













# HISTORY OF TEXAS

329  
2221

TOGETHER WITH A

## BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY

.... OF ....

# TARRANT AND PARKER COUNTIES

---

CONTAINING A CONCISE HISTORY OF THE STATE, WITH PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHIES  
OF PROMINENT CITIZENS OF THE ABOVE NAMED COUNTIES, AND  
PERSONAL HISTORIES OF MANY OF THE EARLY  
SETTLERS AND LEADING  
FAMILIES

---

"Biography is the only true history."—EMERSON.

THE LIBRARY

OF CONGRESS

CHICAGO:

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY,  
1895.

F386  
H69

8083  
'02



THE LIBRARY  
OF CONGRESS



# CONTENTS.

## THE STATE OF TEXAS.

### GENERAL POLITICAL HISTORY:

The Name "Texas".....	9	Events after the War.....	81
Topography.....	9	Indian Colonization.....	83
Discovery.....	13	Current of Events.....	85
Texas Unknown Until Recently .....	13	The "Cart War".....	86
Catholic Missions.....	17	Political Parties.....	86
New Civilization.....	18	Signs of the Coming Storm.....	87
Philip Nolan.....	18	The Storm Begun.....	91
Political Changes.....	21	After the War.....	94
The "Pirate of the Gulf".....	25	Reconstruction Period.....	95
Political Changes, continued .....	26	New Constitutions, Etc.....	102
The Austins.....	29	Greer County.....	103
Austin's Colony.....	31	General Reflections.....	104
The Empresario System.....	34	Governors of Texas, List .....	105
Influence of the New Immigration.....	35	Biographical Notices.....	106
The Labor System.....	36	EDUCATION.....	129
Political and Religious Intolerance.....	37	OTHER STATE INSTITUTIONS.....	142
Education.....	37	RELIGION.....	146
Religion.....	38	THE PRESS.....	147
Final Revolution.....	38	RAILROADS.....	147
Separation of Texas from Coahuila.....	43	MINERAL RESOURCES.....	149
Battle of San Antonio.....	48	AGRICULTURE.....	187
The Alamo.....	50	CLIMATE.....	199
The Goliad Massacre.....	53	PUBLIC LANDS.....	201
San Jacinto.....	55	THE COUNTIES.....	206
The Independence Convention.....	59	CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS.....	210
The Declaration of Independence.....	60	MISCELLANEOUS.....	222
Flag of the Lone Star.....	63	"Indian Depredations in Texas"—Wilbar-	
Foreign Relations.....	63	ger's Book.....	222
Early Legislation.....	64	The Fort Parker Massacre.....	222
A Rebellion.....	69	Cynthia Ann Parker.....	231
Indians.....	70	A Comanche Princess.....	238
Santa Fe Expedition.....	71	Game Animals.....	241
Location of the Capital.....	71	Fearful Encounter with a Bear.....	241
Recognition of Texas by Foreign Powers.....	73	Yellow Fever.....	242
Lamar's and Houston's Administrations.....	73	Dawson and Sims.....	242
Mexican War.....	74	Texas Veteran Association.....	243
"Moderators" and "Regulators".....	75	Suffrage.....	243
The War Cloud.....	76	Exemptions from Taxation.....	243
Texas Annexed to the United States.....	78	Exemptions from Forced Sale.....	244
To Arms.....	78	Texas at the World's Fair.....	244

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

<b>A</b>			
Adams, J. R.	426	Clingman, Adam	600
Akard, B. W.	354	Coleman, D. R.	387
Albright, F. E.	397	Collins, T. B.	339
Albright, G. P.	534	Cooper, J. D.	317
Alford, Ed L.	583	Couts, J. R.	296
Armstrong, Elmon	456	Cravens, M. H.	482
Armstrong, O. W.	638		
Arnold, Price	617	<b>D</b>	
Atwell, L. H.	399	Darrah, R. R.	279
Ayres, B. P.	271	Davis, W. W.	575
		Davis, Wm. H.	361
		Daws, S. O.	452
		Dillon, M.	334
		Drake, C. C.	382
		Durringer, W. A.	333
<b>B</b>		<b>E</b>	
Bailey, B. R.	461	Eagle, Mrs. E. A.	587
Bailey, O. L.	623	Earl, Archibald	522
Baker, J. A.	644	Earle, Jefferson	474
Barthold, Charles	413	East, Joel	487
Beall, E. J.	532	Eastman, J. H.	559
Bean, F. G.	390	Edwards, C. O.	631
Bell, A. E.	331	Elliott, J. A.	310
Bell, R. E.	471	Elliott, J. M.	509
Benbrook, J. M.	563	Elliott, Wm. F.	272
Bidwell, B. G.	421	Elliston, Frank	500
Billington, J. A.	569	Erwin, J. A.	550
Bissell, F. E.	633	Essex, W. S.	269
Boaz, Richard	502	Eulless, E. A.	424
Boaz, W. J.	364	Evans, E. S.	639
Boaz, Z.	562	Evans, Samuel	536
Boicourt, G. W.	582		
Brantly, F. M.	636	<b>F</b>	
Brewer, W. P.	322	Farmer, Jane	539
Brownfield, J. C.	553	Field, J. H.	254
Bryce, William	403	Finger, Mrs. C.	374
Burbridge, T. B.	619	Fowler, Joseph	580
Burchill, Mrs. B. M.	258	Furman, H. M.	593
Burgess, J. W.	422		
Burgess, L. C.	478	<b>G</b>	
Burke, F. M.	565	Gantt, J. T.	479
		Gause, G. L.	601
		Gibson, T. L.	624
		Goforth, J. L.	305
<b>C</b>		Gosney, T. J.	505
Caffee, J. H.	614	Grammer, R. B.	306
Calloway, Hiram	507	Grant, G. W.	567
Campbell, Wm. C.	605	Green, A. A., Jr.	604
Capps, E. D.	468	Green, A. M.	375
Carder, J. W.	632		
Carnahan, J. B.	648	<b>H</b>	
Carr, Wm. H.	476	Hackler, Troy	491
Carter, A. M.	300	Hammack, J. W.	308
Cate, James	545	Haney, N. B.	454
Cella, John C.	629	Harcourt, J. T.	297
Chambers, Rufus	489		
Chew, William	463	Hard, J. J.	526
Childers, J. A.	603	Harding, Enoch	285
Chiles, F. W.	628	Hardisty, Charles	510
Christian, L. W.	589	Hardisty, John	511
Clark, S. P.	551	Harris, W. D.	368
Clements, J. T.	356	Harrison, John	319
		Harrison, Stuart	524
		Harrison, Wm.	376
		Harrison, Wm. M.	319
		Hartnett, C. D.	435
		Hartnett, D. D.	323
		Hartnett, T. D.	412
		Hays, S. W.	613
		Henderson, J. M.	506
		Henderson, J. F.	391
		Hendricks, H. G.	329
		Henry, B. C.	581
		Higbee, C. H.	286
		Hightower, A. M.	546
		Hill, A. L.	472
		Hood, R. R.	656
		Hovenkamp, J. F.	303
		Hudson, H. M.	465
		Hudson, J. D.	494
		Huffman, P. A.	345
		Huffman, W. A.	327
		Humphreys, D. W.	447
		Hunter, L. H.	630
		Hurley, M. C.	263
		Hutcheson, I. L.	268
		Hutchins, J. A.	636
		<b>I</b>	
		Ingram, J. C.	282
		<b>J</b>	
		Jarvis, J. J.	437
		Johnson, G. W.	309
		Jones, Jesse	253
		Jones, L. W.	548
		<b>K</b>	
		Keller, E. H.	337
		Kelly, J. W.	310
		Kennedy, O. S.	312
		Kindel, R. W.	656
		<b>L</b>	
		Landers, J. H.	503
		Lanham, S. W. T.	408
		Lassiter, N. H.	599
		Lattimore, O. S.	654
		Levy, George P.	427
		Lewis, J. R.	420
		Lilley, Charles H.	336
		Linch, Calvin	606
		Long, J. F.	641
		Lowe, A. T.	493
		Lusk, C. D.	380



# CONTENTS.

v

## M

Maddox, J. H.	381
Maddox, R. E.	406
Maddox, W. T.	362
Magers, S.	572
Marlow, G. L.	548
Marshall, W. S.	392
Matlock, A. L.	535
McConnell, H. B.	450
McFall, W. C.	620
McGehee, C. W.	409
McLean, J. B.	426
Meeks, M. L.	372
Melear, Z. T.	588
Middleton, A. K.	293
Milburn, Eliza J.	646
Miller, Henry.	353
Miller, Wm B.	455
Mims, Shadrach.	298
Mitchell, C. G.	490
Mitchell, J. H.	486
Mock, J. L.	652
Montgomery, J. T.	441
Morison, R. E.	525
Murphy, W. T.	496

## N

Nichols, J. T.	464
Norwood, W. L.	480
Nugent, Joseph.	517

## O

O'Gwin, J. W.	394
---------------	-----

## P

Paddock, B. B.	347
Peacock, J. A.	629
Petit, J. C.	499
Penn, G. S.	657
Pickard, G. N.	459
Pickard, T. J.	643
Pickard, W. S.	596
Pittillo, J. W.	653
Poe, Hence	481
Porter, Boyd.	359
Pressley, E. W.	635
Putman, J. J.	626

## Q

Quayle, A. M.	540
---------------	-----

## R

Randle, E. B.	393
Rea, W. M.	349
Reed, J. N.	552
Reutz, J. A.	391
Reynolds, J. G.	578
Rice, J. M.	571

Richards, J. M.	283
Richy, B. L.	440
Roark, J. A.	316
Robbins, E. F.	466
Robertson, L. P.	280
Robinson, W. A.	651
Rodgers, T. F.	519
Rogers, W. B.	324
Roy, J. C.	273
Rudd, Edward.	294

## S

Sandidge, J. Q.	249
Sawyer, B. F.	332
Scott, J. C.	378
Scott, J. J.	414
Shaw, T. J.	475
Silliman, C. H.	274
Simmons, J. F.	255
Simmons, J. H.	586
Simmons, W. L.	388
Sisk, Carey N.	647
Slater, J. T.	603
Smith, H. T.	334
Smith, J. P.	615
Spoons, M. A.	371
Stanley, F. B.	359
Starr, A. F.	433
Steinfeldt, H.	411
Stephens, I. W.	389
Stephens, J. T.	543
Stephenson, N.	621
Switzer, D. S.	385

## T

Tarkington, B. C.	405
Tate, W. E.	432
Thomas, H. L.	311
Thompson, H. J.	585
Thornton, W. A.	627
Tolliver, Joseph.	307
Trigg, D. C.	561
Tucker, William B.	366
Turner, W. R.	442

## V

Vaughn, S.	354
Vollentine, I. P.	352

## W

Wallace, F. R.	256
Ward, W. H.	431
Watson, J. A.	649
Watson, J. H.	252
Wheeler, W. B.	281
White, H. L.	520
Wilcox, Frank.	529
Willburn, E. C. D.	597

Williams, H. W.	611
Witten, Thomas.	398
Wolfenberger, J. H.	449
Woody, John.	445
Woody, William.	568
Wray, J. W.	403
Wright, J. I.	640
Wright, L. F.	323
Wynne, R. M.	557
Wythe, T. A.	436

## Y

Yates, Sanford.	266
Yeary, David.	461
Young, J. B.	607

## Z

Zura, J. F.	300
-------------	-----

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Albright, F. E.	396
Armstrong, E.	457
Austin, Stephen F.	29
Bell, R. E.	470
Carter, A. M.	301
Church of Alamo.	50
Church of the Concepcion.	17
Church of San Juan.	17
Davis, W. W.	574
Drake, C. C.	383
Furman, H. M.	592
Higbee, C. H.	287
Houston, Sam.	55
Huffman, P. A.	342
Huffman, Mrs. P. A.	343
Huffman, W. A.	326
Hurley, M. C.	262
Kennedy, Oliver S.	313
Nugent, Joseph.	516
Nugent, Christina.	516
Petit, J. C.	498
Ruins near San Jose, etc.	17
Sandidge, J. Q.	248
Santa Anna before General Houston	58
Scott, J. J.	416
Scott, Priscilla.	417
Silliman, C. H.	275
Spoons, M. A.	370
Stanley, F. B.	350
State Capitol.	71
Stephens, J. T.	542
Turner, W. R.	443
Ward, W. H.	430
Wilcox, Frank.	528
Wilcox, Katie.	528
Wynne, R. M.	556





# HISTORY OF TEXAS.

---

THE State of Texas has had a career so remarkable that its study enchants the reader like the bewitching stories and legends of England, or of any great European country. It is with pleasure, therefore, that the author compiles the following brief account, giving the substance of the best passages in the history of the Lone Star State:

## THE NAME "TEXAS."

According to the various authorities, there are several origins to the name Texas. 1, Spanish, *tejas* (roof-tiles), because the inhabitants had roofed houses; 2, old Spanish or Celtiberian, denoting a plain; 3, an Indian word signifying friend; 4, another Indian word meaning paradise, or a beautiful land; 5, a common termination of several tribal names in Indian, as *Tlaxcaltecas*, *Cholulutecas*, *Cuitlachtecas*, *Zacatecas*, etc.

## TOPOGRAPHY.

Texas has an area of 271,856 square miles of land, and 2,510 square miles of water surface, the latter consisting of lakes and bays, making a total of 274,366 square miles, equal to about 8.7 per cent. of the entire area of the United States and Territories. It is much the largest State in the Union, being six times larger than New York and seven times as large as Ohio, and 100,000 square miles larger than all the Eastern and Middle States, including Delaware and Maryland. Compared to the

countries of Europe, it has 34,000 square miles more than the Austrian Empire, 62,000 more than the German Empire, and nearly 70,000 square miles more than France.

It is located in the extreme southern part of the United States, between the 26th and 36th parallels of north latitude and the 94th and 106th meridians of longitude. The distance between the extreme northern and southern points is nearly 750 miles, and about 800 miles from east to west. It is bounded on the east by the State of Louisiana, west by the Republic of Mexico and the Territory of New Mexico, north by the States of Colorado and Arkansas and the Indian Territory, and on the south by the Gulf of Mexico. General custom has divided the State geographically into five parts, namely: Central, northern, southern, eastern and western Texas, though the dividing lines are not well defined.

The topography, like many other characteristics of the State, is but little understood, except in a general way.

The country lying east of the 96th degree of longitude and north of the 30th parallel of latitude, and known as "East Texas," is characterized by a long range of hills running in an irregular line from northeast to southwest, and containing large deposits of brown hematite iron ore. It is also marked by a heavy growth of timber, consisting principally of forests of pine, oak and hickory.

The Gulf Coast is thus described by Prof. Longbridge, of the United States Census Bureau:

"The coast of Texas presents features different from those of any other State, for while in many other States the mainland coast is greatly cut up into large bays, extending many miles inland, it is here bordered by an almost continuous chain of islands and peninsulas (the latter having the same trend as the islands). The Gulf border of this chain is a very regular line southwest from the mouth of the Sabine river or lake to near Corpus Christi, which occupies the highest point on the entire coast, and thence turns with a regular curve south and slightly southeast to Mexico."

The territory east of the timber region and north of the Gulf Coast, as above outlined, is a vast open plain composed of gently rolling prairies and gradual elevations. It is covered with a luxuriant growth of native grasses and dotted by an occasional mott of timber, and extends to the Red river on the north and the mountain ranges of the west and northwest. The water-courses and ravines are usually fringed with a growth of hackberry, ash, elm, cottonwood, pecan, walnut and the various oaks.

West and northwest lie the hills and mountain ranges of the State, which are continuations of the mountains of Mexico, New Mexico and Colorado. In the extreme northwest, bordering Kansas on the south and New Mexico on the west, is the elevated table land formerly known as the Llano Estacado, or Staked Plains. It is now designated as the Panhandle of Texas, and is destined to be one of the best agricultural and stock-raising sections of the State. On a line north of Austin and San Antonio, and running in a southwesterly direction, there is

a low range of hills that mark a change in the topography of the country. Westward it is more broken and the elevations more abrupt. The valleys are broad and the lands very fertile.

The water surface of Texas is estimated at 2,510 square miles. Of this number, 800 square miles are accredited to the rivers and smaller streams which drain the State. The balance consists of bays which lie along the coast of the Gulf of Mexico, and small inland lakes.

Chief among the rivers of the State is the Brazos, which drains an area of about 35,000 square miles, and is navigable as far up as Columbia (about forty miles) at all times. It has its source in the northwestern part of the State, at the foot of the Staked Plains, and flows in an easterly direction to Baylor county, thence southeasterly to Brazoria county, where it empties into the Gulf of Mexico. Following its bends it is about 900 miles long. The Navasota river, which has its source in Limestone county, is its principal tributary, and drains portions of Leon, Robertson, Madison, Brazos and Grimes counties.

The westernmost branch of the Brazos has its source in an extensive salt region,—not Mr. Jefferson's "Salt mountain," of which so much was said and sung at the time of the Louisiana purchase,—but a vast plain of 100 or 200 miles in extent, charged with mineral salt and covered in patches with nitre. The salt is washed out of this basin only by freshets, through Salt branch, into the Brazos.

The shores of the Brazos are not flat, though never bold, but undulating and graceful. The trees of larger growth are sometimes covered with Spanish moss, as on the shores of the Mississippi; but these bearded nondescripts are not so frequent as to give the sensation of gloom; nor is there any cypress

to increase that effect on the mind. Where the land is of comparatively recent formation, the growth is of willow and cottonwood, with occasional sycamores.

The Brazos never overflows its banks. The water in primeval times was slightly redder than was that of the Upper Mississippi, resembling that of Red river. From the center both shores show to advantage. There is no caving-in or cut-offs, and in early days no dead timber—scarcely a snag. The surface of the gently-flowing water is generally calm and beautiful, but in floods it is of course violent and darkened with mud.

The Red river is next in importance and forms the boundary line between Texas and the Indian Territory and Arkansas. It has its source in the Panhandle of Texas, formerly known as the Llano Estacado, and flows eastward through Arkansas and Louisiana, emptying into the Mississippi river. It drains about 29,000 square miles in Texas. The Big and Little Wichita rivers are among its principal tributaries on the Texas side.

The Colorado river rises in Dawson county, the highest point reached by any of its prongs, and flows in a southeasterly direction, emptying into Matagorda Bay, on the Gulf of Mexico. The Concho, San Saba, and Llano rivers form its tributaries. It is over 900 miles long and drains a territory estimated at 25,000 square miles.

The Trinity river has its source in Archer and Denton counties, the two forks converging in Dallas county and flowing in a southeasterly direction to Trinity bay, in Chambers county. It is about 550 miles long and drains an area of about 17,000 square miles.

The Sabine river forms the eastern boundary of the State from the thirty-second parallel of latitude to the Gulf of Mexico, and is navigable for about 300 miles. It has

its source in Hunt county, in the northeastern part of the State, and drains about 17,000 square miles in Texas, emptying into Sabine lake near the Gulf of Mexico.

The Nueces river has its starting point in Edwards county and flows southeasterly into La Salle county, thence east into Live Oak county, and from thence south, emptying into Corpus Christi bay on the Gulf of Mexico. Together with its tributaries, the Leona, Frio, and Atascosa rivers, it drains an area estimated at about 16,000 square miles.

The San Antonio river has its source in Bexar county and flows southeasterly to Refugio county, where it unites with the Guadalupe river about twelve miles north of San Antonio bay, into which it empties. Its principal tributaries are the Medina and Salado rivers, in Bexar county, and the Cibolo river, in Karnes county.

The Guadalupe river rises in Kerr county and flows in an easterly direction to Gonzales county, thence in a southeasterly direction to the point of junction with the San Antonio river, about twelve miles from its mouth on San Antonio bay. The San Marcos river, which has its source near San Marcos, in Hays county, forms its principal tributary.

The Rio Grande forms the western boundary line of Texas and also the boundary line between the United States and Mexico. It has its source in the southwestern part of Colorado and flows generally in a southeasterly direction to Clarksville, in Cameron county, where it empties into the Gulf of Mexico. It is navigable for small steamers for about 450 miles from the Gulf, and drains an area on the Texas side estimated at about 18,000 square miles. During the greater part of the year it is fordable above the influence of tide water.



The Pecos river rises in New Mexico, on the east slope of the Rocky mountains, flows through Texas in a southeasterly direction to a point near Painted Cave Spring, in Crockett county, where it empties into the Rio Grande. It drains an area of about 6,000 square miles.

The Neches river has its source in Van Zandt county and runs in a southeasterly direction parallel with the Trinity river, emptying into Sabine lake on the Gulf of Mexico. The Angelina river, which rises in Rusk county, forms its principal tributary, and, together with the Neches, drains a large scope of country between the Trinity and Sabine rivers.

The Sulphur Fork runs nearly parallel with Red river in an easterly direction, passing out of the State at Sulphur Station and emptying into the Red river at Dempsy, Louisiana. It drains a large part of the northeastern counties of the State.

On Caney creek there was originally an immense cane-brake one to three miles wide and seventy miles long. It was on both sides of the creek, extending from near its source to within twelve miles of its mouth, and scarcely a tree was to be found within that ocean of cane. It was called the Great Prairie Canebrake, and the stream originally Canebrake creek.

There are many unequivocal evidences that this creek was once a branch of the Colorado, constituting another mouth for that stream. The bed of the creek is of equal depth and width with the river, and the appearance of the banks, the nature of the adjacent soil, etc., are the same in both. A strongly confirmatory evidence is the abrupt termination of the deep, wide bed of the Caney within less than 200 yards of the river, in an alluvial bottom nearly ten miles in width. Thus was an island formed with a coast line of

twenty-five miles. It is now called Bay prairie.

There are a large number of small inland lakes scattered throughout the State. Sabine lake, lying between Texas and Louisiana, is the largest of these and is about eighteen miles long by nine broad. It is fed by the Neches and Sabine rivers and discharges into the Gulf of Mexico.

All of the principal rivers of the State flow in a southeasterly direction and empty into the Gulf of Mexico, except the Red river, which flows east into the Mississippi river.

As a general rule the streams east of the Brazos river are sluggish and muddy; those on the west side clear and swift running. Many of the streams in western and northern Texas contain pure, clear water suitable for domestic purposes, and abounding in fine fish. Some of the streams, however, are deceptive. The water is inviting to the eye, but is strongly impregnated with minerals and brackish to the taste.

The streams in eastern Texas also contain large numbers of fish of the varieties common to sluggish waters. Some of the smaller streams in that section, however, are fed from the springs and lakes of pure, clear water found among the sand hills.

The bays along and near the Gulf coast are: Trinity, Lavaca, Matagorda, San Antonio, Espiritu Santo, Copano, Aransas, Nueces, Corpus Christi, Alazan, and Laguna del Madre.

The soil of Texas and its products, timber growth, mineral resources, etc., are treated on subsequent pages.

The figures in the following table denote the elevation above sea level, in feet, of points named:

Galveston .....	40
Indianola .....	26
Brownsville.....	43

Palestine.....	495
Corsicana.....	448
Denison.....	767
Austin.....	513
San Antonio.....	676
Fort Exell.....	200
Fort Chadbourne.....	2 120
Jacksboro.....	1,133
Henrietta.....	915
Fort Concho.....	1,888
Fort Stockton.....	3,050
El Paso.....	3,370
Fort Davis.....	4,918
Eagle Pass.....	800
Fort Elliott.....	2,500
Silver Falls.....	3,800
Midland.....	2,779

## DISCOVERY OF THE REGION.

Robert Cavalier de la Salle, the noted French explorer of the Mississippi valley, etc., came down the Mississippi river in 1683, and returned to France. In 1685, having obtained royal letters patent, and provided with four vessels, he set sail to discover the mouth of the great Father of Waters, but, drifting too far west, he landed in Texas, supposing Matagorda bay to be the point he was looking for. After exploring the country he conceived the bold project of traversing the country northward to the Illinois river, a distance of 2,000 miles. Selecting a few of his friends, he started, but on March 20, 1687, fell a victim to the treachery of his own men. He was slain by a musket ball fired by Duhaut, who had become jealous and dissatisfied with him and others in the party. This unjustifiable deed was committed somewhere in the region of the Brazos river: it is impossible to identify the exact point. It "was several days' journey

west of the Ceniz Indians," whose dwellings at that time were on the Trinity river.

La Salle was "saturnine in temperament, reserved in his communications, asking counsel of none. There was a certain hardness in his manners, a tone of lofty self-reliance, which, though it commanded the obedience of his followers, did not gain their good will. On the other hand, his capacity for huge designs has had few parallels. He has been called the Columbus of his age; and had his success been equal to his ability, this distinction might justly have been awarded him. Cool and intrepid, never for a moment yielding to despair, he bore the burden of his calamities manfully, and his hopes expired only with his latest breath."

## TEXAS COMPARATIVELY UNKNOWN UNTIL RECENTLY.

Mary Austin Holley, a resident of Texas, in 1833 penned the following, to the effect that Texas, in its merits, was not really discovered until a comparatively late date:

"Texas, until within the last few years, has been literally a terra incognita. That such a region existed has indeed been known, but in respect to its geography and natural resources, clouds and darkness have rested upon it. This is the more remarkable, lying, as it does, contiguous to two enlightened nations,—the United States on the one side and Mexico on the other, both by land and sea. While Britons, impelled by a daring spirit of enterprise, have penetrated to the ice-bound region of Melville's Island, and our own New Englanders have encountered all the hardships and hazards of the western desert, the Rocky mountains and hostile Indians, to find a home at the mouth of the Columbia river, this most inviting region, lying just at their doors, has been altogether overlooked.

"Quite unexpectedly, as it were, a report has reached the public ear that the country lying west of the Sabine river is a tract of surpassing beauty, exceeding even our best Western lands in productiveness, with a climate perfectly salubrious and of a temperature at all seasons of the year most delightful. The admirers of this new country, speaking from actual knowledge and a personal inspection, are not content, in their descriptions of it, to make use of ordinary terms of commendation. They hesitate not to call it a *splendid* country, an enchanting spot. It would seem as if enchantment had indeed thrown its spell over their minds, for with very few exceptions all who return from this fairy land are perfect enthusiasts in their admiration of it. Whatever qualifications to its excellence the most cautious of them are disposed to make, have reference to those inconveniences which unavoidably pertain to every country in the incipient stage of its settlement.

"So apparently extravagant have been the representations of the natural beauty and resources of this country, that many persons are incredulous and attribute them to the schemes of interested contractors, eager to allure the unwary emigrant by deceptive statements. Such a motive, if it really actuates the conduct of any one, cannot be too severely condemned. A design more criminal and disgraceful cannot be, and ought not to be, lightly insinuated against respectable men. What design more cruel than that of deliberately seducing, not the confiding emigrant alone, but also with him his wife and children, to become the certain victims of privation, disappointment and ultimate ruin in the wilderness! The character and respectability of the witnesses above referred to at once repel an insinuation so atrocious.

"While listening for the first time to the favorable reports of Texas, it must be confessed a suspicion is very apt to arise in the mind that so much imputed excellence, if it really existed, could not have so long been concealed from the view of the world, and we are prone to ask, how has it happened that a territory, possessing such uncommon advantage of climate and soil, has not been explored and appropriated before? To this very natural inquiry a satisfactory answer is at hand.

"Two causes seem to have operated to prevent the earlier settlement of the province of Texas and to retard the development of its resources. In the first place the jealous policy of the old Spanish government uniformly discouraged all attempts to penetrate into the country. It was the policy of the government that completely locked up Texas and all the Spanish-American possessions, and excluded even visitors and travelers. It was a favorite saying of the Spanish captain general of the internal provinces, Don Nemisio Salcedo, that he would stop the birds from flying over the boundary line between Texas and the United States if it were in his power! This rigid policy prevented any one from attempting to explore the country by land, for perpetual imprisonment was the inevitable result of detection and capture.

"In the second place, the Carancahua Indians, who inhabited the coast, were represented to be of a character uncommonly ferocious. They were popularly believed to be cannibals; and many tales of most frightful import were told of them,—such as, if true, it must be acknowledged, were sufficiently appalling to check the enterprise and damp the ardor of the most eager adventurer. These representations of the character of the Carancahuas, though in a measure true, were greatly exaggerated; and it is believed

by many that they were either fabricated, or at least countenanced, by the Spanish authorities, to prevent intercourse with the province, which it was not easy to guard by a military force.

"Thus, the whole of this country remained for ages unknown to the world; and instead of being converted into an abode of industrious and happy freemen, as it might have been, it was doomed by the selfishness of men to continue a howling wilderness. No maps, charts or geographical notices were ever allowed by the Spaniards to be taken of it. The map compiled by Colonel Austin and published by Tanner, is the first and correct geographical information of the country that has ever been published. The persons who were engaged in the expeditions under Generals Bernardo, Gutierrez and Toledo, in 1812-'13, knew nothing of Texas except along and near the road they traveled, for they were too much occupied by the war, during the short time they had possession, to explore the country. It is uncertain how long this expensive and valuable land would have remained unknown and unsettled had not the bold enterprise and perseverance of the Austins torn away the veil that hid it from the view of the world and redeemed it from the wilderness, by the settlement of a flourishing colony of North Americans on the Brazos and Colorado rivers. With the settlement of this colony a new era has dawned upon Texas. The natural riches of this beautiful province have begun to be unfolded, and its charms displayed to the eyes of admiring adventurers. A new island, as it were, has been discovered in these latter days at our very doors, apparently fresh from the hands of its Maker, and adapted, beyond most lands, both to delight the senses and enrich the pockets of those who are disposed to accept of its bounties.

"Without any assistance from the government or fostering care of any sort, but simply under a permission to enter, some thousands of industrious farmers and mechanics, with their families, have already located themselves here. Their numbers are rapidly increasing, and there cannot be a doubt that in a few years Texas will become one of the most populous of the Mexican States."

Said De Marbois early in the present century: "Texas is one of the finest countries in the world, and yet the Europeans, eager as they have been to make conquests in America, have seemed almost to the present day ignorant of its existence."

With reference to the political aspects of the country in 1833, Mrs. Holley said:

"It is not difficult to determine what in all likelihood will be the future destiny of Texas. Should the Mexican government adopt a correct policy, it will form a valuable and efficient State of the Mexican confederation; for under a judicious system of administration it would not be the interest of the inhabitants to dissolve the present connection, and they could feel no motive to do so.

"It is very possible, however, that an unwise course of administration might provoke a separation; and what might be the result of such a separation I shall not attempt to conjecture.

"All the attention and vigor of the settlers appear to be now, as it ought to be, directed to their own individual private concerns. If unmolested in their lawful pursuits of industry and protected by equal laws from the imposition of the federal officers, they will be satisfied; for I cannot conceive that they should be so blind to their own interests as wantonly to resist the laws of the Republic. One thing is certain, that no greater calamity could befall them than the intrusion of party



politics among them. Nothing would more inevitably retard the development of the resources of the country, check immigration, and in every way thwart the benevolent purposes of heaven and blast the present sanguine expectations of the friends of Texas, than party jealousies and party intrigue.

"The question of negro slavery in connection with the settlement of this country is one of great importance, and perhaps may hereafter present a difficulty. The existing constitution and laws totally prohibit this worst of evils. Should this wise policy be abandoned and Texas become what Louisiana now is,—the receptacle of the redundant and jail-delivered slaves of other countries,—all its energies would be paralyzed, and whatever oppressions may hereafter arise, either from abroad or at home, must be endured, for the country would require a prop to lean upon, and from necessity would be forever dependent."

Until the beginning of the present century Texas, as a part of Mexico, lay in comparative stagnation and was but little known or cared for, as it was mainly occupied by roving Indians. The population, other than Indian, at the opening of the nineteenth century, is variously estimated at 7,000 to 20,000. The inhabitants were chiefly Spanish creoles, besides a few French, Americans and half-breeds.

With regard to later developments, it is interesting to read what Mrs. Holley wrote concerning the Comanche Indians, as follows:

"The Comanches are a noble race of Indians, inhabiting the country to the north and northwest of San Antonio de Bejar. They are a wandering race, do not cultivate the earth for corn, but depend altogether upon the chase for subsistence. They follow the immense herds of buffalo which graze

the vast plains, often to the amount of thousands in one herd. These plains are also stocked with wild horses, "mustangs," which run together in droves of many hundreds. The term mustang is therefore used figuratively to denote anything wild or uncultivated, as a 'mustang girl.' The horses are not natives, but descended from the stock brought over by the first Spaniards. Domestic animals, and man himself, become rude when removed from the associations of civilized life. The Comanches catch and tame these wild horses, and, when unsuccessful in the chase, subsist upon them.

"The Indians always move on horseback. Besides the bow and arrows, the usual arms of the Indian warrior, they are armed with a long spear, having a sword blade for a point. A war party of these Indians is sufficiently formidable. They are headed by two squaws, who by their shrill voices serve as trumpeters, and have like them various tones, to denote the different evolutions and movements. When they descry an object of attack or pursuit, they dart forward in a column like lightning toward it. At a suitable distance from their prey they divide into two squadrons, one-half taking to the right and the other to the left, and thus surround it. Though fierce in war they are civil in peace, and they are remarkable for their sense of justice. They call the people of the United States their friends, and give them protection, while they hate the Mexicans and murder them without mercy.

"The Comanches have one head chief and many subordinate ones. They hold regular councils quarterly, and a grand council of the whole tribe once a year. At these councils all important matters are decided, and all prisoners taken for offenses are tried. Their discipline is rigid. If a hunting party takes

the life of a North American after making him prisoner, without bringing him before the council for trial, the offenders are punished with death. Not so with the Mexicans, who are considered as enemies and treated as such. This hatred is mutual, and fully reciprocated by the Mexicans. Hence the origin of the epithet expressing odium, so general in all parts of Mexico; to denote the greatest degree of degradation, they call a person a 'Comanche.' "

The principal Anglo-Saxon settlements at the beginning of the present century were San Antonio de Bejar, with about 2,000 inhabitants; La Bahíadel Espíritu Santo, now Goliad, about 1,400; and Nacogdoches, with 500.

Nacogdoches was first settled by Anglo-Americans in 1822-'23, when many of the emigrants who left the United States with the view of joining Austin's colony stopped at this place. Here and there in Texas a small Catholic mission existed, around which were a few miserable Indian proselytes. The little trade carried on was effected with Mexico, by way of Monterey and Monclova, and with New Orleans through Natchitoches; the latter, however, was contraband. In 1806 Texas was allowed a port, namely, at Bahía de San Bernardo. The exchange for merchandise consisted in specie, horses and mules.

Most of the inhabitants were of a roving disposition, cultivated to a still greater degree by the nature of their calling, which was the chase after horses and buffalo; but in 1806 the governor, Antonio Cordero, endeavored to check this thriftless and Indian-like mode of life by encouraging agriculture, and this he did by restricting buffalo hunts to certain seasons and obliging every family to cultivate a certain amount of land. There were a few wealthy Spanish residents at the centers of population, who exhibited some of

the refinements of modern life, as they had come from the regal cities of Spain or from the vice-regal court. Though most of the inhabitants of San Antonio dwelt in miserable houses, with mud walls and thatched roofs, the upper class enlivened social intercourse with dinner parties and dances, at which refinement of manners was noticeable. This place, indeed, was probably the most pleasant in Texas at that time.

#### CATHOLIC MISSIONS.

The early Spanish (Catholic) missions within the present boundaries of Texas, were established by Franciscan monks, under the auspices of the Spanish government, and were called presidios. They consisted of a chapel for worship, the cells for the monks, the dwellings for the inhabitants, and a fort for defense. The mission was of course under the control of the ecclesiastical power, and the military force was under an officer of the army, who in most matters was under the control of the priest. A complete list of these missions is as follows:

In 1690 the mission of San Francisco was established on the Lavaca river at Fort St. Louis, by the Spanish under Captain Alonzo de Leon. In the same year the mission of San Juan Bautista was founded on the Rio Grande river.

In 1714 Captain Ramon established the mission of San Bernard, also the mission of Adaes, among the Indians of that name fifteen miles west of Natchitoches.

In 1715 was established the mission of Dolores, west of the Sabine, among the Orquisaco Indians. In the same year, one among the Nacogdoches Indians, near the site of the present town of that name; also

another among the Aes Indians, near the site of the present town of San Augustine. The mission and fortress of San Antonio de Valero was soon after this established on the San Pedro river, near the site of the present city of San Antonio.

In 1721 a post and mission was located at the crossing of the Neches, and another on the bay of San Bernard, called Our Lady of the Loretto. In the same year the mission of La Bahia (the bay) was established at the lower crossing of the San Antonio river.

In 1730 the church of San Fernando, in the present city of San Antonio, was founded.

In 1731 was established, not far from the same place, the mission La Purisima Concepcion de Acuna.

All the buildings are yet standing.

Under the old Mexican regime Texas was a province controlled by a "commandant," who resided at Chihuahua, and whose powers in this control were independent of the viceroy. Each province was ruled by a military and political governor, who by his delegated powers had cognizance of all causes, being dependent as regards military matters upon the commandant general. In financial affairs he was subject to the intendant at San Luis Potosi, with recourse to the supreme council of finance at the city of Mexico. Of course, in those times of sparse settlement and poor government, it was generally difficult, and often almost impossible, for one to transact any business with either the executive or judicial department of the government, so remote were the seats of government and difficult and dangerous the methods of travel. The same difficulties were encountered in ecclesiastical matters, under the Roman Catholic regime.

#### A NEW CIVILIZATION.

During the first decade of this century the germs of another and a better civilization began to become manifest in the province of Texas. The Anglo-American race was pushing westward and southward. Bold, restless men, impelled by the fascination of wild adventure, Boone-like made their way into new regions, regardless of danger and hardships. Rough, hardy men were indeed a necessity to go in advance of a more settled and refined community, and at this period the wave began to move, rough side foremost. The Mexican government did not like the influx of foreigners, especially of Americans, and passed laws to imprison them if found on their territory; but, while this law was indeed sometimes executed, it seemed to serve only as an incentive to the daring spirits who were on the crest of the west-bound wave. Like large, rough boys at school, when the master defied them or laid down any rule which they thought unreasonable, they gloried in taking advantage of such an opportunity to show how bravely and successfully they could defy the unreasonable regulations. The contraband trade carried on with New Orleans, and connived at by the Spanish authorities, opened a gateway to these intruders.

#### PHILIP NOLAN.

The most conspicuous of the adventurers just referred to was Philip Nolan, engaged in trade between Natchez and San Antonio as early as 1785. In the Texas Almanac for 1868 is published the most extended account of Philip Nolan that we have seen. We condense from it as follows:

Philip Nolan, of Irish origin and a citizen of the United States, residing in Natchez, Mis-

Mississippi, obtained a passport from the Baron de Carondelet, governor of Louisiana, July 17, 1797, to go to Texas, for the purpose of buying horses for the Louisiana regiment then being organized at New Orleans. He repaired to San Antonio de Bejar, where he made the acquaintance of the governor of Texas, Don Manuel Muñoz, and, through the kind offices of the latter, entered into a correspondence with General Pedro de Nava, then commanding the Spanish provinces, with headquarters at the city of Chihuahua.

A permit was granted to Nolan to obtain the horses desired, both in the province of Texas and that of New Santander (now Tamaulipas), Mexico; and about the end of July, 1798, he took with him 1,297 head, which he kept for a while on the pasture grounds of the Trinity river. Soon afterward he returned to Natchez.

The viceroy of Mexico, Marquis de Branciforte, February 12, 1798, transmitted a communication from the governor of Louisiana, Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, successor of the Baron Carondelet, to General Nava, requesting him, as of great importance to the service, to arrest any foreigners that might go into the Spanish provinces, because he was aware that some Americans intended to visit the country for the purpose of becoming friendly with the Indians and bringing about a revolution. He desired Nolan to be closely watched. At that time the movements of the English and the Americans had created some suspicions, and it was thought that even the French designed to invade Louisiana.

On the first of June, 1799, the governor of Louisiana recommended to Don Pedro Nava that no American should be permitted to reconnoitre the territory; that he knew that some strangers had gone into Texas, and that the most dangerous was Philip Nolan,

who, through deception, had obtained a passport from his predecessor, Baron de Carondelet; that Nolan was a hypocrite and a sacrilegious man; that he professed to be a Catholic among Spaniards, and laughed at this religion when he was among Americans; that it would be important to secure him and dispose of him in such a manner that he might never be heard of; that Nolan was commissioned by General Wilkerson—who had raised and educated him—to reconnoitre the country, draw maps and make offers to the friendly Indians to rebel against the Spaniards.

August 8, 1800, the commanding general ordered the governor of Texas to arrest Nolan in case he returned to the province. October 6 following, the commander of the post at Concordia, Louisiana, informed the commander at Nacogdoches that Nolan was, under pretext of chasing wild horses, organizing an expedition of thirty or forty armed men to enter the territory of Texas; that he had remonstrated with the authorities at Natchez, Mississippi, but he was satisfied that they would not discountenance the plans of Nolan.

The commander at Concordia, December 13, 1800, forwarded a document from Mordecai Richards, who therein stated, before the above mentioned military authority, that he had left Natchez with Nolan and about thirty-four armed Americans and six or seven Spaniards; that at Nogales they crossed the Mississippi, and that Nolan told him (Richards) that he relied on him to guide them, which he promised; that thence they veered northwest that during their march he was obliged to hunt for the party; that about six miles from Wachita post, Nolan was detained by a party of militia-men, and Nolan sent a letter to the commander of the said post by



the officer in command of the party; that after the militia-men left, Mordecai Richards asked Nolan the reason why they had been stopped, when he (Nolan) had assured them that he had a permit to go into Texas; that Nolan then called him aside and said to him: "You are a man on whom I rely to carry out my plans; and for that reason I have appointed you third in command. If we succeed, you will make your fortune. My plan is to travel northwest, and, passing the Caddo settlements to a certain distance, to build a fort, to protect us from any attack. Then we will sally forth to explore the country and its mines, and, after obtaining a sufficient number of horses, we will proceed to *Islas Negras* and Kentucky without finding any obstacles. There we will find many friends awaiting our arrival, and by that time I will receive authority to conquer the province of Texas I will be the general, Mr. Fero the second, and yourself the third in command."

Mr. Richards says that he became alarmed at this and determined to desert, although he had a son and a nephew in the party. He finally escaped, with two others, and on his return to Natchez made the statements above recorded.

After the above events occurred, Lieutenant Muzquiz was ordered to start in pursuit of Nolan, and he left Nacogdoches with that object in view, March 4, 1801. The following is from Muzquiz' diary of the twenty-first of that month: "At sunrise I marched on Nolan's intrenchment. When about thirty paces from it, ten men sallied from the entrenchment, unarmed. Among them was Nolan, who said, in a loud voice, 'Do not approach, because either the one or the other will be killed.' Noticing that the men who accompanied Nolan were foreigners, I ordered William Barr, an Irishman who had

joined my command as interpreter, to speak to them in English, and say to them that I had come for the purpose of arresting them, and that I expected them to surrender in the name of the king. Nolan had a brief conversation with Barr, and the latter informed me that Nolan and his men were determined to fight.

"Nolan immediately entered his entrenchment, followed by his men, and I observed that two Mexicans escaped from the rear of said entrenchment. Soon afterward they joined us, stating that they had brought with them Nolan's carbine, which has handed to me. At daybreak Nolan and his men commenced firing, and continued until nine o'clock, when Nolan was killed and his men surrendered. They were out of ammunition. His force was composed of fourteen Americans, one Creole of Louisiana, seven Spaniards or Mexicans, and two negro slaves. Nolan had three men wounded and several horses killed. His men had long beards. After the surrender I learned that they had left Natchez with supplies for two months, and had been in the woods and prairies of Texas for over seven months, living on horse-meat. Nolan's negroes asked permission to bury their master, which I granted, after causing his ears to be cut off, in order to send them to the governor of Texas."

Muzquiz started out on this expedition with 100 men, sixty-eight from the regular army and the rest volunteers.

The precise spot where this little battle took place has ever been a matter of controversy, as the data are too indefinite to enable one to be certain. Local tradition in various places is very positive that it was at this, that, or the other place. The preponderance of opinion is that it was in the vicinity of Springfield or Waco.

A list of the names of Nolan's men taken prisoners is published in the *Texas Almanac* of 1868. These men were tried by the Spanish authorities as invaders of the country. The judge ordered their release; but as General Salcedo, commanding the provinces, objected, their case was referred to the king of Spain, who ordered one man out of every five to be hung, and the remainder to serve in prison at hard labor for ten years. As one of the ten men convicted died, it was finally determined by the local authorities that one man from the nine remaining would answer the royal requirement. After due ceremony the men were required to throw dice, and the lot fell upon Ephraim Blackburn. He was accordingly hung at Chihuahua, November 11, 1807. The others were sent to different penal settlements in the provinces, where they remained until 1818. It is believed that Ellis Bean (see sketch elsewhere) returned to the United States, and that the others died in prison.

Nolan was a scholar, especially in geography and astronomy, and a gentleman in his manners. He made the first map of Texas, which he presented to the Baron de Carondelet on returning from his first trip to Texas. Had he lived to see his plans carried out, Texas, the land he loved, would have been proud of him.

A river in north central Texas tributary to the Brazos, is named in Nolan's honor.

#### POLITICAL CHANGES.

The events just referred to had no political significance; but the time had now arrived—the first decade of the present century—when a political move began to inaugurate a disturbing wave, involving the possibility of a revolution at some future time, and this move

was the sale of Louisiana to the United States in 1803, by the first Napoleon. When France, in 1762, ceded this territory to Spain, in order to prevent it falling into the hands of the English, the western boundary line between the Spanish and English possessions in North America was clearly defined by the treaty concluded in the following February, at Paris, by the kings of France and Spain of one party, and the king of England of the other party. But in October, 1800, Spain ceded back the territory to France in exchange for Tuscany, with the understanding that its extent should be the same as it had been during the former possession of it by that nation.

The boundary line, however, between Louisiana and Texas had never been definitely settled, though Spain had always claimed that Red river, or rather its tributary Arroyo Hondo, was the western limit of the French possessions. This stream was about seven miles west of Natchitoches; but for many years a conventional line had been recognized by both nations, which ran between the rivers Mermentau and Calcasieu, along the Arroyo Hondo, passing between Adaes and Natchitoches and terminating in Red river. This line was violated by the French, who encroached toward the Sabine river.

Upon the cession of Louisiana to the United States, the question of boundary line was raised. Our Government, even at that early date, began to claim all the country east of the Rio Grande. Several propositions of compromise were made and all rejected, and Texas began to be considered disputed ground. Meanwhile adventurous Americans continued to push their way into this coveted region, and Spain continued her old-time inhospitable policy. By 1806 she had 1,500 soldiers in Texas to withstand the American aggression. The famous and infamous scheme of Aaron

Burr at this time to set up an independent government somewhere in the Southwest, had also an aggravating tendency in the complication of civil affairs between the two governments, and served to impel Spain and Mexico to adopt more stringent hostile measures by way of resistance. After some exchange of correspondence, General James Wilkinson, on the part of the United States, arrived at the Sabine river with a command of soldiers, and succeeded by a short bloodless campaign in establishing that river as the temporary boundary line between the nations, and soon returned to New Orleans to resume operations against the contemplated movements of Aaron Burr.

A period of calm followed the last transaction, more thoroughly established by the diversion of public attention to war in Europe. Agriculture would have made more rapid progress in Texas had there not been the suspicions of unwelcome that naturally lingered in the minds of the immigrants. An unforeseen evil, however, arose out of the late compact. The neutral territory soon became the asylum of a large number of desperadoes and marauders, who organized themselves into a community under a system similar to that of the old buccaneers, and they preyed upon all who came in their way. Their bravery and audacity were unsurpassed, and their fidelity to each other was inflexible. Traders were convoyed across the territory of these outlaws by military escorts, which, however, were frequently attacked. The Spanish authorities made every effort to eject them, and twice the United States authorities drove them off and burned their houses; but these measures failed to suppress them.

In 1810 Cordero, the Governor of Texas, was promoted to the governorship of the more populous province of Coahuila, and in

his place as Governor of Texas Manuel de Salcedo was appointed. In September of that year Hidalgo raised the standard of independence, and, during the long bloody struggle which followed, the province of Texas was made the scene of deeds as horrifying as Hidalgo's massacre of his prisoners and Calleja's atrocities at Guanajuato.

In January, 1811, Juan Bautista Casas, a captain of the militia, took forcible possession of the Texan government by seizing the governor and other leading officers, and proclaiming himself governor, at the same time publicly advocating the cause of Hidalgo; but he soon disgusted many of the revolutionary party (his own) by his despotic and disorderly administration, and Juan Manuel Zambrano conceived the idea of restoring the old order of things. Concealing his real intention, he hoodwinked those of the dissatisfied whom he approached on the matter, by giving them to understand that his only object was to depose Casas and correct the disorders of government. He was, moreover, favored in his designs by the opportune arrival of the unfortunate Aldama, who, with a large amount of bullion, was proceeding to the United States as envoy of the Independents, there to solicit aid in arms and men. Zambrano cunningly caused the report to be spread among the lower orders that Aldama was an emissary of Napoleon,—a statement more readily believed on account of his uniform being similar to that of a French aide-camp. Nothing aroused the indignation of the common people more than the idea of their being surrendered to the French. By casting the gloomy shadow of that danger over the minds of his Indians, Hidalgo had lately caused the Grito de Dolores to be raised and rung through the land; and now this wily priest used the same guile in Texas

advance the royalist cause. Thus the populace and many in the ranks of the revolutionists in San Antonio, and many inside the barracks, were unwittingly on his side.

During the night of March 1, with only five of those compromised to support him, Zambrano sallied forth from his house and raised the signal cry. Possession was immediately obtained of the barracks, and before morning dawned Casas was a prisoner, and Aldama confined under guard in his lodging. Zambrano and his party now proceeded with caution; nor did they prematurely let their real design be known. A governing council of eleven voting members, with Zambrano as president, was elected by the principal inhabitants of San Antonio and vicinity, and measures adopted to secure the province without creating alarm. A force of 500 reliable men was placed in marching order, to be ready for any emergency, and commissioners were sent out to solicit aid. Success attended this intrigue, and in a short time the viceregal government was again firmly established in Texas. One writer, in a private letter, mentions that two commissioners were sent to the United States Government to offer Texas to the Union, but the commissioners failed to reach their destination.

During the very next year (1812), however, an expedition organized by a young officer in the United States Army, in conjunction with a Mexican refugee, almost succeeded in annihilating the royalist power in Texas. This Mexican refugee, by the way, was a great character. It was Bernardo Gutierrez de Lara, a wealthy resident of Mexico, who had joined himself to the cause of the revolutionists, and was commissioned by them to visit Washington to obtain aid and sympathy, but his credentials were not

recognized by our Government. Being a fervent patriot, however, he went to New Orleans and began to organize an expedition for the invasion of Texas, which scheme was facilitated by his former commercial relations with that city. Augustus Magee, who had been stationed on the Natchitoches to break up gangs of outlaws on the neutral ground, enlisted some of these same outlaws and proceeded to New Orleans, where he effected an alliance with Gutierrez, giving him the nominal command, so that the Mexicans would believe the invasion was headed by one of their own countrymen.

During the summer the invasion actually took place, with great success and little loss of blood. By autumn there were 800 men, with Magee as colonel, though actually the commander-in-chief. Governor Salcedo of course resisted them, and laid them siege at one place for four months; but they succeeded in gaining other victories, and capturing even San Antonio, the capital, on April 1, 1813. A provisional government was formed, consisting of a council of thirteen members elected by a popular vote, Gutierrez being appointed generalissimo and governor. Two of these members were Americans. The prisoners, seventeen in number, were all condemned to death; and, as their public condemnation and execution of sentence might be too exasperating to the Americans, they were secretly butchered at night, in the bed of a stream, April 5! The matter, however, soon leaked out, and truly enough the Americans on the neutral ground lost their enthusiasm for the new government, and Gutierrez was arraigned before a tribunal and deposed. The Americans, being greatly reduced in numbers, abandoned themselves to indolence, but were soon aroused by the news of the approach of an-



other army, under the command of Colonel Ignacio Elizondo, the renegade who had betrayed Hidalgo. Gutierrez was reinstated in command for the emergency, and the invasion repulsed. Gutierrez was again deposed, mainly by the influence of the American element. Factions, attempts at revolution and counter-revolution, and accompanying skirmishes, etc., continued to be the order of the day, Spaniard-like, or rather Mexican-like, until by the spring of 1814 victory was established by the royalists with some degree of permanency, and another "lull" or period of peace followed; but the condition of Texas was deplorable, on account of the devastations of the many little armies, and desperadoes, who took unusual advantage of the unsettled state of affairs in such times, and the general uncertainty that always attends such a barbarous state of public affairs. Many of the inhabitants had fled and taken refuge in other parts of the world, their crops were destroyed, cattle carried off and their houses burned. The spirit of insurrection was suppressed, or perhaps more strictly expressed, had "eaten up its own substance," so that for years the public had the opportunity to settle itself to more peaceable and profitable pursuits. But little, however, was done, or would have been done, until a new "race" began again to take the field.

In addition to those already named, the men who most prominently figured in the public affairs of Texas during the above period were Toledo, Arredondo, Perry, Taylor, Bullard, Cayetano Quintero, etc.

Sympathy for the oppressed in this region spread meanwhile throughout the United States, and attempts at further revolutionary measures were made in various places within our domain. Vigilance was exercised by our

government to prevent the organization of armies against Mexico, and to maintain neutral ground.

Conspicuous among these sympathizers with the patriots in Mexico was Colonel Perry, who proclaimed in the New Orleans papers in 1815 that an expedition was in preparation to invade Texas; that 1,000 men were ready to engage in the enterprise; and that the undertaking was a worthy one, in respect to both honor and profit. President Madison prohibited Perry's movement, or anything like it; and during the same year several men were indicted in the United States District Court for violating the neutrality laws. Perry, however, eluded the vigilance of our Government, and succeeded in making his way beyond the Sabine with a small body of men. Jose Manuel de Herrera, who had been appointed minister to the United States by Morelos, and was at the time residing in New Orleans, conceived the idea of establishing, in connection with Perry's movements, a system of privateering from Galveston harbor. He established a complete system of State government, with headquarters at Matagorda, in 1816, and was supported with such a large force of revolutionists as to again intimidate the Mexican government. Prospect for a successful revolution seemed brighter than ever; Aury, who was commodore of the fleet, at length began to differ from the policy of Perry, of the land forces, and amid other jealousies the cause of the revolutionists was again much weakened, and Perry was soon compelled to flee back toward the United States with only about forty men, and, after several repulses of the more numerous band of Mexicans, were finally compelled either to surrender or be put to death—which latter

alternative they indeed chose, Perry blowing out his own brains with a pistol!

Commodore Aury continued to prey upon the Spanish trade, with some success, making his headquarters for about two months in Matagorda bay, and then he went to Florida.

#### THE "PIRATE OF THE GULF."

At this time Jean Lafitte, a noted character from France, was established at the little island of Barrataria, about sixty miles west of the delta of the Mississippi, engaged as a smuggler and probably as pirate. He was joined by a crowd of roughs, and the goods they seized found ready sale in New Orleans. Governor Claiborne, of Louisiana, seeing the demoralizing effect of this "trade" upon his favorite city—for many large houses there were in collusion with the marauders—issued a proclamation ordering these freebooters to disperse; but as this had no effect, he placed a reward of \$500 on the head of Lafitte, which the latter treated with such contempt as to offer thirty times the amount for the governor's head. Claiborne then tried force, and again was unsuccessful. Lafitte surrounded the troops sent against him, and dismissed them loaded with presents.

This state of affairs being reported to President Madison, Commodore Patterson, of the United States Navy, was ordered to destroy this hornet's nest, and in June, 1814, he arrived before Barrataria with gunboats and the schooner *Caroline*. The pirates, in seven fine armed cruisers and a *felucca*, manned by nearly a thousand men, at first made a show of resistance; but, finally abandoning their vessels, they made for the land and dispersed among the swamps. Patterson then took the surrendered vessels and all the spoils of Barrataria to New Orleans.

Lafitte, the "Pirate of the Gulf," was still at large, however, and the gradually returning men again resumed their old nefarious traffic. About this time, war existing between the United States and Great Britain, the latter government approached Lafitte with large offers of position and money if he would assist in their cause; but he asked time to consider, and in this time he entered into correspondence with Governor Claiborne, by which it was finally agreed that the governor would not further molest him if he would espouse the cause of the United States; and, sure enough, at the battle of New Orleans, he rendered such signal service that President Madison pardoned him of his former offences against our government.

During the next two years Lafitte's movements were not conspicuous; but his followers, to the number of about 1,000, joined a politico-piratical government at Galveston island, who, for security, swore allegiance to the Mexican government. In consequence Galveston became naturally the asylum of refugees from justice and desperadoes of every nationality. Their depredations on the gulf were carried on to such an extent that Spanish commerce was almost swept from the sea, and even the vessels of other nations suffered at their hands. The United States would have broken up this nest also had it not been for the opposition of the Spanish minister, Onís. The boundary question had not yet been settled, and it was feared that if our government dispersed the buccaneers from Galveston by armed force it would retain possession of the island. Thus for years the "Pirate of the Gulf" remained unmolested. On the site where the city of Galveston now stands he erected a fort and built himself a house, around which numerous other edifices sprang up, forming a

busy settlement, which he named Campesechy.

October 9, 1819, this point was declared a port of entry by the republic of Texas, which had lately been proclaimed as such by the leaders of another expedition into the country, and Lafitte was made governor of the place. This curious man soon afterward changed a refugee from justice, in satisfaction of the United States authorities, and soon after that again indorsed another man—one of his own party—for committing the crime of seizing property from a subject of our Government; and for the latter the Government sent an expedition against him, to break up the Galveston establishment, fearless of war with the Mexican government. Aware of the determination of the Government at Washington, Lafitte destroyed his fortifications, paid off his men, and sailed away forever from the shores of Texas. He ever maintained that he made war only on Spanish vessels. According to one account, he gave a sketch of himself in the following terms:

At eighteen years of age he was a merchant at Santo Domingo. Having become rich, he wound up his affairs, bought a ship and freighted her with a valuable cargo, including a large amount of specie. He set sail for Europe, with his wife, was captured when a week out at sea, by a Spanish man-of-war, and robbed of everything he possessed. The Spanish captain had the inhumanity to set him and the crew ashore on a barren sand key, with provisions for a few days only. They were taken off by an American schooner and landed at New Orleans, where his wife died a few days afterward from fever, contracted from hardship and exposure. In desperation, he joined some daring fellows, and they declared eternal vengeance against Spain. "For fifteen years," said he, "I have carried

on a war against Spain. So long as I live I am at war against Spain, but with no other nation. I am at peace with all the world except Spain. Although they call me a pirate, I am not guilty of attacking any vessel of the English or French."

The above sounds very much like a piece of fiction, which any pirate might conjure up to justify his nefarious career. Lafitte is described as a stout, rather gentlemanly personage, about five feet and ten inches in height, dressed very simply in a foraging cap and blue frock of a most villainous fit; his complexion, like that of most creoles, olive; his countenance full, mild and rather impressive; his eyes small and black, which flashed in animated conversation like those of an ugly customer. His demeanor was courteous. He was educated and gifted with considerable talent for conversation. He continued to cruise on the Spanish main for several years. Occasionally he visited Sisal and the island of Margarita, near the mouth of the Orinoco, and finally died at Dilam, in Yucatan, and was buried there.

#### POLITICAL CHANGES CONTINUED.

After the fall of Napoleon, two refugees from France, Generals Lallemand and Rigault, concluded to try Texas as a place of residence, although they received no reply to their request for a permission to do so from the Spanish court. In March, 1818, Lallemand, with 120 settlers, sailed from New Orleans, landed at Galveston bay and selected a spot on the Trinity river about twelve miles above its mouth, and began to fortify the post. These colonists issued a proclamation that they had settled there to remain, earning their livelihood by the peaceable pursuits of agriculture and the chase, and would de-

fend themselves by force, if necessary, against any invading party; but professional soldiers make poor agriculturists. The first season their crops were meager on account of the drouth, and they maintained themselves for a time by the products of the chase. While thus weakened, a force was sent against them

Mexico, which they could not resist, and the demand returned to the United States, while the rest of the colonists scattered, a great part of them probably to Barrataria, at that time controlled by the notorious Lafitte.

Old international questions being now revived as to the ownership of the Floridas and the boundaries of the Louisiana Territory, many propositions and counter propositions were made and refused, with the final result, February 22, 1819, in the form of a treaty signed by the Spanish minister Onís, and the American Secretary of State, by which the Floridas were ceded to the United States and Texas permitted to remain in the hands of Spain. The boundary line between the United States and the Spanish possessions was defined as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Sabine river, continue north along the western bank of that river to latitude 32°; thence by a line due north to the degree of latitude where it strikes Red river; then following the course of that river, westward to longitude 23° west from Washington; crossing said river, run by a line due north to the Arkansas, following the southern bank of that river to its source in latitude 42° north, and thence by that parallel to the Pacific.

The king of Spain, however, failed to ratify the treaty within the six months prescribed, and when he did ratify it, October 24, 1820, the controversy was renewed, the United States being strongly disinclined to recognize the late convention. From the first the treaty

had caused wide-spread dissatisfaction, and a strong party maintained that valuable territory had been given away by the American government for a very inferior one, while a fundamental principle of the United States was violated in ceding away territory of any kind under any circumstances; but after a year or two of discussion the United States Congress advised the President to ratify the treaty, and accordingly, February 28, 1821, John Quincy Adams informed the Spanish envoy that President Monroe had accepted the ratification.

In natural connection with the foregoing, the angry feeling, aroused by the treaty, was exhibited in a practical manner at Natchez, Mississippi, by another attempt to organize an expedition for the purpose of revolutionizing Texas. James Long was appointed leader of the enterprise, and in June he started with great enthusiasm for Nacogdoches, accompanied by about seventy-five men, which number was rapidly increased. Soon after arriving at that place he could muster over 300 men, among them Bernardo Gutierrez and Samuel Davenport. He immediately proceeded to establish a civil government, under the control of a supreme council, of which he was chosen president. June 23 this council declared the province of Texas a free and independent republic, and it proceeded to enact laws for the government of the same and providing for revenue by the sale of public lands. Various agencies were established, at different points, for mercantile and governmental business.

For aid, Long left Cook in command at Nacogdoches while he hastened on to Galveston to enlist the sympathy and assistance of Lafitte, who at that time was in the height of his glory there; but the wily Frenchman told him that it ever had been useless to re-

sist Mexico by land without a much larger force than had ever been collected for the purpose. On the way to Galveston Long heard through Indian channels that a Mexican force, 700 strong, under Colonel Ignacio Perez, was rapidly on his track, at Cochattee, and at once sent orders to Cook immediately to concentrate his outlying detachments at that place. Of all the expeditions to Texas, not one experienced a more speedy collapse or swifter ruin than that of Long's. The posts or "agencies" spoken of were suddenly destroyed and the occupants killed or dispersed.

Long retired to New Orleans, where he made the acquaintance of the Mexican patriots, Milam and Trespacios. The next spring, 1821, still another "expedition" was formed against the Mexican government in Texas, with these men as leaders; but they, too, were soon squelched. The next year, 1822, Long was killed in a private encounter.

Of course, at this time the condition was deplorable, as the outlook for permanent peace was absolutely forbidding. After the expulsion of Long in 1819, every intruder who had settled in the country was driven off, his buildings destroyed and his cattle driven away. The populated districts altogether contained no more than 4,000 civilized beings. Agriculture was almost entirely neglected, and provisions were so scarce, even in San Antonio, as to be a subject of frequent report by Governor Martinez to the commandant general at Saltillo. The north-eastern borders became the asylum of criminals and the abode of bands of armed desperadoes engaged in smuggling. Lafitte's piratical establishment had its emissaries about the country, who drove Africans through the land with impunity to New

Orleans, where they were sold; and savage Indians, like the Comanches, were hovering around almost every white settlement. This was the darkest hour that Texas ever saw.

A panoramic review of the two decades just treated is thus presented by H. H. Bancroft, the great Pacific coast historian:

"If the reader will glance back at the history of Texas, he will find that no advance in the colonization of that fertile country was made during the period of Spanish domination. The reason of this, apart from the exclusion of foreigners, lay mainly in the aversion of the Spanish creoles to agriculture, and the dangers to which settlers were exposed. Enterprise in 'New Spain' was chiefly directed to the development of mines, while the cultivation of the soil was performed for the most part by the passive Indians. In Texas, an essentially agricultural province, the conditions were reversed. There were no mines to be developed, nor were there peaceable natives who could be made to till the ground. It therefore offered no inducements to Spanish-Americans to migrate from safe and settled districts to a remote region, where a few ill-garrisoned presidios could offer little or no protection to the cultivator against the stealthy attacks of hostile Indians. Thus the colonization of Texas was confined to the establishment of a few settlers in the immediate vicinity of these military posts. Only two of these, San Antonio de Bejar and La Bahia del Espiritu Santo, developed into towns of any considerable importance. Later attempts of Spain to colonize the country at the beginning of the present century met with no success. The undertaking projected by the Spanish government and placed under the direction of General Grimarest failed of accomplishment on account of the breaking out of hostilities between Spain and England;







*Stephen Fuller Austin.*

nor did other settlers who were introduced into Texas about this time effect any expansion of the community. It remained for peaceable immigrants from the United States to accomplish a work of progress which Spain had proved herself incompetent to perform, and which had been beyond achievement by force of arms on the part of adventurers.

"I have already related how anxious Spain was to people Texas immediately after the purchase of Louisiana by the United States, and so protect herself against encroachments by occupancy of the country. Her intentions, however, were frustrated by the dreadful wars, in which she soon became engaged, and the revolutions which broke out in her colonies. In the emergencies to which she was reduced she relaxed her exclusive policy, and official proclamations were published inviting colonists of all classes and nationalities to settle in her American dominions. The treaty of amity of February 22, 1819, having confirmed her in the possession of Texas, Spain felt herself in a position to remove the exclusion of Anglo-Americans as colonists in her territory, which hitherto had been insisted on in all colonization schemes. At the same time the royalist power seemed to be firmly established in Mexico, the revolution having been well nigh suppressed and the pacification of the country almost consummated. It was reasonable, therefore, to suppose that the Spanish government would give satisfactory assurances to Anglo-Americans who might wish to obtain in a legal manner grants of land in Texas."

#### THE AUSTINS.

The first American who availed himself of this new opportunity was Moses Austin. This man was born in Durham, Connecticut, about

1764. At the age of twenty he married Maria Brown in Philadelphia, and soon afterward established a commercial house in Richmond, Virginia, in partnership with his brother, Stephen, who was at the head of a large importing business in Philadelphia. The two brothers a few years later purchased conjointly a lead mine in Virginia, and ran it for a time. Adventurous speculation brought them reverses, and Moses Austin, a man of perseverance and enterprise, obtained in 1797 a grant from Baron de Carondelet, governor-general of Louisiana, conferring upon him a league of land in eastern Missouri, where he made the first settlement as the nucleus of Washington county, that State, and where he won by his upright conduct the admiration of all the immigrants. But the very qualities which gained for him the affection of all who knew him occasioned another reverse of fortune. He had become a large stockholder in the Bank of St. Louis, and when in 1818 that institution went to ruin Austin surrendered the whole of his property for the benefit of his creditors. Although now in his fifty-fifth year, he conceived the bold idea of establishing an extensive colony in Texas. In this he was not moved by the reckless spirit of adventure that had characterized former attempts of the kind. His intention from the first was to proceed legally. Accordingly he made the long journey to San Antonio de Bejar, arriving in the first part of December, 1820, and made his application to the authorities. At first he met only with rebuff and disappointment. Although in 1799 he had become a naturalized subject of Mexico in upper Louisiana, he had failed to provide himself with a passport before starting on his journey, and when he presented himself before the governor he was peremptorily ordered to leave the province immediately. In bitter-

ness of heart he left the governor's house to make preparations for his departure, but on crossing the plaza he met Baron de Bastrop, an alcade and a native of Prussia, whose acquaintance he had made many years before. In his younger days Bastrop was a soldier of fortune under Frederick the Great. He afterward entered the service of the king of Spain, who sent him on a special mission to Mexico. While Louisiana was under the dominion of Spain he obtained a grant of thirty miles square between the Mississippi and Red rivers, 400,000 acres of which he ceded to Aaron Burr, on which the latter intended to plant a colony as a nucleus for his meditated expedition against Mexico. When Louisiana was re-ceded to France, Bastrop became a citizen of San Antonio de Bejar, where he was appointed alcalde and afterward land commissioner, and in 1827 he represented Texas in the legislature of Coahuila and Texas. He died in 1828 or 1829.

On meeting Austin, as before stated, he interested himself in his undertaking, and by his influence had a second interview with Governor Martinez, who, after some deliberation, forwarded Austin's memorial to Arredondo, the commandant-general of the eastern internal provinces, with a strong recommendation in its favor from the local authorities of the province.

While his case was pending, he started on the long journey back to his Missouri home. In January, 1821, and suffered untold hardships. He was frequently obliged to cross swollen streams by either swimming or rafting, and to suffer a great deal from hunger. Indeed, the exposures of the journey broke down his health, and he died at his home June 10th following, in his fifty-seventh year.

On dying he left an arrangement with his son, Stephen Fuller Austin, then in New Or-

leans, to prosecute the enterprise he had begun in Texas. From 1821 to 1824 there were no less than four different forms of government in Texas, and of course but little was done by way of settlement. January 17, 1821, however, Austin's memorial was granted, giving him permission to introduce 300 families into Texas. In energy and perseverance the son was equal to his father, and he arrived at San Antonio with seventeen companions, and received permission from the government to explore the country on the Colorado river and select an advantageous position. He also examined the country along the Brazos river. Being convinced of the fertility of the land and healthfulness of the climate, he returned to Louisiana and published the particulars of the scheme. Each head of a family was to receive 640 acres, 320 acres in addition for the wife should there be one, 100 acres additional for each child, and eighty acres in addition for each slave. Each single man also would receive a grant of 640 acres. The conditions imposed upon the settlers were that they should be Catholics, or agree to become so, before entering the territory; that they should be provided with credentials of good character and habits; should take the oath to be obedient in all things to the government; to take up arms in defense against all enemies; to be faithful to the king; and to observe the political constitution of the Spanish monarchy. On the part of the colony itself, each settler was to pay 12½ cents per acre for his land to defray expenses, except that Austin took it upon himself to pay for all the surveying, securing of titles, etc. The money was to be paid in instalments after receipt of title. A portion of the fund was also designed for purposes of government, defense against hostile Indians, and to furnish supplies to poor immigrants.

## THE AUSTIN COLONY.

The first immigrants of the Austin colony arrived in December, 1821, settling on the Brazos river at the Bahia crossing, mainly in what is now Austin county; but many difficulties and hardships were encountered. Shipments of supplies from New Orleans failed to reach them, and they had to subsist too much on the products of the chase; and this was dangerous on account of the hostile Indians.

During the spring of 1822 Austin went to San Antonio to report progress, and there learned for the first time that under the change in political affairs he would have to obtain from the Mexican congress a confirmation of the grant conceded to his father by the Spanish government, and receive special instructions relative to the distribution of land and other details connected with the grant. This was a sore disappointment. He would have to travel 1,200 miles by land on roads infested by banditti and deserters, and he was ill prepared for such a journey. Nevertheless, in ragged clothes and a blanket, he disguised himself as a poor traveler going to Mexico to petition for compensation for services in the revolution, and unflinchingly started out on the long and perilous journey.

While on his way to the city of Mexico, with but two persons in company, arriving at San Antonio, he (Austin) was told that it was dangerous to proceed without an escort, for a war party of Comanches was abroad, killing every unprotected person who came in their way; that some individuals had been murdered by them the day before; and that he, with so much baggage, being a valuable prize, could not possibly hope to escape. Finding, however, no opportunity of obtaining an escort, and the business of the colony

requiring his presence in the metropolis, he resolved at all hazards to proceed on his journey.

They traveled the first day unmolested, but on the morning of the second day, feeling somewhat indisposed, Mr. Austin undertook to prepare some coffee. There were no accommodations on the road, and it was necessary to carry provisions on a pack-horse, and cook by the wayside. His companions warned him that if Indians were near they would be attracted by the smoke. He flattered himself, however, that by selecting a sheltered place and making little smoke, it would be impossible for them to discern it. Besides, his craving for the coffee was so great, he being afflicted with a bad headache, he insisted that he must have it at all risks. They were upon an open plain, and could see many miles around. At the moment no living creature was in view but themselves.

The men in company went to seek the horses, which had been hobbled the night before and let loose to feed. The colonel retired to a little ravine to enjoy his coffee. It was boiled, and in the act of putting the refreshing beverage to his anxious lips, he heard a sound like the trampling of many horses. Raising his head, with the coffee yet untasted, he beheld in the distance fifty mounted Comanches, with their spears glittering in the morning sun, dashing toward him at full speed. As the column advanced it divided, according to the practice previously described, into two semi-circles, and in an instant he was surrounded. Quicker than thought he sprang to his loaded rifle, but as his hand grasped it he felt that resistance by one against a host was vain.

The plunder commenced. Every article of the little encampment, with the saddle-bags, which he stood upon to protect if possi-



ble, was greedily seized. Austin's presence of mind, however, did not forsake him. He calmly meditated for a moment what course to pursue. As in a great composure, he went up to the chief, and, addressing him in Spanish and the few Indian words he knew, declared himself to be an American, and demanded whether their nation was at war with the Americans. "No," was the reply. "Do you like the Americans?" "Yes; they are our friends." "Where do you get your spear-heads, your blankets," etc., naming all their foreign articles one by one. "Get them from our friends, the Americans." "Well, do you think if you were passing through their nation, as I am passing through yours, they would rob you as you have robbed me?" The chief reflected a little and replied, "No; it would not be right." The chief then commanded his men to restore all the articles taken. Every article came back with the same dispatch with which it had disappeared, except the saddlebags. These, which contained all his money, were indispensable to the further prosecution of his journey. No one could tell anything of the saddlebags. Almost in despair of ever seeing them again, he observed in a thicket, at a little distance, a squaw, one of the trumpeters, kicking and belaboring her horse to make him move off, while the sagacious beast would not stir a step from the troop. The colonel instantly pursued the female robber, and found his saddlebags neatly concealed under the saddle-blanket and herself. The whole squadron then moved off, and were seen no more.

A little circumstance connected with the above affair is worth mentioning. A Spanish grammar, which the colonel carried suspended at the saddle-bow, that he might study it as he rode along, was missing. This book was afterward found among the Indians by some

traders, and as it had the owner's name on it a report spread abroad that the colonel had been killed by the Comanches. This report reached the ears of his anxious mother and sister in Missouri, and it was many months before they learned that he had survived the dreary pilgrimage.

Mr. Austin reached the capital in safety, April 29, 1822, but on account of constant changes in the government and the belief that a new law would at length have to be adopted, it was not until the next January that his claim was recognized. But even then, before he left the capital, another change in the government was made, and he had to wait about three months longer for new arrangements. On his return to Monterey he had to get further instructions from the commandant general and the provincial "deputation." He was informed that he had full powers for the administration of justice in his colony, he, in the military aspect, ranking as lieutenant-colonel. He could make war on the Indian tribes in his vicinity who molested his colony, could introduce supplies by the harbor of Galveston, etc. He was to render an account of his acts to the governor of Texas, and be subject to him. Bastrop was empowered to survey the lands and give title. The name San Felipe de Austin was given to the capital of the new colony.

When Austin arrived at the settlement he found it almost abandoned, in consequence of his long detention in Mexico, but the news of his return and the success of his undertaking attracted settlers in such numbers that by 1824 the stipulated 300 families had arrived, and they then began a prosperous career. Although, however, Austin was exact in his administration of justice and extravagantly benevolent to the needy, there were many in

the colony disposed to complain and make trouble. In the United States and Europe the impression began to prevail that Austin's early colonists were in great part fugitives from justice; but he maintained, with every show of fact and reason, that his colony was as moral as any community in the States.

The limits of the county were undefined by the law, and the immigrants were allowed to settle at various distances from the center according to their own free will. In response to Austin's petition, the government allowed him to introduce 500 more families to locate upon the unoccupied lands lying between the tracts already occupied by his colonists.

Mr. Austin at one time sent a newcomer to Texas from San Felipe to the Colorado to take the census of the families in that part of his colony. The duty being performed, the messenger returned, and the following conversation occurred:

Austin.—“Well, Mr. ———, how do you like that part of the country?”

Newcomer.—“I like the country much; but I wouldn't live in such a community if you would give it all to me.”

Austin.—“Why, didn't they treat you well?”

Newcomer.—“Yes, indeed; never was better treated.”

Austin.—“Tell me about it.”

Newcomer.—“Well, general, to give you a sample of the people living up there. I went to a log cabin, where I found only a lady at home. I asked her who lived there. She said, ‘Me and the old man.’ I told her I had come to take the census. She told me to take it. I said to her, ‘Have you any children?’ She replied, ‘Yes; lots on ‘em.’ ‘Please give their names, madam.’ ‘Well, thar's Isaiah, and Bill, and Tom, and Jake, and Ed, and John

and Bud, and ———, oh, yes! I'd like to forget Joe, he's gone so much.’ These being duly noted, with ages, I asked, ‘Have you no girls?’ ‘No, sir,’ replied she, emphatically; ‘boys is trouble enough; but arter a while they kin take care of themselves; but gals is always trouble, and never kin take care of themselves.’ General, those people are too rough to live with.”

Austin.—“Well, Mr. ———, those are exactly the people we want for the pioneers on our frontier. They are hardy, honest and brave. They are not your kid-glove sort. As the settlement becomes denser, they will strike farther out upon the borders. I wish we had more of them.”

The following anecdote, in regard to members of the colony, illustrates the universal tendency of retaliatory measures to increase in gravity far beyond reason. In February, 1841, a pig belonging to Mr. Bullock, an Austin landlord, found his way into the stable of M. de Saligny, the French chargé, and ate some of the corn. For this offense a servant of the Frenchman slew the little animal, and in return for this the irate landlord horse-whipped the servant. Thereupon Saligny complained, and Bullock was arrested and bound over to the next term of court. Afterward the landlord ordered the envoy off his premises. These indignities to French honor were not to be passed unnoticed by, and the Texas government, failing to give satisfaction, the French minister abandoned his post. A conciliatory letter from President Houston subsequently healed the breach and brought the testy Frenchman back. Occasions as trifling as this have, in the history of man, been the initial point of a series of acts which terminated in war.

“The character of ‘Leather-stocking,’” says Mrs. Holley, “is not uncommon in Texas.

Many persons employ an individual in the business of hunting in all its branches, and thus are constantly supplied with provisions of every description, even to eggs, which are furnished by the immense numbers of wild fowl. These hunters are very profitable to their employers, and much cherished in the family, and often become spoiled by familiarity and indulgence. A roughness of manners and a rudeness of speech are tolerated in them which would not be brooked in other servants. They are a sort of privileged character. Indians and Mexicans are considered the best qualified for this important office. But it sometimes happens that a white man from the States, who has become somewhat decivilized (to coin a word), is substituted. The dress of these hunters is usually of deer-skin; hence the appropriate name 'Leatherstocking.'"

#### THE EMPRESARIO SYSTEM.

After the Mexican provinces had declared themselves free and sovereign, and subject only to federation, a national colonization law was adopted August 18, 1824, one provision of which authorized the legislatures of the different States to form colonization laws for the occupancy of the public domains within their respective territories, on terms that were not at variance with the federal constitution. Accordingly, the newly-formed State of Coahuila and Texas, having organized its government, the legislature, on March 21, 1825, decreed such a law, one provision of which required, in order to people the land by the colony system, a certain number of families to be introduced within a given time, at the expense of the immigrants themselves. The particulars of the system were as follows, in brief: The empresario first presented a

memorial to the State Government asking for permission to colonize certain waste lands which were designated, as well as the number of families he proposed to introduce. To afford ample choice to settlers, the tract designated and usually conceded by the government was greatly in excess of the appropriation to be finally made; but after the establishment of the settlement and the completion of the allotments of the colonists, and the assignment of the "premium land" to the empresario, all the surplus land reverted to the State. The distribution of the allotments was under the control of a commissioner appointed by the State, but he had power to make an assignment without the approval of the contractor. If the contractor failed to introduce the stipulated number of families within the term of six years, he lost his rights and privileges in proportion to the deficiency, and the contract was totally annulled if he had not succeeded in settling 100 families. The premium granted to a contractor was five square leagues of grazing land and five *labores* of tillage land for each hundred families; but he could not acquire a premium on more than 800 families. (A square league was a tract of 5,000 varas square, and contained 4,428 acres. A *labor* was 1,000 varas square, and contained 177 acres. Twenty-five *labores* were equal to one *sitio*, and five *sitios* composed one *hacienda*.)

Every family whose sole occupation was farming received 177 acres (one *labor*) of agricultural land, and if it engaged in stock-raising also a grazing tract sufficient to complete a square league was added. Those families whose sole occupation was cattle-raising received each a square league, less one *labor* (177 acres). An unmarried man received one-fourth of the above quantity. The State government alone could increase the

quantities in proportion to the size of a family and the industry and activity of the colonists. Eleven square leagues was the limit of land that could be owned by the same hands as prescribed by the national colonization law. For each square league, or *sitio*, as it was denominated, the colonist paid an emption sum of \$30 to the State, \$2.50 for each *labor* not irrigable, and \$3.50 for each that was irrigable; but these payments were not demanded until after the expiration of six years from the time of settlement, and then only in three installments at long intervals. Contractors and the military were exempt from this tax.

Thus the terms offered settlers were very liberal, except that they required them to be of the Catholic faith and gave preference to Mexicans. However, after the promulgation of the above laws an increased tide of immigration set in from the United States, and little or no regard was paid to the religious character of the law. In a few years nearly the whole of Texas was parceled out to *empresarios*, though none fulfilled their contracts except Austin. Settlers, however, continued to come in and improve the land, mainly from the United States, with the inevitable result, as almost any one might have seen, of turning eventually the province of Texas into a member of the American Union. The population increased from 3,500 in 1821 to about 20,000 in 1830.

#### EFFECT OF THE NEW IMMIGRATION ON THE GOVERNMENT.

By this time it began to become apparent that the old regime of government to which the Spaniards and Mexicans were accustomed, was obsolete, or "behind the times." The new people in Texas were of broader gauge than the "old fogies" could imagine, and

would not brook the everlasting series of revolutions and counter-revolutions in which the Mexicans delighted. But before we proceed with the causes of the final revolution, let us glance at further details in reference to the condition of the people in Texas and Coahuila.

Prior to 1824 Texas had no political connection with Coahuila. The latter was a richer and more populous country, and temptations greater there to a corrupt ruler. Oppression was exercised there on a much larger scale than in Texas. The commandant general ruled as it suited him, and while possessing even superior power to the viceroy, there was no check whatever upon his authority, except the presence of his legal adviser, the auditor de guerra, who generally did nothing more than approve and support his opinions. Great distance from the seat of the general government rendered local government more independent and irresponsible, and corrupt rulers an almost unlimited opportunity to exploit the interests of the people. Every enormity was practiced that enmity or covetousness suggested. Under a less oppressive government the province of Coahuila, with its fertile soil, its genial climate and exhilarating atmosphere, would have been all that man could desire; but the incubus of commercial and agricultural monopoly pressed heavily on the land. The prince merchants smothered development. No factories or invention stimulated industry. Primitive and crude methods continued their old and monotonous way along with no hope of change. Wine and brandy were about the only exports. But the inhabitants of Coahuila were almost exclusively pastoral and agricultural. Here were to be found simplicity and insensibility to intrigue, untiring industry and patience under severe labor, the endurance of

privations without murmur, and a deep-rooted love of liberty. Both the social and political morals of this rural population were of a higher standard than those of the inhabitants of the manufacturing and mining districts of New Spain.

We need not follow here the political fortunes of Coahuila, which were unimportant compared with those of Texas.

#### THE LABOR SYSTEM.

While the jealous fears of the State government that its liberal policy had overshot the mark became more and more confirmed, certain legislative acts, which it was expected would be corrective of past mistakes and preventive of foreshadowed trouble, irritated the settlers. The slave laws of 1827 and the prohibitory one of 1829 respecting foreign merchants, caused great offense. By decree of September 15, 1827, the constituent congress manifested its intention to acquire the gradual emancipation of slaves already introduced. Town councils were ordered to keep a list of all slaves in their respective municipalities, designating name, age, sex, etc. Slaves whose owners had no apparent heirs were to become free immediately on the decease of their masters; and on each change of ownership, even in the case of heirs immediately succeeding, one-tenth of the number of slaves inherited was to be manumitted, the individuals being determined by lot. By another decree it was provided that any slave who wished to change his master could do so, provided the new owner indemnified the former one for the cost of the slave according to the bill of sale.

Although the colonists kept themselves aloof and were indifferent to Mexican legislation so long as their own immediate interests were not attacked, their anger rose when

a direct blow was struck at their prosperity. Without slave-labor the colonization of Texas would have been retarded many years, as nearly all the colonies were established by men of means from the old South, and knew no other way of managing business than by slave labor. The immigrants would have been limited exclusively to the class of laboring farmers who, by their own hands, would have reclaimed some small portions only of uncultivated wastes. No capitalist of that day, going to Texas, would have engaged in a venture which would reduce him and his family to the condition of laborers. But the labor system of Mexico, long established, was not affected by this legislation in regard to African slaves. It was indeed far less expensive than that of African slavery. The peon, or Mexican laborer, was in perpetual servitude, practically, although he did not bear the name of slave. He bound himself to his master by a written contract on entering his service, and immediately became his debtor for money advanced, sometimes to the amount of a year's wages. The law did not permit an advance of more money than that. Rarely did the account with his employer show a balance in his favor. If he gave offense, committed a fault or failed in the fulfillment of his duties, confinement, shackles or the lash could be meted out to him; and should he desert his master's service he could be reclaimed through the *alcalde*, who had authority to compel him to return and punish him; in short, he was never out of debt, and therefore ever a bondman, with but little more liberty than a slave. His wages varied from one to three *reales* per day, providing for himself; and as his working days were reduced by the numerous church holidays observed in Mexico to about 200, the average cost of a peon was about \$50 a year.



Under this system it was not difficult for the Anglo-Americans to evade the law prohibiting the further importation of slaves; and under the appellation of indentured servants they continued to introduce them into Texas. The negroes were apprenticed for a term of ninety-nine years. Arguments were brought to bear upon the Mexican government, inducing it to make an exception in favor of Texas, under the law providing for the immediate manumission of slaves.

#### RELIGIOUS AND POLITICAL INTOLERANCE.

In legislation, as might have been expected, there was a curious mixture of wise measures with unwise, the latter growing out of the old prejudices, and but a dim foresight of modern requirements. The restrictions on the sovereignty of the people laid down in the constitution, the intolerance of any religion but the Roman Catholic, and the excessive power vested in the chief of the department of Texas, were incompatible with free republican institutions. In strong contrast with the liberality manifested in the State colonization law was the persecution to which resident Spaniards were subjected. By a law, passed June 23, 1827, they were excluded from all civil and ecclesiastical offices until Spain should acknowledge the independence of Mexico; and, in November of the same year, all Spaniards, except those domiciled in the State thirty years, were banished; travelers of that nationality could not remain more than three days in any town, except in case of sickness or other recognized impediment; those who remained were required to present themselves monthly to the local authorities, and were forbidden to carry arms, except those customarily worn for personal defense; and a strict surveillance was kept

over their conduct. During the invasion of Spanish forces in 1829, Coahuila and Texas displayed its patriotism by exacting a heavy forced loan from the resident Spaniards, while the property still remaining in the State of those who had fled to other countries was confiscated. Unmarried Spaniards and widowers without children were called upon for one-third of their capital; those who were married and without children, and widowers with only one child, for one-fifth; and those of both classes with more than one child, for one-eighth.

#### EDUCATION

in Coahuila and Texas was at an extremely low ebb. Only in the town of Saltillo was there a fixed appropriation for the maintenance of a common schoolmaster, and that was a scanty one. The education of the children of servants to write was prevented, on the fear that on growing up they would want higher position than that of servitude. In 1820, the Congress endeavored to remedy this evil by enacting a law to establish schools of mutual instruction on the Lancasterian system, but the law did not establish the schools. In these schools were to be taught reading, writing, arithmetic, the dogmas of the Catholic religion and Ackerman's catechisms of arts and sciences, the teachers' salary being fixed at \$300 a year. The next year another law was adopted, to establish primary schools on a similar plan, with a similar result. The people were indifferent to educational progress. Among the settlements of Austin's colony a few private schools were established, and, in 1829, the first Protestant Sunday-school in Texas was opened, at San Felipe de Austin, by T. J. Pilgrim, of the Baptist Church. It was soon interrupted,

however, when fears were excited by a litigation that the public would recognize it as a violation of the colonization law.

#### RELIGION.

In regard to religion, the Texas colonists at this early date had neither the opportunity nor inclination to practice it. A traveler there in 1831 says: "The people of this country seem to have forgotten that there is such a commandment as 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.' This day is generally spent in visiting, driving stock and breaking mustangs." Having furnished the required certificate of his Catholic faith, the Anglo-American eased his conscience by refraining from any practical expression of it.

In other respects than these already mentioned, as causing dissatisfaction between the State and the colonists, the government showed itself otherwise favorably disposed toward them. Hitherto they were left unmolested in the management of their internal affairs. In 1827 and 1828 parties were authorized to sink artesian wells, develop coal mines, navigate the Rio Grande by steam, etc.

#### THE FINAL REVOLUTION.

The first indication of the approaching crisis which resulted in the revolution for independence, was in 1826, when the Anglo-American element of the population began to resist oppression. The entering wedge is thus very carefully described in Bancroft's history.

"Hayden Edwards, in 1825, after much trouble succeeded in obtaining from the Coahuila and Texas government a contract to settle 800 families on lands surrounding Nacogdoches. Returning to the United

States he spared no pains in endeavoring to fulfill his contract, at the same time inducing his brother, Major Benjamin W. Edwards, to go to Texas and aid him in establishing his colony. Foote says that the latter visited Austin and had a long conversation with him on the subject of Texas colonization; that these two agreed that 'the firm establishment in this favored country of the institutions of civil and religious freedom, and the redemption of a region from foreign rule which rightfully belonged to the United States, and of which they had been notoriously bereaved by fraudulent negotiations, was desirable and practicable; but that they also agreed that the colonies would have yet to suffer a great deal before they would be strong enough to throw off the yoke.' It is difficult, however, to believe that Austin expressed any idea that fraud had been practiced on the United States.

"In October, 1825, Hayden Edwards returned to Texas and took up his residence at Nacogdoches. He soon discovered that he had difficulties to contend with that had never troubled Austin. Portions of the lands conceded to him were already occupied by Mexican settlers, some of whom had been driven from their homes after the destruction of Long's expedition, and had recently returned. Nacogdoches had again about 100 inhabitants, and certain of the villainous class, formerly of the 'neutral grounds,' had taken up lands. These latter, without regarding Edwards with any particular aversion, were wholly averse to subordination; while the Mexicans, jealous of his authority and angry at an American being placed over them, showed marked symptoms of unfriendliness. There were, moreover, among them many turbulent and bad characters, and not a few fugitives from justice. The result was that,

as Edwards' immigrants arrived, the colony was quickly divided into two hostile factions. Edwards did what he could to preserve order and maintain his authority, but several measures adopted by him were far from politic. The second article of his contract provided that all possessions found in Nacogdoches and its vicinity, supported by the corresponding titles, should be respected; and that in case any of the ancient possessors should claim preservation of their rights, it was the empresario's duty to comply therewith. This afforded a wide loop-hole through which to thrust in claims to the most valuable lands, and old title-deeds were diligently searched for or manufactured.

"In order to ascertain the extent of these claims, Edwards, in November, 1825, called upon all persons holding such land titles to produce them, in order that their legality might be decided upon according to law. In this there was no harm; but he gave further notice that the lands of those who failed to present their titles would be sold, and that claimants whose title were just would have to pay for any improvements that had been made on the lands by the present occupants. This caused indignation to the Mexicans and gave great offense to the authorities, who could but regard his notification in respect to the sale of lands as an assumption of power that had never been given him.

"By the sixth article of the contract Edwards was authorized to raise the national militia within his colony, and was appointed its chief until further disposition should be made. Accordingly he gave notice for the election of militia officers to take place on December 15 of the same year. At the same time he proposed that the people should elect an alcalde. With the election of this magistrate the more serious troubles began.

Each party had its candidate for the office. Chaplin, Edwards' son-in-law, was put forward by the American colonists, and Samuel Norris, devoted to Mexican interests, by their opponents. The election decided in favor of the former, who took possession of the archives and entered upon the duties of the office. But Sepulveda, the out-going alcalde, and his party disputed many of the votes as having been cast by settlers outside the limits of Edwards' grant, though under the alcalde's jurisdiction. Accordingly they represented the matter to Saucedo, the political chief at San Antonio. Already offended with Edwards, by reason of a report sent in by the latter giving an account of his official acts, and which was not deemed sufficiently respectful, Saucedo decided in favor of Norris, and instructed Sepulveda to install him by force of arms if any opposition was offered. No resistance was made, however, and on the exhibition of Norris' commission Chaplin surrendered up the archives of the office to him.

"And now commenced a system of petty tyranny and invidious distinctions which exasperated the colonists. Americans, who had wrought improvements on their lands, were ousted from them to give place to Mexicans, the favorites of Sepulveda and the alcalde. A band of 'regulators' was formed, under the command of James Gaines, the brother-in-law of Norris; and, backed by these ruffians and the official support of Saucedo, the Mexican party domineered as they liked. Moreover, accusations against Edwards were made to the political chief, who did not conceal his hostility to the empresario."

Hayden Edwards and his brother continued their endeavors to save their fortunes and people, but the Cherokee Indians, who had

become their allies, abandoned them, the Mexican government grew more violent, and even Austin opposed a y effort at resolution at that time, and the Edwardses in a few weeks altogether failed.

Austin's colony continued to prosper. Austin himself, making himself a favorite of the government, was even promoted in his political powers. Other colonies also prospered to some extent. After the annulment of Edwards' contract, his territory was divided between David G. Burnett and Joseph Veldein, and immigrants continued to flow into that portion of Texas. Dewitt, although his first settlers were temporarily driven off by Indians, had laid out the town of Gonzalez in 1825, naming it after Rafael Gonzalez, a temporary governor of the State, and during 1827-'28 he succeeded in introducing considerable numbers of colonists. In De Leon's grant the town of Victoria was founded, and La Bahia del Espiritu Santo had developed into a town of such appreciable dimensions that in 1829 it was raised to the rank of a villa, and the high-sounding title of Goliad given to it. Filisola, in an endeavor to wrench an anagram out of Hidalgo's name, spelled the name Golhiad. On the Brazos a flourishing settlement called Brazoria had also sprung up.

However, the experience which the Mexican government had with the Fredonians (Edwards' colonists) caused them to be more watchful of the movements of American immigrants. Under the liberal and non-aggressive policy of Guerrero the colonists were left pretty much to themselves, and he even aided them in the abolition of slavery. But when he was overthrown, in December, 1829, and Bustamante seized the helm of government, the sleeping tiger of Mexican suspicion and belligerency arose and showed

his teeth. And at this time it required but little foresight to see that the increasing American element within the domain of Texas would ere long attempt to "slip the leash;" for even the government of the United States, and more especially the expressions of many leading men within the Union, were indicative of a general move on our part to take a hand in the separation of Texas from Mexico; but before the final storm a preliminary gust made its appearance in the form of Texan independence as a sovereign republic. As Bancroft says:

"It was therefore natural that Mexico should entertain fears as to the future obedience of the Texan colonists, and it was equally natural that the latter would not tamely submit to the imposition of fetters similar to those which the fathers of most of them had helped to break. Yet in its shortsightedness the government, under the despotic administration of Bustamante, thought to obviate a probable but not unavoidable contingency by adopting the very measures which were most calculated to provoke a spirit of antagonism."

Lucas Alaman, the minister of relations under the new government, has the credit (discredit) of inspiring the Mexican legislature to make the fatal mistake of attempting to curb the designs of the United States by the exercise of oppressive measures against the Texan colonists. On February 8, 1830, he laid a memorial before Congress, in which with just reason he calls attention to the danger that Texas was exposed to of being absorbed by the northern republic, and to the carelessness which the government of the State of Coahuila and Texas had shown in its neglect to see that the colonization laws were properly carried out. He said that the orders providing that no more than the number of families designated in a contract should settle

on the corresponding grant, and that colonies near the boundary line should be composed of settlers, not natives, of the United States, had been without effect; and he expatiated on the fact that a large number of intruders had taken possession of lands, especially near the frontier, without any pretension of satisfying the formalities of the colonization laws. To preserve Texas to Mexico, he insisted that the Mexican population in Texas should be increased by making that country a penal settlement, the criminals transported thither to be employed in the cultivation of the soil; that foreign colonists differing from American interests, habits and language should be introduced; that a coasting trade be established between Texas and other parts of the republic, which would tend to nationalize the department; that the colonization law of August, 1824, be suspended as far as concerns Texas, and the settlement of that department be placed under the direction of the general government; and that a commissioner be appointed to examine and report upon the condition of affairs in the Texan colonies, etc.

The congress sympathized with Alaman's views so far as to prohibit the citizens of nations bordering on Mexico from colonizing any of her States or territories immediately adjacent to them; to suspend forthwith all colonization contracts not yet fulfilled, and such as were in conflict with this law; to allow no foreigner, under any pretext whatever, to enter the northern frontier unless provided with a passport from the Mexican consular agent at the place of his previous residence; and to make no further change with reference to slave laws.

Along with the immediate execution of this law, passed with the special and exclusive object of preventing the further immi-

gration of people from the United States, was the annulment of the exemption of the United States settlers already in Texas from taxes, which had been promised for the first six years of their residence there. But it must be confessed that smuggling had been practiced to some extent by some of the colonists under that provision for exemption. Also, along with the execution of this odious law the government sent a large military force into Texas, under the command of Manuel Mier y Teran, commandant general of the eastern provinces, and he was also authorized to establish inland and maritime custom-houses. A military despotism was naturally inaugurated at an early period. The only colonies recognized were those of Austin, Dewitt and Martin de Leon; all other concessions were suspended until their contracts could be examined and their fulfillment verified. Titles were denied to a great number of settlers already domiciled, and incoming immigrants from the United States were ordered to quit the country immediately upon their arrival. A number of military posts were established, manned by convicts and other bad characters. A series of outrages was directly begun. Military jurisdiction was substituted for that of the local authorities in many places; settlers were dispossessed of their lands and property, many of them were imprisoned, and no redress could be obtained for thefts and robberies committed by the troops.

During the year 1831 the local authorities and also the frequently changing administration were at odds with each other, one party almost constantly colliding with another, and these in so rapid succession that the true interests of the masses were lost sight of. Outrages increased as the military officers were angered by resistance or lack of respect,



until even the settlers in the Austin colony began to arise in arms. A spirit of rebellion began to spread like a prairie fire before a wind.

One John Austin, not a relative of Stephen F., was an alcalde at Brazoria and a brave and influential citizen. On June 10, 1832, he joined the insurgents, and with about a hundred men demanded the release of certain prisoners at Anahuac, was refused, and some shots were fired. Bradburn, the Mexican officer, agreed to release the men if Austin with his force would retire six miles away. Austin did this, but Bradburn broke faith, opened fire upon the insurgents remaining in Anahuac and drove them from the place.

In January, this year (1832), Santa Anna at Vera Cruz pronounced against the government of Bustamante, and the usual war followed, *a la* Mexican. The colonists, being enraged by the latter's administration, a number of them met at Turtle bayon and drew up a list of their grievances, June 13, and passed resolutions adopting Santa Anna's plan and pledged their support to the constitution and the leaders who were then fighting in defense of civil liberty.

The first skirmish, June 13, 1832, resulted in the insurgents taking the fort at Velasco from the brave Ugartechea. Meanwhile, John Austin's men around Anahuac successfully cut off supplies and communication. Piedras, commanding at Nacogdoches, hastened hitherward to aid the Mexicans, but before arriving fell into the hands of the insurgents, and was converted to their cause. By his assistance Travis and other prisoners were released. Piedras appointed another man to succeed Bradburn at Anahuac and started back to Nacogdoches; but as soon as he turned his back the garrison at Anahuac mutinied in favor of Santa Anna. Bradburn was per-

suaded by some of the officers to re-assume command, but he immediately found so many of the men committed to Santa Anna that he quit in disgust and went to New Orleans, accompanied by only one man, as guide. On his journey he escape molestation by saying that he was going to the United States to seek for aid in driving the Mexicans out of Texas.

Considering Santa Anna's future career, it is interesting to notice the praise given that treacherous Mexican by S. F. Austin at this time. Said he, in an address delivered on the day of jubilee, July 25, 1832:

*"Fellow Citizens, and Soldiers of the Santa Anna Volunteer Company:* I have not the words duly to express my grateful feelings and unfeigned thanks for the kind welcome with which you have honored my return to this colony. In all my acts, as far as they have been connected with the advancement of Texas, I have been governed by the most sincere desire to promote its prosperity and the permanent happiness of its citizens. My leading motto has been and is, Fidelity to the constitution of our adopted country. The same has been and is the governing principle of the inhabitants of this colony. I thank my fellow citizens for their approbation; it is the highest reward that can be offered to me for my humble services as their public agent.

"I accord with you in the opinion that the present is an important epoch in the political march of our adopted and beloved country. With institutions founded on the broad basis of representative democracy, the general government of Mexico has, for the last two years, been administered, in many particulars, on principles which more properly belong to a military despotism than to a free republic. A great and glorious regeneration is taking place; the free democracy of the nation, the people, have asserted their rights under the

banner of that distinguished patriot and leader, General Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna. The cause of constitutional democratic liberty is about to triumph throughout the whole of this vast republic.

"Borne down, in this remote section of the nation, by military oppression, and by the most shameful violations of the rights of the State of Coahuila and Texas, you believed that all the guarantees of the constitution and laws were disregarded and trampled upon. Patience itself was exhausted, and you had recourse to arms, thus espousing that cause of the constitution and of the people which is so bravely advocated by General Santa Anna. In doing this, you have not for one moment lost sight of your duty as Mexican citizens, but have defended the true dignity of the national flag, which had been insulted by the violators of the constitution. In the course you have taken you will be sustained by Colonel Mejia, who has come to Texas with fleet and forces under the order of General Santa Anna, to protect the rights of the nation and of the State; and you will receive the support and approbation of General Santa Anna himself, of General Montezuma and of all liberal and enlightened Mexicans. In such a cause you have nothing to fear. It is just, and I will give it my hearty co-operation so far as my feeble services can avail."

In the Southern United States the opinion began to prevail that the colonists in Texas were attempting to separate from Mexico and annex themselves to the Union. On this account, Montezuma, commanding at Tampico, and having declared in favor of Santa Anna, sent a force into Texas to reduce the insurgents. His colonel, Mejia, on entering Texas, first had an amicable conference with the leader of the Bustamante party, so as to prevent interruption, and proceeded to the

mouth of the Brazos, taking with him Stephen F. Austin, who was on his return from the State legislature. Consulting John Austin, the latter professed perfect loyalty and said that the insurgents had no intention to separate from Mexico; they were only rebelling against certain tyrannical acts of some of the officers. Mejia went on to Galveston, where he was similarly received, and he returned to Tampico. He actually advocated the cause of the insurgents, and the seed he had sown in Texas, in so doing, bore rapidly. Piedras, at Nacogdoches, being opposed to Santa Anna, was ousted by the Mexicans. By the end of August not a Mexican soldier remained in the Texan colonies, the victory over the Bradburn party was so complete. A troop of about seventy men was stationed at San Antonio, scarcely a sufficient number to keep the Indians in check in that vicinity. Peace was restored. This victory of the Texan colonists would have been far more costly, if not indeed impossible of attainment, had there been no revolution going on beyond the Rio Grande.

#### SEPARATION OF TEXAS FROM COAHUILA.

On the formation of these two districts into one State, there was a proviso in the decree that when Texas possessed the necessary elements for a separate State, notice should be given Congress for its resolution on the matter. The Texans now (1832-'34) began to consider that the time for the separation had come, for their rapidly growing interests were not sufficiently recognized by the general government. Their representation in Congress was proportionally in the minority, and they were neglected in the more eager efforts to conserve the interests of Coahuila. The geographical position of the latter excluded it from maritime trade, and its com-

merce was altogether internal, while Texas possessed great natural advantages for the development of an extensive commercial business with foreign countries. Also, in climate and industrial pursuits, the contrast was equally marked, and the productions were dissimilar. Pastoral and mining occupations prevailed in Coahuila, while Texas was essentially an agricultural country, and cotton, sugar and the cereals were cultivated with most flattering prospects. Texas also labored under the disadvantage of being much more remote from the higher courts, which gave the wealthier classes an undue advantage in litigation; and even in criminal cases justice was not so prompt or exact.

Directly after the Mexican troops were all withdrawn from Texas in 1832, the colonists began to take measures to address the national government on the subject of their aspirations, namely, a greater recognition of their material interests and of more local government. In October of this year a preliminary convention of delegates from different municipalities was held at San Felipe, and some discussion took place concerning the formation of a State constitution; but as sufficient notice had not been given and the attendance was slim, the convention adjourned without taking action. Their discussion, however, brought the matter seriously before the public, and when the second convention assembled, April 1, 1833, it was prepared to accomplish the work assigned to it. At this convention were Stephen F. Austin, Branch T. Archer, David G. Burnett, Sam Houston, J. B. Miller and William H. Wharton, the last mentioned being the president of that body. A committee was appointed to draft a form of State constitution, and another committee was appointed to draw up a memorial petitioning the general government

to grant a separation of Texas from Coahuila. Sam Houston was appointed chairman of the first, and David G. Burnett of the second.

The constitution drafted was thoroughly republican in form, modeled on that of the United States. After much discussion it was concluded that banking should not be provided for by that constitution, and that the document should maintain absolute silence with reference to religious liberty, such was the blighting power of Catholic influence.

The commissioners appointed to convey the petition for separation to the city of Mexico were Stephen F. Austin, William H. Wharton and J. B. Miller; but Austin was the only member who actually went there; and on arrival he found that city the scene of virulent party faction and political confusion. Affairs in Mexico had been undergoing the customary vicissitudes and revolutions. No more stability of principle was observable in Santa Anna than in Bustamante. Both used the constitution of 1824 to push themselves into power, and then both cast it to the winds. By the end of 1832 these two generals, after much bloodshed, came to terms, and agreed to unite in support of the said constitution.

March 30, 1833, Santa Anna was declared duly elected president of the Republic of Mexico, and Gomez Farias, vice-president; and from this time on Santa Anna's course was remarkable for subtle intrigue for selfish purposes. He never appeared, however, as the principal actor, but always used other parties as cat's-paws for his own advancement. Dictatorial power was his highest ambition. Farias was the known champion of reform, and Santa Anna absented himself from the capital to intrigue with bishops and religious orders, leaving his colleague at the

seat of power to inaugurate his new measures, which he (Santa Anna) knew would foment discord and redound to the discomfiture of the instigator and ultimately to his own advancement.

In less than three weeks after his inauguration as president, Santa Anna surrendered the office in order to march with a military force against an insurgent army near Tlalpam, under Duran. The petty complications that were soon brought upon the scene are too tedious to relate here, and it was during this state of affairs that Austin visited the capital, as mentioned above. The latter immediately laid his petition before Congress, but its attention was not seriously directed to it on account of the turbulent matters before them. Austin grew restless, and in October began to hasten matters. Urging immediate action before Farias, and saying that if some answer was not soon given the Texans would take their affairs into their own hands, the vice-president took offense, considering that Austin's expression was a threat. Austin, seeing the prospective delay, wrote to the city council of San Antonio, recommending that it obtain the concurrence of all other corporations in Texas in a scheme for separation from Coahuila, with the hope that, under the provision of the general law of May 7, 1824, a local government could be successfully organized, even though the general government should refuse its consent.

The result of Austin's visit, after the war had been closed, was a respectful and honest effort to improve the legal facilities of the Texans, but it was believed by the convention assembled for the purpose that the time had not yet arrived for the erection of Texas into an independent State. But Austin, on his return trip to San Antonio, was arrested at Saltillo, by order of Farias, on account of the

letter he had written to the San Antonio council, and on account of the hasty language used at the interview at the same time. He was sent back to Mexico, and was in prison eight months, awaiting trial, with no opportunity, much of this time, of communicating with the outside world. He was not finally liberated until the expiration of nineteen months. Much has been said *pro et contra* by Austin's friends and enemies concerning his actions at this period; but the Texans generally believe him to have been sincere and competent, and probably as judicious as any other man they could have commissioned for that errand. Santa Anna seemed to be a friend of Austin and the Texans, but those knowing his character entertained doubts as to his sincerity.

The legislature of January, 1834, passed various measures beneficial to Texas. The municipalities of Matagorda and San Austin were created; Texas was divided into three departments, the new one of Brazos, with San Felipe as its capital, being organized; the English language was permitted to be used in public affairs, and an additional representative at the State congress allowed; the privilege of purchasing vacant lands was granted to foreigners; laws were passed for the protection of the persons and property of all settlers whatever might be their religion, and freedom from molestation for political and religious opinions was guaranteed provided public tranquillity was not disturbed; a supreme court for Texas provided for, and a system of trial by jury.

These liberal measures had great effect in promoting temporary quiet in Texas, but subsequent events rendered them nugatory to prevent the revolt of the colonists. The hesitating and vacillating action of government kept the people in a state of suspense, and

this indeed was about all the unreliable Santa Anna desired. It was a fact, however, that Texas at that time had not the requisite population (80,000), according to law, to justify its erection into a sovereign State; but their treatment by the general government was such as to make them restless.

At the beginning of the revolutionary period the colonists were in quite a prosperous condition. They had found in their new homes just what they had sought. A steady increase was going on in the population; their cattle and horses were multiplying; cotton, corn, sugar and all that they needed in the way of produce were easily cultivated, and in large quantities. They were contented and happy, but the political sky was beginning to be overcast with dark and portentous clouds. Santa Anna, who had taken the reins of government as a Republican, was getting into full accord with the aristocratic and church party, and was preparing to overthrow the Republic. He was ambitious, unprincipled, cruel and treacherous. He betrayed the party which had elevated him to the highest position in Mexico. He still held Austin in confinement, who was ignorant of the charges against him. There could be no justifiable accusation against the Texan leader. A few concessions were made to Texas, in order to cajole the settlers. An additional delegate was allowed that State in the general legislature.

In the fall elections of 1834, the Centralist party, headed by Santa Anna, was victorious everywhere except in Texas, Zacatecas and Coahuila. In revenge for the action of Zacatecas, that State was declared to be in rebellion, and the number of militia was reduced to only one in every 500 persons, the balance being disarmed. Many acts of usurpation were perpetrated upon the citizens of

the three sections which had not endorsed Santa Anna at the late election, and finally, that general, at the head of about 5,000 men, started for Zacatecas to reduce that Republican State to submission. The governor of Zacatecas, Francisco Garcia, was a Republican of high standing, but lacking military experience and ability. He had under him fully as many soldiers as Santa Anna. He evacuated the city and made a stand on Guadalupe plains, and after a bloody battle he was disastrously defeated, losing 2,000 killed or wounded, and the rest taken prisoners. This was a terrible blow to the Republican cause, and in addition Santa Anna was clothed with unlimited power. He soon used this power by dissolving all State legislatures. The people of Texas were thus left without a civil government. True, the political chiefs and alcaldes exercised their functions, but the laws were all of Spanish origin and distasteful to the Americans. Being mostly farmers, the Texans were averse to any warlike measures, if they could honorably be avoided. Some were for submission to Santa Anna, but the slumbering lion in the nature of these hardy border men foreboded a terrible storm when the lion should be aroused by too much prodding from the keeper. Santa Anna, in the meantime, was preparing, under cover of collecting revenue in Texas, for the military occupation of the province. He landed 500 men at Lavaca bay, and forwarded them under General Ugartechea to San Antonio. The customhouse at Anahuac was taken in charge and enormous dues were demanded. So excessive were they that W. B. Travis raised a company and captured Captain Tenorio and the soldiers at the custom house. They were shortly after released, as the act of Travis was thought by his friends to be too hasty.



When Tenorio reported these proceedings to his superior officer, he was sent on a still more uncalled-for errand.

A Mexican Republican, Lorenzo de Zavala, had taken refuge in Texas, and Santa Anna, fearing his influence, ordered his arrest; but no one would undertake the task. Another order was sent from headquarters to arrest R. M. Williamson, W. B. Travis, Samuel M. Williams, Moseley Baker, F. W. Johnson and John H. Moore, and a subsequent order included the names of J. M. Carravahal and Juan Zambrano. The two last, being Mexican citizens, were carried off; but the job of arresting the first six persons was considered so dangerous that no officer had the temerity to attempt it. In addition to these Mexican outrages on the Texans, the Indians were becoming troublesome. Merchants and traders were intercepted and killed, and their goods carried off. But these Indian outrages served one important purpose; they gave the Texans an excuse for forming companies, procuring arms and drilling ostensibly for operations against the savages, but really to resist the encroachments of the despotic Mexican government. The companies were called "committees of safety," and their business was to disseminate information, secure arms, ammunition, etc. A central committee was also formed, which met at San Felipe, and an administrative council was organized. The council sent Messrs. Barrett and Gritton to San Antonio on a mission of peace to General Ugartechea, but nothing was accomplished. Stephen F. Austin, in the meantime, was returning, when he was made chairman of the council at San Felipe. He expressed regret at the action of his friends, and stated that he had hoped to find everything peaceful.

Santa Anna still professed to have the kindest feelings toward the Texans, and he authorized Austin to tell his people that he was their friend, and that he desired their prosperity; that he would do all he could to promote it, and that in the new constitution he would use his influence to have conditions therein to give Texas a special organization, suited to their education and habits. But Santa Anna could be nothing but treacherous, as the treatment of the people in that portion of the State occupied by his troops but ill accord with his professions of good will. Citizens were arrested, money forced from those who fell into the hands of the despot's minions, and communities stripped of their arms, the soldiers compelling families to support them, the attempt to disarm all citizens being a principal feature of the plan of subjugation. Captain Castenado was sent to Gonzales to seize a small cannon which had been given to the corporation for protection against Indians. The citizens were unwilling to part with their gun, and prepared to resist the demand of Castenado, who had 150 soldiers to back him. A company was organized, which charged the Mexicans and put them to flight in disorder. The news of this conflict roused a warlike spirit in the Texans. A company was raised to capture the Mexican garrison at Goliad. Captain George Collingsworth led the party, and almost without firing a gun the exultant Texans made prisoners of the whole force, about twenty-five, including Colonel Sandoval, besides obtaining 300 stand of arms and military stores to the amount of \$10,000. The Mexican fort at Lipantitlan was also captured shortly after.

Not only had Austin returned, but the noted Benjamin R. Milam had escaped from Monterey and returned and joined the patriot forces. Austin, who was a born commander,

was put in immediate command of the Texan forces on his arrival at Gonzales, which was on the 11th of October.

The consultation met October 16, 1835, but there being only thirty-one members present an adjournment was made until November 1. November 5 a preamble and set of resolutions were adopted, in which the declaration was made that although they repudiated Santa Anna and his despotic government, they yet clung to the Constitution of Mexico of 1824. On November 12 an ordinance was passed for the creation of a provisional government, with an executive council, to be composed of one member from each municipality. Henry Smith was made Governor, and James W. Robinson Lieutenant-Governor. Sam Houston, who, it will be noticed, had figured some little in Texas history since 1832, was selected to command the army to be raised.

General Cos, with 500 soldiers, landed at Pass Cavallo, in September, 1835, and marched immediately to San Antonio, when he superseded General Ugartechea. Austin, after reaching Gonzales, and effecting a reorganization of the volunteers, started for San Antonio. He reached the Mission La Espada, nine miles below the city, on the 20th. On the 27th, after resting his men, he detached the companies of Fannin and Bowie, ninety-two men, to ascend the river and if practicable select a more suitable camping ground. Fannin spent that night in a bend of the San Antonio river, near the Conception mission. The point was well chosen, but the Mexicans looked upon it as simply a trap to secure their game from, which was all they had to do. It was a natural fortification, but General Cos thought he had a sure thing of it; so he marched out in the morning and made an attack. The Mexicans surrounded their sup-

posed prey, and the battle began. The Texans with their deadly rifles plucked off all the gunners from the enemy's battery, as they came within range. A charge was made, or attempted, three separate times, but they were hurled back in confusion by the Texans, who remained masters of the field. Sixteen dead bodies were found near the abandoned cannon, which had been discharged but five times; so true was the aim of the riflemen that the Mexican gunners were shot before they could fire, in most cases. This was the first battle of the Revolution, and the loss of the Texans was one man—Richard Andrews. The Mexican loss was about sixty, as every one of the patriots who fired took aim and usually brought down his man. Austin, in October, moved up about half a mile, on the Alamo ditch, near the old mill, and next day to within one mile east of the city. He had nearly 1,000 men, but they were ill provided with arms and ammunition of war, and without cannon. He was poorly prepared to attack a larger force than his own in a strongly fortified city. He, however, went to Gonzales for the cannon at that place. Then came a number of skirmishes with the enemy and the capture of 300 horses by Bowie. The executive or general council, in view of the lack of funds wherewith to provide the supplies, etc., so much needed at that time, sent Messrs. Austin, Archer and Wharton as Commissioners to the United States, in order to negotiate a loan of \$1,000,000 in bonds of \$1,000 each, and the commander-in-chief was authorized to accept the services of 5,000 volunteers and 1,200 regulars. Provision was also made for a navy.

#### BATTLE OF SAN ANTONIO.

The army encamped before San Antonio was under General Edward Burleson. Many

of the men had gone home, although others were arriving daily; still, only about half the original force remained. There had been about 1,400 men in the camps at one time; 600 was the number on the 1st of December, while Cos had a much larger force in the city, and was expecting 500 more. These additional troops arrived in time to take part in the defense of the city. The defenses had been put in order and the old fortress of the Alamo on the east side of the river had been repaired and fortified with cannon. The main plaza had been fortified and the streets barricaded, while the adobe houses in the narrow streets afforded shelter for the Mexican soldiers. Many of Burleson's officers, in consideration of these facts, were in favor of abandoning the siege. On the 2d of December it was decided to make the attack. The force was paraded and a strong address was made by Colonel William H. Jack. A call was then made volunteers, and 450 men, including the New Orleans Grays, responded, the latter under the command of Major R. C. Norris. It was decided to make the attack next morning, although many considered the project as a hopeless one. But three citizens arrived in camp from the city and gave such encouraging news that the next morning Colonel Milam suggested to Burleson to make the attempt while the enthusiasm was at its height. He agreed, and Milam stepped in front of Burleson's tent and gave a loud and ringing *huzzah*, which, together with his magnetism, aroused the whole camp. He said he was going into San Antonio, and wanted volunteers to follow him. A ready response was made, and the little band, forming into two sections and accompanied by two field pieces, entered the town by different directions. A description of this famous battle has so often been given that its details

are almost like household words to all Texans. The result was sufficient almost to place it in the category of one of the "decisive battles of the world," for the *result* of a battle is what makes it great. Hundreds of battles have been fought where thousands on each side have been slain, and yet the result has been *nil*. This siege and capture of the strongly protected city of San Antonio de Bexar was all important to Texas. It gave the Mexicans to understand that not in numbers alone consists the strength of an army. Here was a force of undisciplined frontiersmen, poorly armed and equipped, only a few hundred in number, attacking a well organized army of regular soldiers, advancing into their very midst and forcing them to surrender. The difference in apparent strength of the two forces and the result would appear ridiculous were it not so serious a matter. The spectacle of a general such as Cos seemed to be, surrendering to a few Texans, was a scene to be remembered by those who took part in the siege. But it is the old story of the Anglo-Saxon against the field. He is rarely ever the under dog in the fight at the finish.

But, during the time the fighting men were doing such splendid work, the politicians were quarreling; nor are we lacking in a more "modern instance" or two, on both sides of Mason and Dixon's line. Governor Smith vetoed some matters that the council had voted, and the council promptly deposed him and placed Lieutenant-Governor Robinson in the executive chair. Smith held the archives and claimed to be governor still, and there were consequently two governors at once; but that state of affairs is not uncommon in these days. Much other legislative matter of some interest at the time was transacted, but it is not now of supreme import-

ance. The main historic fact is what the compiler wishes to emphasize in these pages. Several declarations of independence were adopted in different sections of the embryo State, but an election was held for delegates to a convention which met on the 1st of March, 1836, and on the second day a committee was appointed to draft a declaration of independence, which was done, and it was unanimously passed. Sam Houston offering the resolution that the report of the committee be adopted. Richard Ellis, for whom Ellis county was named, was president of the convention. A constitution was also framed which was adopted March 17, and a government *ad interim* inaugurated: David G. Burnett, President; Lorenzo de Zavala, Vice-president, and Sam Houston, Commander-in-Chief of the army in the field.

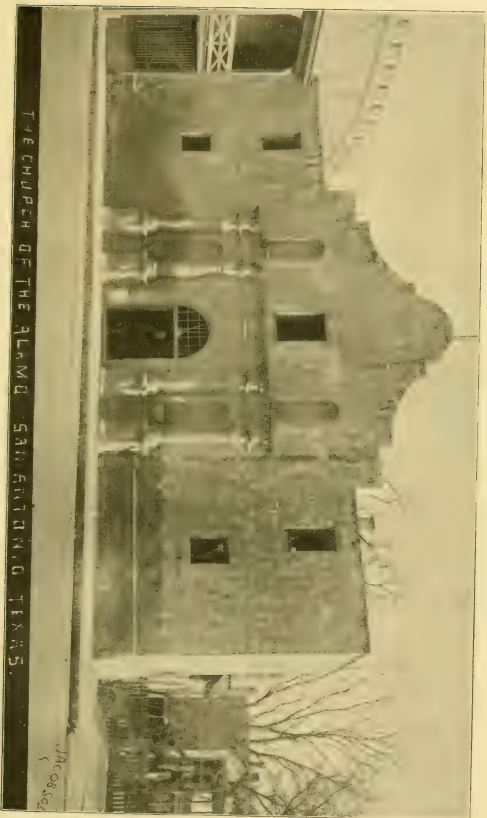
Zacatecas, and the district over which Governor Garcia still had nominal sway, the remaining portion of old Mexico wherein the Republicans held out the longest, at last fell, Santa Anna having gained a complete victory over the forces of the governor. This swept away the last vestige of the Republican party in Mexico. Yet Texas was not only holding her own, but gaining strength with every day; so Santa Anna determined to subjugate this State. He proposed to send two columns into the province. General Urrea being ordered to Matamoras to take one division along the coast to Goliad and Victoria, while the president himself, with the main division, would take the province by way of Presidio, thence to San Antonio and San Felipe.

#### THE ALAMO.

In January, 1836, Santa Anna reached Saitillo, and Guerrero by the 15th of February. From the latter place he wrote to

Señor Tornel, Minister of War, giving that official an outline of his plans in reference to Texas, which were "to drive from the province all who had taken part in the revolution, together with all the foreigners who lived near the sea-coast, or the borders of the United States; to remove far into the interior those who had not taken part in the revolution; to vacate all lands and grants of lands owned by non-residents; to remove from Texas all who had come to the province and were not entered as colonists under Mexican rules; to divide among the officers and soldiers of the army the best lands, provided they would occupy them; to permit no Anglo-American to settle in Texas; to sell the remaining vacant lands at \$1 per acre, allowing those speaking the French language to purchase 5,000,000 acres, those speaking English the same, and those speaking Spanish without limit; to satisfy the claims of civilized Indians; to make the Texans pay the expense of the war; and to liberate and to declare free the negroes introduced into the colony." And further, to cut off from Texas the hope of aid from the United States, the Minister of War, Tornel, issued a general order to all commanders to treat all foreigners (volunteers from the United States) as outlaws, to show no quarter, and slay them when taken as prisoners,—in short, to take no prisoners alive. Colonel Travis, with 145 men, who was in the vicinity of San Antonio, on the approach of the invading army, retired to the fortress of the Alamo, on the east side of the river.

And just here a description of this famous fortress, the Alamo, and its armament, will be in place; and although it has often been described, yet the memories surrounding it, glorious though sad, cannot be kept too fresh in the minds of all who love supreme hero-



THE CHURCH OF THE ALAMO. SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS.

Church of the Alamo.





ism,—the Spartan heroism as shown by Travis and his little band. "The main chapel is 75 x 62 feet, walls of solid masonry, four feet thick and twenty-two and a half feet high, roofless at the time of the siege. It fronts to the west toward the city, one-half mile distant. From the northwest corner a wall extended fifty feet to the convent building. The convent was a two-story building, with a flat roof, 186 x 18 feet. From the northeast corner of the chapel a wall extended 186 feet north, thence 102 feet west to the convent, inclosing the convent yard. From the southwest corner of the chapel a strongly built stockade extended 75 feet to a building called the prison. The prison was one-story, 115 x 17 feet, and joined a part of the south wall of the main Alamo plaza, of which the convent formed a part of the east wall; and some low buildings, used as a barracks, formed a part of the west wall. The main plaza, inclosed with walls, was 154 x 54 yards. The different enclosures occupied between two and three acres,—ample accommodations for 1,000 men. The outer walls were two and a half feet thick and eight feet high, though as they were planned against the Indians the fortress was destitute of salient and dominant points in case of a bombardment. A ditch, used for irrigation, passed immediately in the rear of the church; another touched the northwest angle of the main square. The armament was as follows: three heavy guns, planted upon the walls of the church,—one pointing north, toward the old mill; one west, toward the city; and one south, toward the village of Lavalleta. Two guns protected the stockade between the church and the prison; two protected the prison, and an eighteen-pounder was planted at the southwest angle of the main square; a twelve-pound cannon pro-

tected the center of the west wall, and an eight-pounder was planted on the northwest angle; two guns were planted on the north wall of the plaza,—in all, fourteen in position. Over the church floated the flag of the provisional government of Texas, the Mexican tri-color, with the numerals 1824, in place of the eagle in the white stripe."

The siege began on the 23d of February, and so stubbornly did Travis and his men resist the furious onslaughts of the Mexicans that not until Sunday, March 6, did the fall of the Alamo occur, an account of which, briefly told, will here be given: The Mexicans advanced to the attack at about four o'clock in the morning, but the Texans were ready, and poured upon the advancing columns a shower of grape and musket and rifle balls. Santa Anna was watching the operations from behind a building about 500 yards south of the church. Twice the assailants reeled and fell back in dismay. Rallyed again by the brave Costrellon (who fell at San Jacinto), according to Filisola, the columns of the western and eastern attacks meeting with some difficulty in reaching the tops of the small houses forming the wall of the fort, did, by a simultaneous movement to the right and to the left, swing northward until the three columns formed one dense mass, which under the guidance of their officers finally succeeded in effecting an entrance into the enclosed yard. About the same time the column on the south made a breach in the wall and captured one of the guns. This gun, the eighteen-pounder, was immediately turned upon the convent, to which some of the Mexicans had retreated. The cannonade on the center of the west wall was still manned by the Texans, and did fearful execution upon the Mexicans who had ventured into the yard.

But the feeble garrison could not long hold out against such overwhelming numbers. Travis fell early in the action, shot with a rifle ball in the head. After being shot he had sufficient strength to kill a Mexican who attempted to spear him. The bodies of most of the Texans were found in the buildings, where hand-to-hand fights took place. The body of Crockett, however, was in the yard, with a number of dead Mexicans lying near him. Bowie was slain in his bed, and it is said that he killed three Mexicans with his pistols before they reached him after breaking in the door. The church was the last place entered by the foe. It had been agreed that when resistance seemed useless, and suspecting their fate, any surviving Texan should blow up the magazine. Major Evans, it is said, was performing this sad duty when he was killed in time to prevent the explosion. Several Texans appealed to their inhuman captors for quarters, but they were cut down without mercy. The butchery was complete; not a Texan soldier was spared! Two ladies and a negro servant were the only occupants who remained to tell the tale of the Alamo. Lieutenant Dickinson attempted to escape with a child on his back, but their bodies fell, riddled with bullets. 180 bodies of the Texans were collected together and partially buried. The Mexicans lost twice that number.

#### THE ALAMO MONUMENT.

At the entrance to the State house at Austin, a fine monument has been erected in memory of the extraordinary heroism of the Texans who fell in the battle and massacre of March 6, 1836. On the four sides of the pedestal are the names of Travis, Crockett, Bowie and Bonham. On the north front of

the shaft is the following inscription: To the God of the Fearless and Free is Dedicated this Altar, made from the ruins of the Alamo; on the west front, Blood of Heroes Hath Stained me: Let the Stones of the Alamo Speak, that their Immolation be not forgotten; on the south front, Be They Enrolled with Leonidas in the Host of the Mighty Dead; and on the east, Thermopylæ had her Messenger of Defeat; but the Alamo had None.

The following names are inscribed upon the north and south fronts:

M. Aunty,	W. Cummings,
R. Allen,	R. Crossan,
M. Address,	Cockran,
Ayres,	G. W. Cottle,
Anderson,	J. Dust,
W. Blazeby,	J. Dillard,
J. B. Bowman,	A. Dickinson,
Baker,	C. Despalier,
S. O. Elair,	L. Davell,
Blair,	J. C. Day,
Brown,	J. Dickens,
Bowin,	Devault,
Balentine,	W. Dearduff,
J. J. Baugh,	J. Ewing,
Burnell,	T. R. Evans,
Butler,	D. Floyd,
J. Baker,	J. Flanders,
Burns,	W. Fishbaugh,
Bailey,	Forsyth,
J. Beard,	G. Fuga,
Bailess,	J. C. Goodrich,
Bourn,	C. Grimes,
R. Cunningham,	J. George,
J. Clark,	J. Gaston,
J. Cane,	J. C. Garrett,
Cloud,	Gwyn,
S. Crawford,	J. F. Garwin,
Cary,	Gillmore,

Pelone,	Sewall,
C. Parker,	A. Smith,
N. Pollard,	Simpson,
G. Paggan,	R. Star,
S. Robinson,	Starn,
Reddenson,	N. Sutherland,
N. Rough,	W. Summers,
Rusk,	J. Summerline,
Robbins,	Thompson,
W. Smith,	Tomlinson,
Sears,	E. Taylor, }
C. Smith,	G. Taylor, } Bros.,
Stockton,	J. Taylor, }
Stewart,	W. Taylor,
A. Smith,	Thornton,
J. C. Smith,	Thomas,
Hutchason,	Lanio,
S. Holloway,	W. Lightfoot,
Harrison,	G. W. Lynn,
Hieskell,	Lewis,
J. Hayes,	W. Mills,
Horrell,	Micheson,
Harris,	E. T. Mitchell,
Hawkins,	E. Melton,
J. Holland,	McGregor,
W. Hersie,	T. Miller,
Ingram,	J. McCoy,
John,	E. Morton,
J. Jones,	R. Mussulman,
L. Johnson,	Millsop,
C. B. Jamison,	R. B. Moore,
W. Johnson,	W. Marshall,
T. Jackson,	Moore,
D. Jackson,	R. McKenny,
Jackson,	McCaferty,
G. Kemble,	J. McGee,
A. Kent,	G. W. Main,
W. King,	M. Querry,
Kenney,	G. Nelson,
J. Kenny,	Nelson,
Lewis,	J. Noland,
W. Liun,	Nelson,

Wm. Lightfoot,	Wm. G. Nelson,
J. Lonly,	C. Ostiner,
J. M. Thruston,	L. J. Wilson,
Valentine,	Warner,
Williamson,	D. Wilson,
Walsh,	Washington,
W. Wells,	C. Wright,
R. White,	J. Washington,
T. Waters,	Warnall,
J. White,	D. Wilson,
J. Wilson,	A. Wolf.

It is greatly to be regretted that a complete and correct list of the names of those who fell at the Alamo, with some biographical account of each, is not at hand. Scanning the above list of imperfect names will often remind the reader that

"Full many a gem of purest ray serene,  
The dark, unfathomed caves of ocean bear;  
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen  
And waste its sweetness on the desert air."

#### GOLIAD MASSACRE.

Santa Anna, in the meantime, had ordered Urrea to proceed along the Texan coast, and that general reached San Patricio on the 28th of February, entirely unknown to Texans. Some narrow escapes were made by Colonel F. W. Johnson and others, but a party under Major Morris and Dr. Grant were captured and they fell victims to the Mexican murderers,—for they were nothing less. Colonel Fannin had been ordered to prepare for a descent on Matamoras, but hearing of the advance of Urrea, he re-entered Goliad, where he had been in command some time. Having been requested to send some reinforcements to Captain King, his force was thereby depleted by 112 men. King and his men, after a skirmish or two, by some means got separated from another portion of his force,

and were captured and killed. Fannin, in Goliad, on the 16th of March, was reinforced by the Twenty-eighth Cavalry. He then prepared for a retreat; but just at nightfall a large force of the enemy was discovered in the neighborhood, when he remounted his cannon and prepared for defense. The following account of the disastrous battle of Colita, which followed, is copied from an able historian of Texas: "The morning of the 17th was foggy, and as no enemy appeared to be in sight Fannin concluded to make good his retreat. After reaching a point about eight miles away from Goliad, they halted to permit the oxen to graze. They then resumed their march, and were within two miles of Colita creek when a company of Mexican cavalry was discovered in front of them, issuing from a point of timber. Urrea had taken advantage of the fog to get around and in front of Fannin's force. Horton's cavalry had gone in advance to make arrangements for crossing the stream, and could not get back to their companions. Two charges of Urrea's cavalry were gallantly repulsed by Fannin's artillery, which did great damage to the Mexicans. The fight was kept up till nightfall, when the enemy retired out of range and the Texans prepared for a renewal of the fight in the morning. Their condition was indeed critical. Fourteen of their number had been killed, and sixty others, including Fannin, were wounded. Urrea received during the night heavy reinforcements. With no adequate protection, in an open prairie, without water, surrounded by an enemy five times their number, what could they do but surrender as prisoners of war? A white flag was raised and the following terms of surrender agreed upon: That the Texans should be treated as prisoners of war according to the

usages of civilized nations; that private property should be respected and restored, but side arms of the officers should be given up; the men should be sent to Copano, and thence in eight days to the United States, or as soon as vessels could be procured to take them; the officers should be paroled and returned to the United States in like manner.

After surrendering in good faith and relying upon the honor, in this case at least, of the Mexican general, the prisoners were looking forward to a speedy release, and on Palm Sunday, the 27th, they were expecting to be forwarded to their homes. But alas! vain hope! the treacherous scoundrel to whom they surrendered had broken his military word and was about to place his name in the same category as the Caligulas and Neros and other fiends in human shape. Without warning and under the pretense of starting them homeward, the privates were marched out in four companies, strongly guarded, from the old mission at Goliad, where they had been sent, and where the men of Ward's force were also confined, and who, too, met the same fate as Fannin's men. They were taken in different directions, and within sound of the officers, whose fate had also been decided upon, they were brutally slaughtered! A few, by feigning death and lying still till dark, escaped. The officers and the wounded, who were still in the fort, were then taken out, and all of them met the same fate as the privates, Fannin being the last to suffer death. That Santa Anna, at the close of the victorious revolution, should have been permitted to escape the fate of those brave patriots, has been a hard pill for most Texans to swallow. Ten years later, when he was in command of the Mexican army opposing General Scott, and when he was again captured, it was difficult for the Amer-





*Sam Jackson*



ican soldiers to keep their hands off the bloodthirsty brute, and he had to be strongly guarded to save him from the vengeance of many a grizzled Texan. Not content with these butcheries, Santa Anna, thinking that the conquest of Texas was complete, gave orders to his subordinates to shoot all prisoners, he himself making preparations to retire to the capital. But when he heard that a considerable army under Houston was still in the field, he, at the solicitation of Almonte and Filisola, concluded to remain and complete his work.

## SAN JACINTO.

General Houston had been re-elected commander-in-chief of the army, and had gone to Gonzales, with the intention of re-organizing the forces, in which he had great difficulty, for the fate of Travis and Fannin and their men caused a great panic when the news became known. Besides, thirty-two of the citizen soldiers of Gonzales, who had entered the Alamo the night before the battle, were slain, leaving a dozen or more families of that town without a head. A number of desertions also occurred, and the alarm was, indeed, widespread. Then came some movements on the part of General Houston that caused great criticism of his actions. There was not a very considerable cordiality between the commander and the newly inaugurated president, and in an order to the former from the latter these words were added: "The enemy are laughing you to scorn. You must fight them. You must retreat no further. The country expects you to fight. The salvation of the country depends on your doing so." The Confederate as well as the Federal generals during the late war, had their critics at their respective seats of government, yet

the names of Houston, Lee and Grant live on; but where are they, who were they, who sought to teach those great soldiers? The battle of San Jacinto was the response of the great Texan to his official, not to say officious superior. And the best report of that decisive battle is contained in the official report of the commander, who, by that one blow to Mexico, secured the independence of Texas, the annexation of our great State to the greatest nation on earth, and finally led to the acquisition of the vast interior region stretching from the Rio Grande to the Pacific ocean:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,

"SAN JACINTO, April 25, 1836. }

"To His Excellency, D. G. BURNETT,  
*President of the Republic of Texas:*

"Sir:—I regret extremely that my situation since the battle of the 21st has been such as to prevent my rendering you my official report of the same previous to this time.

"I have the honor to inform you that on the evening of the 18th instant, after a forced march of fifty-five miles, which was effected in two days and a half, the army arrived opposite Harrisburg. That evening a courier of the enemy was taken, from whom I learned that General Santa Anna, with one division of his choice troops, had marched in the direction of Lynch's Ferry, on the San Jacinto, burning Harrisburg as he passed down. The army was ordered to be in readiness to march early on the next morning. The main body effected a crossing over Buffalo bayou, below Harrisburg, on the morning of the 19th, having left the baggage, the sick, and a sufficient camp guard in the rear. We continued the march throughout the night, making but one halt on the prairie for a short time, and without refreshment. At daylight we resumed the line of march, and in a short distance our scouts encountered those of the enemy, and

we received information that General Santa Anna was at New Washington, and would that day take up the line of march for Amahuac, crossing at Lynch's Ferry. The Texan army halted within a half mile of the ferry, in some timber, and were engaged in slaughtering bees, when the army of Santa Anna was discovered to be in battle array, having been encamped at Clepper's Point, eight miles below.

"Disposition was immediately made of our forces, and preparations for his reception. He took a position with his infantry and artillery in the center, occupying an island of timber, his cavalry covering the left flank. The artillery, consisting of one double-fortified medium brass twelve-pounder, then opened on our encampment. The infantry in column advanced with the design of charging our lines, but were repulsed with a discharge of grape and canister from our artillery, consisting of two six-pounders. The enemy had occupied a piece of timber within rifle shot of the left wing of our army, from which an occasional interchange of small arms took place between the troops, until the enemy withdrew to a position on the bank of the San Jacinto, about three-quarters of a mile from our encampment, and commenced fortification. A short time before sunset our mounted men, about eighty-five in number, under the special command of Colonel Sherman, marched out for the purpose of reconnoitering the enemy. Whilst advancing they received a volley from the left of the enemy's infantry, and after a short rencontre with their cavalry, in which ours acted extremely well, and performed some feats of daring chivalry, they retired in good order, having had two men severely wounded and several horses killed. In the meantime the infantry under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel

Millard, and Colonel Burleson's regiment, with the artillery, had marched out for the purpose of covering the retreat of the cavalry, if necessary.

"All these fell back in good order to our encampment about sunset, and remained without any ostensible action until the 21st, at half-past three o'clock, taking the first refreshments which they had enjoyed for two days. The enemy in the meantime extended the right flank of their infantry so as to occupy the extreme point of a skirt of timber on the bank of the San Jacinto, and secured their left by a fortification about five feet high, constructed of packs and baggage, leaving an opening in the center of their breastwork, in which their artillery was placed, their cavalry on their left wing. About nine o'clock on the morning of the 21st, the enemy were reinforced by 500 choice troops, under the command of General Cos, increasing their effective force to upward of 1,500 men, whilst our aggregate force for the field numbered 783. At half-past three o'clock in the evening I ordered the officers of the Texan army to parade their respective commands, having in the meantime ordered the bridge on the only road communicating with Brazos, distant eight miles from our encampment, to be destroyed, thus cutting off any possibility of escape. Our troops paraded with alacrity and spirit, and were anxious for the contest. Their conscious disparity in number seemed only to increase their enthusiasm and confidence, and heightened their anxiety for the conflict. Our situation afforded me an opportunity of making the arrangements for the attack, without exposing our designs to the enemy.

The first regiment, commanded by Colonel Burleson, was assigned the center. The second regiment, under the command of Colonel Sherman, formed the left wing of the army.

The artillery, under special command of Colonel George W. Hockley, Inspector-General, was placed on the right of the first regiment; and four companies of infantry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Millard, sustained the artillery upon the right. Our cavalry, sixty-one in number, commanded by Colonel Mirabeau B. Lamar (whose gallant and daring conduct on the previous day had attracted the admiration of his comrades, and called him to the station), placed on our extreme right, completed our line. Our cavalry was despatched to the front of the enemy's left, for the purpose of attracting their notice, whilst an extensive island of timber afforded us an opportunity of concentrating our forces and displaying from that point, agreeably to the previous design of the troops. Every evolution was performed with alacrity, the whole advancing rapidly in line, and through an open prairie, without any protection whatever for our men. The artillery advanced and took station within 200 yards of the enemy's breastwork, and commenced an effective fire with grape and canister.

"Colonel Sherman, with his regiment, having commenced the action upon our left wing, the whole line, at the center and on the right, advancing in double-quick time, rung the war cry, 'Remember the Alamo!' received the enemy's fire, and advanced within point-blank shot before a piece was discharged from our lines. Our lines advanced without a halt until they were in possession of the woodland and the enemy's breastwork, the right wing of Burleson's and the left of Millard's taking possession of the breastwork, our artillery having gallantly charged up within seventy yards of the enemy's cannon, when it was taken by our troops. The conflict lasted about eighteen minutes from the time of close action until we were in possession of the enemy's encamp-

ment, taking one piece of cannon (loaded), four stand of colors, all their camp equipage, stores and baggage. Our cavalry had charged and routed that of the enemy upon the right, and given pursuit to the fugitives, which did not cease until they arrived at the bridge which I have mentioned before. Captain Karnes, always among the foremost in danger, commanded the pursuers. The conflict in the breastwork lasted but a few moments; many of the troops encountered hand to hand, and, not having the advantage of bayonets on our side, our riflemen used their pieces as war clubs, breaking many of them off at the breech. The rout commenced at half-past four, and the pursuit by the main army continued until twilight. A guard was then left in charge of the enemy's encampment, and our army returned with their killed and wounded. In the battle our loss was two killed and twenty-three wounded, six of whom mortally. The enemy's loss was 630 killed, among whom were one general officer, four colonels, two lieutenant-colonels, five captains, twelve lieutenants: wounded, 208, of whom five were colonels, three lieutenant-colonels, two second lieutenant-colonels, seven captains, one cadet; prisoners, 730; President-General Santa Anna, General Cos, four colonels (aids to General Santa Anna), and the colonel of the Guerrero battalion, are included in the number. General Santa Anna was not taken until the 22d, and General Cos on yesterday, very few having escaped. About 600 muskets, 300 sabres and 200 pistols have been collected since the action; several hundred mules and horses were taken, and nearly \$12,000 in specie. For several days previous to the action our troops were engaged in forced marches, exposed to excessive rains, and the additional inconvenience of extremely bad roads, ill supplied with rations and clothing; yet, amid every diffi-

culty, they bore up with cheerfulness and fortitude and performed their marches with spirit and alacrity. There was no murmuring.

"Previous to and during the action my staff evinced every disposition to be useful, and were actively engaged in their duties. In the conflict I am assured they demeaned themselves in such a manner as proved them worthy members of the army of San Jacinto. Colonel T. J. Rusk, Secretary of War, was on the field. For weeks his services had been highly beneficial to the army; in battle he was on the left wing, where Colonel Sherman's command first encountered and drove the enemy; he bore himself gallantly, and continued his efforts and activity, remaining with the pursuers until resistance ceased.

"I have the honor of transmitting herewith a list of all the officers and men who were engaged in the action, which I respectfully request may be published, as an act of justice to the individuals. For the commanding general to attempt discrimination as to the conduct of those who commanded in the action, or those who were commanded, would be impossible. Our success in the action is conclusive proof of their daring intrepidity and courage; every officer and man proved himself worthy of the cause in which he battled, while the triumph received a luster from the humanity which characterized their conduct after victory, and richly entitles them to the admiration and gratitude of their general. Nor should we withhold the tribute of our grateful thanks from that Being who rules the destinies of nations, and has in the time of greatest need enabled us to arrest a powerful invader while devastating our country.

"I have the honor to be, with high consideration, your obedient servant,

"SAM HOUSTON,  
"Commander-in-Chief."

The condition in which Santa Anna was when captured was in accordance with the actions of all bloodthirsty cowards when entrapped by those they have wronged. He had torn from his body his gaudy uniform and donned the garb of a common countryman, but he had forgotten to take from his shirt-sleeves a pair of cuff-buttons, which aroused the keen suspicions of James H. Sylvester, a printer, the man who found the sneaking despot hidden in the grass. The capture, as told by a writer who had knowledge of the facts, are these: "Some of Burleson's men were out hunting for the fugitive, when one of them saw a deer on the prairie looking intently at some object in the tall grass. The man approached the spot and found lying upon the grass a Mexican in common garb, but, upon discovering a gold button on his sleeve, took him back to his companions, who conducted him to camp, having no idea of his rank. Santa Anna offered his captors a gold watch to let him off. As the company passed into the camp, the Mexican prisoners exclaimed, 'El Presidente!' Inquiry was made of General Almonte, who announced that the one just brought in was no less a personage than Santa Anna himself! He was conducted to Houston's camp, and his own officers allowed to remain with him, and his personal baggage restored. Besides Sylvester, who found him and brought him to his companions, the captors were Joel W. Robinson, A. H. Miles and David Cole."

How that little force of 783 Texans, badly equipped, poorly clothed, and half starved, could march out and crush to atoms, as it were, in less than half an hour (eighteen minutes, says Houston in his report), an army of 1,500 men, splendidly accoutered, ably generaled, and comfortably clothed and fed,



**Santa Anna Before General Houston.**

1. Gen. Sam Houston,
2. Gen. Lopez de Santa Anna,
3. Thos. J. Rusk,
4. Mirabeau B. Lamar,
5. — Chaddock,
6. Ben. McCulloch,
7. R. S. McKinnis,
8. Col. Almonte,
9. Gen. Ed. Burleson,
10. Col. Jno. A. Wharton,
11. Gen. Sidney Sherman,
12. Joel W. Robinson,
13. Walter P. Lane,
14. L. A. Sylvester,
15. Jesse Billingsley,
16. Tom J. Green,
17. Gen. Geo. G. Alford,
18. Bailey Hardman,
19. Silas Hodge,
20. — McFadden,
21. Col. Ed. Burleson,
22. Washington Anderson,
23. James M. Hill,
24. Jno. W. Buntin,
25. M. G. Whitaker,
26. — Clemens,
27. Jno. Milton Swisher,
28. Deaf Smith,
29. Sterling C. Robertson,
30. Surgeon,
31. Geo. Nall,
32. Dr. S. Perry,
33. — Hobson,
34. Moses Austin Bryan,





is nothing short of marvelous; and with a loss of but two killed in battle and twenty nine wounded to the victors, against 630 killed and 208 wounded of the enemy, to say nothing of the prisoners; for all, or nearly all, who were not killed or wounded, were captured, hardly a man escaping! But oh! the Texans had the fate of those two brave martyrs, Travis and Fannin, in their minds, and when the battle cry of "Remember the Alamo!" rang out as they rushed to battle, every man was a Hercules. Ten thousand men could not have daunted their invincible courage. They knew that defeat meant death to every one of them, and it were better to die in harness than to be led out like sheep to the slaughter. They shot and struck to kill. Death had no terror for those patriots, and woe betide the brutal Santa Anna had he been caught in the action! He was so sure of victory that it is said that he contemplated with pleasure the close of the fight that he might show his power. Every man, Houston and all, of those San Jacinto heroes, would have been immediately shot if they would have been so unfortunate as not to be killed in battle. Knowing this, how those Texans could have refrained from killing this man has always puzzled the friends of liberty. As it was, it was the best. No stain rests upon the escutcheon of the Lone Star State.

After much controversy, especially in regard to the disposition of the captive President of Mexico, a treaty was entered into by President Burnett and most of his cabinet and Santa Anna; but the clause providing for the release of the latter was bitterly objected to, and at one time the matter bid fair to be the cause of serious troubles and internal complications.

During these exciting times a number of captures of vessels on the coast near Copano

were made, especially by Captain Burton, who commanded a company of mounted rangers. Cavalry does not seem to be the best arm of the service in naval warfare, but this bold captain used very ingenious stratagems to induce passing vessels to stop at Copano, when his men would step aboard and take possession in the name of the Republic of Texas.

#### THE INDEPENDENCE CONVENTION.

Not to interrupt the crimson thread of the war history, we have run past a remarkable event, which must now be related.

By authority of a resolution adopted December 10, 1835, by the provisional government of Texas, which existed from November, 1835, to March, 1836, delegates, clothed with plenary powers, were elected February 1, 1836, to meet in convention at Washington, on the Brazos, March 1. The provisional government was composed of Henry Smith, governor; James W. Robinson, vice governor; and a council. At the period of the meeting of the convention, the council had quarreled with and deposed the governor, and Mr. Robinson was acting governor.

The convention assembled at the date above mentioned. The official journal opens thus: "Convention of all the People of Texas, through their Delegates Elect." George C. Childress of the municipality (county) of Milam, moved that James Collingsworth, of Brazoria, be called to the chair, which motion prevailed; and Willis A. Farris was appointed secretary *pro tem*.

After the roll of members was completed, the convention proceeded to the election of president, when Richard Ellis of Red river (then Pecan Point) was elected unanimously. H. S. Kimble was chosen permanent secretary.

On the afternoon of the first day George C. Childress offered the following resolution: That the president appoint a committee of five to draft a declaration of independence, which was adopted, after an offered substitute had been rejected. The president appointed on this committee, George C. Childress, of Milam, James Gaines of Sabine, Edward Conrad, of Refugio, Collin McKinney, of Red river, and Bailey Hardeman, of Matagorda.

On the second day, March 2, a committee of one from each municipality was appointed to draft a constitution for the (contemplated) Republic of Texas, comprising Martin Palmer (chairman), Robert Potter, Charles B. Stewart, Edwin Waller, Jesse Grimes, Robert M. Coleman, John Fisher, John W. Bunton, James Gaines, Lorenzo de Zavala, Stephen H. Everitt, Bailey Hardeman, Elijah Stapp, William C. Crawford, Claiborne West, James Power, Jose Antonio Navarro, Collin McKinney, William Menefee, William Motley and Michael B. Menard.

On the same day, March 2, Mr. Childress, chairman of the committee, reported the draft of a declaration of independence; Mr. Collingsworth was called to the chair, while Mr. Houston introduced the following resolution: That the declaration of independence reported by the committee be adopted, and that the same be engrossed and signed by the delegates of this convention. The question being put, the resolution was unanimously adopted.

#### DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

When a government has ceased to protect the lives, liberty and property of the people from whom its legitimate powers are derived, and for the advancement of whose interests it was instituted; and, so far from being a guarantee for their inestimable and inalienable

rights, becomes an instrument in the hands of evil rulers for their oppression; when the federal republican constitution of their country, which they have sworn to support, no longer has a substantial existence, and the whole nature of their government has been forcibly changed, without their consent, from a restricted federative republic composed of sovereign States to a consolidated central military despotism, in which every interest is disregarded but that of the army and the priesthood, both the eternal enemy of civil liberty, the ever ready minions of power and the usual instruments of tyrants; when, long after the spirit of the constitution has departed, moderation is so far lost by those in power that even the semblance of freedom is removed, and the forms themselves of the constitution discontinued; and, so far from the petitions and remonstrances being disregarded, the agents who bear them are thrown into dungeons, and mercenaries sent forth to enforce a new government upon the point of the bayonet; when, in consequence of such acts of maleficeance and abduction on the part of the government, anarchy prevails and civil society is dissolved into its original elements. in such a crisis the first law of nature, the right of self-preservation, the inherent and inalienable right of the people to appeal to the first principles and take their political affairs into their own hands, in extreme cases, enjoins it as a right toward themselves and a sacred obligation to their prosperity, to abolish such government and create another in its stead, calculated to rescue them from impending dangers, and to secure their welfare and happiness.

Nations, as well as individuals, are amenable for their acts to the public opinion of mankind. A statement of a part of our grievances is therefore submitted to an impartial world in justification of the hazardous but unavoidable step now taken, of severing our political connection with the Mexican people and assuming an independent attitude among the nations of the earth.

The Mexican government, by its colonization laws, having invited and induced the

Anglo-American population of Texas to colonize its wilderness, under the pledged faith of a written constitution, they should continue to enjoy that constitutional liberty and republican government, to which they had been habituated in the land of their birth, the United States of America. In this expectation they have been cruelly disappointed, inasmuch as the Mexican nation has acquiesced in the late changes made in the government by General Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna, who, having overturned the constitution of his country, now offers us the cruel alternative either to abandon our homes, acquired by so many privations, or submit to the most intolerable of all tyranny, the combined despotism of the sword and the priesthood.

It has sacrificed our welfare to the State of Coahuila, by which our interests have been continually depressed, through a jealous and partial course of legislation, carried on at a far distant seat of government, by a hostile majority, in an unknown tongue; and this, too, notwithstanding we have petitioned in humblest terms for the establishment of a separate State government, and have, in accordance with the provisions of the national constitution, presented to the general congress a republican constitution, which was without a just cause contemptuously rejected.

It incarcerated in a dungeon, for a long time, one of our citizens for no other cause but a zealous endeavor to procure the acceptance of our constitution and the establishment of a State government.

It has failed and refused to secure on a firm basis the right of trial by jury, the palladium of civil liberty and the only safe guarantee for the life, liberty and property of the citizen.

It has failed to establish any public system of education, although possessed of almost boundless resources (the public domains), and although it is an axiom in political science that unless a people are educated and enlightened, it is idle to expect the continuance of civil liberty or the capacity for self-government.

It has suffered the military commandants stationed among us to exercise arbitrary acts of oppression and tyranny, thus trampling upon the most sacred rights of the citizen and rendering the military superior to the civil power.

It has dissolved, by force of arms, the State Congress of Coahuila and Texas, and obliged our representatives to fly for their lives from the seat of government, thus depriving us of the fundamental political right of representation.

It has demanded the surrender of a number of our citizens, and ordered military detachments to seize and carry them into the interior for trial, in contempt of the civil authorities and in defiance of the law and the constitution.

It has made piratical attacks on our commerce by commissioning foreign desperadoes and authorizing them to seize their vessels, and convey the property of our citizens to far distant parts for confiscation.

It denies us the right of worshiping the Almighty according to the dictates of our own conscience, by the support of a national religion calculated to promote the temporal interests of its human functionaries rather than the glory of the true and living God.

It has demanded us to deliver up our arms, which are essential to our defense, the rightful property of freemen, and formidable only to tyrannical governments.

It has invaded our country both by sea and by land, with the intent to lay waste our territory and drive us from our homes, and has now a large and mercenary army advancing to carry on against us a war of extermination.

It has through its emissaries incited the merciless savage, with the tomahawk and scalping knife, to massacre the inhabitants of our defenseless frontiers.

It has been, during the whole time of our connection with it, the contemptible sport and victim of successive military revolutions, and has continually exhibited every characteristic of a weak, corrupt and tyrannical government.

These and other grievances were patiently borne by the people of Texas until they reached that point at which forbearance ceases to be a virtue. We then took up arms in defense of the national constitution. We appealed to our Mexican brethren for assistance; our appeal has been made in vain; though months have elapsed no sympathetic response has yet been made from the interior. We are therefore forced to the melancholy conclusion that the Mexican people have acquiesced in the destruction of their liberty, and the substitution thereof of a military government; that they are unfit to be free and incapable of self government.

The necessity of self-preservation, therefore, now decrees our eternal political separation.

We, therefore, the delegates, with plenary powers, of the people of Texas, in solemn convention assembled, appealing to a candid world for the necessities of our condition, do hereby resolve and declare that our political connection with the Mexican nation has forever ended, and that the people of Texas do now constitute a free, sovereign and independent republic, and are fully invested with all the rights and attributes which properly belong to independent nations; and, conscious of the rectitude of our intentions, we fearlessly and confidently commit the issue to the Supreme Arbiter of the destinies of nations.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names.

REHARD ELLIS,

*President and Delegate from Red River.*

H. S. KIMBLE,

*Secretary.*

Following is a table of the names, age, place of birth and former residence of the signers of the above Declaration of Independence:

Name.	Age.	Born in.	Emigrated from.
Richard Ellis.	54	Virginia.	Alabama.
C. B. Stewart.	30	South Carolina.	Louisiana.
James Collingsworth.	50	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
Edwin Waller.	35	Virginia.	Missouri.

Asa Bradburn.	44	Massachusetts.	Louisiana.
J. S. D. Byrom.	48	Georgia.	Florida.
Phas. Eads.	54	Texas.	.....
J. Anto. Navarro.	41	Texas.	.....
J. B. Badgett.	29	North Carolina.	Arkansas.
W. D. Eady.	28	Kentucky.	Tennessee.
William Menefee.	49	Tennessee.	Alabama.
John Fisher.	36	Virginia.	Virginia.
M. Caldwell.	38	Kentucky.	Missouri.
W. Motley.	24	Virginia.	Kentucky.
L. de Zavala.	47	Yucatan.	Mexico.
George W. Smyth.	33	North Carolina.	Alabama.
S. H. Everitt.	29	New York.	New York.
E. Stapp.	53	Virginia.	Missouri.
Clas. West.	36	Tennessee.	Louisiana.
W. B. Scates.	39	Virginia.	Kentucky.
M. B. Menard.	31	Canada.	Illinois.
A. B. Hardin.	38	Georgia.	Tennessee.
J. W. Bunton.	28	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
Thomas G. Gazeley.	35	New York.	Louisiana.
R. M. Coleman.	37	Kentucky.	Kentucky.
S. C. Robertson.	50	North Carolina.	Tennessee.
George C. Childress.	32	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
B. Hardiman.	41	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
R. Potter.	36	N. Carolina.	N. Carolina.
Thomas J. Rusk.	29	S. Carolina.	Georgia.
Charles S. Taylor.	28	England.	New York.
John S. Roberts.	40	Virginia.	Louisiana.
R. Hamilton.	53	Scotland.	N. Carolina.
C. McKinney.	70	New Jersey.	Kentucky.
A. H. Lattimer.	37	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
James Power.	48	Ireland.	Louisiana.
Sam Houston.	43	Virginia.	Tennessee.
David Thomas.	35	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
E. Conrad.	26	Pennsylvania.	Penn.
Martin Parmer.	58	Virginia.	Missouri.
E. O. Legrand.	33	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
S. W. Mount.	28	Georgia.	Georgia.
James Gaines.	60	Virginia.	Louisiana.
W. Clark, Jr.	37	N. Carolina.	Georgia.
S. O. Pennington.	27	Kentucky.	Arkansas.
W. C. Crawford.	31	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
John Turner.	34	N. Carolina.	Tennessee.
B. B. Goodrich.	37	Virginia.	Alabama.
G. W. Barnett.	43	S. Carolina.	Mississippi.
J. G. Swisher.	41	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
Jesse Grimes.	48	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
S. Rhoads Fisher.	41	Pennsylvania.	Penn.
Samuel A. Maverick.	29	S. Carolina.	S. Carolina.
John White Bower.	27	Georgia.	Arkansas.
James B. Woods.	37	Kentucky.	Kentucky.
Andrew Briscoe.			
John W. Moore.			
Thomas Barnett.			

Besides the above, the following were delegates who failed to reach the convention in time to sign the Declaration of Independence: John J. Linn, from Victoria, born in Ireland in 1802, and came to Texas in 1839; James Kerr, from Jackson, born in Kentucky in 1790, and came to Texas in 1825; and Juan Antonio Padilla, a Mexican from Victoria. Also a few of those whose names are given in the table were not present at the signing.

On March 16 the convention adopted the executive ordinance by which was constituted the government *ad interim* of the Republic of Texas.

The constitution of the Republic of Texas was adopted at a late hour on the night of the 17th, but was neither engrossed nor enrolled for the signature of the members prior to the adjournment next day. The secretary was instructed to enroll it for presentation. He took it to Nashville, Tennessee, where it was published in one of the papers, from which it was republished in a Cincinnati paper, and from the latter copied into the Texas Telegraph of August, that year, 1836, this being its first publication in Texas. No enrolled copy having been preserved, this printed copy was recognized and adopted as authentic, and became the "Constitution."

During the sitting of the convention General Sam Houston took leave of the body in order to take command of the army, then concentrating at Gonzalez.

At eight o'clock on the evening of the 18th of March, the convention assembled for the last time, and elected David G. Burnett President *ad interim* of the Republic, and Lorenzo de Zavala, a patriot Mexican exile, vice-President. They also elected the members of the cabinet, namely: Samuel P. Carson, Secretary of State; Bailey Hardeman, Secretary of the Treasury; Thomas J. Rusk, Secretary of

War; Robert Potter, Secretary of the Navy; and David Thomas, Attorney-General.

At eleven o'clock the convention adjourned *sine die*.

#### THE FLAG OF THE LONE STAR.

It was once generally believed in Georgia, that the Lone Star flag was the workmanship of a Miss Troutman, of Crawford county, that State, who afterward married a Mr. Pope of Alabama; and that she presented the same to a Georgia battalion commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Ward. It was of plain white silk, bearing an azure star of five points on either side. On one side was the inscription Liberty or Death, and on the other side the appropriate Latin motto, *Ubi Libertas Habitat, ibi Nostra Patria est*.

This flag was unfurled at Velasco January 8, 1836, and proudly floated on the breeze from the same liberty pole with the first flag of independence, which had just been brought from Goliad by the valiant Captain William Brown, who subsequently did such daring service in the Texas navy. On the meeting of the first Congress, the flag of the Lone Star was adopted as the national flag of the young republic.

But another authority denies the Georgian belief, and insists that the first Lone Star flag ever unfurled in Texas was presented by Mrs. Sarah R. Dawson to a company of volunteers raised in Harrisburg, Texas, in 1835, and commanded by Captain Andrew Robinson. The flag was a tri-color of red, white and blue, the star being white, five-pointed and set in a ground of red.

#### FOREIGN RELATIONS.

The people of the United States now felt more free to assist, both morally and materially, the young and struggling Republic of

Texas. This increased sympathy immediately began to find expression in public utterances, and naturally the Texans, by way of sympathetic response, began to talk up annexation to our Union. In view of this general sympathy, President Burnett, May 30, 1836, appointed James Collingsworth and Peter W. Grayson as commissioners to proceed to Washington and ask the friendly aid of our Government in procuring from Mexico the recognition of independence, and to endeavor to obtain a like recognition from the United States Government itself, and also to state that annexation to this Government would be acceptable. The commissioners accordingly presented these matters at Washington, but as Congress had just adjourned, no action was taken. President Jackson sent Henry M. Morfit to Texas to inform himself and report as to the military, political and civil condition of the people there. He accordingly made his report, stating that Texas had a population of 58,500 souls, and expressing surprise that that country had carried on a successful war so long, against so great odds, at so little expense. He estimated that the probable total amount of her outstanding debts did not exceed \$1,250,000.

Gorostiza, the Mexican minister at Washington, representing a displeased government, maintained that the United States had violated neutrality during the preceding struggle, naming the instance of United States soldiers fighting on Texas ground, etc.; but this was explained by the United States officers on the ground that they were only fighting hostile Indians, who had invaded our territory, excepting that General Gaines at one time occupied Nacogloches, and at another took Fort Parker, on the head-waters of the Navasota.

The admissions at the conclusion of the above statement were enough for Gorostiza.

He repeated his representations, and, not satisfied with the assurance of our Government,—that the measures adopted were of a temporary and purely defensive character,—declared his mission at an end, October 15, and left for home. Thus ended diplomatic relations between the two countries.

By July the Texan army had increased to 2,300 men, and the commissioners—Austin, Archer and Wharton—returned from Washington, reporting that they had aroused much sympathy in the United States. On the 23d of this month, assured of tranquillity for a time by internal dissensions in Mexico, President Burnett issued a proclamation for the election of president, vice-president and senators and representatives in Congress, on the first Monday in October. The election officers were also requested to obtain from each voter his sentiment as to constitutional amendments and annexation to the United States.

For the presidency three candidates were nominated,—Stephen F. Austin, Sam Houston and Henry Smith, late governor. Houston at first declined, but as the other two candidates represented factions, it was finally decided that he, being neutral as to them, should be retained as a candidate; and he was elected by a large majority. Mirabeau B. Lamar was elected vice-president. The constitution already drafted was adopted almost unanimously, as also the proposition of annexation.

#### EARLY LEGISLATION.

The first Texan Congress met at Columbia October 3, and the following day President Burnett delivered his message, a long document, describing particularly the deficiency of their army and navy, the judicial system, etc. After endeavoring to his utmost to con-



ciliate the Indians, Houston left Nacogdoches for Columbia, arriving October 9; but according to the constitution he could not commence the duties of his office until the second Monday in December. However, as both President Burnett and Vice-President Zavala were both equally willing to retire from office, and sent in their resignations, Congress considered it judicious to inaugurate the new president immediately.

In his inaugural address Houston insisted upon harmony between the legislative and executive departments of the government, as the situation was peculiarly a delicate one; recommended that the friendship of the Indians be obtained by treaty and a strict maintenance of good faith with them; urged abstinence from all acts of aggression, and the establishment of commerce with the different tribes; contrasted the barbarous mode of warfare practiced by the enemy with the humanity and forbearance displayed by the Texans in the hour of victory, citing the fact that the moral effect of such conduct had done more toward the liberation of Texas than the defeat of the army of veterans, and dwelt upon the question of annexation to the United States, —a consummation unanimously wished for by the Texan people, who were cheered by the hope that they would be welcomed into the great family of freemen. General Lamar, as president of the Senate, delivered an address breathing the same spirit and deprecating party antagonism.

According to the spirit of the above speeches, President Houston appointed as members of his cabinet eminent men from the principal parties. Stephen F. Austin was made secretary of State; Henry Smith, secretary of the treasury; Thomas J. Rusk, of war; S. Rhodes Fisher, of the navy; Robert Burr, postmaster general, and J. Pinckney

Henderson, attorney general. General Felix Houston was given command of the army.

On November 16 Congress empowered the president to appoint a minister to the United States, to negotiate with this government for the recognition of the independence of Texas and her annexation to this republic. The president accordingly appointed William H. Wharton to that position.

A writer relates an interesting anecdote in this connection. It seems that Wharton, by being tendered this appointment, felt that the president was endeavoring to send him into honorable exile, to get him out of some one's else way. Houston did not hear of this till some months afterward, when three commissioners were to be appointed to purchase a navy. John A. Wharton, brother of William H., was one of the candidates, and, to the surprise of many, was not appointed. Meeting the latter after his return from the United States, the president could not refrain from delivering a home thrust, saying, "I did not appoint John A. Wharton one of the three naval commissioners, because I did not wish to drive any more of the Wharton family into exile!"

This Congress also ordered the issue of bonds to the extent of \$5,000,000, to bear interest at ten per cent. and be redeemable in thirty years. Two commissioners were appointed to negotiate these bonds, \$1,000 each, either in the United States or Europe, and holders were to be allowed the privilege of purchasing public lands of the Republic at the lowest government price, payable in bonds.

This Congress continued in session until the close of December, passing many beneficial laws and performing many embarrassing duties. Provisions were made for the increase of the navy, by the purchase of a twenty-

four gun sloop of war, two armed steam vessels and two eleven-gun schooners. Rules and articles were established for the government of the army and navy, the army to be reorganized by the president; measures were adopted for the protection of the frontier and for the national defense by the organization of militia; courts were also established, and their powers defined; revenue provided for by import duties; salaries of the government officers established, and a general post office and land office created. A national seal and standard for the Republic were adopted. The seal consisted of a single star, with the letters REPUBLIC OF TEXAS in a circular line on the seal, which also was circular. The national flag was to have an azure ground, with a large golden star central.

This first congress also chartered a gigantic company, called the Texas Railroad, Navigation & Banking Company, with a capital stock of \$5,000,000, etc.; but this met with considerable opposition, and the company, not being able to raise the million dollars required for their bank, went down.

The boundary line of the young republic was thus defined by this congress: From the mouth of the Sabine to the mouth of the Rio Grande, thence up the principal stream of the latter to its source, thence due north to the forty-second degree of latitude, and thence along the boundary line as defined in the treaty between the United States and Spain, to the beginning. But this line included the greater and best portion of New Mexico, to which Texas had no right, and she had afterward to recede from it.

At the opening of the new year the pecuniary situation of Texas was very gloomy. Although the country was temporarily relieved from invasion, it was still threatened by the old enemy. In respect to agriculture

it had somewhat recovered from the widespread desolation brought upon it by the wars and unfriendly legislation of the old government, but still much land remained abandoned, and the people were all poor. The army was in good condition, but not the navy. Outside encouragement, however, began to be manifest. It was morally certain not only that the struggling republic would soon be recognized as a nation by the United States, but that also from this country there would pour forth a stronger emigration to the new-born land. Of course, no public measure can be adopted without its bearing hard on some parties, but these hardships are seldom as great as feared. Some Northerners objected to the annexation of Texas to the old Union because it was spreading slave territory; others, because their trade would be interfered with by a new application of the tariff laws, etc. President Jackson himself was personally in favor of recognizing Texan independence, but as president he made the following statement: "Prudence therefore seems to dictate that we should still stand aloof and maintain our present attitude, if not until Mexico itself or one of the great foreign powers shall recognize the independence of the new government, at least until the lapse of time or the course of human events shall have proved, beyond cavil or dispute, the ability of the people of that country to maintain their separate sovereignty and to uphold the government constituted by them." The senate of the United States, on March 1, 1837, passed a resolution recognizing the independence of Texas, but negotiations for annexation were not listened to by the government. But soon afterward the Texan minister was recognized at Washington, and Alcee Labranche was appointed by the president as *charge d'affaires* to the new republic,

and the house of representatives made an appropriation for a diplomatic agent to the same.

William H. Wharton, on his return from Washington on the ship *Independence*, was captured by the Mexicans, conveyed to Matamoras, with others, and cast into prison. His brother, John H. Wharton, having obtained permission and a flag, proceeded thither with thirty Mexican prisoners, hoping to effect his release; but on arrival he was seized and thrown into a dungeon. William H. Wharton, with the aid of Captain Thompson, of the Mexican navy, escaped and reached home; and John H. also escaped after an imprisonment of six days. Thompson, who had agreed to desert the enemy's service, had previously left Matamoras, his departure being hastened by information given against him to the authorities.

May 1, 1837, the congress reassembled at the town of Houston, and the president on the 5th read his message, wherein he referred to the recognition of the independence of Texas by the United States with an eminent degree of satisfaction, and said that the republic was now unwilling to invoke the mediation of other powers; but with regard to the financial position of the government it could hardly have assumed a much worse state. On account of the unfavorable condition of the money market in the United States, no portion of the \$5,000,000 loan had been realized, and the land scrip (for which the sale of 500,000 acres had been authorized) had produced nothing, owing to the questionable action of the agents at New Orleans, who would render no account of their transactions to the executive, and dishonored drafts drawn upon them by the latter.

Sectionizing the public domain met with a difficulty, the old settlers preferring their old

"leagues" and "labores." At this time the Caddo Indians on the northeastern frontier were under treaty with the United States. They had been very troublesome, showing a disposition to unite and amalgamate with the wilder tribes.

The most important question which occupied the attention of the congress of 1837 was that of the land bill. During this and the called session in the fall the matter was repeatedly brought up, and several acts amendatory to the original one were passed. Besides the problem of surveying the public land into sections, there were many other knotty difficulties as to the disposition of the lands, to titles, grants, etc. Since the closing of the land offices in November, 1836, questions concerning imperfect titles had increased in the commissioners' offices, and the grants to empresarios and titles depending thereon had to be considered. To distinguish legitimate claims and guard against fraud was a most difficult matter, and to frame a bill that would defeat the ingenuity of land stealers without violating the rights of citizens of Texas, justly acquired under the old Mexican legislation, and even under old Texan legislation itself, was almost an impossibility. Moreover, land bounties had been granted to the volunteers who had so valiantly stepped forward to aid Texas in her direst need, and land scrip had been sold in the United States. To protect the soldier and colonist in the priority of choice of location, against unprincipled speculators who supported their prior claims by perjury, was no easy matter. Head-rights of individuals were purchased by numbers of persons who never intended to make Texas their home. Names of natives, to whom exceptional privileges as to the area of grants were extended, were used to substantiate claims, and

in default of this recourse fictitious ones were supplied, and head-rights obtained under them. No legislature has ever had the task of unravelling a more complicated entanglement of just with unjust claims, or has been called upon to devise a law that could discriminate between rights almost equivoised in the scale of justice. After some temporary legislation a general land law was at length adopted, with the following provisions: For each county a surveyor was to be appointed, and a board of commissioners whose duty it was to investigate claims for head-rights, and grant certificates upon proof of right being established. Persons advancing claims under the old colonization laws were required to take oath that they were resident in Texas at the time of the declaration of independence, that they had not left the country during the campaign of the spring of 1836, and prove by two or more creditable witnesses that they were really citizens of Texas at the date of that declaration. In this provision widows and orphans were excepted. Conflicting claims were to be tried before the nearest justice of the peace and six disinterested jurors. Em-presario contracts having passed with Mexican domination, all vacant lands with such grants were declared the property of the Republic. On the whole this law was a very good one, though somewhat imperfect.

Among the acts of this congress, one was for the sale of Galveston and other islands in lots of ten to forty acres, and the result was an impetus to the growth of Galveston, soon making it the most important seaport in Texas.

During the last session of this congress, this year (1837) much attention was paid to the incorporation of towns and to the boundaries of old counties and the creation of new

counties. The towns of Shelbyville, Brazoria, Richmond, San Felipe de Austin, Lagrange, San Antonio, Victoria, Gonzalez, Matagorda, Mina, Houston, Washington, Crockett, Refugio, Columbia, Clarksville, Lexington, Milam, Goliad, San Patricio and Jonesborough were all incorporated during this session; and the new counties of Montgomery, Fayette, Fannin, Robertson and Fort Bender were created. Some of the above mentioned towns, however, had been incorporated once before.

As to the general condition of Texas at this time, and the outlook, it may be said that there was a promise of permanency and success; the crops had been unexpectedly good; immigrants were flocking into the country, and the revenue from tariff duties proportionately increased; lands were rising in price; commerce was assuming a prosperous condition; nothing was to be feared from Mexico for the present, as that nation was in a difficulty with France; and the western frontier was enjoying a rest from war, although Indians kept up their usual depredations. (See a subsequent section, to be found by the index.)

From the reports of the State officers, it is seen that 10,890 certificates of land title had been issued by the different county boards up to November 1, 1838, representing 26,242,190 acres; that up to October 15, 249,000 acres had been distributed to soldiers as land bounties; that the issues of land scrip amounted to 2,193,000 acres, of which scrip to the amount of \$70,000 acres had been returned by the agents, and a portion, representing 60,800 acres, had been funded. But financially, the outlook was bad. The public debt had been increased, and the credit of the Republic was nearly exhausted. Considerable legislation was enacted with reference to

the public finances, with the prospect that immigration and the increased interest taken in Texan securities by persons in the United States, the way out of their difficulties would be found in due time.

By the constitution the term of office of the president was limited to two years, without his being eligible for re-election; succeeding presidents were to hold their office for three years. Consequently Houston's term expired on the first Monday in December, 1838. The election was held in September, the candidates being Mirabeau B. Lamar, Peter W. Grayson, James Collingsworth and Robert Wilson; but before the election Grayson and Collingsworth both committed suicide! Lamar was chosen president almost unanimously, and David G. Burnett, vice-president.

In his inaugural address Lamar opposed annexation to the United States very decidedly, claiming that such an act would be "the grave of all her hopes of happiness and greatness." In his message, which was a long one, he urged the speedy adoption of a system of public education, the promotion of a general diffusion of knowledge and industry by the appropriation of lands for educational purposes and the establishment of a university; and he also recommended reform in the municipal code. He advocated severe measures against the hostile Indians, considering that they had broken their treaties, and that the whites were therefore under no further obligation to observe them. With regard to the savages, "extinction or expulsion" was his policy. For the protection of the frontier he proposed the establishment of a line of military posts, and, as a general protection against Mexico, the organization of a militia and the encouragement of volunteer associations. While he was a free-trader in

the abstract, in view of the financial distress of the Republic, he recommended a continuance of the tariff system then in vogue for a short time longer, in order to maintain the good credit of the country.

But with all that Texas could do, her debt frightfully increased. One historian says that during the three years of Lamar's administration the public debt increased from \$1,887,526 to \$7,300,000, and that the securities decreased from 65 and 85 to 15 and 20 cents; but, according to ex-President Houston's subsequent report, matters were not quite so bad as that. Great allowance had to be made for the peculiarity of the situation.

#### ▲ REBELLION.

During the latter part of 1838 the Nacogdoches rebellion occurred, when a considerable number of Mexican settlers assembled on the banks of the Angelina, with 300 Indians, under the leadership of Nathaniel Norris, Vicente Cordova, and others. Their numbers soon increased. President Houston, who was then at Nacogdoches, received a communication from these leaders, disclaiming allegiance to Texas. The malcontents then directed their march to the Cherokee nation. President Houston sent out General Rusk, with the main body of the army, to the headquarters of Bowles, the Cherokee chief, while Major Augustin, with 150 men, followed the trail of the malcontents. Rusk presently discovered that the Mexican leaders had gone to the headwaters of the Trinity river, his followers had dispersed and many of them returned to their homes without any blood being shed. The precise object of this attempt at revolution has never been fully explained. Cordova

had been in correspondence with the enemy at Matamoros, and appears to have had a commission from Mexico to raise the Indians as auxiliaries to the Mexican army. Early in 1839, Filisola was succeeded by General Canälizo, who, February 27, issued instructions to the captains and chiefs of the friendly nations, inciting them to wage incessant war against Texas, and laying down a plan of campaign for their guidance. He said that Mexico was engaged in a war with France, and could not at the time resume operations against the revolted province; but the friendly tribes had it in their power to prevent the enemy from taking advantage of fortunate circumstances. They were, however, cautioned not to advance too near the frontier of the United States, but should occupy the lines of San Antonio de Bejar about the Guadalupe, and from the heads of the San Marcos to its mouth. This position would have the advantage of keeping the enemy in front and a friendly nation in the rear, besides cutting off the enemy's commerce with the interior of Mexico, and furnishing abundant spoil. They were "not to cease" to harass the enemy for a single day, to burn their habitations, lay waste their fields and prevent them from assembling in great numbers, by rapid and well concerted efforts. In case they should succeed in uniting in a considerable number, they were to be harassed day and night, and operations to be directed with the greatest vigor against distant points. Manuel Flores was appointed commissioner to the Indians, to operate with them as allies, and also to enlist the services of Cordova.

But the best-laid scheme of this man went "awley;" for as Flores was passing through Texas with about twenty-five Mexicans and Indians, he was taken by a Texan force under

James O. Rice and killed. Flores' men had committed several murders; and in the engagement, which occurred about fifteen miles from Austin, the men were put to flight. The correspondence with reference to the enlistment of the Indians and Cordova thus fell into the hands of the Texans and the plot was made known.

#### THE INDIANS.

The Texan government then resolved to remove the Cherokees, upon whose rich and beautiful lands the whites were constantly encroaching. Accordingly, Colonel Burleson, from the Colorado, Colonel Landrum, with his regiment from eastern Texas, and General Rusk, with the Nacogdoches regiment, were ordered to invade the territory. The whole force, about 500 men, was placed under the command of General Douglass. Negotiations for the peaceable removal of the tribe to Arkansas having failed, on July 15, Douglass advanced against the Indian camp, on arriving at which he found that the Indians had retreated higher up the river. He found them, about 800 strong, and a running fight with them for several days drove them from their lands. Their crops were also destroyed, with the idea that they were being raised in order to co-operate with the Mexicans. A few of the expelled owners, however, did not leave the country, but remained along the Colorado and continued to harass the settlers.

But the most hostile and troublesome Indians were the Comanches. In February, 1840, showing a disposition to enter into a treaty of peace, twelve of their principal chiefs met, March 19, the Texan commissioners at Bejar, where General H. D. McLeod was in command. It was known that the Comanches had thirteen white captives in







State Capitol.

their power, and the release of these was demanded. The Indians brought forward only one, a little girl. After a brief discussion, in which the Indians exhibited defiance, an order was sent to Captain Howard, to bring his company into the council room; and as soon as the men had taken their position the chiefs were informed that they would be detained as prisoners until the captives were surrendered. A terrible conflict ensued; the twelve chiefs, armed, were all killed in the council room, while the warriors in the yard outside maintained a desperate fight. All were finally slain, thirty-two in number, while seven women and children were made prisoners.

Naturally the Comanches in general were resolved on revenge for what they considered treachery, and in return for the destruction of so many of their chiefs. With a band of 600 they raided Linnville and the vicinity of Victoria, which latter place they made two efforts to capture, and carried off to their homes immense numbers of live stock and large amounts of other property. During August (1840) the whites had several skirmishes with them, under command of General Felix Houston, and drove them away, with considerable loss. Furthermore, on October 5th following, Col. John H. Moore, with ninety Texans and twelve Lipan Indians, was sent up the Colorado in pursuit of the escaped Comanches, and on reaching them he destroyed their village and killed many of the escaping Indians. The rout was complete, and Lamar's system of extermination or extinction was for once thoroughly carried out.

#### SANTA FE EXPEDITION.

A comparatively long interval of peace with Mexico was occasioned by internal strifes in the latter country. The northern "Fed-

eralists" failed to establish their "Republic of the Rio Grande," a scheme wholly ignored by the Texans. The latter, however, as has already been remarked, claimed all the territory east of the Rio Grande to its source, which was indeed much farther into the interior than they were warranted in going. Accordingly, in 1841, they sent out an expedition toward Santa Fe, in order more perfectly to establish their possession to that section of the country. This scheme was a wild one, from the fact that the population of Santa Fe was thoroughly Mexican, and separated from the Texas settlements by an Indian country fully 600 miles in width. Indeed it was not sanctioned by the Texan congress, and the scheme was wholly Lamar's. He proclaimed in advance to the authorities at Santa Fe the object of the expedition. If they in that section were unwilling to submit to Texas, said he, then he wished to establish friendly commercial relations with New Mexico. He instructed his commander not to subjugate the country if the people were unwilling to submit; the military organization of the expedition was only for protection against the savages. The expedition, consisting of 270 soldiers, left Austin June 20, 1841, and met with many disasters, and, after some loss of men, was captured before it reached Santa Fe, and most of the men sent to the City of Mexico, where they were kept in prison for a time. Among them was the commissioner, J. A. Navarro, who, after languishing in prison for fourteen months, finally escaped at Vera Cruz, in January, 1845.

#### LOCATION OF THE CAPITAL

January, 14, 1839, Congress appointed five commissioners to select a site for the capital of the republic. The commissioners were Albert C. Horton, Lewis P. Cook, Isaac

W. Burton, William Merilee and J. Campbell, who made choice of the location where Austin now stands. Although at that date the new town, which was immediately laid out, was situated on the extreme frontier of the settlements, the commissioners showed their wisdom in their selection. They aimed at establishing a permanent capital, which would occupy a central position when Texas had become a thickly populated country; and though the government would be near the Indians, Austin as the seat would draw settlers more rapidly westward.

During the month of November, 1840, the congress assembled there, surrounded by the wilderness. The seat of government for the Republic of Texas, like that of most other new governments, was subject to frequent change. The following is the order, with the dates:

1. San Felipe, November, 1835.
2. Washington, March, 1836.
3. Harrisburg, same month.
4. Galveston, April 16, 1836.
5. Velasco, May, 1836.
6. Columbia, October, 1836.
7. Houston, May, 1837.
8. Austin, October, 1839.
9. Houston, in 1842 a short time.
10. Washington, November, 1842.
11. Austin, 1845 to the present time.

The new State capitol has a length of 566 feet 6 inches, inclusive of porticos; width, 288 feet 10 inches at widest point; height, 311 feet from grade line to top of statute on dome. It contains 258 rooms, and is second only in size to the capitol at Washington, and is the seventh largest building in the world.

The State executive offices are located on the first floor, as follows: Governor, secretary of State, comptroller, treasurer, super-

intendent of public instruction, adjutant-general, attorney-general, commissioner of agriculture, insurance, statistics and history, superintendent of public buildings and grounds and State geologist; also the police department and offices of the electrician and janitor.

The senate chamber and hall of house of representatives, State library and reading-rooms, reception and consultation rooms of the governor, president of the senate, speaker of the house and the legislative committee rooms are located on the second floor.

The supreme court, court of appeals, law library, galleries of the house of representatives and senate chamber, and reporters' galleries, and marshal's, clerks' and other offices of the judicial department are located on the third floor.

The fourth floor consists of twenty-three unassigned rooms.

All the conveniences necessary to a complete modern structure have been incorporated in the building.

The following brief description of the capitol is copied from the "Official Guide to the Texas Capitol," by Charles N. McLaughlin:

"The building is located on a commanding elevation, near the center of the city of Austin, in the square originally selected for the capitol of the Republic of Texas. It is shaped like a Greek cross, with projecting center and flanks, having a rotunda and dome at the intersection of the main corridors. The exterior walls are built of Texas red granite, from the inexhaustible quarries of Burnet county. This granite is pronounced by experts to be equal to any in the world, both in beauty and imperishability. The stately ideas of ancient builders have been blended with the useful of the modern,

and the whole conception and aim seems to have been to meet the practical demands of a progressive and cultured people. Wherever it was practicable Texas material has been used in the building, and the fact that nearly all the material used is native, is an illustration of the wonderful and varied resources of Texas. Besides the granite a vast amount of other material, including stone, lime, wood, brick, etc., and many other articles, were secured in Texas, so that it may be said the State house is built for Texas land, out of Texas material."

#### RECOGNITION BY FOREIGN POWERS.

During the first presidency of Mr. Houston, General J. P. Henderson was sent to London and Paris to obtain an acknowledgment from those countries of Texan independence; and from the first the British government was favorably disposed, on account of Texas being an agricultural country and the people inclined to free trade, thus opening new channels for English commerce. France, indeed, recognized the independence of Texas in 1839, but this friendly relation was soon interrupted by a ridiculous affair until some time in 1842. Holland and Belgium recognized it in 1840, and England in 1841. But all the efforts made to obtain a like recognition from Mexico failed. In this connection the following passage from Bancroft's history will be appropriate:

"In 1839 the Texan government, entertaining some expectation that Mexico would be inclined to listen to proposals for peace, sent Bernard E. Bee as diplomatic agent to that government. Bee arrived at Vera Cruz in May, where he remained ten days, pending the decision of the government with regard to his reception. He was court-

ously treated by General Victoria, Governor of Vera Cruz, during his stay in that city. The Mexican authorities finally decided not to receive him, and he embarked for Havana. Texas, however, had a secret agent in the Mexican capital, who, in 1840, under the auspices of Packenham, the English minister in that city, succeeded in submitting to the government the basis of a treaty of peace. Packenham, moreover, offered to act as mediator. The treaty and the offer were alike rejected by Mexico. In 1841 the British government, without waiting for the exchange of ratifications of the mediation convention, officially instructed Packenham to bring before the Mexican authorities the proffer of Great Britain to mediate between that power and Texas; and Mr. Burnley, provided with a letter of introduction to him from Lord Palmerston, proceeded to Mexico as negotiator on the part of Texas. James Webb also was sent from Texas as commissioner to open and conduct the negotiations, but he was not received, and immediately returned. Mexico paid no more heed to the British nation than she had done to her diplomatic agent. She unhesitatingly declined any such mediation, refused to entertain the question of peace unless Texas resigned her claim to independent sovereignty, and prepared for war."

#### PRESIDENTS LAMAR'S AND HOUSTON'S ADMINISTRATIONS.

The presidential election of September, 1841, resulted in the choice of Sam Houston again, by a vote of 7,915 votes against 3,616 for David G. Burnett. Edward Burleson was elected vice-president, against Mennican Hunt, with a much smaller majority.

When congress met in November, Lamar

opened his message with congratulations upon the prosperity of the country, but advised hostilities with Mexico, stating that he had already sent the Texan navy to cooperate with the government of Yucatan, which had lately declared her independence of Mexico. Lamar's administration was a bad one. He was too military and sanguine. During his administration the question of annexation to the United States lay quiescent. The Government at Washington consistently maintained that so long as Texas was at war with Mexico and the United States at peace with her, annexation would be a breach of treaty with her and involve our Government in war with her; and, on account of public criticism and the labors of his office, he obtained permission for absence from his office during the last year of the term, while the government was administered by the vice-president, David G. Burnett.

President Houston, on the opening of his second term, did not hesitate to announce that his administration would be guided by a policy directly opposite to that of his predecessor, advocating a kinder and more patient course with regard both to Mexico and the Indians. Financially, he made a number of recommendations to improve the treasury and the credit of the Republic. As long as Texas was able to borrow she had been borrowing, and as long as her paper was of any value at all she issued it and lived on the proceeds, no matter how ruinous the rate. On the recommendation of President Houston congress adopted a policy of retrenchment, abolishing many unimportant offices and cutting down the salaries of the government officers to less than half. A system of economy was likewise practiced in all the departments of the government. During the administration of Lamar the treasurer paid

out \$4,855,215, while during a like term, Houston's second, only \$493,175, the principal difference being caused by the inflation of low credit.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR.

As an argument for annexation to the United States, it was stated that Mexico had for six years failed to reconquer Texas or even sent an army within her borders, and that the war therefore might be considered ended, although no formal recognition of the independence of Texas had been made by the mother country. Her prolonged inactivity might be considered an acknowledgment that reconquest was impossible.

Mexico, however, in order to make good her claim, prepared at the close of 1841 to invade Texas. On January 9, 1842, General Arista issued a proclamation from his headquarters at Monterey that the Mexican nation would never consent to the separation of the territory, and that it was owing only to the civil wars in Mexico that no effort had recently been made to subjugate Texas. He declared that his country was determined to recover her rights through the only means left her, namely, persuasion or war; that hostilities would be directed against only those who sustained and fought to maintain the Texan nationality; and he called upon the people to reflect and consider their own interests, and return to their allegiance.

On March 5, General Rafael Vasquez appeared before San Antonio de Bejar at the head of 500 men. The Texan force there, being small, evacuated when the surrender of the town was demanded. Vasquez entered the place, hoisted the Mexican flag and departed. About the same time small forces of Mexicans occupied Refugio and Goliad,



and also soon retired. Aroused, the Texans bristled up for another engagement, and Houston, on the 10th of March, issued a proclamation calling upon all citizens subject to military duty to hold themselves in readiness to repair to the scene of action in the event of a formidable invasion. On the 21st he addressed a letter to Santa Anna, again in power, which was published far and wide. In it were criticisms incited by injudicious correspondence between him (Santa Anna) and Bernard E. Bee and General Hamilton. Santa Anna declared that Mexico would not cease her efforts until she had planted her standard upon the Sabine. Houston replied promptly and boldly, that Texas would never yield, writing a very eloquent letter to the old treacherous Mexican. He declared blockaded all the Mexican ports on the eastern coast from Tabasco, including the mouth of the Rio Grande and the Brazos Santiago. The Texan navy at this time consisted of four vessels, the other vessels that had been purchased by authority of the congress having been wrecked. These vessels were transferred to the United States the next year, upon annexation.

By the way, it may be observed that when Vasquez occupied San Antonio much alarm was felt for the safety of Austin and the government archives. The president removed his cabinet to Houston, where congress held its special session of June 27, 1842, and this aggravated the indignation of the people of Austin. A vigilance committee was formed, the records were packed in boxes and a guard placed over them. Besides, a force was sent out to guard the roads, to see that no wagon passed with the archives. December 10, 1842, Houston instructed Captain Thomas I. Smith to raise a company secretly and bring the most necessary books and documents to

Washington, where congress was to convene in regular session that month. Smith avoided the regular patrols by a circuitous route, entered Austin December 30, at night, and succeeded in loading three wagons with records. This act was a surprise to the inhabitants of Austin. Smith hastened back, after having been fired upon without effect by Captain Mark B. Lewis, who, having rallied a volunteer company and procured a cannon from the arsenal, fired at the intruders. Smith encamped at Kinney's fort on Brushy creek, and on the following morning discovered that Lewis, with his cannon pointed, had taken a position in front. After some parley, Smith agreed to take the wagons back to Austin. This affair has been called the Archive war. No further attempt was made to remove the records. The Austin people retained them until 1845, when, on occasion of the annexation convention being summoned to meet in July, they delivered them over to the administration of Anson Jones, on condition that the convention should assemble at Austin.

#### THE WAR OF THE "MODERATORS" AND "REGULATORS."

This breeze took place during the second administration of President Houston, in 1842. Early in this century the "neutral ground" became the asylum of adventurers and desperate men. Land commissioners, especially in Shelby county, found a profitable business in issuing "headright" certificates. During this year one Charles W. Jackson, a fugitive from justice, arrived in Shelby county from Louisiana, and offered himself as a candidate for the Texan congress. Being defeated, he undertook to expose the land frauds, declaring that his de-

feat was owing to the opposition of the party connected with them. He notified the general land office of the illegal proceedings had there, and a man named Joseph Goodbreaht intimated that his life was in danger if he did not desist. Jackson shot him dead on the spot. He was called to trial, the court was thronged by armed men, and the judge failed to appear. The Louisianian then organized his party, under the name of "Regulators." Their operations were somewhat irregular, and doubtless many honest men lost their lands, etc., by their work. The "Moderators" were therefore organized in opposition, and a kind of warfare was carried on for three years, when the two factions drew up in actual battle array in front of each other; but the President had General Smith, with a force of about 500 men, put a stop to the threatening strife. However, many a murder was afterward committed in quarrels growing out of the issues.

#### THE GREAT WAR CLOUD AGAIN.

In 1842 the Texan congress resolved on war with Mexico, but President Houston vetoed the bill authorizing the undertaking, as it was then beyond their means. Violent men were angered by the president's action. Directly, in July, General Davis on the Nueces was attacked by Canales with 700 men, 500 of whom were cavalry; but with only 192 men he repulsed them. Two months later General Woll took possession of Antonio, after some resistance on the part of the Anglo-Texans. After some discussion the Texans, fifty-two in number, surrendered on condition that they should be treated as prisoners of war.

When it became known in Gonzales that Bejar was again occupied by the Mexicans,

a force of about 220 men, under Colonel Matthew Caldwell, assembled in the Salado bottom, about six miles east of town, and they sent Captain John C. Hayes forward to draw out the enemy, and was successful. Woll came up with the remainder of his forces, and maintained a fight for an hour. Meantime a company of fifty-three Texans, from Fayette county, under the command of Nicholas Dawson, hastened to the assistance of Caldwell; but the enemy proved too strong, putting most of the Texans to death, only two making their escape; fifteen were taken prisoners, and started on foot toward the city of Mexico.

Then, September 16, Houston called for volunteers to cross the Rio Grande. About 1,200 men were soon collected in the vicinity of Bejar, but poorly equipped and provisioned, and there was also considerable discontent as to choice of officers, many preferring General Burleson to Somerville, whom Houston had appointed. The latter indeed proved to be a poor general, and soon returned to Bejar, while the most of his men, about 550 in number, determined to do something to redeem the expedition from disgrace, choosing Colonel William S. Fisher as their commander. But after a fight of a day or so in the vicinity of Mier, they had to surrender to the Mexican General Ampudia and Colonel Canales. The Texan prisoners, about 260 in number, succeeded at the hacienda del Salado in making their escape, with some loss of life, and after seizing some ammunition, guns, etc., started on their way home, but made the mistake of changing their route to that through the mountainous region, which proved disastrous, and, weakened by hunger and exposure, they were easily re-captured. Seventeen of these were massacred at Salado by order of Santa Anna! One of these, James L. Shepherd by

name, was at the first shot struck in the face by the ball, but not seriously wounded, and he fell forward and feigned death. At night he crawled to the mountains, but compelled by hunger, after war'ing for several weeks, surrendered himself and was taken to Saltillo, recognized and shot in the public square! Much important matter is condensed in the following paragraphs, from H. H. Bancroft, quoted before:

"On the subject of the release of these prisoners, much correspondence was carried on between the governments of Texas and those of the United States and Great Britain, through their representatives. The expedition under Fisher was conducted without the sanction of the Texan government, and in direct defiance of General Somerville's order to march home. By the United States and Great Britain it was regarded as a marauding incursion, and those powers remonstrated with Texas when it sought their interposition in behalf of the prisoners. The defense of the Texan government, however, was based on reasonable grounds. Admitting, said the executive, that they went without orders and were thereby placed beyond the protection of the rules of war, yet the Mexican officers, by proposing terms of capitulation to the men relieved them from the responsibility which they had incurred.

"The opposition papers of the time charged the president with endeavoring to prejudice Santa Anna against the prisoners by admitting that the movement across the Rio Grande had been made on their own responsibility. On January 10, 1846, General Green published an address to the people of Texas, in which he holds Houston responsible for the decimation of the prisoners, on the ground that he begged the mercy of the Mexican government for them, though they had entered Mexico

contrary to law and authority.' Green, in his journal, expressed himself very bitterly against Houston, and brought forward charges against him which the latter considered so serious that he denounced them as calumnies before the United States Senate, in 1854, when he was a member of that body. Houston dealt as severely with Green, and considered that his book should receive the attention of the chairman of the committee of the library of Congress, and be condemned. Houston's speech elicited a reply from Green, who, in scathing terms, assailed his opponent."

In all probability Houston, in the first place, unwittingly admitted that the Mier expedition was unauthorized, not thinking that any serious consequences could come from it, but that the statement would indeed elicit greater consideration for the honor of the Texan government. At the same time the Texan soldiery were too zealous, and rushed forward with too small numbers and too little equipment for so formidable an undertaking as a war with Mexico. On this subject, we think that neither Houston nor the soldiery were criminal, but made mistakes.

What were left of the Texan prisoners, 107 in number, were finally liberated by Santa Anna, September 16, 1844, in commemoration of Mexico's national day.

In 1842, another unsuccessful expedition was made by 180 Texans, under Colonel Jacob Snively, and authorized by the president, against a Mexican caravan crossing territory far to the north claimed by Texas.

During the year 1843, and the most part of 1844, Texas enjoyed an armistice from Mexican hostilities, pending consultation with the great powers, concerning a final settlement of difficulties, and the slavery question, to a slight degree, entered into the controversy. England was willing to mediate alone,

rather than with the aid of the United States and France, and her motives were supposed to be selfish.

#### TEXAS ANNEXED TO THE UNITED STATES.

The Texas presidential election of September, 1844, resulted in a victory for the anti-annexationists, being a choice of Anson Jones for president, who was known to be opposed to annexation. Kenneth L. Anderson was chosen vice-president. Edward Burleson was the defeated candidate for the presidency. Houston, in his farewell message, gave a very cheerful view of political affairs. But, being yet weak, Texas was in fact only a shuttlecock for the stronger powers. Houston, by his pacific policy, had brought the Indians to terms of peace, and by his economical administration had improved the financial condition of the republic, while in agricultural and commercial respects Texas began to thrive. In his inaugural address President Jones said that his policy would be the maintenance of the public credit; the reduction of the expenses of government; the abolishment of paper issues; the revision of the tariff law; the establishment of public schools; the speedy attainment of peace with Mexico, and just and friendly relations with the Indians; the introduction of the penitentiary system; and the encouragement of internal improvement. Not a word did he say with reference to annexation.

But annexation loomed up so rapidly that Jones' administration was destined to be short. February 28, 1845, only three months after his inauguration, the United States Congress passed a joint resolution in favor of incorporating Texas into the Union. May 5th, President Jones proclaimed an election of delegates to a convention to consider the adop-

tion of the proposition of the United States, and, meeting at Austin, July 4, they recommended annexation, and submitted to a popular vote the proposition of the United States Congress, along with a proposed State constitution, which, on October 13, were ratified by a vote almost unanimous! February 19, 1846, President Jones surrendered the executive authority to the newly elected Governor, J. Pinckney Henderson, who was inaugurated February 16, 1846. Thus the lone star of Texas became one of a glorious constellation.

#### TO ARMS.

Of course, this act of annexation meant war with Mexico on a larger scale than ever. In Texas, at this time, there were probably about 75,000 inhabitants, about 4,000 of whom were Mexicans. The nationality of the new State was very composite. As to the criminal element, there was no more of that than in any frontier settlements, which generally have a class of ruffians that disappear on the approach of more settled civilization.

When the resolution of Congress in favor of annexation was published, March 7, 1845, General Almonte, the Mexican minister at Washington, demanded his passports. War with Mexico, indeed, the Government had been preparing for, and General Zachary Taylor was ordered to move from the Sabine with a strong force to Corpus Christi, at the mouth of the Nueces, at the end of June, 1845. In the meantime the Mexicans, too, had been preparing for the contest, establishing their first base at Matamoras. We have not space here to give a full account of the "Mexican war," but let us be content with a tabular view of the principal battles, etc., which, in general, is more satisfactory for reference than an extended account:

At the battle on the Rio Grande, above Matamoras, April 26, 1846, Captain Thornton, with sixty-three men, was captured by General Ampudia, after a loss of sixteen lives.

Palo Alto, May 8, General Taylor and Major Ringgold, with 2,300 men, were engaged with Arista, who had about 6,000. American loss, 4 killed and 40 wounded; Mexican, 100 killed and wounded.

Resaca de la Palma, May 9, General Taylor and Captain May, with 2,000, were engaged with General La Vega, who had about 5,000. American loss, 120 killed and wounded; Mexican, 500 killed and wounded.

Monterey, September 21 to 24, Generals Worth, Quitman and Taylor, with a force of 6,600, opposed General Ampudia, with 10,000. American loss, 120 killed and 368 wounded; Mexican, the city of Monterey itself.

Bracito, east of the Rio Grande, December 25, Doniphan, with 500 men, was engaged with Ponce de Leon, who had 1,200.

Buena Vista, February 23, 1847, General Taylor, with 4,750 men, was engaged with General Santa Anna, who had 17,000. Taylor's loss, 746 killed, wounded and missing; Mexican, 1,500 killed and wounded.

Sacramento, Doniphan, with 900 men, secured the surrender of Chihuahua, defended by Trias with 4,000 men.

Vera Cruz, March 12 to 27, General Winfield Scott and Commodore Connor, with 12,000 men, engaged with General Morales, who had 6,000, and secured the surrender of the city, with only a loss of 19 killed and wounded.

Cerro Gordo, April 18, Generals Scott and Twiggs, with 8,500, were engaged with Santa Anna, who had 15,000. American loss, 500 killed and wounded; Mexican, 3,000 prisoners and 43 guns.

Contreras, August 20, General Scott, with 4,000 men, engaged by Valencia, with 7,000. American loss, light; Mexican, the batteries.

Churubusco, August 20, General Scott, with 8,000 men, against Santa Anna with 25,000; 700 killed and wounded on each side.

Molino del Rey, September 8, General Worth, with 7,500, against Alvarez with 14,000. American loss, 787 killed and wounded; Mexican, 230 killed and wounded.

Chapultepec, September 13, General Scott, with 7,200, against Santa Anna and Bravo, with 25,000. American loss, 863 killed and wounded; Mexican, citadel and outworks.

Mexico city, September 14, General Scott, with 6,000 men, against Santa Anna. Mexican loss, the city.

Huamantla, October 9, General Lane, with 500 men, against Santa Anna, with 1,000. American loss, 34 killed and wounded; Mexican, not known.

In this general war the Texans took the following part: The Texas legislature appointed Governor Henderson to take command of the Texans who might be mustered into the service of the United States. On May 2, 1846, a requisition for two regiments of infantry and two of cavalry was made on Texas. Henderson reached the army of General Taylor at Comargo, after the war had begun. The limited means of transportation, and uncertainty with regard to supplies, induced Taylor, while on his march against Monterey, to leave a large number of volunteers on garrison duty in towns on the Rio Grande, and only the first and second regiments of the Texan division accompanied the main army on that memorable campaign. In the attack upon Monterey, the first regiment of mounted volunteers under Colonel John C. Hays, familiarly known as "Jack"

Hays, the celebrated ranger, was detached and sent with General Worth to make a demonstration on the western side of the town, while Taylor assaulted the east side. The city, which was strongly fortified and garrisoned, was assailed by Taylor September 21, and the attack lasted three days, on the last of which Henderson led in person the second regiment of Texans, who, dismounting, acted as infantry. Being cut off from his command by a murderous fire, he narrowly escaped death.

In the meantime Worth, making a detour, had gained the other side of the town. On the 21st he engaged a body of Mexicans 1,500 strong; and it was mainly owing to the strategy of Hays and the deadly fire of the Texan rangers, who were in advance, that a furious cavalry charge was repulsed and a victory gained.

To the west of Monterey were two fortified heights, one on each side of the river, known by the names of La Federacion and Cerro del Obispo, and commanding the approach to the place. On the afternoon of the 21st a force of 300 men, half of them Texans, stormed and occupied La Federacion on the south side, and before daylight on the following morning 200 Texans, led by Hays and Walker, with three companies of the artillery battalion and three companies of the Eighth Infantry, sealed in two columns, under cover of a mist, the almost perpendicular height of El Obispo, and nearly reached the summit before the alarm was given. Then a volley was poured down upon them; but the work was soon taken, and as fresh troops arrived in support, the strong fort of El Obispo was assaulted and taken. The Texans, however, had to mourn the death of Captain Gillispie.

Thus the investment of the city on the west side was complete; and during the next two days the Americans so successfully pushed their way into the city that on the 24th Ampudia capitulated. The Texans bore a prominent part in the above engagement.

Indeed, all through the war the Texans characteristically exhibited their valor, maintaining the extraordinarily high reputation they had gained in former years. Hays' regiment, for example, of which the rangers formed the nucleus, was transferred to Scott's command, after serving in Taylor's campaign on the Rio Grande, and the efficiency of these men was marked wherever the army went. Serving equally well on foot or on horseback, they would storm a height or charge the enemy's cavalry with the same indifference, intrepidity and success. On the road they were the terror of the guerrilla bands, and in the town they were objects of dread to antagonists and of awe to non-combatants. As Bancroft says, "their uncouth, wild, and fierce appearance, their strange garb and their reputation for contempt of every form of danger, gained for them in Mexico the belief that they were more than human,—that they were beings intermediate between man and devil! In the city of Mexico, some of these brave, single-hearted and patriotic men fell beneath the knives of assassins, and the remains of many others lie buried in Mexican soil all the way from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico."

Mexico was forced to the terms dictated by the United States, and in the treaty of peace, signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 22, 1848, not only Texas was given up, but also what is now New Mexico, Utah, Nevada, Arizona and California were ceded to the United States.



## EVENTS AFTER THE WAR.

While Governor Henderson was absent in command of the Texan volunteers, his place was filled by Lieutenant-Governor Horton. December 21, 1847, George T. Wood was inaugurated as the second governor of the State, and John A. Greer as lieutenant-governor.

During Wood's administration a dispute arose which made many a Texan sorry he voted for annexation. When war was declared between the United States and Mexico, General S. W. Kearny took possession of Santa Fé in the name of the latter government; and when, by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, New Mexico was ceded to the United States, Colonel Munroe was placed in command there. In 1848 the Texan legislature sent a judge (Beard) to hold court there, still maintaining that that part of the country was a portion of Texas, as at first decided by them. Colonel Munroe, however, ignored the Texan judge, and ordered the election of a Territorial delegate to the government at Washington. The controversy grew violent, and Governor Wood threatened force. The Washington government announced that it would resist it. The matter entered into national politics as a new side issue between the North and the South, the latter sympathizing with the claims of Texas. This matter was at length "settled" by absorption into another question, namely, that of the public debt of Texas, soon to be mentioned.

The election of 1849 resulted in the choice of P. Hansborough Bell for governor, while John A. Greer was re-elected lieutenant-governor. For the next presidential term Governor Bell was re-elected. During his administration two absorbing questions were

settled,—the boundary line and the public debt. The particulars in regard to these delicate and complicated matters are thus carefully worded in H. H. Bancroft's History:

"On the incorporation of Texas into the Union, the United States Government, of course, acquired the revenue derived from the customs. These receipts, however, had been pledged by the late Republic as security for the payment of a certain portion of her debt; and when they were passed over to the Federal Government the bondholders clamorously maintained that the United States had become responsible for the liabilities of Texas, and pressed for a speedy settlement. That portion of the debt, however, for which the revenue from customs was specially pledged, amounted to only \$868,000 ostensible value, or \$611,784.50 par value. This matter, as well as the boundary question, was discussed at great length in both houses, and January 29, 1850, Henry Clay introduced, among other 'compromise resolutions,' one designed to solve the perplexing questions of dispute with Texas.

"Meantime the excitement with regard to the question of ownership of that part of New Mexico lying east of the Rio Grande, increased both in Texas and the United States. To show her serious determination not to yield her claim, a joint resolution was passed, February 11, 1850, by the legislature of the new State, asserting not only her right to the disputed ground, but declaring her intention to maintain the integrity of her territory. The several resolutions of Clay's bill were slowly discussed, and August 5, 1850, James A. Pearce, senator from Maryland, introduced a bill making definite propositions to the State of Texas relative to her boundary and the payment of her public debt.

They were to this effect: Texas was to agree that her boundary on the north should commence at the point at which the meridian of 100° west from Greenwich is intersected by the parallel of 36° 30' north latitude, and should run from that point due west to the meridian of 103° west from Greenwich; thence the boundary line should run due south to the 32° of north latitude, thence on said parallel to the Rio Grande, and thence with the channel of that river to the gulf of Mexico. Texas was to cede to the United States all her claim to territory outside of these limits, and to relinquish all claim on the United States for liability for her debts, or compensation for the surrender of her ships, forts, customhouses, customhouse revenue, public buildings, etc. The United States, in consideration of the establishment of said boundary and relinquishment of claims, would pay to Texas \$10,000,000, in stock bearing five per cent. and redeemable at the end of fourteen years. No more than \$5,000,000 of said stock was to be issued until the creditors of the State of Texas had filed at the treasury of the United States releases of all claims against the United States on account of Texan bonds.

"This bill passed the senate August 7, by a vote of 30 yeas and 20 nays, and on September 4 following passed the house by a vote of 108 against 97. A copy of the bill, called the Boundary Act, was forwarded to Governor Bell, who forthwith called an extra session of the legislature. In his message Bell advised the occupancy of Santa Fé with a military force, suggesting, however, that the vacant lands of that district might be sold to the United States provided that Texas retained jurisdiction over it. Apart from the unwillingness to yield territory on a general principle, there was one feature in the bill

especially repulsive to the Texans, and that was the retaining of half of the \$10,000,000 in the United States treasury until the creditors of Texas were paid. This self-protective condition imposed by the United States was regarded as a reflection on Texas, since it seemed to insinuate that she would not be disposed to meet her liabilities promptly if she obtained possession of the whole amount. Then again, agreement to the propositions was required to be given on or before December 1, 1850,—a proviso which, taken with the general tone of the document and the unconditional assent expected, was regarded as a symptom of domination to which a sovereign ought not to be subject. The question having been discussed with much warmth and at great length, the propositions of the United States were finally accepted, November 25, 1850, and a law passed to that effect. By this act Texas waived her fictitious claim to about 98,380 square miles of the territory of New Mexico;" and thus it seems that all the important questions were settled regarding the evolution of Texas from an unprogressive province of Mexico to a complete membership in the American Union, with every prospect of prosperity and peace.

"This matter having been settled," continues Bancroft, "the \$5,000,000 was paid into the State treasury in February, 1852. The amount of the indebtedness of the late republic had been determined previously by the State. According to the report of the auditor and comptroller, dated November 12, 1851, the ostensible indebtedness of Texas was \$12,436,991, including interest; but the State, in view of the low price at which a large portion of the bonds issued by the republican government had been sold, did not consider itself bound to pay their full face value, and in January, 1852, the legislature

reduced the amount of her apparent obligations (\$12,436,991) to nearly half (\$6,827,278), over the president's veto, by a strong vote."

As soon as Texas was annexed to the United States, immigration began to increase, and increase more and more rapidly after peace was established. The only drawback to uninterrupted prosperity was Indian depredations. Though the main body of each border tribe professed friendship, the outlying settlements suffered considerable damage, especially on the western frontier. These depredations for the most part were committed by the Comanches, who generally did their mischief on returning from raids into Mexico. On several occasions white men were killed and captives taken. Also the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Kickapoos made raids from the north. In the spring of 1854 a band of Kickapoos killed the special agent, Stein, and a Mr. Lepperman from Ohio, near Fort Belknap. The affair was reported to the Government at Washington, and aid invoked.

#### INDIAN COLONIZATION, ETC.

The Indians were the more incited to predatory raids on account of the diminution of wild game on the approach of the white race, and they were in danger of being reduced to destitution, since their manner of living made them dependent upon flesh food; and they were unwilling to adopt the white man's method of raising domestic animals for a subsistence.

As a remedy for the evil, a system of colonization was applied, but this system, too, was quite unwelcome, being more a white man's method of managing affairs than the Indians'. Means were to be provided by the United States Government to aid and instruct Indian settlers in the cultivation of land. In

carrying out this policy two Indian colonies were established in Texas in the spring of 1855, on reservations granted by the State in Young county, one of which, consisting of eight leagues of land, was located on the Brazos river, below the junction of Clear Fork, and fifteen miles from Fort Belknap. This reservation was called the Brazos agency. The other, comprising four leagues, was situated on Clear fork about forty-five miles above its confluence with the main river. In the first colony were placed Anadarcoces, Caddoes, Tahwacorrees, Wacoos and Tonkawas, numbering in all 794 souls. At the other reservation were 277 northern Comanches.

At first the reports of the agents at these points held out every prospect of success. The Indians of the Brazos settlement, in good behavior, morality and industry, surpassed the most sanguine expectations. They voluntarily abstained from the use of ardent spirits. By the end of August, public buildings had been erected,—store rooms, houses for agents and employees, and a blacksmith's shop. Two farmers, with assistant laborers, were employed to instruct the Indians, and 295 acres of land had been plowed and planted with corn. At the other reservation the Comanches were too late in arriving for corn-planting, but from the disposition evinced by them the agents looked forward to the success of the settlement. Within three years these settlements attained a high degree of prosperity. The Brazos Indians, however, on account of their always having had more familiar and friendly intercourse with the whites, were more apt in the new arts, and their settlement accordingly made more rapid progress in the arts of civilization. They erected comfortable dwellings, had school houses, and were accumulating a goodly number of live stock by honest methods. Besides,

they helped in the protection of the white frontier, as they furnished from fifty to a hundred warriors for ranging service. For example, in the spring of 1858, a band of these went out with the Texan rangers on an expedition against the Comanches, and fought gallantly.

But alas! this tender bud of civilization was nipped by white people! The rougher ones, inconsiderate and over-zealous, continued to encroach upon them, until they were driven entirely away. In 1858 the number of these natives thus reclaimed from barbaric life was 1,483; and among this number, especially of the Comanches, some were addicted to horse-stealing, and sometimes would participate with the wilder tribes in general predatory incursions. Some white men even assisted them in these nefarious transactions. The crimes of the few had to be visited on all, such is the inconsiderateness and haste of human nature generally. In the counties adjoining the reservations many of the whites were so hasty as to believe that all, or nearly all, the depredations in their neighborhood were committed by the Indians at these reservations, and they accordingly determined to get rid of them some way. In 1858 several parties of these innocent Indians went hunting outside of their reservations, as they had often been permitted to do by the agents on former occasions, and a number of roughs among the whites determined on a cruel massacre. In a bend of the Brazos, just above the mouth of Keochi creek, a party of Indians,—men, women and children,—encamped, for several weeks, peaceably engaged in hunting. On December 21, between forty and fifty men, mostly of Erath county, assembled in conclave on Bosque river to consult upon a general extermination policy.

They appointed a committee to organize a company, the command of which was given to Peter Garland. Then the order was given to kill any Indians found south of Cedar creek. The company proceeded to the Indian camp on the Brazos, which at the time contained eight men, eight women and eleven children. Approaching stealthily early in the morning in December, while their victims were sound asleep, they poured into them a volley of buckshot and rifle-balls. Seven were killed outright, of whom three were women! Three men, two women and three children were severely wounded, and nearly all the rest more or less injured. The wounded succeeded in escaping to the reservation.

This atrocity naturally caused great excitement. A proclamation issued by the governor, denouncing the act and warning all persons against joining organizations for hostilities against the friendly Indians, had no effect. The newspapers published prejudicial stories and inflammatory philippics on the subject, and the citizens at various points held meetings and resolved that the Indians should be removed. In the adjoining counties bands of armed citizens were organized, who spent much time scouting around the reservations. Civilized Indians found outside the reservation limits, it was said, could not be distinguished from the savage ones, and would therefore have to suffer their fate. The removal of the reservation Indians was peremptorily demanded, under threats of extermination. In vain did the agents endeavor to avert the coming blow, and their efforts in this direction even gave offense to the citizens of the frontier, who, on April 25, 1859, boldly demanded their immediate resignation. All the agents could do then was to acquiesce as soon as they could safely remove the Indians to a better place; but before they had

reasonable time for this, May 23, Captain Baylor, an ex-agent, at the head of 250 armed men, marched to the Brazos reservation, with the avowed intention of attacking the Indians. Captain Plummer, of the First Infantry, warned him to leave the reservation, and he did so, but a skirmish occurred with the Indians, and several on both sides were killed and wounded.

It was now, therefore, certain that the Indians could not remain on the reservation they were then occupying. On the representations of the agents, the government ordered the removal of the Indians as soon as the crops could be matured and gathered, but this did not satisfy the hasty frontiersmen, who demanded immediate action, and at the urgent request of the supervising agent, R. S. Neighbors, permission was given him to conduct them at once beyond Red river. The evil passions of the border whites were so greatly aroused that the government had to send troops to guard the imprisoned Indians on their march to prevent massacre! Thus guarded, these unfortunate Indians were escorted, July 30 and August 1, to a reservation on the Washita river, beyond the jurisdiction of the State of Texas. The number of Indians in this exodus was 1,415, of whom 380 were Comanches. Owing to the persistent persecution kept up by the whites, it was found impossible even to collect the cattle which belonged to these Indians, and they were therefore obliged to leave their stock behind! As a climax to this practical illustration of Lamar's principle of expulsion or extermination, Superintendent Neighbors, having returned to Texas in September, was waylaid on the 14th near Fort Belknap by a man unknown to him and shot! He died in twenty minutes. It was believed that this crime was committed on account of the free opinion ex-

pressed by Neighbors relative to the killing of a reserve Indian some time previously.

The last of the Alabuna Indians were reported in existence on the Trinity river, a few miles east of the town of Livingston in 1869, then about 200 or 300 in number, and half civilized.

#### CURRENT OF EVENTS.

While Elisha M. Pease was governor the financial questions between the State and the general Government were finally adjusted, and a settlement made with the creditors of the old Republic. But many new claimants arose demanding indemnity from the United States Government for loans and losses incurred during the days of the Republic in defending the country against Indians from United States territory. The general Government offered a compromise, which was at first treated very indignantly by the creditors, and even by a majority of the citizens in a popular vote on the subject. The legislature, however, in later and cooler moments, agreed to the compromise, and the creditors received a pro rata, which was about 78 per cent. The amount thus paid was \$2,750,000.

From 1852 to 1858 nine-tenths of the taxes collected were remitted to the several counties to enable them to build courthouses and jails, the remaining tenth being set apart by the constitution for the support of schools, was paid into the treasury. During this period very rapid progress was made, both in immigration and assessable wealth.

But Texan animosity toward the Mexican population did not abate. The Mexican inhabitants were mostly of the lower orders, and were charged with associating with "niggers," and frequently of stealing horses and negro girls, whom they would take to Mexico.

In the fall of 1856 a formidable negro con-

spiracy was discovered in Colorado county, which contemplated a simultaneous insurrection and the massacre of the white population, with the exception of their young women, who were to be made captives. The slaves had systematically organized, with secret signs and pass-words, and provided themselves with bowie-knives and a few firearms. Their intention seemed to be to fight their way into Mexico, which they called a "free State." On the detection of the conspiracy, more than 200 negroes were severely punished with the lash, two being whipped to death, and three prominent leaders were hanged September 5. It was asserted that every Mexican in the county was implicated in this intended uprising, and they were ordered to leave and never return, under penalty of death. Similar measures were adopted in Matagorda county.

#### THE CART WAR.

In 1857 Texan wagoners committed many acts of violence upon Mexican cartmen in the transportation of goods from San Antonio. The freight rates were so low as to drive the Texan wagoners from the field. The latter, moreover, were not quite so faithful as the Mexicans. Outrages became so numerous and high-handed that General Twiggs, the United States commander at San Antonio, was compelled to furnish a military escort to trains transporting Government supplies. In October, the Mexican minister at Washington addressed the United States Government on the matter, stating that he had been assured that the number of men thus murdered was no less than seventy-five, and that many Mexicans had been compelled to fly to Mexico, in a state of destitution. In November, Governor Pease addressed special

messages to the legislature on the matter, stating that Mexican citizens engaged in the business of teaming were not safe without a military escort. As the counties in which the deeds of violence were committed did nothing to stop them, he suggested the propriety of legislative interference. The senate referred the matter to a committee, who reported in favor of inflicting a penalty upon those counties, but introduced no bill to that effect, and so the matter ended. The legislature, however, approved the action of the governor in calling out a company of troops, which, by the way, was ineffectual in regulating a large section of country with the criminals scattered over it. When the road was abandoned by the Mexican cartmen and booty became scarce, they began to commit depredations on the property of the citizens. The latter, though so indifferent to the rights of the Mexicans previously, were now enraged and resorted to lynching; and in the neighborhood of Goliad the traveler would see many a corpse suspended from the boughs of the black oaks. The "Cart War" was thus brought to an end.

#### POLITICAL PARTIES.

The general political parties were not definitely organized in Texas until during Pease's administration. The party factions opposed to each other previous to this differed only on personal or local matters. After the annexation the people naturally allied themselves gradually with either the Whig or the Democratic party, but took no zealous part in their issues for eight or ten years, on account of the greater importance of local questions; these settled, they began to become more decidedly Whig or Democratic, with a far greater preponderance on the Democratic side. Between



1854 and 1857, "Know-nothingism" had considerable influence. By the latter party, in 1855, L. D. Evans was elected to Congress from the Eastern District of Texas, and the same year Dickson, for governor, received 17,968 votes, against Pease, who was then re-elected.

In 1857 the death of two eminent Texas statesmen took place,—Thomas J. Rusk and James Hamilton, of South Carolina. Their sketches may be found on a subsequent page, by the index.

#### SIGNS OF THE COMING STORM.

December 21, 1857, Hardin R. Runnels, the successful Democratic candidate, was inaugurated governor. He had been elected by a vote of 32,552 against 23,623 for Sam Houston.

By this time the old slavery question began to loom up in its various relations to passing political events, and nothing so exasperating could happen to the American public, both North and South. Runnels addressed a message, in January, 1858, to the legislature, calling attention to the aspect of affairs in Kansas, and clearly advocating the doctrine of secession. During the same month a Democratic State convention at Austin resolved that it suspected the United States Government of abandoning the principle of "non-intervention" in respect to the slavery question, in its dealings with Kansas and Nebraska. T. J. Chambers offered resolutions to the effect that any act on the part of Congress tending to embarrass the admission of Kansas as a member of the Union would be a usurpation of power, etc., and that in case Congress should do such a thing Texas should again declare independence. In response to the governor's message the legisla-

ture adopted a resolution to appoint delegates to a general convention of the Southern States, to act in self-defense and in protection of immigrants in Kansas from the South, who were denied the rights of citizenship there.

Runnels, at the close of his term, again ran as a candidate for governor, on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated by Sam Houston, independent, by a majority in favor of the latter of 8,757 votes, the latter being known as opposed to secession. In 1858, a vacancy occurred on the supreme bench, and the Democrats nominated for it a Mr. Buckley, whose reputation was not the best, and was of well-known disunion proclivities; and he was defeated by an overwhelming majority, by Bell, an avowed Unionist.

During the canvass of 1859, the Democratic convention at Houston contained members who spoke publicly and vehemently in favor of secession, and even upheld the African slave trade. Indeed, so much sympathy for Southern independence was manifest at that convention that the Democratic party of Texas was clearly known as committed in favor of secession, if the Federal Government did not recede from its intervention policy with the great Southern institution.

Houston, therefore, took his seat as governor at a time when intense political excitement prevailed throughout the United States, as well as in Texas. By the close of 1859 the opposing parties were uncompromisingly arrayed against each other on the slavery question, and the fire of disruption was being kindled. The victory of the Abolition party in Kansas and the John Brown raid at Harper's Ferry aggravated the feeling of disappointment throughout the South. Accordingly, in December, this year, the legislature of South Carolina, famous for taking the lead for the South, passed resolutions in favor

of secession, and appropriated a contingent of \$100,000 for military purposes, should it be required. These resolutions were addressed to the governors of all the Southern States. On the receipt of them, Houston addressed a long message to the Texas legislature, opposing secession. It had a great influence upon that body, for the members very temperately passed resolutions favoring union, except that they held that a State had the right to secede, etc. There were majority and minority reports of the committees of both branches of the legislature, the minority holding that a State did not have the right to secede.

Many years previously, a secret order was formed for the purpose of establishing a Southern empire, with slavery, and known as the Knights of the Golden Circle. Its empire was to have Havana, Cuba, as its center and extend in every direction from that sixteen geographical degrees. It is said that the filibustering expeditions of 1850 and 1857 were undertaken under the auspices of this organization, and that now, in the anti-slavery agitation at the North, the disappointed Democrats began to turn to it for aid. "In 1860," says Bancroft, "two members of the order, George W. Bickley and his nephew, were employed to organize 'castles,' or lodges, in Texas, receiving as remuneration for their work the initiation fees paid by incoming members. Such castles were soon established in every principal town and village in the State, and they became a power in the land. In it were many members of the legislature and prominent politicians. By its influence the sentiments of the people were revolutionized; from its fold were drawn the first armed rebels in Texas under the famous ranger, Benjamin McCullough; it furnished the vigilance committees; and to its

members were charged murders and incendiary acts committed during the war."

Even after South Carolina had positively declared secession from the Union, in December, 1860, Houston stood true to his principles of Unionism, though it must be confessed that many Union men in the State were suspected of too great sympathy with the Abolitionism of the North, and were hanged by vigilance committees, and that most others were terrorized into silence. So said Senator Clingman, of North Carolina, at the time. Remember, it is not understood that such outrages are chargeable to the Democrats as such, but to "mobocrats," of whatever party. Sixty of these Knights, says Bancroft, issued a call for a State convention at Austin, to meet January 28, 1861. The mass of the people considered the proceeding as irregular, as the Knights took pains to put in their own men as judges at the primary elections wherever practicable, and barely half of the counties were represented at the convention by the people. The legislature, by a joint resolution, recognized the informally elected delegates and declared the convention a legally constituted assembly. Houston's veto was overruled, and on the appointed day the convention met. February 1, it passed the ordinance of secession, by a vote of 167 to 7, subject to a vote of the people on the 23d. This body, also, without waiting to hear what the result of the popular vote might be, appointed a "committee of public safety," with secret instructions, and appointed also delegates to the Confederate convention at Montgomery, Alabama. This committee of safety usurped the powers of the executive, and appointed three commissioners to treat with General Twiggs, in command of the United States forces in Texas, for the surrender of his army and the na-

tional posts and property. February 16th he complied, surrendering 2,500 men, and all the forts, arsenals, military posts, public stores and munitions of war, all the property being valued at \$1,200,000 cost price.

A few days before the popular vote was taken, as above noted, Houston delivered a speech from the balcony of the Tremont House in Galveston, to the excited public, on the question of secession. His personal friends, fearing that violence would be offered, entreated him to remain quiet; but he was not to be stopped by any apprehension of danger. He stood erect before the people, and in prophetic language pictured to them the dark future. "Some of you," he said, "laugh to scorn the idea of bloodshed as a result of secession, and jocularly propose to drink all the blood that will ever flow in consequence of it. But let me tell you what is coming on the heels of secession: the time will come when your fathers and husbands, your sons and brothers, will be herded together like sheep and cattle at the point of the bayonet, and your mothers and wives, sisters and daughters, will ask: Where are they? You may, after the sacrifice of countless millions of treasure and hundreds of thousands of precious lives, as a bare possibility, win Southern independence, if God be not against you; but I doubt it. I tell you that, while I believe with you in the doctrine of State rights, the North is determined to preserve this Union. They are not a fiery, impulsive people as you are, for they live in cooler climates; but when they begin to move in a given direction, where great interests are involved, such as the present issues before the country, they move with the steady momentum and perseverance of a mighty avalanche; and what I fear is, they will overwhelm the South with ignoble de-

feat." Before the close of his speech, however, he said, "Better die freemen than live slaves. Whatever course Texas may pursue, my faith in State supremacy and State rights will carry my sympathies with her. As Henry Clay had said, 'My country, right or wrong,' so say I, My State, right or wrong."

It seems from the above that Houston was a shrewd reader of human nature, as also from the following remarks in his message to the legislature a year previously: "To nullify constitutional laws will not allay the existing discord. Separation from the Union will not remove the unjust assaults made by a class in the North upon the institutions in the South. They would exist from like passions and like feelings under any government. The Union was intended as a perpetuity. In accepting the conditions imposed prior to becoming a part of the Confederacy, the States became a part of the Union. In becoming a State of the Union, Texas agreed 'not to enter into any treaty, alliance or confederation, and not, without the consent of Congress, to keep troops or ships of war, enter into any agreement or compact with any other State or foreign power.'"

The result of the vote of February 23 for delegates to the State convention to consider the propriety of secession, was in substance as follows: Austin, the capital, San Antonio, and other western towns, as well as counties, gave Union majorities; the German colonists, too, were for the Union, while the rest of the State gave large Confederate majorities. Out of about 70,000 voters in the State, 53,256 cast their votes; and of this number 39,415 were in favor of secession, and 13,841 against it.

To lose no time, the State convention assembled on March 2, in order to be ready for immediate action as soon as the result of the

vote was known, which proved to be on the 5th. They, therefore, immediately assumed the powers of government. It instructed its delegates at Montgomery to ask for the admission of Texas into the Southern Confederacy that had just been formed; it sent a committee to Governor Houston to inform him of the change in the political position of the State; it adopted the Confederate constitution, and appointed representatives to the Confederate congress. During the Confederacy, Lewis T. Wigfall and William S. Oldham represented Texas in the senate, and John A. Wilcox, C. C. Herbert, Peter W. Gray, B. F. Sexton, M. D. Graham, William B. Wright, A. M. Branch, John R. Baylor, S. H. Morgan, Stephen H. Derden and A. P. Wiley in the house.

In his reply to the above convention Houston said that that body had transcended its powers, and that he would lay the whole matter before the legislature, which was to assemble on the 18th; whereupon the convention defied his authority and passed an ordinance requiring all State officers to take the oath of allegiance to the new government. Houston and E. W. Cave, secretary of State, refused to take the oath, and they were deposed by a decree of the convention, and Edward Clark, lieutenant governor, was installed as the executive. Houston then appealed to the people, and when the legislature met, sent to it a message protesting against his removal, stating at the same time that he could but await their action and that of the people. He argued his case ably and well before both the legislature and the people, but the legislature sanctioned the acts of the convention. Houston then retired to private life.

During these years Indian depredations continued, and were more frequent and daring after

Twiggs had surrendered all the United States forces on the frontier to the Texans; and also after the removal of the Indians from the reservations in Young county the hostility of the red savages was intensified. The more peaceable Indians had been removed to a great distance, while the more hostile were next in proximity. There was one remarkable exception, however, to the above observation: A band of emigrants from the Creek nation, consisting of Alabamas, Coshattas and a few Muscogees, persevered in their peaceful pursuits on Alabama creek, on the side toward Trinity river, despite the frequent depredations committed upon them by "mean whites." As a community they set a model example of industry, honesty, patience and peaceableness.

While the northern and western frontier was subjected to slyly conducted forays by the untutored savages, the southern borders on the Rio Grande were afflicted with a more open and formidable invasion by a Mexican desperado named Cortina. He and his gang had long been known for their frequent thefts of cattle and other depredations. He and his followers, by professing sympathy with the persecuted Mexicans living in Texas, added to their numbers until they had nearly 500, and, like the old Mexican regime, began to inaugurate a little rebellion against the government. But booty was their principal object, and they made their escapes the easier by alternating in their operations between Texas and Mexico, claiming while followed in one country to be citizens of the other. The gang sometimes committed murder, as for example in Brownsville, in September, 1859. On the 29th of that month he issued a "proclamation" professing that his object only was to protect persecuted Mexicans in Texas, and that an organization had been

formed for the purpose of chastising their enemies. It is claimed that he was assisted secretly by Mexican money and arms. During October and November there were several collisions of Cortina and his men with the Government military forces, with loss on both sides. He devastated the country along the Rio Grande for over 120 miles, and back to the arroyo Colorado. This unprincipled desperado was finally defeated in May, 1861, when he burned a village named Rome. But he afterward revolutionized Tamaulipas, became governor, and intrigued both with the Confederates and the United States officials. In 1871 he was a general under Juarez, and in 1875 mayor of Matamoras and general in the Mexican army.

During the great civil war it was fortunate for Texas that she was geographically situated at a distance from the seat of the main conflict. The patriotism of her sons caused all of them to lose much in property, but no battle took place in, or destructive army marched through, her territory. Although her commerce suffered considerably, she found in Mexico a fair market for her cotton, her main staple, and her numerous ports on the gulf enabled her more easily to run the blockade.

#### THE STORM BEGUN.

Within a month after the installation of Clark as governor, hostilities broke out. On April 14, 1861, Fort Sumter, at Charleston, South Carolina, was evacuated by Major Robert Anderson, and on the following day President Lincoln issued his proclamation for 75,000 volunteers. Enlistment for the Southern cause was begun in Texas at once, and early in May Colonel W. C. Young crossed Red river and captured Fort Arbuckle and other military posts of the United States in the

Indian Territory, the Federal soldiers retreating to Kansas. Colonel Ford also, assisted by an expedition from Galveston, took possession of Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras, meeting no resistance. Captain Hill, in command there, was still holding it for the United States, having disobeyed the order of General Twiggs to evacuate it, but he had too small a force to hold it against assault.

Governor Clark issued a proclamation June 8 that a state of war existed, and shortly afterward the ports of Texas were blockaded. By November 15,000 Texans were enlisted for the Southern cause.

The election of 1861 showed the small majority of only 124 votes in favor of Francis R. Lubbock for governor, over Clark, candidate for re-election, and he was inaugurated November 7, 1861.

Going back a little, we should state that in July of this year Lieutenant-Colonel John R. Baylor had occupied Fort Bliss, on the Rio Grande, and on the 25th Mesilla, across the Rio Grande. Major Lynde, commanding the United States fort, Fillmore, near by, having failed to dislodge Baylor, surrendered his whole command of about 700 men. Lieutenant-Colonel Canby was at this time in command of the department of New Mexico, and made preparations to meet the invasion, while Major Sibley, of the United States Army, had joined the Confederates, and with the rank of brigadier general was ordered in July to proceed to Texas and organize an expedition for the purpose of driving Federal troops out of New Mexico. Sibley reached El Paso with his force about the middle of December, and issued a proclamation inviting his old comrades to join the Confederate army, but met with no response.

Early in 1862 Colonel Canby made Fort Craig, on the Rio Grande, his headquarters.

February 21 he crossed the river and engaged the Texans, but was repulsed. This was the battle of Valverde, in which General Sibley had 1,750 men to 3,810 on Canby's side; but only 900 of Canby's men were regulars, and the others were of but little service. Encouraged by success so signal, Sibley immediately marched on to Albuquerque, sending a detachment on to Santa Fé, and easily took those places, but, a part of his army meeting with defeat by Colonel Slough, he had to begin a retreat which did not end until he reached Texas. In this bootless campaign the Texans lost 500 men; and even General Canby afterward reported that that portion of the country was too unimportant to hold by the expenditure of blood and treasure.

In May, 1862, Commodore Eagle, of the United States Navy, demanded the surrender of the city of Galveston, but could not enforce his demand. October 4 following he was re-inforced and easily took the place without much resistance. The Texans criticised General Hebert for giving up that city, and he was superseded during the next month by General Magruder, who forthwith made preparations to recapture the island. He made good preparation, with great secrecy, to attack the island by both land and water, and he was successful in regaining the point, after an engagement that cost the Federals great loss. But the port continued to be blockaded.

At first, and during the earlier part of Governor Lubbock's administration, the Texans enlisted freely and cheerfully, believing that the contest would soon end in victory for them, but ere long they began to feel the tedious burden of war in many ways. Trade was interfered with, military law proclaimed, conscription resorted to, etc. All

males from eighteen years of age to forty-five were made liable to service in the Confederate army, with the exception of ministers of religion, State and county officers and slave-holders, the possession of fifteen slaves being the minimum number entitling to exemption. Governor Lubbock was an extremist in regard to this system. In his message to the Legislature in November, 1863, he suggested that every male person from sixteen years old and upward should be declared in the military service of the State; that no one should be permitted to furnish a substitute, and in the same message informed the Legislature that 90,000 Texans were already in the field. When one calls to mind that the greatest number of votes ever polled in the State was but little over 64,000, it will be seen what a tremendous drain had been made on the strength of the country!

August 31, 1861, the Confederate congress passed a law confiscating all the property of Union men, and banishing the men themselves. Many persons who had spent their lives in Texas thus lost their property, and even temporary absentees in the North, who would have found it difficult, if not impossible, to return, were likewise deprived of their possessions. Many Unionists, in their attempts to escape to Mexico, were caught and put to death. Says the *San Antonio Herald*, a paper loyal to the Confederacy: "Their bones are bleaching on the soil of every county from Red river to the Rio Grande, and in the counties of Wise and Denton their bodies are suspended by scores from the black-jacks."

By the close of Lubbock's administration, in 1863, the tide of public opinion and feeling began to ebb, as the Confederate arms had met with serious reverses, and the dark



shadow of the impossibility of an independent confederacy was casting a gloomy sky over the sunny South.

After the recovery of Galveston island, no other operation of importance occurred until September, 1863, when the Federals attempted to effect a lodgment at Sabine City, the terminus of a railroad. The blockade of Sabine Pass was temporarily broken by the capture of two United States gunboats, outside the bar. Afterward the Confederates erected a fort at Sabine City, defended by a formidable battery of eight heavy guns, three of which were rifled. A detachment of 4,000 men, with gunboats, from Banks' army, made an attempt in September, 1863, to take Sabine City, but met with ignominious defeat, losing two gunboats, 100 men killed and wounded, and 250 as prisoners. The garrison of the fort consisted of only 200 Texans, of whom only forty-two took part in the action. These were presented by President Davis with a silver medal, the only honor of the kind known to have been bestowed by the Confederate government.

On the 26th of July this year General Houston died. See his biography on another page, to be found by the index.

The Rio Grande being a national boundary line, it could not be blockaded by the United States; but General Banks, after his failure to capture Sabine City, endeavored to take Brownsville, and thus at least cripple the trade between Texas and Mexico. Late in October, 1863, supported by a naval squadron under Commander Strong, Banks sailed with 6,000 troops from New Orleans for the Rio Grande. The immediate command, however, was given to General Napoleon Dana. By November 2 the force reached Brazos Santiago, and on the 6th took Brownsville, and soon afterward Corpus Christi, Aransas Pass,

Cavillo Pass and Fort Esperanza at the mouth of Matagorda bay. By the close of the year Indianola and the Matagorda peninsula were also in the hands of the Federals. The Texans made but a show of resistance, withdrawing from the coast defenses west of the Colorado. But this possession of Texan forts was of short duration. After a few months the Federals withdrew from all except Brazos Santiago, leaving the duty of guarding the coast to the navy, which soon afterward captured several Confederate vessels.

Banks' next scheme to obtain possession of Texas was by an entrance from the northeast, from Red river; but this famous "Red river expedition" also ignominiously failed. The Texans were too much for that Yankee army. At the battle of Pleasant Hill, however, the Texans suffered a serious defeat; Sweitzer's regiment of cavalry, about 400 strong, was almost annihilated by the Federals; and they also lost the battle at Pleasant Grove; but in the great battle of Sabine Cross Roads the Texans gained a great victory.

During the month of September Brownsville was captured by her old enemy, Cortina, under peculiar circumstances. A French force of about 5,000 took Bagdad, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, with the object of taking possession of Matamoras, where Cortina was then in command. Brownsville was at that time occupied by Colonel Ford with a considerable force of Texan cavalry, and Brazos Santiago was still held by the Federals. On the 6th the French began to move up the right bank of the river, and their advance became engaged with Cortina, who had marched with 3,000 Mexicans and sixteen pieces of artillery from Matamoras to meet them. There seems to have been some understanding between Ford and the French commander, for during the engagement the former ap-

peared on the other side of the Rio Grande with a large herd of cattle for the use of the invading army, and, immediately crossing the river, took part in the conflict by attacking the rear of Cortina's army. The Mexican commander, however, succeeded in repulsing both Ford and the French, who retreated to Bagdad. Cortina next turned his attention to Ford. On the 9th he passed with his whole force and drove the Texans from Brownsville, and took possession of the town for the United States.

Governor Pendleton Murrah, of Texas, on his accession to the executive chair, found many unusual perplexities, the State being harassed, and currency down to 3 or 4 cents on the dollar, and all three branches of the government usurped by military proclamation, etc. He therefore convened the legislature in extra session, to meet May 11, 1864. But the terrible evils under which Texas was laboring could not be remedied in a short time, and before any measure of relief could take signal effect, the end of the great war came. Kirby Smith, however, had the hardihood of protracting the war in Texas some weeks after the surrender of Lee at Appomattox, but finally surrendered to General Canby, May 26. But the last engagement in the great war took place May 13, near the old battle-field of Palo Alto, the scene of Taylor's victory over Arista.

#### AFTER THE WAR.

After the formal surrender of Smith and Magruder, Governor Murrah retired to Mexico, and June 19, General Granger, of the United States Army, assumed temporary command. On the 17th President Johnson, in pursuance of his plan of reconstruction, appointed Andrew J. Hamilton provisional governor of

Texas. May 29, the president issued a proclamation granting an amnesty, with certain exceptions, to persons who had been engaged in the rebellion, on condition of their taking an oath of allegiance. Governor Hamilton arrived at Galveston near the close of July, and began the reorganization of the State government, under the old regime, by proclaiming an election, where loyal persons may vote for State and all other necessary officers. Both President Johnson and Governor Hamilton were so liberal that the anti-Union men of Texas had hopes of gaining control of the government.

But the greatest practical question now coming up was the disposition of the freed blacks. The course of Congress soon assured the public that the negroes would have all the rights of citizenship, so far as national legislation could make them. President Johnson seemed to be in haste to re-install the old Confederates in power under the Federal Government. During the years 1865-'66 he pardoned over 600 persons in Texas alone who were not included in the amnesty proclamation he had issued. He "sour" on certain prominent Republicans in Congress, and seemed to desire to obtain a preponderance of Southern or Democratic element in that body as soon as possible.

After the final victory of Northern arms, the Unionists in Texas, and especially the Federal soldiers, were peculiarly exposed to the vengeance of the more riotous element of the vanquished Confederates, and considerable persecution and some murders were indulged in. Only in the vicinity of the garrisoned towns and posts was security of person and property maintained. Even the courts were warped, according to General Custer's (Federal) testimony. Said he: "Since the establishment of the provisional government in

Texas the grand juries throughout the State have found upward of 500 indictments for murder against disloyal men, and yet not in a single case has there been a conviction."

The negro population of Texas at the close of the war was about 400,000. Great numbers had been sent hither during that struggle to get them away from Federal interference. Now, since they had been freed, they all began to move for employment, and before they attained it many of them suffered much, and some even killed. One man testifies that he collected accounts, showing that 260 dead bodies of negroes had been found throughout the State up to the middle of January, 1866, —some in the creeks, some floating down stream, and some by the roadside. But soon the excitement died down somewhat, and the negroes began to find work. Plantation owners were compelled to yield to necessity and offered them terms which promised to insure steady labor. Wages, \$20 a month, or two-thirds of the cotton crop and one-half the corn crops. And many testified that they could net as much from their business under the new order of things as under the old.

#### THE RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD.

January 8, 1866, an election was held for delegates to a State convention to form a new constitution. There was no excitement, and little interest was shown, probably not half the voters taking part. This created some alarm in the minds of the philanthropists, but an occasion of that kind seldom draws out a large vote, because there is no particular issue in question, and no great hero up for office, whose followers take zealous hold.

On the meeting of the convention J. W. Throckmorton was elected its president, and they proceeded to adopt every measure neces-

sary for re-admission into the old Union. This constitution was submitted to the people June 25, who that day gave 23,119 votes for it and 23,400 against it. Of course there was many a bitter pill in the new document for the old pro-slavery element to swallow, but they could not help themselves.

On the same day of the ratification of the constitution, Mr. Throckmorton was elected governor, and G. W. Jones, lieutenant-governor. In his message to the legislature the new governor said it was desirable that all military force, and the agents of the freedmen's bureau, should be withdrawn from the interior of the State, and that the most certain way to effect this object would be the enactment of just laws for the protection of the blacks, and their rigid enforcement. He added that every effort should be made to impress upon the freedmen that their labor was desirable, and that laws should be passed carrying out the intention of that article in the constitution securing to them protection of person and property. He also called the attention of the legislature to the numerous outrages recently committed by Indians on the frontier. Upon his recommendation the legislature paid no attention to the question of ratifying the new clause of the Federal constitution abolishing slavery, and rejected by sixty-seven yeas to five yeas the disfranchisement of the late Confederates imposed by the fourteenth article of the same constitution, which reads: "No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector of president or vice-president, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who, having previously taken an oath as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State legislature, or as an executive or judicial offi-

cer of any State, to support the constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof. But Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disability." The governor maintained that the adoption of such an article would deprive the State, for nearly a quarter of a century, of the services of her ablest and best men, at a time, too, when such services are peculiarly important.

This legislature passed numerous laws for internal improvement, and one providing an efficient military force for the protection of the frontier, besides many other useful laws.

Under the plan pursued by President Johnson, State governments had by this time been established in all the Confederate States. But Congress considered that the president had been going too fast, and established military rule throughout the South, of course over the veto of the president. General Phil Sheridan was given the command of the district including Louisiana and Texas, and he appointed General Griffin to supervise the latter State, with headquarters at Galveston. To him was entrusted the reorganization of the State, and he proceeded according to the more stringent measures required by the "Radical" Congress. He found Governor Throckmorton in his way, and advised his removal, which was done by General Sheridan. Griffin added: "I cannot find an officer holding position under the State laws whose antecedents will justify me in reposing trust in him in assisting in the registration." He further stated that he had again and again called the attention of the governor to outrages perpetrated on Union men, but knew of no instance in which the offender had been punished. At a later date he explains that efforts were made to exclude

Union men from the jury boxes, to prevent which he issued a circular order, prescribing a form of oath which virtually excluded every person that had been connected with the Confederacy from serving as a juror. This order was seized upon by some State officials, who attempted to make it appear that the courts were closed by the enforcement of it.

Governor Throckmorton, of course, denied the many slanderous attacks that had been made upon him, and it seems that he was really desirous of adjusting himself and the State to the new system of reconstruction adopted by Congress in opposition to President Johnson's views.

Says Bancroft: "Early in August the deposed governor sent in his final report of his administration. It contains the Treasurer's report, showing the receipts to have been \$626,518, and the expenses \$625,192; a statement of Indian depredations from 1865 to 1867, from which it appears that during the two years 162 persons were killed, 48 carried into captivity and 24 wounded; and he gave in addition a copy of his address and the official correspondence explanatory of his conduct. In reviewing this correspondence Throckmorton remarks that every fair-minded person will be satisfied that the reports of General Griffin were made without any foundation in fact, and were not supported by any public or private act of his; and that the imputation that he (Throckmorton) was an impediment to the reconstruction of the State showed the sinister influences which surrounded Griffin and his proclivity to error.

"In examining the facts Throckmorton calls attention to the fact that he tendered the cordial co-operation of the State authorities to aid in the execution of the laws of Congress; that he called upon the civil au-

thorities for such information as would conduce to that end; and that he advised the people to a cheerful and prompt compliance with the terms. But extraordinary impediments to the proper execution of the acts of Congress had been thrown in the way. First, the circular order relative to jurymen's qualifications filled the country with consternation, impressing the minds of the people that they were not to have the benefit of the laws; the oath prescribed would in fact exclude the majority of the people, except the freedmen, from serving as jurors; secondly, by refusing to fill vacancies in State offices except by such persons as could take the test oath; and thirdly, by delay in appointing boards of registration in many counties. Again, no persons except those of one political party were selected as registrars, while negroes notoriously incompetent were appointed to act on such boards; such persons as sextons of cemeteries, auctioneers, members of police, under-wardens of workhouses, school directors, jurymen, overseers of the roads and many other classes had been excluded from registration; and finally a manifest disinclination had been shown by the military authorities to believe in the sincerity of the State officials, and in the people when declaring their desire to comply with the acts of Congress."

Besides the above, Mr. Throckmorton proceeds to enumerate many acts of lawlessness and oppression on the part of the United States agents and the military.

Elisha M. Pease became governor for the third time in August, 1867. Public affairs, however, had sadly changed since the happy period of his first administration. Partisan feeling was now bitter, and in no other of the Confederate States did the work of recon-

struction prove more difficult. Texas was the last to be readmitted into the Union.

General Sheridan's military administration gave great dissatisfaction to President Johnson, and on August 26, 1867, he was replaced by the appointment of General Winfield S. Hancock, whose views were very different from those of his predecessor. He was unwilling to submit civil offenders to military tribunals. He annulled the rigid rules laid down by Griffin with regard to registration of voters, instructing the local boards to proceed according to the statutes. But Hancock gave as little satisfaction to Congress as his predecessor had to the president, and the want of harmony at Washington between the legislative and executive departments was the occasion of frequent change in policy with regard to Texas, and corresponding change of officers, and such a state of national affairs would naturally keep the people of Texas in an unsettled condition. Hancock was succeeded by General Reynolds.

An election was held in February, 1868, which continued four days, for the choice of delegates to a State constitutional convention.

At the same time 44,689 votes were cast in favor of the convention being held, and 11,440 against it. According to the historian Thrall, 56,678 white voters were registered and 47,581 black ones.

June 1 following, the convention, comprising sixty-three delegates, was held at Austin, and organized by electing Edmund J. Davis president, and W. V. Tuustall secretary. Although the convention was composed of loyal Republicans, they were divided into two factions. General Griffin had some time before that been petitioned to declare by military order all acts of the Texas legislature passed after secession null *ab initio*; but he died

before issuing the order. The members of the convention who believed in having a formal order issued annulling all acts during the period of secession, were called by nickname "Ab Initios." Another difference concerned the question of suffrage, a portion of the convention being inclined to be more intolerant toward the ex-Confederates than the other party. For three months these opposing factions argued these matters and made but little progress in framing a constitution. August 31 they adjourned to reassemble December 7, and when they did meet again, the differences appeared to be more irreconcilable than ever; but finally the more liberal party prevailed by a vote of thirty-seven yeas against twenty-six nays, on February 3, 1869. The article concerning the franchise, which was finally adopted, was drafted by Governor Hamilton, and reads as follows:

"Every male citizen of the United States, of the age of twenty-one years and upward, not laboring under the disabilities named in this constitution, without disinction of race, color or former condition, who shall be a resident of this State at the time of the adoption of this constitution, or who shall thereafter reside in this State one year, and in the county in which he offers to vote sixty days next preceeding any election, shall be entitled to vote for all officers that are now, or hereafter may be, elected by the people, and upon all questions submitted to the electors at any election; provided, that no person shall be allowed to vote or hold office who is now or hereafter may be disqualified therefor by the constitution of the United States, until such disqualification shall be removed by the Congress of the United States; provided further, that no person, while kept in any asylum or confined in prison, or who has been convicted of a felony, or is of unsound mind, shall be allowed to vote or hold office."

But the very next day after the adoption of the form of constitution to be submitted,

namely, on February 4th, twenty-two of the minority members signed a protest, the president, E. J. Davis, being one of them. In substance the objections they raised were: That it was based on the assumption that the constitution of the United States and the accepted constitution of Texas of 1845 had not been continuously the supreme law of the land; that the article on the right of suffrage enfranchised all those who voluntarily became the public enemy of the United States; that the majority of the convention had deliberately removed from the constitution every safeguard for the protection of the loyal voter, white or black; had stricken from it the whole system of registry; had repudiated the oath of loyalty contained in the reconstruction laws; had spurned the test of equal civil and political rights, etc.

The convention was so disorderly as to not adjourn in a formal and decent manner, and the members left for their homes before the journal of the proceedings was made up and approved. General Canby reported the trouble to Washington, and on instruction proceeded to gather together the records as well as he could and compile them in an orderly shape.

The popular vote on the constitution, taken November 30 following, resulted in 72,366 in favor of it, to 4,928 against it. At the same election Edmund J. Davis was chosen governor, and J. W. Flanagan lieutenant governor. Members of the legislature were also appointed, and an order was issued by the military commander, summoning the legislature to assemble at Austin February 8, following.

Governor Pease, finding his position an embarrassing one, the military rule being so awkwardly mixed in with civil affairs, that he resigned September 30, 1869, and an in-



terval of over three months occurred, in which the adjutant in charge acted a kind of provisional governor, before Davis was inaugurated.

The legislature, meeting as ordered, promptly ratified the proposed amendments to the United States constitution (enfranchising negroes, etc.), appointed senators to Congress, and did other necessary business imposed upon it by the reconstruction laws as a provisional body, and adjourned.

March 30, 1870, the president of the United States, Grant, approved the Congressional act readmitting Texas "into the Union."

The reconstruction period of Texas extended over five years, during which time lawlessness prevailed as it never did before. On this subject General Reynolds, in a letter to the War Department, dated October 21, 1869, says: "The number of murders in the State during the nine months from January 1, 1869, to September 30, same year, according to the official records, necessarily imperfect, is 384, being an average of about one and a half per day! From this statement it appears that with the partial breaking up of bands of desperadoes by military aid the number of murders is diminishing from month to month."

Although the re-admission of Texas into the Union was technically the end of the "reconstruction period," full re-adjustment was not attained for some years afterward.

On the recognition of Texas as a State, Governor Davis passed from the relation of provisional to permanent governor, and soon afterward the military gave up its special civil jurisdiction to the new order of things. The governor, in his message, called attention to the necessity of providing measures for the suppression of crime, and recom-

mended the enactment of a law for the efficient organization of the militia, and the establishment of a police system, which would embrace the whole State under one head, so that the police, sheriffs and constables of the different cities should be made a part of the general police, act in concert with it and be subject to the orders of the chief. He made mention of a class of criminals which consisted of mobs of lawless men, who assembled and operated in disguise in carrying out some unlawful purpose, generally directed against the freedmen. The immunity from arrest of such offenders gave reason to suppose that they were protected or encouraged by the majority of the people. To repress this evil he suggested that the executive be given power to establish temporarily, under certain contingencies, martial law. Also he considered that the frequency of homicides was attributable to the habit of carrying arms, and recommended that the legislature restrict that privilege, which it would be able to do under the amended constitution. Furthermore, believing that education would limit crime, he recommended improvement in the school system. Many other good things he also recommended.

The legislature, politically, stood: Senate, 17 Republicans, two of them Africans, 7 conservatives and 6 Democrats; house, 50 Republicans, 8 being Africans, 19 conservatives and 21 Democrats. This body was in accord with the governor. Its session was a long one, not adjourning until August 15, and it passed many acts, in accordance with the recommendations of the governor. The military and the police were authorized to be organized, and the result of the organizations brought many a collision between the whites and the blacks. The latter, sometimes being on the police force and otherwise in command,

found a bitter time in endeavoring to execute the law over his white neighbors. Mistakes were made and vengeance resorted to, and the fire of party passion was raised to a greater height than ever before. In January, 1871, there was a serious affair at Huntsville. A negro, an important witness in a criminal case, was killed, and persons implicated in the murder were arrested. Friends aided them to escape, and the captain of the police who held them in charge was wounded in the scrimmage. Martial law was proclaimed by the governor and a military company sent from an adjoining county to enforce the law. Soon all was quiet. Another difficulty occurred at Groesbeck, in September, one Applewhite being killed in the streets by three colored policemen. A serious disturbance took place, the whites and negroes being arrayed against each other. On October 10 Governor Davis, on account of the above fracas, proclaimed martial law in Limestone and Freestone counties. The order was revoked November 11, but the people were assessed for a considerable sum to defray expenses. Godley, House and Mitchell were also murdered in a similar manner. In Hill county, also, in the fall of 1870, martial law was enforced for a short time. The particulars in the last mentioned case were these:

One James Gathings and "Slol" Nicholson killed a negro man and woman in Bosque county, and fled, it was supposed, to Hill county. Soon afterward, one morning before sunrise, Lieutenant Pritchett and two other officers and four negroes, under the special authority of Governor Davis, went to the residence of Colonel J. J. Gathings in Hill county, and demanded opportunity to search his house for "little Jim" Gathings. The colonel met them at the door and told them he was not there. They insisted, and he

asked them for their authority, and they said they had it. He demanded that it be shown him. They then replied that they had left it in Waco; and he then told them that they could not search his house except by force of arms. Two of the men then drew out their pistols and said that they intended to do that very thing. Next, Pritchett told the negroes to go in and search. Gathings then seized a shotgun and declared that he would shoot the first negro that came in: a white man could go in, said he, but no "nigger;" and he cursed them in the severest terms imaginable. The search was made, but no boy found.

The officers and negroes then started toward Covington, a village near by. Gathings had them arrested before night, for searching his house without legal authority. They gave bonds for their appearance at court, but sent word that they were going to mob Gathings, and the citizens stood guard at his house for eight nights. The mob, however, did not appear; nor did they appear at court, although Gathings and his friends were on hand.

In the meantime Governor Davis issued writs for the arrest of Gathings and his friends, to be served by Sheriff Grace; but when the matter came up again the authorities said they wanted only an amicable adjustment, and proposed to release Gathings and his friends if he would pay the cost of the proceedings thus far, which amounted to nearly \$3,000, and which was readily furnished. Afterward when Richard Coke was governor the State reimbursed Gathings.

During Davis' administration as governor, the State treasurer, Davidson, embezzled \$50,000 or over and ran away, and was never caught, although Davis seemed to make all possible effort to capture him. The bondsmen were sued.

In November, as shown by the general election, the Democrats came out in full force and elected a full set of State officers, a majority of the State legislature, and the full Congressional delegation. At the same election Austin was chosen as the permanent seat of the State government, by a large majority. The new legislature met January 14, 1873, and the Democrats at once proceeded to repeal all obnoxious laws; the militia bill passed by the preceding legislature was so modified as to deprive the governor of the power to declare martial law; the objectionable State police force was disbanded, and material changes were effected in the election laws.

Now for a *coup d'état*. The Democrats, after reforming the law, determined next to reform the *personnel* of the government, and this had to be done by stratagem. The governor was a staunch Republican, and the senate still contained a Republican majority. Seeing that a scheme of obstruction would immediately stop the wheels of the government, the Democrats voted no appropriations with which to carry on the government until they could have a new election. So, being confident that at the polls they would be sustained, they boldly ordered a new election of State officers, members of the legislature, etc. Their party, of course, was triumphant, but, the election being unconstitutional, as decided by the supreme court, Davis officially announced the fact, and prohibited the new legislature from assembling. The new legislature met, however, in the upper story of the capitol, while the old Republican body met in the lower story, guarded by negroes. The immediate outlook appeared frightful. President Grant was appealed to, but refused to sustain Davis, and this was the cause of the moderation, which finally resulted favorably.

Richard Coke was elected governor, and

Richard B. Hubbard lieutenant governor, they being elected by a majority of 50,000. On the 19th of January, Governor Davis vacated the executive chair without a formal surrender. This was an exceedingly narrow escape from bloodshed. In a public speech, in 1880, Davis referred to this affair, and said the Democrats seized the State government; but Governor Coke, in his message, referred to the matter in the following terms:

"Forebodings of danger to popular liberty and representative government caused the stoutest and most patriotic among us to tremble for the result. A conspiracy, bolder and more wicked than that of Cataline against the liberties of Rome, had planned to overthrow of free government in Texas. The capitol and its parliens were held by armed men under command of the conspirators, and the treasury and department offices, with all the archives of the government, were in their possession. Your right to assemble in the capitol as chosen representatives of the people was denied, and the will of the people of Texas was scoffed at and defied \* \* \* The president of the United States was being implored to send troops to aid in overthrowing the government of Texas, chosen by her people by a majority of 50,000. The local and municipal officers throughout the State, in sympathy with the infamous designs of these desperate and unscrupulous revolutionists, taking courage from the boldness of the leaders at the capital, were refusing to deliver over to their lawfully elected successors the offices in their possession. A universal conflict of jurisdiction and authority, extending through all the departments of the government, embracing in its sweep all the territory and inhabitants of the State, and every question upon which legitimate government is called to act, was imminent and impending."

## NEW CONSTITUTIONS AND THE ADMINISTRATIONS.

Now, in January, 1875, all the most irritating partisan questions being out of the way and the minds of the people in comparative rest, Governor Coke recommended the adoption of a new State constitution, as many clauses in the one then existing were cumbersome or obstructive, and becoming more so with the advance of events. In his message to the legislature meeting that winter, which was a long document of ninety-two octavo pages, he recounts in detail all the small necessities and desired improvements in the government, as well as the large ones, discussing them at length. Among many other statements was one to the effect that Mexican marauders were doing more mischief on this side of the Rio Grande than they had done before for a number of years. Federal aid was asked for protection against them.

By an act of August 13, 1870, veterans of the revolution which separated Texas from Mexico, including the Mier prisoners, were to receive pensions. Comptroller Bledsoe, by mistake, extended the provisions of this law to persons not properly entitled to the benefit of it. At any rate this was the reason given by Governor Davis on the occasion of his vetoing two items of appropriation to pay claims of veterans. By this act the governor exposed himself to the attack of his Democratic enemies, who charged him with entertaining hostile feelings toward the veterans. By a subsequent act of the legislature, however, the list of pensioners was increased, and by the end of the year the governor became alarmed at the rapidly increasing number of claims. He said that Darden and Coke, in the course of a year or so, issued \$1,115,000 worth of bonds in pension. About

1,100 persons came up as "veterans" in struggles between Texas and Mexico. The law was soon repealed.

In March, 1875, another constitutional convention was provided for. August 2d the people cast 69,583 votes for the convention, electing delegates, and 30,549 against it. The convention assembled at Austin, September 6, following, and completed its labors November 24. The new constitution was ratified by the popular vote February 17, 1876, when 136,606 votes were cast in its favor and 56,652 against it. On the same day a general election was held, when the regular Democratic State ticket prevailed. Coke was re-elected governor, by a majority of over 102,000 votes, over William Chambers, who received 47,719 votes.

In this new constitution the following are some of the more noticeable features: In the bill of rights the provisions of the constitution of 1869, which declared secession a heresy, and the constitution and laws of the United States the supreme law of the land, are omitted. Provision was made to increase the number of members of the house of representatives to 150, at the rate of one additional member for each 15,000 inhabitants at each fresh apportionment. The number of senators was permanently fixed at thirty-one. The legislature was to meet every two years, the governor's term of office reduced to two years, and his salary from \$5,000 to \$4,000. The article of the old constitution respecting suffrage was so changed as to make no reference to "race, color or former condition." Foreign immigration was discountenanced.

As soon as the legislature met, the governor pointed out defects in the constitution, recommending amendments, especially with reference to the judicial system. The governor also stated, in his message to the legis-

lature, that while Indian troubles were less, the Mexican border troubles continued unabated.

On May 5, this year, Governor Coke was elected United States Senator, but continued to exercise the functions of executive until December 1, when he resigned, and Lieutenant Governor Hubbard succeeded to the office.

During Governor Hubbard's administration a serious trouble arose between Texan and Mexican citizens in El Paso county, which resulted in some bloodshed among the bad characters, and probably even among some of the good people. It originated in a personal quarrel between Charles H. Howard and Louis Cardis, concerning some salt deposits. The United States military was called into requisition before the fracas was finally quelled.

Oran M. Roberts was governor of Texas during the years 1879-'80, during which period nothing very exciting occurred.

By this time it seems that the famous old Indian question was about out of the way. The reds were nearly all gone. The Comanches and Kickapoos had proved to be the most troublesome, the former claiming the country as their own, while the latter proclaimed that they were at war only with Texas, and not with the United States. In 1870 there were only 500 Tonkawas and Lipans, and a few years later Texas was relieved from the hostile incursions of the Kickapoos, who were removed to a reservation in the Indian Territory, and since that time all hostile Indians have been subdued. By 1882 the remnant of harmless natives within the borders of the State have been reduced to 108 souls, and these were located in the vicinity of Fort Griffin, in Shackelford county. They had no reservation, and were

dependent to a great extent upon the whims of their white neighbors. They had no live stock, and lived in brush houses and tepees. They had all been friendly to the whites and were well contented. An insufficient appropriation for their support was annually made by the Government, and the citizens of Texas assisted them from time to time.

A little further on will be given a list of all the governors of Texas to date. As this work goes to press J. S. Hogg is re-elected governor, after an exciting contest occasioned by his antagonism to certain classes of monopolistic corporations, etc.

#### GREER COUNTY.

"Under the terms of the annexation treaty of 1845 Texas retained possession of all vacant and unappropriated lands within her boundaries; but from that time to the present the boundary has not been definitely settled. A dispute has occurred, arising out of the old treaty with Spain of February 22, 1819, in which the Red river is made the boundary between the 94th and 100th degree west longitude from Greenwich. At the time when this treaty was made but little information had been obtained respecting the region extending along the upper portion of Red river, nor was it known that the river was divided into two branches—now called the north and west forks—between the 99th and 100th meridians. As late as 1848 all maps described Red river as a continuous stream, the north fork not being laid down upon them. By an exploration, however, made in 1852, by Captains Marcy and McClellan, under the direction of the War Department, it was discovered that there were two main branches to the river proper; but, probably owing to the inaccuracy of their

instruments, the explorers located the 100th meridian below the junction. In 1857 the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, who wished to know the boundary between the Choctaw and Chickasaw countries, caused an astronomical survey to be made for the purpose of ascertaining the true meridian, which was found to be eighty miles west of the junction of the two forks, the surveyors designating the south fork—"Prairie Dog Fork"—as the main branch.

"Texas at once questioned this designation, and Congress passed an act, approved June 5, 1858, authorizing the president, in conjunction with the State of Texas, to mark out the boundary line. Commissioners on both sides were appointed, who proceeded to do their work in 1860. No agreement, however, could be arrived at, and Texas, adopting the report of her commissioner, established the Territory in dispute—about 2,000 square miles in area—as a county under the name of Greer. In an act of Congress of February 24, 1879, to create the Northern Judicial District of Texas, etc., Greer county is included in the district.

"In 1882 a bill was before Congress seeking to establish the north fork as the true boundary, but hitherto no settlement of the question has been attained. Meantime complications have arisen, through persons claiming to exercise rights on the disputed land under the jurisdiction of Texas, conflicts have taken place and blood has been shed, owing to procrastination in the adjustment of the disputed claim."—*H. H. Bancroft, History of the Pacific States.*

#### GENERAL REFLECTIONS.

In the language of Mr. H. H. Bancroft: "No State in the Union has passed through more political vicissitudes than Texas. Dur-

ing the present century her people have fought and bled under no less than five different national flags, representing as many different governments. First we find her with a sparse population, among which might be found some few individuals of the Anglo-American race, under the royal standard of Spain, ruled by monarchical laws; next, the eagle of the Mexican republic dictates the form of government and exasperates by oppression the free-spirited settlers from the United States; then follow revolt and a short but sanguinary struggle for independence, terminating in the establishment of the Texan republic, with its emblematic lone-star flag. After a brief existence, however, as a sovereign nation, Texas was content to repose beneath the standard of the stars and stripes, which in turn she threw aside to fight under the Confederate banner. The land which was once the abode of savages has been converted into a civilized country, which will prove a center of human development.

"Short as has been her life, the commonwealth of Texas has had a varied experience,—first as the borderland of contending colonies, then a lone republic, as a member of the great federation, member of the Southern Confederacy, and finally reinstated as one of the still unbroken Union. The annals of her past career, as we have seen, are replete with stories of romantic events, and persevering struggles to shake off the leaden weight of impeding influences and elevate herself to the proud level of advancing civilization. Her future is bright; she has entered the broad highway of universal progress, and henceforth her march will be one of unprecedented prosperity. A marvelous rapidity has already marked her onward course to wealth and happiness. Probably there never



was a country which entered upon the long and brilliant career of progress that we may look forward to in this instance, under more favorable auspices than this State. Although older than any of the more northern Pacific States, it has developed more slowly, and has avoided many of their mistakes. The great curse of California is not here entailed. The people are still freemen, and the law-makers and the public officials are their servants. There is little or no public debt; their public lands are their own, and they have not all fallen into the hands of sharpers and speculators; they rule the railroad companies instead of being ruled by them; unjust and oppressive monopolies are not permitted. Here are the seeds of life instead of the elements of disease and death. With her vast area of tillable and grazing lands, a people rapidly increasing in numbers, wealth and refinement; with young and healthy institutions resting on honest republican foundations; with a determination on the part of the people to admit within their borders no species of despotism, no form of tyranny, there is no height of grandeur to which this commonwealth may not reasonably aspire.

"Indian depredations on the frontier have ceased, and cattle-raiding on the Rio Grande borderland will soon be a trouble of the past; lawlessness and crime are yielding to fearless administration of justice and application of the laws, and order is sweeping from her path the refuse that for decades obstructed the progress of large portions of the State. The advancing strides made by Texas since the civil war toward the goal where lofty aspirations will win the prize of unalloyed prosperity, are strikingly exhibited by official statistics on population, agriculture, commerce, industries and developing enterprises."

Indeed, many men who have no pecuniary interests in Texas have been heard to say that that State is destined to be the greatest in the Union.

In their social character the people of Texas are still hospitable, with better opportunities than ever to exhibit that pleasurable trait. General intelligence, and its concomitant, the establishment of educational institutions, also characterize the sons of the South who emigrated to that great, free State in the first place for greater opportunity for education, hospitality and comfortable homes in a comfortable climate.

#### CHIEF EXECUTIVES OF TEXAS FROM 1691 TO 1891—200 YEARS.

##### SPANISH—1691 to 1822—131 YEARS.

Domingo Teran.  
Don Gaspar de Anaya.  
Don Martin de Alarconne.  
Marquis de Aguayo.  
Fernando de Almazan.  
Melchoir de Madiavilla.  
Juan Antonia Bustillos.  
Manuel de Sandoval.  
Carlos de Franquis.  
Prudencia Basterra.  
Justo Boneo.  
Jacinto de Barrios.  
Antonio de Martos.  
Juan Maria, Baron de Ripelda.  
Domingo Cabello.  
Rafael Pacheco.  
Manuel Muñoz.  
Juan Bautista el Guazabel.  
Antonio Cordero.  
Manuel de Salcedo.  
Christoval Dominguez.  
Antonio Martinez.

## MEXICAN—1822 TO 1835—13 YEARS.

Trespacios	1822
Don Luciana le Garcia	1823
Rafael Gonzales (Coahuila and Texas)	1825
Victor Blanco	1826
Jose Maria Viesca	1828
Jose Maria Letona	1831
Francisco Vidauri	1834

## TEXAN—1835 TO 1846—11 YEARS.

Henry Smith, Provisional Governor	1835-'36
David G. Burnett, President <i>ad interim</i>	1836
Sam Houston, Constitutional President	1836
Mirabeau B. Lamar, President	1838
Sam Houston, President	1841
Anson Jones, President	1844

STATE GOVERNMENT SINCE ANNEXATION—1846  
TO 1893—47 YEARS.

J. Pinckney Henderson	1846
George T. Wood	1847
P. H. Bell	1849-'51
P. H. Bell	1851-'53
E. M. Pease	1853-'55
E. M. Pease	1855-'57
H. R. Runnels	1857-'59
Sam Houston	1859-'61
Edward Clark	1861
F. R. Lubbock	1861-'63
Pendleton Murrah	1863-'65
A. J. Hamilton (provisional)	1865-'66
James W. Throckmorton	1866-'67
E. M. Pease (provisional)	1867-'70
E. J. Davis	1870-'74
Richard Coke	1874-'76
R. B. Hubbard	1876-'79
O. M. Roberts	1879-'83
John Ireland	1883-'87
L. S. Ross	1887-'91
J. S. Hogg	1891-'93

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

Some of the more prominent characters in the early history of Texas are further sketched in the following list:

ELLIS P. BEAN, the successor of Philip Nolan, in the command of his company, was a marked character. In 1800, when he was but eighteen years of age and possessing a spirit of adventure, he left his father's home at Bean's Station, Tennessee, went to Natchez and enlisted in Nolan's trading company, then consisting of twenty-two men. Reaching Texas, and while at a point between the Trinity and Brazos rivers, they were attacked and beaten by a body of Spanish troops. Bean, with eight others, was taken as a prisoner to San Antonio, and thence to Chihuahua, being kept at the latter place three years, when they began to be allowed some liberty and to labor for themselves. Bean had learned the hating business, and he followed it for a year in Chihuahua, when his longing to see his native land induced him, with two comrades, to run away and endeavor to reach the United States. The three were arrested near El Paso, severely lashed, and again ironed and imprisoned.

Bean's many friends in Chihuahua soon obtained for him again the freedom of the city, and he made a second effort to escape, but was again taken. He was this time sent under a strong guard to the south of the city of Mexico. On their way they came to the city of Guanajuato, where they remained several days; and while there, Bean's noble and manly bearing won the heart of a beautiful Mexican señorita of rank, who wrote a letter to him avowing her passion, and promising her influence to obtain his liberation, when she would marry him; but he was hurried away and never per-

mitted again to see her. Poor Bean was next conveyed to Acapulco, one of the most sickly places on the Pacific, and thrown into a filthy dungeon, where no ray of the light of heaven penetrated, and the only air admitted was through an aperture in the base of the massive wall, which was six feet thick! In this foul abode his body was covered with vermin; no one was allowed to see him, and his food was of the coarsest and most unhealthy kind. In his confinement his only companion was a white lizard, which he succeeded in taming, and which became very fond of him. The only air hole had to be closed at night, to prevent ingress of serpents. One night, having neglected to close it, he was awakened by the crawling of a monstrous serpent over his body. His presence of mind enabled him to lie perfectly still, until, getting hold of a pocket-knife which he had been able to keep concealed upon his person, he pierced the monster in the head and escaped his fangs. This exploit so astonished the keeper of the prison that by his influence a petition was sent to the governor for a mitigation of his confinement; and that dignitary graciously decreed that he might work in chains, and under a guard of soldiers. Even this was a relief.

While thus engaged his desire for freedom again overcame his prudence. He succeeded in freeing himself from his shackles, and with a piece of iron killed three of the guard and fled to the mountains. Again he was hunted down and recaptured, nearly starved. His cell now became his only abode, and flogging and other indignities were heaped upon him. Another year passed and he was again allowed the liberty of the prison yard, under strict surveillance.

Once more he made a desperate attempt to escape, killing several soldiers and taking the

road to California. This time he had traveled 300 miles, when he was once more recaptured and carried back. He was now confined upon his back, and for weeks was almost devoured by vermin! His appeals for mercy were treated with mockery. But his freedom drew nigh. The Mexican revolution of 1810 broke out. The royalists became alarmed. They had learned to look upon Bean as a chained lion, and now, in the hour of their trouble, they offered him liberty if he would join their standard. He promised, secretly determining that he would desert the first opportunity. In a few days he was sent out with a scout to reconnoitre the position of General Morelos, the chief of the republicans. When near the camp of that officer, Bean proposed to his comrades that they should all join the patriots. His persuasive eloquence was so successful that they all agreed, and at once reported to Morelos.

Upon the information Bean was able to give, an attack was planned and executed against the royalists, resulting in a complete victory. For this Bean received a captain's commission, and his fame spread like a prairie fire throughout Mexico. For three years he was the chief reliance of Morelos, and when he fought victory followed. He was soon conducted, with flying banners, into the town of Acapulco, the scene of his sufferings. The wretches who had persecuted him now on bended knees begged for mercy, expecting nothing but instant death. But Bean scorned to avenge his wrongs upon them, and dismissed them with warnings as to their future conduct.

Three years later it was agreed that he should go to New Orleans and obtain aid for the republicans of Mexico. With two companions, he made his way across the country. On the route, while stopping a few days at

Jalapa, Mexico, he became suddenly and violently enamored of a beautiful lady and married her, promising that he would return to her after accomplishing his mission. After various adventures he reached New Orleans, two days before the memorable battle of January 8, 1815. He at once volunteered as aid to General Jackson, whom he had known when a boy, and he fought bravely in that decisive action.

He afterward returned to Mexico and joined his wife, with whom he lived happily many years. In 1827, when the Fredonia war broke out at Nacogdoches, Texas, he was colonel commanding the Mexican garrison at that place. In 1835 he returned to Jalapa, Mexico. In 1843 he was still living in Mexico, as an officer on the retired list of the army of that nation. A volume containing an account of his almost fabulous adventures was written by himself in 1817, and published soon afterward.

STEPHEN FULLER AUSTIN, who carried out the scheme of his father, Moses Austin, in the founding of what was known as the Austin colony, was born November 3, 1793, at Austinville, Wythe county, Virginia, while his father was interested in lead mines there. In 1804 he was sent to Colchester Academy, in Connecticut, and a year afterward to an academy at New London, same State. At the age of fifteen he became a student at Transylvania University, in Kentucky, where he completed his education. When twenty years of age he was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature of Missouri, and was regularly re-elected until 1819, in which year he went to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he was made Circuit Judge of that Territory. From there he removed to New Orleans, in order to co-operate with his father in the projected colonization scheme. On the death

of his father he determined to carry out the enterprise himself, in deference to the wishes of his deceased parent.

Stephen F. Austin was well adapted as a leader of settlers in an unknown country. In his childhood he had been inured to a frontier life, and his broad intellectual capacity enabled him to utilize many lessons to be learned from the wild West. This, together with his legislative experience in Missouri, and experience as an executive of Territorial laws, enabled him to be a good ruler, diplomatist or commissioner. But as a military commander he had no ambition. As to his temper, he himself published that he was hasty and impetuous, and that he had forced upon himself a stringent discipline to prevent a fit of passion that might destroy his influence. In his disposition he was open-hearted, unsuspecting and accommodating almost to a fault. He was therefore often imposed upon, especially in the minor demands of benevolence and justice in social life. He excelled in a sense of equity, constancy, perseverance, fortitude, sagacity, prudence, patience under persecution, benevolence, forgiveness, etc.

He was never married. During the first years of his residence in Texas, his home was at the house of S. Castleman, on the Colorado. Later, when his brother-in-law, James F. Perry, removed to the colony, he lived, when in Texas, with his sister at Peach Point plantation, in Brazoria county. Besides this sister he had a younger brother, named James Brown Austin, who was well known in Texas.

COLONEL DAVID CROCKETT, one of the most original, typical Western characters that ever lived, and the bravest hero of the Alamo, was born in east Tennessee, on the Nola Chucky river, at the mouth of Limestone

creek, August 17, 1786, the son of John Crockett, of Irish descent, who participated in the American revolution for independence. David's grandparents were murdered by Indians, one uncle wounded by them, and another captured. When about twelve years of age his father hired him out to a kind-hearted Dutchman in Virginia, several hundred miles distant, but he soon became homesick, ran away, and, availing himself of the services of a man he knew, and who was passing through that section of the country with a wagon, started home with him, but the wagon proved to be too slow in its progress for his eagerness to reach home, and he left it and hastened along on foot.

But he was not home very long until he ran away from that, and after a time went to Baltimore to embark in a seafaring life, but the man who conveyed him to Baltimore in his wagon, concluding that the boy was too hasty, prevented him, by holding his clothing and money, about \$7; and the wagoner started back with him in a homeward direction, and young Crockett had to complete his journey home for the want of funds to go elsewhere. He remained with his father for some years, working on the farm and hunting, for he finally became as great a hunter as Daniel Boone himself. During this period, when about seventeen years of age, he "fell in love" with a young Quakeress and proposed marriage, but was refused, which event preyed upon his spirits. When about eighteen he was "smitten" by another girl, who at first agreed to marry him, and then jilted him; and this was worse than ever; he felt like committing suicide. Within a year or so, however, after this, he found still another young lady who agreed to marry him, and "stuck" to her bargain. Up to the time of his second proposal of

marriage he had had but four days' schooling, and he sometimes thought that it was his lack of education that caused the girls to despise him, and he managed to get a few months' schooling, and that was all he ever obtained in his life. After marriage he moved to Lincoln county, and then to Franklin county, Tennessee.

The Creek war coming on, in 1813, Mr. Crockett enlisted in Captain Jones' company of mounted volunteers, and was engaged as a scout. Afterward, while a member of the main army, he participated in several engagements, and subsequently, under General Jackson in the Florida campaign, he was commissioned colonel.

About the close of the Florida war his wife died; but he soon married a soldier's widow and emigrated to Shoal creek, where he had an amusing time endeavoring to serve as a justice of the peace. He was subsequently elected a member of the State legislature, despite his backwoods character, as he was a witty humorist. He made the campaign a characteristic one as a humorous, typically Western-pioneer electioneering canvasser, which suited the tastes of the people of the time and place.

His next removal was to Obion, Tennessee, to a point seven miles distant from the nearest house, fifteen from the next, twenty from the next, and so on; but, being a passionate hunter, and living in a forest noisy with abundant game, he found it easy, the height of his life's pleasure, to keep his family supplied with fresh meat of the highest order, besides obtaining many luxuries from a distant market in exchange for peltry. He killed many a bear, one specimen weighing 600 pounds, and of course he had many hair-raising adventures and hairbreadth escapes with his life.

Being again elected to the State legislature, as a Whig, he voted against General Jackson for United States senator, becoming a candidate for the office himself. After the adjournment of this legislature he engaged in lumber speculation. Making a trip down the Mississippi with a splendid cargo of lumber, he was wrecked and lost all. In 1827 he was elected to Congress, and in 1829 re-elected; but, running the third time, he was defeated, his district having been gerrymandered to keep him out; and the fourth time a candidate, he was again triumphant, but the fifth time he was beaten.

The last disappointment disgusted him, especially after he had so great an ovation in northern cities, where everybody was running after him, more for his humor than learned statesmanship. This disgust with his fellow-citizens in Tennessee was the spur that incited him to think of a distant pioneer field, and he decided upon Texas, then a part of Mexico, struggling for independence. At Little Rock, Arkansas, on his way, he endeavored to enlist a number of assistants, but failed to obtain any volunteers. On arriving in Texas, however, he succeeded in picking up four or five *attachés*, and soon had a scrimmage with some fifteen Mexicans, and of course whipped them out completely. Giving the fugitives chase they soon arrived at the fortress Alamo, commanded by Colonel William B. Travis. This was situated at the town of Bejar (now San Antonio), on the San Antonio river, about 140 miles from its mouth. At that time it had about 1,200 inhabitants, nearly all native Mexicans, but was afterward greatly reduced by Indian depredations. It was started by the Spaniards establishing a military post at that point in 1718, the village actually starting three years later, by emigrants sent out from the Canary islands by the king of Spain.

Colonel "Davy" Crockett kept notes, as a foundation for an autobiography, and they end with his death in the Alamo fortress, March 5, 1836.

General Castrillon, commanding under Santa Anna, as a besieger of the fort, was a brave man, but not cruel toward prisoners. Crockett's life had just been spared from the first massacre, with five others; and Castrillon marched these fated six patriots up to that part of the fort where stood Santa Anna and his murderous crew. The steady, fearless step and undaunted tread of Colonel Crockett on this occasion, together with the bold demeanor of the hardy veteran, had a powerful effect upon all present. Nothing daunted, he marched up boldly in front of Santa Anna and looked him sternly in the face, while Castrillon addressed "his excellency," "Sir, here are six prisoners I have taken alive: how shall I dispose of them?" Santa Anna looked at Castrillon fiercely, flew into a violent rage and replied, "Have I not told you before how to dispose of them? Why do you bring them to me?" At the same time his hard-hearted officers plunged their swords into the bosoms of the defenceless prisoners! Crockett, seeing the act of treachery, instantly sprang like a tiger at the ruffian chief, but before he could reach him a dozen swords were sheathed in his indomitable heart, and he fell and died without a groan, with a frown on his brow and a smile of scorn and defiance on his lips!

GENERAL SAM HOUSTON, the father of Texas, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, March 2, 1793. Left an orphan in early life by the death of his father, he went with his mother, in destitute circumstances, to Tennessee, then the verge of civilization. There he received a scanty education, spending most of his youthful years among the Cherokee Indians. During a portion of this



period he served as clerk for one of the traders, and also taught a country school.

In 1813 he enlisted as a private in the United States Army, and served under General Jackson in his famous campaign against the Creek Indians. He had so distinguished himself on several occasions that at the conclusion of the war he had risen to the rank of lieutenant, but on the return of peace he resigned his commission in the army and began the study of law at Nashville. His political career now commenced. After holding several minor offices he was sent to Congress from Tennessee in 1823, and continued a member of the House until 1827, when he was elected governor of the State, but before the expiration of his term he resigned that office, in 1829, and went to Arkansas and took up his abode among the Cherokees. Soon he became the agent of the tribe, to represent their interests at Washington.

On a first visit to Texas, just before the election of delegates called here to form a constitution preparatory to the admission of Texas into the Mexican Union, he was unanimously chosen a delegate to that body. The constitution framed by that convention was rejected by the Mexican government. Santa Anna, president of the Mexican Confederated Republic, demanded of Texas a surrender of their arms. Resistance to this demand was determined upon. A military force was organized, and Houston, under the title of general, was soon appointed commander-in-chief. He conducted the war with great vigor, and brought it to a successful termination by the battle of San Jacinto. His enemies had accused him of cowardice, because he had the firmness not to yield to hot-headed individuals, who would have driven him, if they could, to engage Santa Anna prematurely, and thereby have

placed in jeopardy the independence of Texas, and because he scorned to resent with brute force the abuse that was heaped upon him by political and personal enemies seeking his blood.

In October, 1836, our hero was inaugurated the first president of the new Republic of Texas, and afterward served as the chief executive in this realm twice, besides acting in many other capacities. On the breaking out of the great Civil war he was a strong Union man, but the excited Texans had nearly all espoused disunion principles, and Houston was forced to retire from public life. He died July 25, 1863, at Huntsville, Walker county, Texas, after having witnessed for some years, with a broken spirit, the wild rush of the South for a goal that she could not obtain, and suffering in his own person physical ailments and general declining health. His last days were embittered by the fact that even his own son, Sam, had enlisted early in the Confederate ranks, and had been wounded and was a prisoner.

Houston was a remarkable man. This fact has frequently been illustrated in the foregoing pages. He was a better and a more capable man than George Washington. His greatest failings were vanity and its companion, jealousy. He also caused some enmity by his inclination to clothe himself and his movements in a robe of mystery, but whether this was a natural trait involuntarily exhibited or a habit intentionally exercised, is itself a problem. Mistakes, of course, he made. The sun has its spots. But these mistakes were more in the direction of giving offense to his opponents than in the administration of public affairs. All personality was merged into altruistic patriotism.

He had hard men to deal with, and these men, of course, "knew" they could do bet-

ter than he. His military strategy was extraordinary. The instances are too numerous to mention here. The reader will have to consult nearly half the pages of Texas history to discover them all. His intuitive quickness of perception, his foresight and far-reaching mental grasp, his penetration and ready comprehension of the drift of parties, and his sagacity and tact in devising means for the attainment of specific ends, were indeed exceptional. In self-possession and confidence in his own resources he was unrivaled; his influence among the masses was extraordinary, and as a speaker his power over a Texan audience was magical.

As president of the Republic his administration was marked by economy, by a pacific policy toward the Indians, and by a defensive attitude toward Mexico. He would rather feed Indians than kill them; he was ever ready to ward off threatened invasion and adopt protective measures against predatory incursions on the frontier, but not organize such undertakings as the Santa Fe expedition; and such an enterprise as the one attempted by Colonel Fisher and his followers in their attack on Mier was never contemplated by him.

In the Senate of the United States, where he represented Texas for nearly fourteen years, he was persistently conservative and democratic. He voted against the extension of the Missouri compromise line to the Pacific coast, and thereby favored free territory south of that parallel; he voted for the Oregon Territorial bill with the slavery exclusion clause, and he voted against the Kansas-Nebraska bill of Stephen A. Douglas, thereby favoring free territory where the Missouri compromise had fixed it, and by this last act he incurred the displeasure of his Southern adherents more than by anything else he had

ever done. He also became identified with the "Know-Nothing" party, and by this means also alienated many of his old Democratic friends. But who can guard the rights of the righteous without incurring the displeasure of the unrighteous? For the ignorant, the hasty and the iniquitous will not only promulgate falsehoods, but even truths in such a way as to turn friends into enemies. Gossip, especially in haste, will unavoidably distort everything.

The following is one of the numerous instances illustrating the humor as well as the sternness of character of that eminent statesman:

In 1860, while Houston was governor of Texas, an expedition was fitted out for frontier protection. In the purchase of medical supplies, the governor gave strict orders that no liquor should be included, under penalty of his serious displeasure. In the requisition for medical stores made by Dr. T—, surgeon of the regiment, were included, "Spts. Vini Gallici, bottles 24." This was duly furnished with the other articles, and the bill was taken to General Houston for his approval. The old gentleman settled his spectacles upon his nose, and, gravely putting his eagle quill behind his ear, read the bill through slowly and carefully until he came to the item in question, when he turned to the druggist and said: "Mr. B—, what is this,—Spts. Vini Gallici?" "That, General, is brandy." "Ah, yes! and do you know that I have given positive orders that no liquor should be furnished for this expedition?" "No, General; I was not aware of it."

The general rang his bell. "Call Dr. T—." The doctor was summoned. "Dr. T—, what is this 'Spts. Vini Gallici' for?" "That, Governor, is for snake-bites." Appealing to the druggist the governor continued, "Mr.

B—, is Spts. Vini Gallici good for snake-bites?" "Yes, sir; it is so considered." "Yes", replied General Houston, in slow and measured tones; "and there is Dr. T—, who would cheerfully consent to be bitten by a rattle-snake every morning before breakfast in order to obtain a drink of this Spts. Vini Gallici!" Having thus delivered himself, he approved the account.

In private life Mr. Houston was affable and courteous, kind and generous. When thwarted, however, he became harsh and sometimes vindictive. He never failed to repay with compound interest, sooner or later, any insinuation or coarse attack; and those who crossed his political pathway were chastised with a scathing invective which they never forgot. Acts of friendship and enmity were equally retained in his memory, and met with corresponding return. Majestic in person, of commanding presence and noble countenance, he was a striking figure. Sorrow for the miseries of his country, poverty in his household and a broken-down constitution, saddened his later days. So straitened were his means that his family were often stinted for the necessities of life! He was married the second time, and at his death left a widow and seven children, all under age.

LORENZO DE ZAVALA, a prominent champion of Texan freedom, was born in Merida, Yucatan, in 1781, where he was educated and practiced as a physician till 1820, when he was elected deputy to the Spanish Cortes. On his return he was first made deputy and then senator in the Mexican congress. In March, 1827, he was governor of the State of Mexico, which office he held until the revolution of Jalapa in 1830, which forced him to leave the country. In 1833 he was again elected to congress, and also governor of the State of Mexico, the house passing a unanimous

resolution permitting him to hold both positions. During the following year he was appointed minister to France, but as soon as he saw the direction toward centralism which the party in power was taking he resigned that position. He was too liberal a republican and too honest in his principles to take part in the overthrow of the federal constitution. He served his country faithfully, but on his retirement to Texas he was stigmatized as a traitor and vagabond. March 6, 1829, he acquired a grant in Texas, contracting to colonize it with 500 families. He was one of three commissioners to represent Texas and Coahuila at the Mexican government in 1834; signed the declaration of independence; was the second vice president of the Texan Republic; and was entrusted with many other important public matters. He died at Lynchburg, Texas, November 15, 1836.

OF WILLIAM B. TRAVIS, a Texan patriot in the early times of strife and feud, comparatively little is known. His name figures occasionally in the previous history in this volume, his career winding up at the terrible battle of the Alamo, where he was killed early in that short fight. The capital county of Texas is named in his honor.

RICHARD B. ELLIS, after whom Ellis county is named, lived in one of the disputed settlements in the Red river country. He was a prominent citizen and represented his municipality in the convention of 1836, being president of that body. He died in 1840. Doubt existing as to which government his section belonged, to be certain of representation somewhere, his son, who lived in the same house with him, was elected to the legislature of Arkansas as a citizen of Miller county, of that State, and accepted.

JAMES BOWIE, brother of the gentleman who invented the "bowie knife," was a na-

tive of Georgia. While Lafitte occupied Galveston, the three brothers, James, Rezin P. and John, engaged in buying negroes of Lafitte's men, conducting them through the swamps of Louisiana for sale. They are said to have made \$65,000 by this traffic. James Bowie was connected with Long's expedition in 1819. In October, 1830, he became a naturalized citizen of Saltillo, and soon after married a daughter of Vice Governor Vera-mendi, of San Antonio de Bejar. November 2, 1831, he fought a remarkable battle with Indians on the San Saba river, in which, with his brother Rezin, nine other Americans and two negroes, he defeated 164 Tehuacanas and Caddoes, the Indians losing nearly half their number, while the Anglo-Texans had only one man killed and three wounded! When hostilities broke out he attached himself to the Texan cause. A county in this State is named in his honor.

REZIN (or RAZIN) P. BOWIE, first made a new style of knife, which was used in combat by his brother, Colonel James Bowie, and it has since been improved upon from time to time by cutlers and dealers.

STEPHEN M. BLOUNT, who was in 1888 the oldest living survivor of the signers of the declaration of Texan independence, was a native of Georgia, born February 13, 1808, and moved to Texas in July, 1835, settling at San Augustine. In 1836 he was elected a member of the convention that declared the independence of Texas, and nominated General Houston for commander-in-chief of the Texan forces. Blount was a close personal friend of Houston, whom he always afterward regarded as a grand man. In 1837 Blount was elected clerk of San Augustine county, and held that position four years. His whole life has been one of activity. Prior to his emigration to Texas he served in

several official capacities in his native State. He was colonel of the Eighth Regiment of Georgia militia, and was aide-de-camp to military generals in 1832-'34.

COLONEL JAMES W. FANNIN participated in the battle of Conception in October, 1835; was stationed in command at Velasco directly afterward; appointed military agent early in 1846 to raise and concentrate all volunteers who were willing to take part in an expedition against Matamoras; assisted in the defence of Goliad early in 1837, but made a fatal mistake and was defeated. He was a brave and intrepid officer, but somewhat deficient in caution. He was inclined to underestimate the force of the Mexicans, was with his men taken prisoners, and as such massacred, with over 300 others!

MIRABEAU B. LAMAR was appointed secretary of war in 1836 for the new republic, and as such was strongly opposed to entering into negotiations with Santa Anna; was appointed major general of the Texan army, in 1836, but his hasty advice caused him to be unpopular among his men, and he was induced to retire; was the same year elected vice president of the republic; was left in command of the general government by President Houston, who left the executive office for the seat of war; elected president in 1838; advised in his inaugural address "extermination or extinction" of the Indians; encouraged the Santa Fe expedition, which proved so disastrous; and on the whole he was a rather unfortunate "statesman." His administration as governor, etc., was extravagant financially, and many of his measures demoralizing.

JOSE ANTONIO NAVARRO, in whose honor Navarro county was named, was born in San Antonio de Bejar, February 27, 1795, his father being a native of Corsica and an offi-

cer in the Spanish army. He was a staunch Federalist and a foe to military despotism. In 1831-'35 Navarro was a land commissioner for Bejar district; a member of the convention in 1836; and a member of the congress in 1838-'39. He was condemned by Santa Anna to imprisonment for life, though during his captivity he was several times offered pardon, liberty and high office if he would abjure his native country, Texas, forever. These propositions were rejected with scorn.

In December, 1844, just before the fall of Santa Anna, he was removed from San Juan de Ulua and allowed to remain a prisoner at large in Vera Cruz, whence he escaped January 2, arriving at Galveston February 3, 1845, after an absence of more than three years and a half. On his return he was elected delegate to the convention held that year to decide upon the question of annexation, and was afterward senator from Bejar district in the State congress. He died in his native city in 1870.

GENERAL T. J. RUSK was born December 5, 1808, in South Carolina, his father being an immigrant from Ireland and a stone mason by occupation. Through the influence of John C. Calhoun, on whose land the family lived, young Rusk was placed in the office of William Grisham, clerk for Pendleton district, where he made himself familiar with the law, and was soon admitted to the bar. He afterward removed to Clarksville, Georgia, where he married the daughter of General Cleveland. At that place he acquired a lucrative practice, but unfortunately engaged in mining speculations and was swindled out of nearly all his earnings. He pursued some of the rascals to Texas, and found them in this State, but they had spent or concealed all his money. Going to Nacogdoches, he located himself, and was afterward conspicuous

as a Texan patriot. He distinguished himself in the war of independence, and subsequently commanded various expeditions against the Indians. In 1839 he was appointed chief justice of the Republic, but soon resigned and retired into law practice at Nacogdoches. In 1845, he was president of the annexation convention, and was one of the first two senators to the United States Congress, and this position he held until his death in 1857, brought about by his own hand, probably in a fit of mental aberration induced by a malignant disease and the loss of his wife. He was a man of rare qualities, and is held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. On account of his death Congress wore the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

ELISHA ANGLIN, a prominent early settler of central Texas, was born in Powell Valley, Virginia, where he was raised and married; moved thence to Kentucky, afterward to Clay, Edgar and Cole counties, Illinois, and finally, in 1833, to Texas. He reached what is now Grimes Prairie, Grimes county, in the fall of 1833, where Austin's colony still remained. In the summer of 1834, in company with James and Silas Parker, he visited Limestone county in Robertson's colony, and located a claim where the present town of Groesbeck is situated. Silas Parker located his claim north of Anglin's, and James Parker went still further north. They then returned to Grimes Prairie, each buying a load of corn preparatory to bringing their families, which they did in the summer of 1834. Mr. Anglin settled on his claim February 1, 1835, and Fort Parker was built in the summer of the same year.

When the Parkers and Mr. Anglin settled in the county the Indians were friendly and peaceable, those then in the locality being the Tehuacanas, at Tehuacana Hills; the Kee-

chies, on Keechie creek, and the Wacoos, who were then occupying their village at Waco. The first trouble was brought about by raids being made on them by bands of white men. The raids were made in the summer of 1835, and the following spring news reached the fort of the advance of the Mexicans under Santa Anna. Mr. Anglin, believing that the fort and all the inmates would fall victims to Mexican foes and hostile Indians, tried to induce the Parkers to abandon it and retire to the settlements beyond the Trinity. But this they refused to do. Taking his family, Mr. Anglin, in company with Mr. Faulkenberry and family and Mr. Bates and family, sought safety at old Fort Houston, near Palestine. He did not return to Limestone county until the spring of 1838, when Springfield, afterward the county seat, was laid out, he being present and assisting in this labor. For four or five years following this date he resided principally in the settlements in Grimes county, but in January, 1844, took up his permanent residence on his claim, where he lived until his last marriage, and until his death, near Mount Calm, in January, 1874, aged seventy-six years. He assisted in the organization of the county, held a number of minor local positions at an earlier day, was an unlettered man, but possessed considerable force of character, the elements of the pioneer strongly pre-lominating.

Mr. Anglin was five times married, and the father of a number of children. His first wife was Rachel Wilson, a native of Virginia, who died in Edgar county, Illinois, leaving five children: Abram; William; John; Mary, afterward the wife of Silas H. Bates; and Margaret, now Mrs. John Moody. He was then married, in Coles county, Illinois, to Catherine Duty, who bore him three children, only one of whom reached maturity: Rebecca

Catherine, now the wife of Franklin Coates, of Utah Territory. His second wife died at old Fort Houston, near Palestine, this State, and he married the third time, at Tinnan's Fort, Robertson county, Mrs. Orpha James. They had eight children, only one of whom is now living: Adeline, wife of Daniel Parker, of Anderson county, Texas. His fourth marriage occurred in Limestone county, to Mrs. Nancy Faulkenberry, widow of David Faulkenberry. His fifth wife was Mrs. Sarah Chaffin, *nee* Crist, but by the last two unions there were no children.

NEILL McLENNAN, in honor of whom McLennan county is named, was born in the highlands of Scotland, in 1777, and emigrated with two brothers and other relatives to the State of North Carolina in 1801, where he resided as a farmer until 1816. With a brave and adventurous spirit, and with one companion, he explored the wilds of Florida, and, becoming satisfied with the country, remained there until 1834. He had heard of Texas, and with his two brothers and a few other friends purchased a schooner at Pensacola, loaded her with their goods and families, navigated her themselves, and landed safely at the mouth of the Brazos river early in 1835. They proceeded up the river and settled on Pond creek, near its mouth, in what is now Falls county. While there his two brothers were killed by the Indians, Laughlin, one of the brothers, being shot full of arrows. The family of the latter, consisting of a wife and three small boys, were captured and taken away. The mother, who was living with him, was also killed, the house was burned, and the wife and youngest child died in captivity. The next boy was bought, and the eldest remained with the Indians until grown, when, by a treaty, his uncle, Neil (not Neill) McLennan, brought



him to McLennan county. It was difficult to reconcile him to staying away from his tribe. He finally married and raised six children. His death occurred in 1866. John, the other brother, was ambushed and shot near Nashville.

During the winter of 1839 and spring of 1840 Neill McLennan accompanied Captain George B. Erath on a surveying tour to the Bosque country, and being impressed with the advantages there for farming and grazing, determined to locate there. Accordingly he commenced improvements there in 1845, and made it his home during the remainder of his life. At the old homestead still stands the old double log house, where many a way-faring man has received refreshments and rest without money or charge.

Mr. McLennan had six children, namely: John, who died in Milam county, in 1887; Christina, wife of Eli Jones, of McLennan county; Catherine, wife of L. E. R. Davis; Neil (one l), a resident of McLennan county; Duncan, also of McLennan county; Laughlin, deceased in 1860. Mr. McLennan died in the month of November, 1867, aged eighty-one years.

COLONEL STERLING C. ROBERTSON, empresario of Robertson's colony, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, about 1785. He served as major of the Tennessee troops in the war of 1812, received a good education, and was trained up as a planter, and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Giles county, that State. Enterprising and adventurous, and having considerable means, he formed a company in Nashville, in 1823, to explore the wild "province" of Texas. Coming as far as the Brazos, he formed a permanent camp at the mouth of Little river. All the party returned to Tennessee, however, except Robertson. He visited the settlements that had

been made, and while there conceived the idea of planting a colony in Texas. Filled with enthusiasm over this plan, he went to his home in Tennessee, where he purchased a contract which the Mexican government had made with Robert Leftwick for the settlement of 800 families. The colony embraced a large tract of land, and Robertson was to receive forty leagues and forty *labors* for his services.

In 1829, at his own expense, he introduced 100 families, who were driven out by the military in consequence of false representations made to the government. The matter was finally adjusted, and in the spring of 1834 the colony was restored. In the summer of the same year he laid out the town of Sarahville de Viesca. A land office was opened about October 1, and the settlements were rapidly made. In the summer of 1835 he made a tour of Tennessee, Mississippi, Louisiana and Kentucky, making known the inducements to immigration. He had been authorized by the Mexican government to offer to settlers who were heads of families one league and one *labor* of land, and lesser proportions to others.

Colonel Robertson was a delegate to the general convention of 1836, was one of the signers of the declaration of independence and of the constitution of the Republic of Texas. In the spring of 1836 he commanded a military company, and received therefor a donation of 640 acres of land, having participated in the battle of San Jacinto. He was a member of the Senate of the first congress of the Republic of Texas.

He died in Robertson county, March 4, 1842, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. Bold, daring and patriotic, he had many opportunities for the exhibition of these traits. From the campaigns of the war of 1812 down

to 1842, he was a participant in every struggle of his countrymen. When the revolution broke out in 1835, he had introduced more than 600 families into the colonies, fully one-half of the whole number at his own expense.

DAVID G. BURNETT, according to the foregoing history of Texas, is first known in this State as an "empresario," who, December 22, 1826, contracted to colonize 300 families in Texas. After the annulment of Edwards' contract, his grant was divided between Burnett and Joseph Vehlein. He was a member of the second State convention, which met April 1, 1833, at San Felipe; was elected the first President of the Republic of Texas in 1836; had a stormy time during an engagement with the Mexicans, being accused of treason; resigned his presidency October 22, 1836; was elected vice-president in 1838, but in 1841, as a candidate for the presidency, was defeated by General Houston.

MAJOR GEORGE B. ERATH, after whom Erath county is named, was born at Vienna, Austria, January 1, 1813. His mother was supposed to be of Greek origin. At Santa Anna College, Vienna, he studied Spanish, French, Italian and English, besides other branches. He also spent two years at a polytechnic institute. When fifteen years of age his father died, and he was taken in charge by relatives in Germany, who, at the request of his mother, managed, by a ruse, to keep him from conscription by the Austrian government. By the connivance of the German and French governments he managed to get a start to America, and in due time landed at New Orleans with no money. After traveling and working his way along to several points, he came to Texas in 1833, first stopping at Brazoria. He visited several points in the southern central portion of the

State, and at length engaged in war with the Indians, in which he distinguished himself for bravery and fidelity. He also was in Captain Billingsley's company at the battle of San Jacinto. Moreover, he at several times engaged as an assistant in land surveying.

In 1839 he was a member of a company of rangers, by which he was elected captain, and again he was active in repelling Indian invasions. He was also in the noted "Mier expedition," but, not crossing the Rio Grande with the headlong faction, he escaped the horrible experiences of the Mier prisoners.

From 1843-'46 he was a member of the Texas congress, and in the latter year he was elected a member of the legislature of the State of Texas. In 1848 he was elected by an overwhelming majority to the State senate, from the district of McLennan county, his home; and in 1861 he was again elected to the same body, and after the legislature adjourned raised a company of infantry and fought under the command of Colonel Speight. Ill health not permitting him to remain in the service, he returned home, but was appointed major of the frontier forces of Texas, in which capacity he won the gratitude of the State.

After the war he settled down upon his farm on the South Bosque, eight miles from Waco, and endeavored to confine himself to the quiet pursuits of agriculture; but his extended knowledge of land and surveying in that part of Texas led others to persuade him to engage again as a surveyor. He was called the "walking dictionary of the land office." In 1873 he was again elected to the State senate, and was an influential member of that body. His intelligence and integrity were so great that in many instances he was selected as sole arbitrator in preference to a

suit at law. He died in Waco, May 13, 1891, and his wife five months afterward. He lost one son in the last war, and died leaving one son and three daughters.

GENERAL JAMES HAMILTON was a native of South Carolina, of which State he was governor. Coming to Texas he boldly advocated her independence, and contributed both time and means to the cause. Even in South Carolina, as a member of her senate, he upheld in eloquent phrase the purity of the motives of the revolutionists of Texas, and actively devoted himself to the interests of the new republic. He secured the treaty with Great Britain, and negotiated one with the kingdom of the Netherlands. In recognition of his services he was invested with the rights of Texas citizenship by a special act of its congress. But while he was a diplomatic agent for Texas in Europe he became involved in embarrassments which eventually ruined him. In 1857 he sailed from New Orleans for Galveston in the steamship *Opeleusas*, with the hope of obtaining an indemnification for his losses and of retrieving his fortune in the country for which he had done so much. The vessel was wrecked on her passage by a collision with the steamer *Galveston*, and Hamilton was one of the victims of the disaster. The State congress went into mourning out of respect to his memory.

JAMES W. THROCKMORTON, governor of Texas in 1866-'67, was born in Tennessee in 1825, and began life as a physician, in which calling he won a high reputation until he decided to adopt the profession of law. Removing to what is now Collin county, Texas, in 1841, he was elected ten years later to the State legislature, and was re-elected in 1853 and 1855, and in 1857 he was chosen State senator. During all these years the legislation of the State bears the impress of

his tireless efforts, and to no one else are the people more indebted for the development of their resources. Though a Democrat in politics, he was opposed to secession, and as a member of the first secession convention he voted against secession; but, being true to his State, after the Confederate movement was fully inaugurated he raised a company of soldiers and joined the Southern cause, and remained till the close of the struggle, though at intervals he was disabled from active service by sickness. Among the engagements in which he participated was the battle of Elkhorn. Afterward he served under General Dick Taylor. In 1864 Governor Murrah assigned him the command of the northern frontier, with the rank of brigadier general. In 1865 General Kirby Smith appointed him general Indian agent, and he made treaties with numerous Indian tribes favorable to Texas. In 1866 he was elected a member of the first reconstruction convention, and was chosen president of that body; the same year he was elected governor, under the new constitution, by a vote of nearly four to one; but, though his administration was most satisfactory to the people of the State, he was deposed in the following year, under reconstruction measures executed by "Radicals." In 1874, and again in 1876, he was chosen for Congress, where he served with distinction until March, 1879, when he retired to private life.

Early in his professional career he was married to Miss Ann Ratten, a native of Illinois, and of their nine children seven still survive.

GENERAL THOMAS NEVILLE WAUL, whose ancestors on both sides took part in the Revolutionary struggle, was born in South Carolina, in 1813. After receiving his education at one of the best colleges in that

State, he studied law at Vicksburg, Mississippi, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of that State in 1835, and was soon afterward appointed district attorney. Removing later to New Orleans, he took an active part in politics, being a thorough Democrat of the State-rights school, and he won a high reputation. After the war broke out he organized what was known as Waul's Legion, which he commanded in many hotly contested engagements. At its close he settled in Galveston, where he resumed his profession, and was elected president of the bar association.

In 1837 the General married Miss Mary Simmons, a native of Georgia, and in November, 1887, celebrated his golden wedding.

BEN McCULLOUGH, prominent in the last war, was a native of Tennessee, came to Texas during revolutionary times, and commanded a cannon in the battle of San Jacinto. After the independence of Texas he was captain of a company of rangers. During the last war he was appointed brigadier general in the Confederate army, and was killed in the second day's fight at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, March 24, 1862.

GENERAL HENRY EUSTACE McCULLOCH was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, December 6, 1816, and first came to Texas in the autumn of 1835, accompanied by his brother, Ben McCulloch, five years older. Arriving at Nacogdoches, they had an argument as to the propriety of Henry's coming on. Ben tried almost every way to persuade him to return home, but in vain, until he hit upon the argument that he should take care of his parents in their old age. Selling their horses, fine saddle animals, they separated, starting off on foot, one east and the other west.

In the fall of 1837 Henry came again to Texas and stopped at Washington, then the capital of the State, and passed the winter there hewing house logs, splitting red-oak boards and building board houses. In the spring he joined a party in the exploration of the upper Brazos. While out hunting one day, in company with another member of the party, they chanced upon a company of five Indians, whom they attacked, killed two and chased the other three away! In the summer of 1838 he joined his brother, Ben, at Gonzales and formed a partnership with him in surveying and locating lands, and this partnership lasted until the death of the brother in 1862.

During pioneer times both the brothers engaged in much ranger service, with skill and good fortune, the particulars of which we have not space for here.

During a battle with the Comanches in 1840, Henry saved the life of Dr. Sweitzer, a bitter enemy of his brother, by driving away the Indians who were about to take the life of the doctor. Henry had dismounted and taken his position behind a small sapling in advance of the main Texan force and was pouring hot shot into the ranks of the enemy, who, in return, had completely scaled the bark of the little tree behind which he stood. Arch. Gipson and Alsey Miller had come up and were sitting on their horses near Henry, who was standing on the ground beside his horse, when suddenly Gipson or Miller cried out, "They'll catch him; they'll catch him!" McCulloch asked, "Catch who?" The reply was, "Sweitzer."

Glancing over his horse's neck the gallant young McCulloch saw a party of eight or ten Indians closely pursuing the bitterest enemy of his brother; but the life of a human being was involved, and, prompted by that magna-

nimity of heart which ever characterized his life, he did not stop to calculate the consequences, but in a second was in his saddle going at full speed at the risk of his own life to save that of Sweitzer. His companions followed, and they reached Sweitzer just in time to save his life.

August 20, 1840, soon after the above occurrence, Mr. McCulloch married Miss Jane Isabella Ashby, and directly settled on the place improved by his brother Ben, four miles from Gonzales.

In September, 1842, General Woll, at the head of a thousand Mexican infantry and 500 or 600 cavalry, captured San Antonio; but just before the retreat of the Mexican forces Captain Matthew Caldwell, with 200 men, engaged the enemy about five or six miles from town and defeated them. While this fight was progressing Dawson's men were massacred in the rear of the Mexican army while trying to make their way to Caldwell, and in this engagement McCulloch was a lieutenant under Colonel Jack Hays. He was also in Somervell's expedition so far as it remained in Texas.

Becoming a resident of Gonzales county in 1844, he entered mercantile business there. In 1846 he was elected captain of a volunteer company for the Mexican war, and the next year was elected sheriff of that county. Occasionally he was engaged in an expedition against the Indians, with success. In 1853, on the Democratic ticket for the legislature, he was elected, over Colonel French Smith, a Whig, and in 1855 he was again elected, defeating Thomas H. Duggan. In 1858 he was appointed United States marshal for the Eastern District of Texas, which position he held until the breaking out of the Civil war, and in this mighty struggle he had a brilliant career. He was promoted from the position

of colonel to that of brigadier-general. March 1, 1876, Governor Coke appointed him superintendent of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, which place he held until dismissed by Governor Roberts, September 1, 1879. In 1885 he was employed by the State Land Board as an agent to manage the public-school, university and asylum lands.

ELISHA M. PEASE, twice governor of Texas, was born in Connecticut, in 1812, and became a lawyer. In 1835 he came to Texas and was appointed secretary of the executive council at San Felipe. During 1836-'37 he held several positions under the government. Resigning the comptrollership of public accounts in the latter year, he began to practice his profession in Brazoria county. He was a member of the house of representatives of the first and second legislatures, and of the senate of the third legislature. He was governor of Texas from 1853 to 1857, and from 1867 to 1869, in the latter case being appointed by General Sheridan, under reconstruction regime, to succeed Throckmorton. In 1874 he was appointed collector of customs for Galveston, which office he did not accept. In 1879 he was reappointed to the same position, and took charge of the custom-house February 1 of that year.

BENJAMIN R. MILAM was a native of Kentucky, born of humble parents and having but little education. He distinguished himself in the war of 1812, and afterward engaged in trade with the Indians at the headwaters of Texan rivers. Later he joined Mina in his disastrous expedition in aid of the revolutionary cause in Mexico, and, being one of those who escaped death, rendered valuable services. When Iturbide proclaimed himself emperor, Milam was among the first to join the party that opposed him. For this he was cast into prison, where he

languished until Iturbide's dethronement, when he was released. For his services by the republican cause he received in 1828 a grant of eleven square leagues of land in Texas, but he located it by mistake in Arkansas, and obtained from the government of the State of Coahuila and Texas an empresario grant. He was in Monclova at the time of Viesca's deposal, and was captured in company with him. Milam escaped from prison at Monterey by winning the confidence of the jailer, and, being supplied with a fleet horse and a little food by a friend, he traveled alone for 600 miles, journeying by night and concealing himself by day, till he reached the vicinity of Goliad, almost exhausted. After the capture of that place he enlisted in the ranks, and was soon afterward killed by a rifle ball from the enemy, when he was about forty-five years of age.

ERASTUS SMITH, who, on account of his being "hard of hearing," was generally known as "Deaf Smith," was born in New York in 1787, moved to Mississippi in 1798, and to Texas in 1817. He was a most indefatigable observer of the movements of the Mexican army during the war; and his perfect knowledge of the country and astonishing coolness and bravery made him an invaluable scout for the Texan army. He married a Mexican lady in San Antonio, and had several children. He died at Fort Bend in 1839, and is buried at Richmond. A county is named in his honor, "Deaf Smith."

JOSIAH WILBARGER, brother of the author of the work entitled "Indian Depredations in Texas," was one of the earliest settlers in this State, coming here from Missouri in 1828, locating first in Matagorda county for a year. Early in the spring of 1830 he removed to a beautiful location he had selected at the mouth of the creek named in his honor,

ten miles above the point now occupied by the town of Bastrop. At that time his nearest neighbor was about seventy-five miles down the Colorado, and he was not only the first but also the outside settler of Austin's colony until July, 1832, when Reuben Hornsby went up from Bastrop, where he had been living a year or two. He located about nine miles below the present city of Austin.

Early in August, 1833, Mr. Wilbarger went to Hornsby's, and, in company with Messrs. Christian, Strother, Standifer and Haynie, rode out in a northwest direction to look at the country. On Walnut creek, five or six miles above Austin, they discovered an Indian, who ran away and disappeared. The white party gave chase but after a time abandoned it. While eating their dinner, however, after returning from the chase, they were suddenly fired upon by Indians. Strother was mortally wounded, Christian's thigh bone was broken, and Wilbarger sprang to the side of the latter to set him up against a tree, when the latter received an arrow in the leg and another in his hip. Soon he was wounded in the other leg also. Three of the Wilbarger party then ran to their horses, which had been tied out for feeding, and began to flee. Wilbarger, though wounded as he was, ran after them, begging for an opportunity to ride behind one of them, but before reaching them he was wounded in the neck by a ball. He fell apparently dead, but though unable to move or speak he remained conscious. He knew when the Indians came around him, stripped him naked and tore the scalp from his head. The character of the wound in the neck probably made the Indians believe that it was broken, and that Wilbarger was dead, or at least could not survive, and they left him. They cut the throats of Strother and Christian.



Late in the evening Mr. Wilbarger so far recovered as to drag himself to a pool of water, lay in it for an hour, and then, benumbed with cold, he crawled upon dry ground and fell into a profound sleep. When awakened the blood had ceased to flow from his wounds, but he was still consumed with hunger and again suffering intensely from thirst. Green flies had "blown" his scalp while asleep and the larvae began to work, which created a new alarm. Undertaking to go to Mr. Hornsby's, about six miles distant, he had only proceeded about 600 yards when he sank exhausted! Remaining all night upon the ground, he suffered intensely from cold; but during the next day he was found by his friends, who had been urged to hunt for him by Mrs. Hornsby, despite the report by Haynie and Standifer that he was dead. She was influenced by a dream, so the story goes, to say that Wilbarger was still alive, and consequently urged the men to go and hunt for him. It is stated also that Wilbarger had a dream or vision of the spirit of a sister, who had died only the day before in Missouri, which said that help would come that day! The relief party consisted of Joseph Rogers, Reuben Hornsby, Webber, John Walters and others. As they approached the tree under which Wilbarger was lying and had passed the night, they saw first the blood-red scalp and thought they had come upon an Indian. Even his body was red almost all over with blood, and he presented a ghastly sight. Rogers, mistaking him for an Indian, exclaimed, "Here they are, boys!" Wilbarger arose and said, "Don't shoot! it is Wilbarger! The poor sufferer was taken to Hornsby's residence, where he was cared for. When he had somewhat recruited he was placed in a sled, as he could not endure the jolts of a wagon, and taken down the river to his own

cabin. He lived eleven years afterward, but the scalp never grew to entirely cover the bone. The latter, where most exposed, became diseased and exfoliated, finally exposing the brain.

By his death he left a wife and five children. The eldest son, John, was killed many years afterward by the Indians in west Texas. Harvey, another son, lived to raise a number of children.

The circumstance above related is the first instance of white blood shed at the hands of the red savage within the present limits of Travis county.

GENERAL EDWARD BURLESON was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, in 1798. We quote the following sketch of his life from J. W. Wilbarger's work, before referred to:

"When but a lad, young Edward served in a company commanded by his father under General Jackson, in the Creek war. In March, 1831, he emigrated to Texas and settled eleven miles below the town of Bastrop, where he soon rendered himself conspicuous by his readiness when called on to repel the savages, then of frequent occurrence. His unflinching courage and perseverance on such occasions brought him into favorable notice, and in 1832 he was elected lieutenant colonel of the principality of Austin. By his activity, promptness and courage, he soon rose to be an acknowledged leader, while his plain and unpretending deportment and natural dignity won friends as fast as he made acquaintances.

"In the battle with the Mexicans under General Cos at San Antonio he was conspicuous for his gallantry and rendered important services. As colonel of a regiment he participated in the final battle at San Jacinto, which secured the independence of Texas.

On that bloody field Burleson added new honors to his name as a brave soldier and tried officer. His regiment stormed the breastwork and captured the artillery, and contributed its honorable share to the victory. The morning of the day on which the battle was fought, General Houston ordered Burleson to detail 100 men from his regiment to build a bridge across the bayou in case a retreat should be necessary. Burleson replied that he could make the detail, but he had no idea the bridge could be built; that they had no axes or tools of any description whatever, or teams to haul the timber. Houston asked him whether he intended to disobey orders. Burleson replied that he was not disposed to disobey orders, but that his men would much rather fight than work. 'Then,' said Houston, 'if you are so anxious to fight you shall have your fill before night,' and immediately made out his plan of battle.

"After the battle of San Jacinto General Burleson returned to his home and was elected to the senate of the first congress of the republic. In the Cherokee war he moved against the Indians at the head of 500 men, defeated them in a hard-fought battle, killing many (among them their head chief, Bowles) and drove the remainder beyond the limits of the republic. In the great Indian raid of 1840 General Burleson was second in command of the forces that met the Indians on Plum creek, which defeated them with great slaughter and recaptured a vast amount of plunder. He was in a number of hotly contested fights with the Indians, in one of which, the battle of Brushy, he lost his brother, Jacob Burleson, who had engaged the enemy before the general arrived.

"On one occasion a party of forty-five or fifty Indians came into the settlements below the town of Bastrop and stole a lot of horses

while the people were at church. A man who had remained at home discovered them, ran to church and gave the alarm. Burleson, with only ten men, started in immediate pursuit and followed the trail that evening to Piny creek near town. Next morning he was reinforced by eight men, the pursuit was continued and the enemy overtaken near the Yegua, a small sluggish stream now in Lee county. When within about 200 yards of them, Burleson called out to the Indians to halt; they immediately did so, and, forming themselves in regular order, like disciplined troops, commenced firing by squads or platoons. When within sixty yards the battle was opened by the Texans by the discharge of Burleson's double-barreled shot-gun. The conflict was of short duration. Six Indians were killed, and the remainder fled into a deep ravine enveloped in thickets and made their escape.

"In 1841 General Burleson was elected vice president of the Republic, by a considerable majority over General Memucan Hunt. At Monterey he was appointed by Governor Henderson, then in personal command of the Texas division, one of his aides-de-camp, and in that capacity bore a distinguished and honored part in the fierce conflicts before that city.

"He died September 26, 1851, at the capital of the State, while a member of the senate then in session, and his death produced a profound sensation throughout the country, where his name had become as familiar as a household word. Eloquent eulogies were pronounced in both houses of the legislature at his death."

An ambitious young village in Johnson county, this State, a few miles north of Alvarado and on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, is named in honor of the hero of the foregoing memoir.

JOHN C. HAYS, generally known as Colonel "Jack" Hays, was a native, it is believed, of Tennessee, and came to Texas when a young man, bringing with him letters of recommendation from prominent people to President Houston. The latter soon gave him a commission to raise a ranging company for the protection of the western frontier. This company is supposed to be the first regularly organized one in the service so far in the West. With this small company—for it never numbered more than three-score men—Colonel Hays effectually protected a vast scope of the frontier reaching from Corpus Christi on the gulf to the headwaters of the Frio and Nueces rivers. With the newly introduced five-shooting revolvers each of his men was equal to about five or six Mexicans or Indians. Although the colonel was rather under the medium size, he was wiry and active, well calculated to withstand the hardships of frontier life. He was frequently seen sitting before his camp fire in a cold storm, apparently as unconcerned as if in a hotel, and that, too, when perhaps he had nothing for supper but a piece of hard-tack or a few pecans. Although he was extremely cautious when the safety of his men was concerned, he was extremely careless when only his own welfare was in jeopardy.

He was elected colonel of a regiment of mounted volunteers at the breaking out of the Mexican war, and they did valiant service at the storming of Monterey. Some time after the war he moved to California, where he finally died, a number of years ago.

As an example of Hays' heroism we cite the following anecdote from Mr. Wilbarger's work: In the fall of 1840 a party of Comanche Indians numbering about 200 came into the vicinity of San Antonio, stole a great many horses and started off in the direction of the

Guadalupe river. Hays, with about twenty of his men, followed in pursuit, overtaking them at that river. Riding in front, as was his custom, the colonel was the first to discover the red rascals, and, riding back to his men, he said, "Yonder are the Indians, boys, and yonder are our horses. The Indians are pretty strong, but we can whip them and recapture the horses. What do you say?" "Go ahead," the boys replied, "and we'll follow if there's a thousand of them." "Come on, then, boys," said Hays; and, putting spurs to their horses, this little band of only twenty men boldly charged upon the 200 warriors who were waiting for them drawn up in battle array.

Seeing the small number of their assailants the Indians were sure of victory; but Hays' men poured shot among them so directly and rapidly as to cut down their ranks at a fearful rate, killing even their chief, and the Indians, frightened at what appeared to them a power superior to man, fled in confusion. Hays and his men followed for several miles, killing even more of them and recovering most of the stolen horses.

About a year afterward he was one of a party of fifteen or twenty men employed to survey land near what the Indians called "The Enchanted Rock," in which, high up, was a cavity large enough to contain several men. Being attacked by Indians in this vicinity, Colonel Hays, who was at some distance from his party, ran up the hill and took a position in this little hollow place, determined to "sell his life at the dearest price." He was well known to the Indians, and they were anxious if possible to get his scalp. Mounting the hill, they surrounded the rock and prepared to charge upon him. Hays was aware that his life depended more upon strategy than courage, and reserved

his fire until it could do the most good. He lay behind a projection of the rock, with the muzzle of his gun exposed to their vision, and awaited the most opportune moment. The savages meanwhile suspected that the noted white warrior had a revolver besides, and indeed he had two. The Indians yelled with all their might, but our hero was too well acquainted with that style of warfare to be very badly frightened by it.

The red men, being ashamed of permitting themselves to be beaten by one man, made a desperate assault, and when the chief in front approached sufficiently near the colonel downed him with the first shot of his rifle. In the next charge he did effective work with a revolver, and soon the remainder of his own men, who had been engaging the main body of Indians, suspected that their commander was hemmed in there, and turned upon the Indians near by, immediately routing them.

A remarkable example of Colonel Hays' generalship was exhibited in a little skirmish in 1844, when, with fifteen of his company, on a scouting expedition about eighty miles from San Antonio, he came in sight of fifteen Comanches, who were mounted on good horses and apparently eager for battle. As the colonel and his men approached, the Indians slowly retreated in the direction of an immense thicket, which convinced Hays that the Indians they saw were but a part of a larger number. He therefore restrained the ardor of his men, who were anxious to charge upon the Indians they saw, and took a circuitous route around the thicket and drew up his little force upon a ridge beyond a deep ravine, in order to take advantage of some position not looked for by the Indians. The latter, seeing that they had failed to draw the white party into the trap they had laid for them, showed themselves, to the number

of seventy-five. Directly the rangers assailed them on an unexpected side, made a furious charge, with revolvers, etc. The battle lasted nearly an hour, exhausting the ammunition of the whites. The Comanche chief, perceiving this, rallied his warriors for a final effort. As they were advancing, Colonel Hays discovered that the rifle of one of the rangers was still loaded. He ordered him to dismount at once and shoot the chief, and the man did so, successfully. This so discouraged the Indians that they gave up the day.

In the battle above referred to, with the main body of the Indians, the rangers lost only two killed and five wounded, while thirty Indians were left dead on the field. For good generalship, as well as cool, unflinching bravery, Colonel Hays and his men deserve the highest credit. The above fight is certainly one of the most remarkable in all Indian warfare.

In 1845, in encountering a large party of Indians, Colonel Hays mounted a horse which had more "heroism" or "foolhardiness" than he anticipated, as it carried him, in spite of all the rider could do, right through the enemy, the main body of the Comanches. This so astounded the Indians that they actually gave way for him and another man accompanying him, and the rest of the white party rallied forward with a yell and with their revolvers actually put the savages to flight!

Not long after the above occurrence Hays, with only fifteen men, encountered and totally defeated the famous Comanche chief, Yellow Wolf, who was at the head of eighty warriors; the chief himself was slain. This battle occurred at the Pinta crossing of the Guadalupe river, between San Antonio and Fredericksburg.

CAPTAIN JAMES G. SWISHER, in whose honor a county in this State is named, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, November 6, 1794. Joining John Donelson's company, under General Jackson, he participated in the battles of New Orleans on the night of December 23, 1814, and on January 8, 1815. He came from near Franklin, Williamson county, Tennessee, to Texas in 1833, and during the following January he settled at the town of Tenoxtitlan on the Brazos river, not now in existence, but which up to the year 1832 had been garrisoned by 200 Mexican troops. Swisher commenced life here with his family apparently under the finest auspices, but in a few months two Comanche Indians stole most of his horses, which, however, he recovered after a long journey in pursuit.

Captain Swisher was the father of James M. Swisher and John M. Swisher, of Travis county. The latter, known as Colonel "Milt." Swisher, was in the employ of the Republic from 1839 up to the time of annexation, and from that time to 1856 in the employ of the State. In 1841 he was chief clerk and acting secretary of the treasury of the Republic, and in 1847 was appointed auditor to settle up the debts of the late Republic.

JOHN L. WILBARGER, brother of the author of "Indian Depredations in Texas," was born in Matagorda county, Texas, November 29, 1829, and grew up in his parents' family in Austin colony, inured to the roughness of pioneer life. Having considerable talent he became well qualified to manage the interests of those exposed on the frontier; but before he had opportunity to exercise his talent to a considerable degree he joined an expedition which eventually proved disastrous to him. August 20, 1850, he and two other young men were quietly pursuing their journey back to the command in Bastrop county

which they had left, when Indians attacked them, shooting down the two other young men at the first fire, and then Wilbarger, after a chase of about two miles. One of the young men (Neal), however, was not killed, and succeeded in getting back home, to tell the news.

COLONEL GEORGE G. ALFORD, prominent in the early history of the State, was born in Cayuga, Seneca county, New York, June 19, 1793, reared on lakes Champlain and Cayuga, that State, and served as lieutenant of artillery under General Winfield Scott during the second war with Great Britain, in 1811-'13, participating in the battles of Queens-town Heights, Lundy's Lane, etc. His father, who was a cousin of General Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary fame, had twelve children. In 1815 the family removed to Detroit, Michigan, then an obscure and remote frontier Indian village, making the trip in a small sail vessel, which was wrecked at what is now the great city of Cleveland. In 1819 he moved to New Madrid, Missouri, the former capital of the Spanish province of Louisiana, and there engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1821 he married Miss Jeannette Lesieur, a sister of Hon. Godfrey Lesieur, one of the oldest and wealthiest French settlers of that section: she died, leaving him one daughter, Jeannette. About 1829 Colonel Alford married Miss Ann Barfield, of Murfreesborough, Tennessee, born May 9, 1807, a descendant of Governor Badger, of North Carolina. By this marriage there was born Judge George Frederick Alford, now of Dallas.

While a resident of Missouri the Colonel prospered and became wealthy, and served with satisfaction to his constituents a term in the State legislature.

He came to Texas during the exciting times of the revolution, in 1835, and, still inspired with the martial spirit of 1812, he entered zealously into the cause of Texan independence. He joined the immortal band under General Houston and participated in the heroic struggles which culminated in the battle of San Jacinto, which was so glorious a victory for the Texans, securing for them what they had unanimously so long sought for,—independence. Soon after this battle Colonel Alford was sent by the provisional government of the embryo republic to New Orleans, for military supplies for the famishing soldiery of Texas. Here he loaded two vessels, and, returning on one of them, the brig *Julius Cæsar*, he was captured by the Mexican blockading fleet, under command of Captain Jose V. Matios of the Mexican brig of war General Teran, off Galveston harbor; the two vessels and cargoes were confiscated, and the captives incarcerated in a loathsome dungeon in Matamoros, Mexico; and Colonel Alford and his brother, Major Johnson H. Alford (who was returning to Texas with him), were condemned to be shot; but they were liberated, through the intercession of Andrew Jackson, president of the United States.

Colonel Alford returned to Missouri, settled up his business, and in April, 1837, moved his family and slaves to Texas, first settling in the old Spanish pueblo of Nacogdoches, and later in Crockett, the capital of Houston county, and there he engaged in planting, in mercantile pursuits and as judge, until his death, April 1, 1847, his wife having preceded him February 10, same year. His death was deplored throughout the young State, which he had served with Spartan heroism.

JOHN HENRY BROWN, a well informed historian of Dallas and prominent in the annals of Texas as a pioneer, legislator, soldier and citizen, was born in Pike, county, Missouri, October 29, 1820, five months before that Territory became a State. Both his parents were natives of Kentucky, and in favorable financial circumstances. The family is and has been for many generations famous for patriotism and historical worth. The originator of the family in this country came across the ocean in the time of Lord Baltimore.

John Henry was but four years old when he heard, with all the intensity of earnest childhood, of the charms of Texas. As he grew up he learned the art of printing. His first residence in Texas was with his uncle, Major James Kerr, on the Lavaca river. When Austin was laid out, in 1839, he repaired thither in search of employment as a printer, and obtained a favorable introduction to the principal statesmen of the place, who used their influence in his favor, and he obtained a good situation. The next year or two he engaged in several expeditions against raiding Indians. In 1843 he returned to Missouri and married Miss Mary Mitchel, of Groton, Connecticut. The following winter he suffered with "black-tongue," a fever that brought him to death's door. Recovering and returning to Texas, he was engaged on the *Victoria Advocate*. When the militia of the new State was organized, in 1846, he was appointed brigade major of the Southwest, with the rank of colonel, which position he held four years. In February, 1848, he removed to the new town of Indianola, and until 1854 was a zealous worker in various positions of trust, and also edited the *Indianola Bulletin*. During this time he was a contributor to *De Bow's Review*, on the subject of "Early Life in the Southwest."



In 1854 he purchased an interest in and became co-editor of the *Galveston Civilian*, where he did most of the responsible work, on account of the absence of the principal editor. He exhibited such ability that he was at length elected to the legislature. He was a talented speaker on the political rostrum, but in the legislature his speeches were never over five minutes in length. Next he was elected mayor of Galveston, where he gave eminent satisfaction, for two terms, and again he was returned to the legislature.

Receiving an injury by a fall his health began to decline, and he changed his occupation to that of stock-raising, but at length he again became editor, this time of the *Belton Democrat*, and in 1861 he was elected a member of the secession convention, without a single vote being cast in opposition. During the war he served on General Ben McCulloch's staff, and on that of General H. E. McCulloch, and on account of failing health he returned home. During these years he had two surgical operations performed upon himself.

Next he moved to Mexico, where he was appointed commissioner of immigration by the imperial government; in 1866 he received a commission to explore the country along the Panuco river; in the spring of 1869 he visited Texas and the East in relation to the purchase of improved arms for the Mexican government; and in 1870 he delivered a hundred addresses in the Northern States in aid of a reform society in Mexico. He rejoined his family in Indianola, in January, 1871, and July following he moved to Dallas, where he has since resided. Here in 1872 he was elected once more to the State legislature; in 1875 a member of the State constitutional convention; in 1880 '81 he was revising editor of the "Encyclopedia of

the New West;" and the three following years he was alderman, mayor or local judge in Dallas.

During all this time he has been industriously writing as an author or compiler. He now has prepared two large works for publication: *History of Texas from 1685 to 1892*, in two large volumes, and "The Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas." In the latter at least 3,000 names of early pioneers, who largely clothed, fed and in war mounted themselves for their unpaid services, will appear to prove that no country was ever settled, reclaimed, populated and defended by a braver, more unselfish and patriotic people.

## EDUCATIONAL.

Previous to independence Texas had scarcely any schools worth mentioning. The municipality of Bejar had supported a school for a short time, and there had been a private school near Brazoria, with thirty or forty pupils, supported by subscription, and primary schools at Nacogdoches, San Augustine and Jonesburg. Those colonists who could afford the expense sent their children abroad for education, while the rest, the masses, did not care for education.

As soon as Texas declared her independence of Mexico, she declared in her constitution the necessity of a school system. In 1839 the congress of the new republic assigned three leagues of land to each organized county, and in the following year an additional league, for the purpose of establishing primary schools. At the same time fifty leagues were devoted to the establishment of two colleges or universities, to be thereafter created. In February, 1840, a law was passed making the chief justice of each county, with the two associate justices,

a board of school commissioners, as an executive body, and under their supervision many schools were organized and conducted. In 1850 there were 349 public schools, with 390 teachers and 7,746 pupils. By 1860 there were 1,218 schools, with a corresponding increase of teachers and pupils. But even yet the schools were not entirely supported by public tax. Considering the many political revulsions, Indian depredations, etc., to which the State of Texas has been subject, it is remarkable to observe the advance she has made in education and the refinements of modern civilized life. The last civil war was, of course, the greatest interruption to her progress in all directions. Under the constitution of 1866, all funds, lands and other property previously set apart for the support of the free-school system were re-dedicated as a perpetual fund. It furthermore devoted to that fund all the alternate sections of land reserved out of grants to railroad companies and other corporations, together with one-half of the proceeds of all future sales of public lands. The legislature was deprived of the power to loan any portion of the school fund, and required to invest the specie principal in United States bonds, or such bonds as the State might guarantee; and it was authorized to levy a tax for educational purposes, special provision being made that all sums arising from taxes collected from Africans, or persons of African descent, should be exclusively appropriated to the maintenance of a system of public schools for the black race. Provision for the university was renewed; a superintendent of public instruction was directed to be appointed by the governor, who, with himself and comptroller, should constitute a board of education and have the general management of the perpetual fund and common schools.

The constitution of 1868 did not materially alter these provisions, except in one marked particular, namely, the significant omission of the provision appropriating the taxes paid by colored persons for the support of schools for their children. The schools were made free to all. The article in the constitution reads: "It shall be the duty of the legislature of this State to make suitable provisions for the support and maintenance of a system of public free schools, for the gratuitous instruction of all the inhabitants of this State between the ages of six and eighteen."

Since the adoption of the constitution of 1868, improvements have been constantly made, either by constitutional provision or legislation, until now, when the State has as good a school system as any in the Union.

Under the topic of public education are included:

1. The Common-School System.
2. The Normal Schools.
3. The University of Texas.

The Common-School System embraces:

1. Rural Schools.
2. Independent School Districts (cities and towns).

The Rural Schools are organized in two ways:

- (A) Districts.
- (B) Communities.

The districts are formed by the commissioners' courts, have geographical boundaries, and may vote a levy of local school tax not exceeding two mills. One hundred and thirty counties are thus districted, and about three per cent. of the districts levy local taxes. The average school term for the year 1890-'91 was 5.25 months in the districts; the average salary paid teachers was \$228.05, and 90 per cent. of the children within scholastic age were enrolled in school some time during the year.

In seventy-five counties the schools are operated on a peculiar plan called the community system. The community has no geographical boundaries, and enrollment on the community list is a matter of local enterprise. Local taxes can be levied in community counties, but the plan is cumbersome and rather inefficient. The average school term in these counties for 1890-'91 was 4.71 months; the average salary of teachers was \$202.76, and the percentage of enrollment on the scholastic population 88.

The cities and towns of the State may be constituted independent districts on a majority vote of the people of the municipality. Independent districts may vote a levy of local school tax not exceeding five mills. There are 127 of these districts in the State, including all of the larger and many of the smaller towns. The average school term in these districts in 1890-'91 was 7.48 months, the average annual salary of teachers \$447.97, and the per centage of enrollment 81.3. These districts are independent of the county school officers, and receive the State apportionment direct from the State Treasurer.

The State endowment of the common schools is large. About \$7,427,808.75 in interest-bearing bonds, more than \$14,350,906.37 in interest-bearing land notes, and about 20,000,000 acres of unsold lands constitute the State endowment. Of the unsold school lands a large amount is leased at 4 cents per acre, and the funds thus derived added to the annual available school fund.

Besides the State endowment fund, each county has been granted by the State four leagues of land, which constitute county endowment. As these lands are sold the funds received are invested under the authority of the county commissioners' court, and the interest on the investment is annually applied

to the support of the schools. A considerable portion of these lands is leased for varying terms of years, and the rental applied as the rental of the State school lands. These lands are under the exclusive control of the county authorities; 3,896,640 acres have been thus granted to counties, and a reservation has been made from the public domain for the unorganized counties.

In addition to the interest on bonds and land notes and rental from leases, the State levies an annual *ad-valorem* school tax of one and one-quarter mills, devotes one-fourth of the occupation taxes, and an annual poll tax of \$1 to the available school fund. The entire amount of available apportioned school fund for the year 1890-'91 was \$2,545,524, and the total receipts by local treasurers, including balances from the previous year, were \$3,958,316.07. The disbursements for the same year amounted to \$3,551,442.53.

AVAILABLE SCHOOL FUND ACCOUNT.  
RECEIPTS.

Amount brought forward from previous year.....	\$ 357,691 76
Amount from State apportionment.....	2,538,707 05
Amount from county school (available) fund.....	375,806 15
Amount from local school taxes.....	469,392 23
Amount from all other sources.....	215 257 64
Amount paid in excess of receipts.....	49,367 09
Total receipts.....	\$4,006,221 92

DISBURSEMENTS.

Cash paid to teachers .....	\$2,878,027 79
Cash paid for supervision of schools.....	100,609 88
Cash paid for building schoolhouses.....	152,417 89
Cash paid for rent of schoolhouses.....	35,726 65
Cash paid for repair on schoolhouses ..	63,456 01
Cash paid for furniture for use of schoolhouses.....	61,637 59
Cash paid for all other purposes.....	277,807 18

Cash paid treasurer for commissions.....	28,376 09
Total amount of expenditures .....	\$4,596,059 15
Balance on hand.....	410,162 77
Total .....	\$4,006,221 92

## AVERAGE SALARY PAID TEACHERS.

	White.	Colored.	General Average.
Average salary per month for male teachers in community counties .....	\$50 34	\$40 17	\$49 35
Average salary per month of female teachers in community counties.....	40 00	34 55	39 65
General average salary per month of all teachers in district counties.....	.....	.....	45 52
Average salary per month of teachers in community counties--males .....	47 61	48 57	46 75
Average salary per month of teachers in community counties--females .....	36 35	34 13	37 16
General average salary per month of teachers in community counties .....	.....	.....	43 05
Average salary per month of teachers in cities and towns--males.....	81 27	53 93	71 08
Average salary per month of teachers in cities and towns--females.....	48 30	38 33	45 51
General monthly average salary of all teachers in cities and independent districts.....	\$ 59 02		
General annual average salary of teachers in cities and independent districts.....	447 86		

## SCHOLASTIC POPULATION AND STATE APPORTIONMENT.

	Total.	Appropriations.
White males.....225,017 }	436,341	\$1,961,534 59
White females.....211,334 }		
Colored males.....74,292 }	147,494	663,723 00
Colored females.....73,202 }		
Grand total.....	583,835	\$2,627,257 50
Total population of counties outside of cities.....	472,773	2,127,478 50
Total population of cities and independent districts.....	111,062	499,779 00
Grand total.....	583,835	\$2,627,257 50
149 district counties without cities.....	282,049	\$1,269,220 50

74 community counties without cities .....	190,724	853,258 00
149 cities and independent districts .....	111,062	499,779 00
Grand total .....	583,835	\$2,627,257 50

## SAM HOUSTON STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

In 1879 the Normal School was established by the State of Texas for the purpose of training competent teachers for the public schools. Regarding the Normal School as the heart of the public-school system, it was decided to name the proposed institution the "Sam Houston Normal Institute," in honor of the hero of Texas independence. Houston had spent the evening of his eventful life in Huntsville. Here was his neglected grave. As an everlasting monument to the honored dead the Normal School was located at Huntsville. On the 1st of October, 1879, the institute opened, with Bernard Mallon as principal. Coming here, he had said that he would make this his last and best work. But the life of this great man, so much loved and so much honored, was near its close. On the 21st of the same month in which the school opened he entered upon his rest. II. II. Smith succeeded Professor Mallon, and continued in charge of the school to the close of the second session. The third annual session opened on the 26th of September, 1881, with J. Baldwin as principal. The school has generally prospered, and is in the highest sense a State school for educating teachers. The school is greatly indebted for its establishment and success to the liberality of the trustees of the Peabody education fund. The general agents, Dr. B. Sears and Dr. J. L. M. Curry, have done everything possible to foster and build up a normal school worthy of the great State of Texas.

The school is strictly professional, and its aim is to qualify teachers in the best possible manner for the work of the school-room.

## FIRST DECADE.

	Enrolled	Graduated
1879-'80.....	110 ...	37
1880-'81.....	144 ...	55
1881-'82.....	165 ...	73
1882-'83.....	190 ...	77
1883-'84.....	200 ...	101
1884-'85.....	206 ...	118
1885-'86.....	215 ...	138
1886-'87.....	212 ...	136
1887-'88.....	284 ...	147
1888-'89.....	267 ...	168
1890-'91.....	320 ...	78

No effort has been made to secure large numbers, but rather the best material for making efficient teachers. None are admitted under seventeen years of age, or who do not possess a good knowledge of the common branches. All students sign a pledge to teach in the public schools of the State.

The standard for admission has been steadily raised as the educational agencies of the State have become more efficient. The aim is to make this strictly a professional school for preparing trained teachers for the public schools of Texas. Academic instruction is given only so far as they find it absolutely necessary; and this necessity, we are pleased to say, steadily diminishes from year to year, as the public schools, high schools and colleges of the State become more thorough in their instruction.

With the session beginning September 17, 1889, the school entered upon its second decade, with an enrollment of over 300 students. The school having outgrown its accommodations, the twenty-first legislature,

with wise liberality, appropriated \$40,000 to erect an additional building. The new building has been erected and is now occupied. It is a model school building, with all the modern appliances, and furnishes ample accommodations for 500 students.

This institution is under control of the State Board of Education, composed of the Governor, Comptroller of Public Accounts and Secretary of State, who will appoint a local board for its immediate supervision.

Value of buildings and grounds...\$105,000

Value of library and apparatus... 15,000

Total.....\$120,000

Total appropriations for support

from organization to date.....\$236,000

Donations from Peabody fund.... 50,000

## PRAIRIE VIEW STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This institution is located six miles east of Hempstead, in Waller county. It is a branch of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, and under the government of the Board of Directors of that school. Originally it was designed for an industrial school, but the lack of education among the colored people of the State, and the pressing need of trained teachers for the colored schools, led to a change of objects, and it was therefore converted into a normal school for training colored teachers. The constant and steadily increasing patronage it has since received is the best evidence of the wisdom of the change—the session of 1888-'89 having the largest attendance and being the most prosperous in the history of the institution. Since its establishment 757 teachers have received more or less professional training, and a large number of them are occupying influential and profitable positions in the

public free schools of the State. The teachers are all colored people, who have thus far governed the school with credit to themselves and the entire satisfaction of the Board of Directors. The institution is supported by direct appropriations from the general revenues of the State, and one State student from each senatorial district and fifteen from the State at large are admitted and taught free of charge. A limited number of pay students are admitted, and receive books and tuition free. Pay students are charged \$10 per month for board. All students are required to pay a matriculation fee of \$5, and a fee of \$2 for medical attention.

The regular course of study covers a period of three years, and leads to a diploma which, in addition to evidencing the holder's literary attainments, has the value of a teacher's certificate of the first grade. Certificates of competency are issued to such students as do satisfactory work in the middle classes, entitling them to the compensation of second-grade teachers in the public schools.

The continued growth of this school, and demand of the colored people of the State for opportunity to secure agricultural and mechanical education, induced the twentieth legislature to make an appropriation of \$10,000 to enable the Board of Directors to inaugurate the industrial features of the school. Accommodations have recently been provided for thirty-eight students to receive instruction in carpentry under a practical teacher. Theoretical and practical agriculture form an important branch of study, and the farm and garden worked by the students in this department contribute largely to the needs of the mess hall. A sewing-room, provided with the latest improved sewing machines and other equipments, has been placed in charge of a competent instructress

in the art of cutting, sewing and fitting, and such of the young ladies as desire a practical knowledge of this art have an opportunity to acquire it during their course of study.

The institution is open to both sexes.

Applicants must be sixteen years old and residents of the State, and are required to sign a pledge to teach as many sessions in the free schools as they may attend the Normal School.

State students must sustain a satisfactory examination in arithmetic as far as decimal fractions, orthography, English grammar, English composition and history of the United States.

Students furnish their own bedding, except mattresses and pillows.

Value of buildings and grounds...	\$100,000
Value of library and apparatus....	7,000

#### AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE OF TEXAS.

This institution owes its foundation and endowment to the act of the United States Congress, approved July 2, 1862, amended July 23, 1865, and to a joint resolution of the legislature of Texas, approved November 1, 1866, and an act of the same body approved April 17, 1871. Under these acts and the special laws of the legislature growing out of them, the first board of directors met at Austin, July 16, 1875, and proceeded to organize the college. Finally the constitution of 1876, article VII, provided that the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, established by the act of the legislature passed April 17, 1871, located in the county of Brazos, is "hereby made and constituted a branch of the University of Texas, for the instruction in agriculture, the mechanic arts, and the natural sciences connected therewith."



The college was formally opened for the reception of students October 4, 1876.

The constitution of Texas provides that taxes may be raised for the maintenance and support of the college.

The college is situated at College Station, in the county of Brazos, five miles south of Bryan and ninety-five miles northwest of Houston. The Houston & Texas Central railroad runs through the grounds, daily trains stopping at the station about 800 yards from the main building.

The government of the college is vested in a board of directors, consisting of five members, appointed by the governor of the State. They are "selected from different sections of the State, and hold office for six years, or during good behavior, and until their successors are qualified."

In November, 1866, the legislature formally accepted from Congress the gift of 180,000 acres of public land for the endowment of an agricultural and mechanical college. This land was sold for \$174,000, which sum was invested in 7 per cent. State bonds. As under the act of congress neither principal nor interest of this money could be used for other purposes than the payment of officers' salaries, at the time of the opening of the college there was an addition to the fund, from accumulated interest, of \$35,000. This was invested in 6 per cent. bonds of the State, thus furnishing an annual income of \$14,280.

The county of Brazos donated to the college 2,416 acres of land lying on each side of the Houston & Texas Central railroad.

The act of Congress which established the State agricultural and mechanical colleges defines their objects. But under that act there have been founded as many different schools as there are States. These institutions have presented a variety of educational

schemes which have embraced nearly all gradations from the classical and mathematical college to the manual labor industrial school. In view of this fact it is proper to state, as definitely as possible, the interpretation given to the act of Congress by the authorities of this college, and the manner in which they are endeavoring to carry out its provisions.

The general object of this college is to excite and foster in the minds of our people an enthusiastic appreciation of the attractiveness and value of those pursuits by which the material development of the country is advanced.

It is the business of this college to turn the attention of our young men from the overcrowded "learned professions" to those occupations which have brought abundant wealth and power to other States, and which are beginning now to attract and well repay the services of trained young men in Texas.

These objects are sought to be attained by a thorough course of instruction in mathematics and natural science, with continual application of principles to work in the shops, fields, gardens, vineyards, orchards, pastures, dairies, and other laboratories; by relying upon text-books as little as possible, and leading the students to seek information directly from observation and experiment; by inculcating the dignity of intelligent labor—banishing the idea that the farmer or mechanic who is worthy of the name need be any less learned than the professional man; and by inducing in the mind of the student an enthusiastic love of nature and the study of natural laws, whereby agricultural and mechanical processes become invested with absorbing interest, and are pursued in a spirit which leads to progress and success.

To enter the college an applicant must be in his sixteenth year, or at least must have attained a degree of physical and mental ad-

vancement corresponding to that age. He must be free from contagious or infectious diseases or any deformity that would unfit him for the performance of his duties as a student of this college. He may be required to furnish evidence that he has not been dismissed from another institution of learning, and that his moral character is good. The mental attainments necessary for entering upon the courses of study comprise a fair knowledge of arithmetic as far as proportion, of descriptive geography, and of elementary English grammar and composition.

The regular courses of study lead to the degrees of bachelor of scientific agriculture, bachelor of mechanical engineering, bachelor of civil engineering, and bachelor of scientific horticulture. Thorough instruction, theoretical and practical, is given in the departments of mathematics, agriculture, mechanics, civil engineering, horticulture, chemistry, English, veterinary science and drawing; courses in modern languages; special short courses in agriculture, horticulture, dairying, carpentry, blacksmithing, machinery, chemistry, drawing and surveying.

Total expenses for session (exclusive of books and clothing), \$140.

There are in the agricultural museum 419 specimens of Texas wood, all numbered and labeled, also 208 jars of soil from the different counties of the State, all of which are properly arranged in cases.

Grounds and buildings are valued at \$260,000; equipment, including stock, machinery, apparatus, library, etc., \$75,000.

AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION OF THE  
AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE  
OF TEXAS, COLLEGE STATION, TEXAS.

In 1887 Congress made provision for establishing, equipping and supporting agri-

cultural experimental stations in the several States, the stations to be placed under the supervision of the boards of directors of the State agricultural and mechanical colleges, where such colleges have been established.

The act of Congress appropriates \$15,000 per annum from the United States treasury, to each State, to equip and support the stations. Owing to some technical defect in the bill as passed, additional legislation was required to make the fund available. By recent enactment the appropriation is placed at the disposal of the several States, and the stations are being organized.

The purposes for which the Agricultural Experimental Station bill was passed is clearly set forth in section 2 of the act, which reads as follows:

"It shall be the object and duty of said experiment stations to conduct original researches or verify experiments on the physiology of plants and animals; the diseases to which they are severally subject, with the remedies for the same; the chemical composition of useful plants at their different stages of growth; the comparative advantages of rotative cropping as furnished under a varying series of crops; the capacity of new plants or trees for acclimation; the analysis of soils and water; the chemical composition of manures, natural or artificial, with experiments designed to test their comparative effect on crops of different kinds; the adaptation and value of grasses and forage plants; the composition and digestibility of the different kinds of food for domestic animals; the scientific and economic questions involved in the production of butter and cheese; and such other researches or experiments bearing directly on the agricultural industry of the United States as may in each case be deemed advisable."

The bill further provides that reports of the progress made in experiments shall be published from time to time, one copy of which shall be sent to each newspaper published in the State where such station is located, and one to each individual actually engaged in farming who may request the same, as far as the means of the station will permit; all such reports to be carried in the mails free.

The experiment stations were placed under the supervision of the boards of directors of the agricultural and mechanical colleges, not for the purpose of assisting the colleges, but because it was thought the fund would be most judiciously expended under such control, and it was believed that a portion of the equipment of said colleges, in the way of land, stock, implements, etc., might, without detriment to the work of the colleges, be used to some extent in experimental work. It was thought also that men employed at the colleges, many of whom have become skilled in experimental work, would be able to give part of their time to the station.

The bill expressly provides that no part of the fund appropriated shall be used for any purpose other than equipping and supporting an establishment for carrying on experimental work. While the stations may be attached to the agricultural colleges and be made departments of the same, no part of this fund may be used in support of the colleges except in experimental work.

*The Texas Experiment Station.*—In accordance with the act of Congress, the board of directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas have established this station, and have made provision for beginning the work. The station is located at the college, and is made a department of the college. Such part of the college farm, build-

ings and other equipments as may be deemed necessary for experimental work will be assigned to the station department by the board of directors. In addition to the equipment assigned, whatever buildings, apparatus or other materials are found necessary to carry out the provisions of the law will be provided from the experiment station fund.

The board of directors of the college have placed the station department under the immediate control of the Agricultural Experiment Station Council, consisting of the chairman of the faculty, the agent of the board and the director of the station. The departments of agriculture, horticulture, chemistry and veterinary science will aid in the experimental work, the heads of the departments to superintend the details in their several departments.

The board of directors of the college desire to make the work of the station of as much value to the agricultural interests of the State as may be possible. The work will be conducted at all times with special reference to giving information of value that may be of some practical use to the farmer. To enable them to carry out this policy, all associations having the advancement of agriculture in view—the Grange, Alliance, stock-breeders', fruit-growers', and other organizations—will be invited from time to time to appoint delegates to meet with the board of directors and the council, and consult and advise with them in regard to the work of the station. Suggestions will be gladly received at all times from any one who is interested in advancing the agricultural interests of the State.

Through the courtesy of the State Penitentiary board, branch stations have been established on the State farms for making experiments of interest to the particular localities where the farms are situated.

Following is a list of the most important investigations so far as undertaken by the station:

A study of the disease of the cotton plant known as "blight," or "root rot," and experiments to find a preventive for the same; jointly with the Missouri Agricultural Experiment Station, a study of the cattle disease—Texas fever—to determine how the disease is transmitted, what parts of the State are free from it, and experiments in disinfecting to prevent cattle from spreading the disease when Texas cattle are shipped north, and inoculating cattle to protect from the disease when brought into the State; testing different fertilizers; growing a variety of forage plants, including silage crops; fattening cattle on different rations to determine the most economical method of feeding; testing a variety of food stuffs for the production of butter; testing tile drains on land used for growing farm, fruit and vegetable crops; testing a variety of grasses, fruits and vegetables; operating a creamery for investigation in dairy work.

Bulletins are published from time to time, giving in detail the work of the station, and sent free to any applicant in the State.

Information in regard to construction of silos, farm buildings, creameries, with plans for the same, and list of machinery and estimate as to the cost, will be supplied upon request.

#### STATE UNIVERSITY.

The University of Texas owes its existence to the wisdom, foresight and statesmanship of the founders of the Republic of Texas, who made the most ample provision for its establishment and maintenance in the legislation of that period. By an act of the Third

Congress fifty leagues of land were set apart as an endowment to the university. The legislature of Texas, by an act approved February 11, 1858, added to this \$100,000 in United States bonds then in the State treasury, and every tenth section of land granted or that might be thereafter granted to railroads or the Brazos and Galveston Navigation Company, which was to be used as an endowment and for the purpose of putting the university into operation. This act was, however, never carried out, doubtless on account of the intervention of the civil war. The constitution of 1876 re-appropriated all grants before made except the one-tenth section, and in lieu thereof set apart 1,000,000 acres of the unappropriated public domain for the university.

The legislature, by an act approved March 30, 1881, provided for the location, organization and government of the University of Texas, and in obedience to that act an election was held the first Tuesday in September, 1881, to determine where the institution should be located, resulting in favor of Austin, the capital of the State.

The buildings are situated about three-quarters of a mile north of the State capitol, on an imposing site in the center of a forty-acre tract of land set apart by the Third Congress of the Republic of Texas for that purpose, and were opened for the reception of students September 15, 1883. Thus was the long cherished desire of the fathers of Texas, and the wishes of the people so often expressed in the various State constitutions, at last attained.

The university is governed by a board of regents composed of eight citizens, residents of different sections of the State, who are appointed by the governor and confirmed by the senate. By an act of the legislature ap-

proved April 10, 1883, 1,000,000 acres of the public debt land were added to the permanent university fund.

Of the various land grants made to the university, there remained unsold 2,020,049 acres on December 31, 1891. The permanent fund consists of: State bonds, \$571,240; cash, \$24.01. Total, \$571,264.01; available fund (cash), \$19,548.85. Grand total, \$590,812.86.

The interest on the above sum, rental on leased lands, and matriculation fees, amounting to \$45,100.78 per annum, constitute the available university fund.

The system of instruction adopted by the university is a combination of what is known as the elective system and what is known as the class system. The four classes—freshman, sophomore, junior and senior—are retained, and serve to articulate the four years devoted to the completion of any full course in the academic department. The studies, however, are grouped into three general courses, designated, respectively, the course in arts, the course in letters, and the course in science. A student upon matriculation is allowed to elect any one of these courses, and upon its completion he is entitled to a diploma of the university.

The three general courses of arts, letters and science lead respectively to the three following degrees: Bachelor of arts (B. A.); bachelor of letters (B. Lit.); bachelor of science (B. Sc.). Each special course leads to the same degree as the general course to which it is related.

Every candidate for admission must be sixteen years of age and of good moral character. Candidates (except a graduate from an approved high school) are required to pass an entrance examination in English and mathematics as follows: English—English

grammar, etymology, elementary principles of syntax and rhetoric. The main test consists in writing upon a given subject a composition correct in spelling, punctuation, capital letters and grammar. Mathematics—Arithmetic, including proportion, decimals, interest, discount and the metric system; algebra, including theory of exponents, radicals, simple and quadratic equations; and the elements of plain geometry (corresponding to the first six books of Halsted's geometry). Passing these examinations, a student will be admitted to the freshman class in the course of science, or the junior class of the law department. The graduates of approved high schools will be admitted to the university without examination, provided they have reached the required age, and provided they present themselves for admission at the beginning of the scholastic year next succeeding their graduation from the high school. If, however, a graduate of an approved high school is not sixteen at this time, he will be allowed to enter when he attains this age.

The following high schools have already been approved, and are now auxiliary to the university:

Austin,	Mexia,
Houston,	Blanco,
Galveston (Ball),	Taylor,
Belton,	Mineola,
Bryan,	Round Rock Institute,
Corsicana,	Fort Worth,
San Antonio,	Abilene,
Waco,	Temple,
Brenham,	Weatherford,
Tyler,	Cleburne,
Rockdale,	Terrell,
El Paso,	Waxahachie,
Dallas,	Gonzales.
La Grange.	

When graduates from the above schools present their diplomas or certificates to the chairman of the faculty, they will be admitted to the freshman class in English, history and mathematics and to junior law. In case Latin and Greek were requisite for graduation from any high school, the graduates of that school will be admitted to freshman Greek and freshman Latin also.

The session begins the fourth Wednesday in September and closes on the third Wednesday in June, and is divided into two terms.

Co-education is a feature of the institution. Young women have equal advantages with the young men, and the course of study is the same for both. Tuition in the university is free to all residents of the State.

Each student is required to pay a matriculation fee, as follows: Academic department, \$10; law department, \$20. Non-resident students are also required to pay that amount as a tuition fee. Students who work in the laboratory pay for the materials they use.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$240,000; value of library, \$15,573.99; value of chemical and physical apparatus, \$30,945; total, \$296,518.99.

#### BLIND ASYLUM.

The State Asylum for the Blind was established September 2, 1856, and has for its object the education of blind persons. It is not an asylum where the indigent and helpless are cared for at the public expense, but a school in which the blind receive such general education and training in industrial pursuits as will aid them to become self-supporting as other classes. When the course of study prescribed has been completed the pupils return to their homes, as do the students of other schools, and like them are no longer a charge upon the State. In short,

the only difference between the school for the blind and a public school is in the amount of money the State expends on them. Sighted persons only receive free tuition, while the blind are fed, clothed and transported to and from school at public expense.

The course of study is as follows:

Reading by touch in point and line print, writing in New York point, arithmetic, mathematical and physical geography, English grammar, etymology, elements of ancient and modern history, natural philosophy, English literature, elements of chemistry, physiology and hygiene.

Of the trades, piano-forte tuning, broom-making and upholstering are taught to the young men. The young ladies receive instruction in crocheting and bead work, and learn to sew by hand and by machine. The young men excel sighted persons as piano-tuners, and become very proficient at making brooms, mattresses, pillows, and bottoming chairs with cane and rattan. The bead work and crocheting done by the young ladies would reflect credit on sighted persons. The physical development of pupils is promoted by regular daily exercises in calisthenics, with dumb-bells, Indian clubs and rings.

Pupils whose sight can be benefited by operating on their eyes receive treatment from a skilled oculist connected with the institution. About twenty-three persons have in this way been restored to sight within the last twelve years.

All blind persons, or persons who cannot see to read ordinary newspaper print, between eight and twenty years of age, will be admitted to the institution.

The school is located in Austin, and in number of teachers, size of the buildings, the amount of philosophical, chemical and astronomical apparatus, maps, globes and appli-



ances for the school-room, variety of musical instruments, etc., is the largest in the South.

Number of pupils enrolled during 1891, 164. The average cost per capita of feeding them was about \$5 30 per month.

Number of officers and teachers, 19; number of employes, 14.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$115,000; value of scientific apparatus, \$1,250; value of school and musical apparatus, \$7,000; total, \$123,250.

#### DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM.

The State Deaf and Dumb Asylum is situated at the State capital, on a commanding height south of the Colorado river, and is justly regarded as one of the most beautiful and healthful locations in the city.

During the session of 1891, 233 pupils were enrolled up to October 31, and 195 were in actual attendance.

The health of the institution has not been good, three deaths having occurred during the year from la grippe, dysentery and dropsy of the heart.

The total expense of maintaining the institution from March 1, 1891, to November 1, 1891, was \$75,816, which includes \$30,000 for additional story and repairs. This includes all ordinary expenses, such as board, fuel, light, medicine, salaries of officers, teachers and employes, and so much of clothing and transportation as was paid by the State.

There are fourteen officers and teachers, five experts and twelve employes connected with the institution.

It is the purpose of the State in establishing such institutions to give the students a practical education, and as far as possible rescue this unfortunate class from helplessness and dependence. In addition, therefore,

to the instruction usual in such schools, a printing office, book bindery and shoe shop have been established for the purpose of teaching those trades to such of the pupils as have the ability and inclination to learn them. Skilled workmen, experts in their business, are in charge of each of these departments, and the progress made by the students under them has thus far been very encouraging.

An art department was inaugurated October 5, 1887, and is now one of the most interesting and attractive features of the school. Some of the pupils acquired such skill in crayon work before the end of the session that they were offered profitable employment at work of that kind during vacation.

The conditions of admission to the institution are few and simple. The age at which pupils are received and the length of time they are kept are matters left to the discretion of the superintendent. Persons not susceptible of receiving instruction will not be received at all. Parents are required to furnish transportation, if able to do so; otherwise it will be provided by the State.

The school opens the first Wednesday in September and closes the first Wednesday in June of each year.

Pupils are required to return to their homes during vacation to give opportunity to renovate and repair the buildings.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$125,000; value of library, \$500; total, \$125,500.

#### DEAF AND DUMB AND BLIND INSTITUTE FOR THE COLORED YOUTH.

The Deaf and Dumb and Blind Asylum for colored youth was established by an act of the Tweentieth Legislature, which provided for the appointment of a board to select a site near the city of Austin, and appropriated

\$50,000 for the erection of buildings and the purchase of furniture. An admirable location, about two and a quarter miles northwest of Austin, was selected for the buildings, and the institution first opened for the reception of students October 1, 1887. On November 1, 1891, there had been 73 pupils enrolled and in actual attendance. Of this number 37 were deaf mutes and 36 blind persons.

The same general rules of government and conditions of admission in force at the institutions for the blind and deaf and dumb for the whites, obtain in this institution. The text-books and system of instruction are also the same.

Including the superintendent, there are three officers and four teachers and four employees connected with the institution, all of whom are colored people.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$34,000; total disbursements from March 1, 1889, to October 1, 1890, \$24,553.48.

## OTHER STATE INSTITUTIONS.

### STATE LUNATIC ASYLUM.

The State Lunatic Asylum is situated about two miles north of Austin, on a beautiful plateau of ground adorned and beautified by flowers, plants, summer-houses and forest trees, the latter constituting a splendid park, upon whose grassy lawn the patients are permitted to take exercise and get fresh air and sunshine. The buildings are capacious and elegant, though somewhat crowded owing to the rapidity with which the insane population increases.

There are ninety-five employees in the institution.

The estimated value of the buildings and grounds is \$505,000, that of all other prop-

erty belonging to the institution \$35,419.83.

In connection with the institution there is a large farm and garden where patients are permitted to work with a view of diverting the mind and affording exercise for the body. For the same purpose concerts, music, dancing and other amusements are indulged in once each week. Most of the patients enjoy the farm work very much, and look forward with great interest for the return of the day appointed for the weekly entertainment. In this way their minds are pleasantly occupied with the new subjects, and in many cases ultimate recovery thereby made possible.

From the report of the superintendent for the year ending October 31, 1890, the following data have been obtained:

Number patients admitted during the year, 106; discharged restored, 27; discharged improved, 37; discharged unimproved, 1; total discharged, 65; furloughed, 36; returned from furlough, 33; died, 33; escaped, 19; returned from escape, 17. Total treated during the year, 745; number in asylum October 31, 1891, 629.

The daily average number present during the year was 621, and the cost per annum of keeping each patient, \$149.71, or \$2.87 per week. Total expenditures for the year, \$130,326.54, of which \$5,000 was for permanent improvements.

The total number of patients admitted from the beginning of the hospital is 3,678, of which number 667 died, 66 escaped, 1,798 were discharged, 53 furloughed.

### NORTH TEXAS HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

This institution is located at Terrell, in Kaufman county, and was first opened for the reception of patients July 15, 1885. It was established in obedience to a general demand

for additional asylum room for the accommodation of the hundreds of insane persons then confined in jails and on poor farms throughout the State.

The buildings are constructed on the latest and most improved plan of hospitals for the insane, and contain all modern conveniences for the treatment of the insane.

The actual running expenses for the year were \$95,226.04; cost of maintaining inmates, per capita per year, \$170; per week, \$3.26. The estimated value of the buildings, grounds, furniture and other appurtenances, is \$261,765. Number of officers connected with the institution, 5; employes, 42.

#### STATE ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The creation of an orphan asylum was contemplated and provided for by the founders of our State government, who gave it the same land endowments bestowed on other charitable institutions. This institution was required to be established by an act of the Twentieth Legislature, approved April 4, 1887. The governor was required to appoint three commissioners to select a site for the asylum. Competition between the various towns in the State for the location of the institution was invited, which resulted in the selection of Corsicana, in Navarro county. The sum of \$5,700 was appropriated out of the available Orphan Asylum fund for the establishment of the institution. Subsequently, at the special session of the Twentieth Legislature, \$15,000 and the available fund to the credit of the asylum in the State treasury was appropriated for the erection of buildings and other improvements.

The site on which the asylum is located and the surrounding scenery are unsurpassed by any place in the State for their beauty and

adaptability for such an institution. The buildings, which are constructed on the cottage plan, and have a capacity of about 200 inmates, were completed and the institution formally opened July 15, 1889.

From the date of the opening of the institution, November 1, 1890, 60 children—23 girls and 31 boys—had been received into the home. Of those two ran away and four were returned to friends, leaving 54 in the institution.

The expenses of the asylum for the seventeen months ending October 31, 1890, amounted to \$13,993.63.

The asylum is governed by a board of managers who are appointed by the governor, and have power to prescribe rules and regulations for the admission of inmates and control of the institution.

All orphan children under the age of fourteen years shall be admitted, subject only to such restrictions as the board deem necessary to the welfare and good government of the asylum.

The superintendent is required to keep a list of the names and ages of all children, with such data as may be obtainable concerning their history, subject at all times to public inspection. He is also required to see that their pro rata of the public school fund is set aside, and to provide them with proper educational facilities.

#### STATE HOUSE OF CORRECTION AND REFORMATORY.

By act of the Twentieth Legislature, approved March 29, 1887, a State house of correction and reformatory for youthful convicts was provided for, and the governor required to appoint a commission to locate the same. The institution was located two and one-fourth miles northeast of Gatesville,

Coryell county, and the necessary buildings erected there during the summer of 1888. Up to date of the last report of the superintendent \$75,800 had been expended in the purchase of land, erection of buildings, and equipping the institution.

The institution has a capacity of about 100, and was opened January 3, 1889. Up to October 31, 1890, 111 persons had been received at the institution.

All persons under sixteen years of age convicted of any felony, the punishment for which does not exceed five years' confinement, are sentenced to the Reformatory.

The trustees are required to "see that the inmates are taught habits of industry and sobriety, some useful trade, and to read and write, and also supplied with suitable books." The white and colored inmates of the institution are required to be kept, worked and educated separately.

The institution is conducted on the "cotage" or family plan. The buildings are heated by steam and lighted by electricity. Since the institution was opened a farm of 200 acres and a garden and orchard—about 600 acres—have been put in cultivation.

There are six officers and three guards at the institution. Expense of the institution from March 1 to November 30, 1891, \$25,295.48.

#### THE PENITENTIARY SYSTEM.

The law of 1881 for organizing the State penitentiaries provided that the system of labor in the State penitentiaries should be by lease, by contract, by the State, or partly by one system and partly by the other, as shall be in the discretion of the penitentiary board deemed for the best interests of the State. The Eighteenth Legislature in 1883 repealed

that portion of the law of 1881 authorizing the lease of the penitentiaries, and consequently the contract and State account systems only are allowed.

At this time all of the industries at both the prisons, Huntsville and Rusk, are operated on the State account system. Between 800 and 900 convicts are worked on farms, and about 463 on railroads, under the contract system. Nearly 200 convicts are worked on farms on shares, and about 200 on farms owned by the State, on State account.

The organization of the penitentiaries consists of a penitentiary board composed of three commissioners appointed by the governor, a superintendent of penitentiaries, a financial agent of penitentiaries, two assistant superintendents of penitentiaries, and two inspectors of outside convict camps, all appointed by the governor. For each penitentiary a physician and a chaplain are appointed by the penitentiary board. The assistant superintendent of each penitentiary appoints, with the approval of the superintendent, such number of under officers as may be necessary to preserve discipline and prevent escapes. And the superintendent of penitentiaries, when the penitentiaries are being operated on State account, may, under the direction of the State board, employ such number of skilled workmen or other employes as may be deemed essential to the successful operation of the penitentiaries.

The gangs or forces of convicts worked on farms and railroads, whether worked under contract or on State account, are each under the control of an officer designated as a sergeant, who is appointed by the superintendent of penitentiaries, and, under the direction of the said superintendent and inspector of outside forces, has charge and control of the management and discipline of the convict

force for which he may have been appointed. This sergeant, under the direction of said officers, has the appointing and control of the guards necessary to control such force. The contractor has nothing whatever to do with the discipline of the convicts. He is only entitled to a reasonable amount of labor within hours, etc., prescribed by contract and provided for in the penitentiary rules and regulations. On the contract farms the contractors feed the convicts as prescribed by the rules. At all other places the State feeds, clothes and furnishes bedding and all medicines and medical attendance, and pays all sergeants and guards. The law provides that no contract shall be made by which the control of the convicts, except as to a reasonable amount of labor, shall pass from the State or its officers, and the management of convicts shall, in all cases and under all circumstances, remain under control of the State and its officers.

#### PENITENTIARY INDUSTRIES.

At the Huntsville penitentiary there is the wagon department, in which are built wagons, drays, cane and log wagons, buggies, hacks, etc. In the cabinet department are made chairs and furniture, mostly of a cheap class.

In the machine rooms are made engines, boilers, hydrants, etc.; in the foundry various kinds of castings. There is a factory in which is manufactured mostly the stripes for all the clothing for the convicts. In the shoe and tailor shops are made convict shoes and clothes, and there is also done on order some citizens' work.

The State owns and works on State account with convicts a farm about two miles from the Huntsville penitentiary, on which is raised cotton for the factory, corn for farm and prison

consumption, and vegetables for the prison.

At the Rusk penitentiary the principal industries are the making of pig iron, manufacture of castings of various kinds, and making of cast-iron water and gas pipe. A large number of convicts are engaged in making charcoal and digging iron ore for the smelting furnace.

In connection with the Rusk penitentiary some of the land belonging to the State is used for raising fruit and vegetables for the convicts, and other lands have been rented contiguous to the prison, on which has been raised corn, peas, etc., for prison use.

Another farm belonging to the State, in Fort Bend county, on Oyster creek, and known as Harlem, is worked on State account, and raises cotton, corn and sugar for the general market. All of these farms are operated with second and third class convict labor—convicts not fit for much other kind of labor.

There are two farms worked on the share system, by which the State furnishes the labor and the owners of the farms the land and teams, and crop divided. One of these belongs to the estate of J. G. Johnson, about seven miles from Huntsville, and employs about forty convicts, and the other belongs to Colonel John D. Rogers, in Brazos county, on which are employed about 160 convicts. There is the same class of convicts on these share farms as on the State farms.

The officers of the penitentiaries appointed by the governor are: three commissioners, constituting the penitentiary board, one superintendent of penitentiaries, one financial agent of penitentiaries, two assistant superintendents of penitentiaries, two inspectors of outside camps.

The officers appointed by the penitentiary board are: two penitentiary physicians, two chaplains.

The under officers appointed by superintendents of penitentiaries are: twenty-five sergeants of outside forces, six assistant sergeants of outside forces, two stewards of outside forces.

The under officers appointed by assistant superintendents are: two under keepers, two night sergeants, two stewards, seven sergeants, two assistant sergeants, eighty-five guards, etc.

The under officers or guards appointed by sergeants are: 300 guards.

The foremen and other citizen employes employed by superintendents are: seven at Huntsville penitentiary, eight at Rusk penitentiary.

The clerks employed by financial agents are: seven at Huntsville penitentiary, two at Rusk penitentiary.

The outside physicians appointed by superintendents are seven in number.

Total number paid monthly by the financial agent—officers, guards, foremen, and other employes—470.

The value of State property belonging to the penitentiaries is fully set forth in the report of the superintendent, up to November 1, 1890, as follows:

Huntsville penitentiary.....	\$769,096.72
Rusk penitentiary.....	739,245.62
State farm, Harlem.....	266,071.83
Rogers' share farm.....	21,632.48
Contract farms.....	9,102.32
Railroad trains.....	10,151.27
State penitentiaries, cash on hand, etc....	43,621.28
Total valuation of penitentiary property, November 1, 1890.....	\$1,810,955.52
Total valuation of penitentiary property, May 16, 1883.....	931,149.32

## RELIGIOUS.

As one might guess from the early history of Texas in a political point of view, the Mexicans and pioneers of this region were

not demonstrative in their piety. Down to the time of independence Catholic intolerance prevailed, and the Catholics themselves, in Spanish America, were not zealous in secular education.

Prior to the era of independence about the only efforts, of which we have record, to establish Protestantism in Texas were those of the Baptists, who failed to make their institutions permanent. In 1837 a Baptist church was organized at Washington, Z. N. Morrell being chosen pastor, and money was subscribed to build a house of worship. The first Protestant Episcopal church was established in 1838, at Matagorda, by Caleb S. Ives, who collected a congregation, established a school and built a church. During the same year R. M. Chapman organized a parish in Houston.

For the purpose of this volume, with reference to church statistics, probably the only feature that would be of general interest to the general public will be the total membership; for all other statistical matter in regard to religious institutions is about in a certain proportion to this. The following table, therefore, gives only the total membership:

DENOMINATION.	MEMBERSHIP.
Methodist Episcopal, South.....	151,533
Baptist.....	127,377
Episcopal.....	9,982
Methodist Episcopal (North).....	25,739
German Lutheran (1877).....	2,270
Presbyterian.....	2,414
Southern Presbyterian (1877).....	13,555
Cumberland Presbyterian.....	24,257
Christian.....	55,000
Primitive Baptist.....	1,000
Seventh-Day Adventists.....	300
Universalists.....	95
Brethren (Dunkards).....	125



Free Methodists.....	100
Catholic.....	157,000
Hebrew.....	300
Methodist Protestant.....	6,300
Colored M. E. Church in America..	12,162
African Methodist Episcopal.....	12,900
Colored Baptist.....	100,681

It must be borne in mind that it has been impossible to obtain exact data with reference to a few of the above named churches.

### THE PRESS.

The first printing-press in Texas was put into operation at Nacogdoches in 1819, and was brought to that place by General Long, who established a provisional government and a supreme council, which issued a declaration proclaiming Texas an independent republic. The office was placed under the management of Horatio Biglow, and was used for the publication of various laws enacted and proclamations issued by that short-lived government.

The first regular newspaper, however, made its initial appearance about 1829, at San Felipe, bearing the name, The Cotton Plant. Godwin B. Cotten was editor and proprietor. In 1832 its name was changed to The Texas Republican.

The second paper was the Texas Gazette and Brazoria Advertiser, published in Brazoria in 1830. In September, 1832, it was merged into the Constitutional Advocate and Texas Public Advertiser, with D. W. Anthony as owner and editor, who died in 1833, and the paper ceased.

Next was the Texas Republican, at Brazoria, by F. C. Gray, in December, 1834. This was printed on the old press brought into the realm by Cotten, before mentioned.

In January, 1835, this was the only paper published in Texas, and in August, 1836, it was discontinued.

The fourth newspaper was the Telegraph, started in August 1835, at San Felipe, by Gail and Thomas H. Borden and Joseph Baker. A Mexican force seized this in April, 1836, and threw the material of the office into a bayou at Harrisburg, to which place it had been moved after the abandonment of San Felipe by the Americans. In August, that year, the Bordens bought new press and material and revived the Telegraph at Columbia, and subsequently moved to Houston, where the paper was published for many years, under the name of the Houston Telegraph.

After the establishment of Texan independence the number of newspapers increased rapidly, until now the State has as many newspapers as any other in proportion to population.

The first daily paper established in Texas was the Morning Star, by Cruger & Moore of the Telegraph, between 1840 and 1844.

The Texas Editorial and Press Association was organized September 10, 1873, and afterward incorporated.

### RAILROADS.

During the last fifteen years railroad systems have been established at a comparatively rapid rate. In 1870 there was less than 300 miles in operation; in 1876, 1,600 miles; in 1885, over 7,000 miles; and in 1890, according to the last census, 8,914.

In the time of the republic numerous charters for railroads were granted, but no road was built. It was not till 1852 that the first road was commenced. That year a pre-

liminary survey was made and some work done on what was then called the Buffalo Bayou, Brazos & Colorado Railroad, starting from Harrisburg and going westerly; and within the same year the first locomotive was set to work at Harrisburg, the first in Texas and the second west of the Mississippi. The company was organized June 1, 1850, at Boston, Massachusetts, by General Sidney Sherman, who may be regarded as the father of railroads in Texas. The work progressed slowly, and the Colorado was not reached till 1859, when the line was opened to Eagle lake, sixty five miles from the place of beginning. By 1866 the line had reached Columbus, the river being bridged at Alletton. A change in the charter made in 1870 fixed upon San Antonio as the objective point, and since that time it has been known as the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railway, or "Sunset route," but is now incorporated in the great Southern Pacific system. January 15, 1877, the road reached San Antonio, the citizens of Bexar county having voted, in January, 1876, \$300,000 in county bonds to secure the speedy completion of the line. In the same month the passenger terminus was changed from Harrisburg to Houston by a line from Pierce Junction. The line has since been extended to El Paso, to connect there with the Southern Pacific, going on to the Pacific coast. At that point it also connects with the Mexican Central. The length of the main line is 848 miles, and no railroad in Texas has had more influence in the settlement and development of the country.

The next railroad commenced in Texas was the Houston & Texas Central. The original charter was granted in 1848, by which the company was incorporated under the title of the Galveston & Red River Railroad Com-

pany. Their line was to extend from Galveston to the northern boundary of the State. Work was begun in 1853, at Houston, by the first incorporator, Ebenezer Allen, and at that time the name was changed to its present form. The rivalry between Galveston and Houston was satisfied by a compromise, under which arrangement the two cities were connected by the Galveston, Houston & Henderson Road, which was begun at Virginia Point, and completed in 1865, and a junction was made with the Houston & Texas Central. In 1859 a bridge was constructed across the bay by the city of Galveston.

Construction proceeded slowly, only eighty miles having been made by the time of the breaking out of the Civil war, which completely interrupted further building. In March, 1873, it reached Denison, forming there a junction with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Road, thus opening rail communication with St. Louis.

Houston has become the railroad center of the State, having at least ten trunk lines.

The Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe line was chartered in May, 1873, as a Galveston enterprise. Construction was commenced at Virginia Point in May, 1875, and the road opened for traffic as far as Richmond in 1878.

Other important systems of late introduction are the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, San Antonio & Aransas Pass, St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas ("Cotton Belt"), International & Great Northern, Texas & Pacific, etc.

All the above mentioned trunk lines have of course several branches, so that it can now be said in familiar parlance that the State of Texas is "gridironed" with railroads, and still construction is going on, and many more lines are projected.

The following table shows the number of miles of railroad in the State:

Names of Companies.	Miles of Track
Austin & Northwestern.....	76 00
East Line & Red River.....	121.35
Fort Worth & Denver City.....	467.34
Fort Worth & New Orleans.....	40.50
Fort Worth & Rio Grande.....	112.54
Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio.....	926.30
Galveston, Houston & Henderson..	50.00
Houston & Texas Central.....	510.00
Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe.....	958.25
Gulf, West Texas & Pacific.....	111.10
Houston East & West Texas.....	191.38
International & Great Northern....	4647.00
New York, Texas & Mexican.....	91.00
Missouri, Kansas & Texas.....	389.39
*Sherman, Denison & Dallas.....	9.53
*Dallas & Greenville.....	52.43
*East Line & Red River.....	31.76
*Gainesville, Henrietta & Western..	70.57
*Dallas & Wichita.....	37.62
*Dallas & Waco.....	65.57
*Trinity & Sabine.....	66.55
*Taylor, Bastrop & Houston.....	105.89
San Antonio & Aransas Pass.....	637.20
St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas.....	554.05
Southern Kansas & Texas.....	100.41
Sabine & East Texas.....	103.47
Texas Central.....	288.80
Texas Mexican.....	178.61
Texas, Sabine Valley & Northwestern..	38.00
Texas Trunk.....	51.00
Texas & Pacific.....	1,125.95
Tyler Southeastern.....	89.08
Texas Western.....	52.25
Texas & New Orleans.....	105.10

†Only 250.80 miles are taxed

\*Operated by the Missouri, Kansas & Texas.

Weatherford, Mineral Wells & North-western.....	20.05
Central Texas & Northwestern....	12.00
Wichita Valley.....	51.36
Totals.....	8,914.13

## MINERAL RESOURCES OF TEXAS.

The mineral resources of Texas are too varied in their character and too widespread in their occurrence to permit more than a brief review of the results obtained by the investigations of the geological survey during the past two years. Previous to the organization of the present survey little systematic work had been done toward securing definite and accurate information of the various economic products of the geology of the State. Many mineral localities were known, and the qualities of many ores, soils and other materials had been tested by analyses. A few mines and manufactories scattered here and there over the State had tested some of these deposits practically, but there was nowhere a statement of such facts concerning them as would enable the owner or prospector to form any definite idea of their relations or probable values.

The following statements are based for the greater part on the work of Hon. E. T. Dumble, State Geologist, and his associates of the present survey (although all reliable sources of information accessible to them at present have been examined), and many of the facts will be found stated in much greater detail in the various papers accompanying the annual reports of the survey.

### FUEL AND OILS.

*Wood.*—Over eastern Texas the amount of wood suitable for fuel purposes is seemingly inexhaustible; but westward it grows less

and less, until in many places mesquite roots or even the "Mexican dagger" are the principal source of supply. The investigations of the survey up to the present have been confined to an examination of the wood supply of certain counties with reference to the manufacture of charcoal for iron smelting.

*Lignite.*—Intermediate between peat and bituminous coal we find a fossil fuel known as lignite or brown coal. It contains less water and more carbon than peat, but has more water and less carbon than bituminous coal. Lignites are the product of a later geologic age than bituminous coal, and the bituminous matter has not been so fully developed as in the true bituminous coal.

Lignite varies in color from a brown to a brilliant jet black, and occurs in all degrees of purity, from a lignitic clay to a glossy coal of cubical fracture. The greatest amount of our lignites, however, are of black color, changing to brownish black on exposure, often with somewhat of a conchoidal fracture and a specific gravity of about 1.22. Lignite occurs in beds similar to those of bituminous coal, although they are not always as regular and continuous.

The lignite field is by far the largest field we have, and the coal strata it contains are of much greater thickness than those of either of the others. As nearly as we can at present mark its boundaries they are as follows: Beginning on the Sabine river, in Sabine county, the boundary line runs west and southwest near Crockett, Navasota, Ledbetter, Weinmar, and on to Helena and the Rio Grande, thence back by Pearsall, Elgin, Marlin, Richland, Salem, and Clarksville to Red river.

It includes fifty-four counties in whole or part, and while we do not know of the occur-

rence of lignite in every one of these, it will in all probability be found in all of them sooner or later.

Within the area thus defined lignite has been observed at hundreds of localities. The beds vary from a few inches to as much as twelve feet, which thickness has been observed and measured in numerous places.

The lignites have been mined in greater or less quantities in several places, among which may be mentioned: Athens, Henderson county; seven miles east of Emory, Rains county; Alamo, Cass county; Head's Prairie, Robertson county; Calvert Bluff, Robertson county; Rockdale, Milam county; Bastrop, Bastrop county; Lytle Mine, Atascosa county; San Tomas, Webb county, and others.

Of these localities the Laredo "San Tomas" coal stands out sharply above the rest. Although it is classed as a lignite on the ground of its geologic occurrence, it is much superior to any of the ordinary lignites, as is shown by its analysis.

The real value of this material as fuel is not at all appreciated. Lignite, up to the present time, has been regarded as of very little value. Two causes have been instrumental in creating this impression; first, the quality it possesses of rapidly slacking and crumbling when exposed to the air; and second (and perhaps this is the principal cause), all who have attempted to use it have done so without first studying its character and the best methods of burning it, as they have in most cases endeavored to use it under the same conditions which apply to a bituminous coal containing a little water. While lignite may not differ materially from bituminous coal in weight, its physical properties are entirely different. This is due not only to the amount of water contained in the lignite, amounting to from 10 to 20 per cent. of its

weight, but also to the fact that it is the product of a different period of geologic time, and it may be that the development of the bituminous matter differs in some way in the two. Therefore, in any intelligent effort to make it available for fuel, these considerations must be taken into account and proper allowances made for them. In Europe, where fuel is scarcer than here, lignites of much poorer quality than our average deposits are successfully used, not only as fuel and domestic purposes, but also for smelting.

The fact that lignites have not been used in the United States is taken by some as an evidence of their worthlessness, but if we turn to Europe we find that their usefulness is of the highest character. Although the German lignites are inferior to those of Texas, as proved by numerous chemical analyses, they are in use for every purpose for which bituminous coal is available, and for some to which such coal is not suited. Their principal use is, naturally, as fuel. They are used in the natural state, or "raw," in places for household purposes, and also to a very large extent in Siemens' regenerator furnaces; and, even in connection with coke made from the lignites themselves, as much as 40 to 70 per cent. of raw lignite is used in the smelting of iron ores in furnaces of suitable construction. Raw lignites are also used in the conversion of iron into steel by the Bessemer process, but require a small addition of coke for this purpose.

For general fuel purposes, however, the lignites are manufactured into briquettes, or coal bricks, of different sizes, by pulverizing them, evaporating the surplus water and compressing them under presses similar to those used in the manufacture of pressed brick. Many of the German lignites contain as much as 30 to 40 per cent. of water, and

the heat which is necessary to drive this off acts on the chemical elements of the lignite and develops the bituminous matter sufficiently for it to serve as a bond or cement under the semi-fusion caused by the heavy pressure which is applied to make it cohere. Such coals as do not form their own cement in this way are made to cohere by the addition of various cementing materials, such as bitumen, coal tar, pitch, starch, potatoes, clay, etc.

Lignites prepared in this way are fully equal to ordinary bituminous coal as fuel for all purposes, and possess, in addition, several important advantages. They are more compact, and are in the regular form of blocks which can be stored in four-fifths the amount of space occupied by the same weight of coal. They are much cleaner to handle, and the waste in handling, which in the case of bituminous coal is often as much as twenty per cent., is very little. Owing to its physical structure it burns with great regularity and without clinkers, making it a very desirable steam fuel. For these reasons it is often preferred to bituminous coal.

Coke of excellent quality is made from lignites in ovens properly constructed for the purpose. These ovens are of various designs suited to different characters of lignite, but all accomplish similar results, and the coke thus produced is used for all purposes for which other cokes are adapted.

Illuminating gas of very superior quality is manufactured from lignites, and is in use in many German manufactories.

Lignite also forms the base of many other important industries. Up to the time of the discovery of the oil fields of America and the great deposits of mineral wax or ozocerite, the lignite was the principal source of supply of paraffine and illuminating oils, and even

now, although comparatively few factories are run solely for their production, as was formerly so largely the case, the amount manufactured as by-products is very large. These substances are the results of distilling the lignites in the same manner in which gas is produced from bituminous coal, and the product consists of gas, water, tar, ammonia, coke and ash. The tar contains paraffine and mineral oils, as well as being the basis for the aniline dyes for the production of which great quantities are used.

Powdered coke from lignites is used in the manufacture of gunpowder, of blacking and for filters, and is substituted in many places for the more costly boneblack.

Finally, lignite is used very successfully in the place of boneblack in clarifying sugar. In this, as in all uses of lignite, reference must be had to the particular kind of lignite to be employed.

Just as bituminous coals vary, and that from one locality proves more suitable for certain purposes than that of another seam at no great distance, so the lignites differ and the characteristics of each must be studied in order to ascertain for which of these many uses it is best adapted.

With such evidence as this before us—the results of fifty years of experiments and trial ending in successful operation in all these various uses of lignites—there can remain no shadow of doubt of the adaptability of the great lignite fields of Texas, and other parts of America as well, to meet the wants of the people for cheap fuel.

The ease and cheapness of mining, the small cost of preparation, and its value when prepared, will enable it to compete with wood in the best wooded portions of the State, with coal in close proximity to the coal mine, and

it will prove of inestimable value in those localities in which it is the only fuel.

*Bituminous Coal.*—The work of the survey during the past two years has resulted in fully determining the limits of the central coal fields, in ascertaining the number, thickness and dips of the workable seams of coal, and in approximately mapping their lines of outcrop.

The coal measures consist of beds of limestones, sandstones, shales and clays, having an aggregate thickness of some 6,000 feet. The dip of these beds is very gentle, averaging less than forty feet to the mile in one seam and about sixty-five in another, and is toward the northwest or west. Very little disturbance has been noted in it beyond a few slight folds and small faults. These two facts—slight dip and undisturbed condition—are of great importance in the mining of the coal. Two seams of workable coal have been found. None of the other seven seams observed are of sufficient thickness to be of economic value.

The central coal field is divided by a strip of Cretaceous south of the line of the Texas & Pacific Railway. The two divisions thus formed have been named after the principal rivers which cross them—the Brazos coal field, or Northern, and the Colorado coal field, or Southern. In the Brazos coal field both of the workable seams of coal are found.

Coal seam "No 1" first appears at the surface in Wise county, some eight miles southwest of Decatur. It outcrops in a southwestern direction nearly to the southwest corner of the county, when it turns more sharply west and appears in the southeastern portion of Jack county. It crosses into Palo Pinto county near its northeastern corner and its outcrops appear in a southwest direction entirely across this county



and down into Erath, until it disappears beneath the Cretaceous hills and is found no more. On this seam are located several mines and prospects, among which may be mentioned those of the Wise County Coal Company, Mineral Wells Coal Company, Lake Mine, Carson and Lewis, Gordon, Johnson, Palo Pinto, and Adair. The output from these mines is gradually increasing.

Coal seam "No. 7" is first observed outcropping near Bowie, in Montague county. From this point it bends southwestward, passing north of Jacksboro, between Graham and Belknap, when it turns south, running just west of Eliasville, by Crystal Falls and Breckenridge, to and below Cisco, when it, too, passes under the Cretaceous ridge. South of this ridge we find it again on Pecan bayou, in Coleman county, and from here the outcrops extend in a southerly direction, near Santa Anna mountain, to Waldrip in McCulloch county.

On this seam we have the Stephens mine, in Montague county, and various prospects in Jack county. Considerable work has been done in Young and Stephens counties, and coal of fair quality mined, but lack of railway facilities prevents anything like systematic mining. The seam becomes thinner and much poorer toward Cisco, graduating into a material little better than a bituminous shale. Probably the largest amount of work ever put on a coal seam in Texas was expended in this county, but the whole thing was given up at last as impracticable.

On the southern portion of this seam, or that within the Colorado coal field, there have been numerous prospecting shafts sunk, but no coal of any consequence has been mined except for local consumption. The principal ones are located north of Santa Anna, on Bull creek, Home creek, and at and near Waldrip.

The thickness of these two seams is about equal, each averaging about thirty inches of clean coal. They are similar also in having at most places a parting of clay, or "slate," of a few inches in thickness. While the outcrops of the two seams are parallel to each other in a general way, they vary from twenty-five to forty miles apart.

In the northern portion the seams are separated by some 1,200 feet vertical thickness of limestones, clays and shales. This thickness, however, increases rapidly toward the south.

As has been stated, the dip is gentle; that of seam No. 1 will not average over sixty-five feet, and that of No. 7 is less than forty feet. The average increase of elevation of the surface of the country toward the west is only a few feet per mile (not exceeding ten), and in consequence the extension of these beds can be found anywhere within eight to ten miles west of their outcrops at less than 600 feet in depth.

The linear extent of the outcrops of these two seams is fully 250 miles. They are probably workable for at least ten miles west of their line of outcrops, giving us an area of 2,500 square miles of coal lands. Even if only two-fifths of this area prove to be fully adapted to coal mining, we have 1,000 square miles, each of which contains nearly 3,000,000 tons of coal. The roof of these coal seams is sandstone, limestone, or a hard clay, which makes a good roof. The mines are generally dry.

The quality of the coal varies considerably. In some few places it is high in sulphur, in others very little is found. It also varies greatly in the amounts of ash and moisture contained in it, as well as in its fuel constituents, but careful selection will result in a fuel that will give perfectly satisfactory results.

Of its value as a steam coal there can be no doubt, for it has been fully tested for railroad and other uses, and is taken as fast as it can be mined, leaving practically none to be sold for ordinary purposes.

The quality of coke produced gives every promise that, with proper care in selecting material and attention to burning, it will produce a coke fully adapted for the best metallurgical uses.

In addition to this central coal field there are others on the western borders of the State. A boring made at Eagle Pass, four miles from the outcrop on which the Hartz mine is situated, reached the Nueces coal at 531 feet. This coal cokes in the crucible, and there is no doubt but that an excellent coke can be made from it, if ovens of suitable construction are used. This seam is the thickest in the State, averaging nearly five feet, and must prove of very great economic value.

A second coal field is that containing the deposits in Presidio county between the Capote mountain and the Rio Grande. The specimens of this coal which have been furnished for analysis show it to be very high in sulphur, but no detailed examination of it has yet been made.

*Bitumen or Asphaltum.*—This valuable material exists in Texas under several conditions. Its most frequent occurrence is probably in tar springs. These are found in many places in the Tertiary and Cretaceous formations, and occasionally among those that are older. It is in these cases the seepage from the beds which contain it. So far few, if any, of these beds have been examined to ascertain their extent or quality, for there has been little or no demand for the material. Among these may also be included the Sour lakes of Hardin and Liberty

counties, at which both bitumen and gas occur in large quantities. In other places it is found as deposits of greater or less extent, impregnating the accompanying sands, sandstone and limestone. These have not been given much more attention than the springs, but some of the localities have been examined and specimens of the material analyzed.

The tar springs are of frequent occurrence in certain beds of the timber belt series, which stretch across the State in a belt approximately parallel to the Gulf coast and from 100 to 150 miles inland, and are at places connected more or less with deposits of oil. They are also found along the belt of country underlaid by the Fish beds, or Eagle Ford shales, of the Cretaceous, as may be seen in the vicinity of Fiskville and other localities in Travis county, and still others southwest of the Colorado. Similar springs are found in Burnet and other counties in the older rocks.

The deposits which have been examined most fully are those of Anderson county east of Palestine, where there is an asphalt bearing sand. This appears to be due to the oxidation of the residuum of oil left in the sand. Here they are of unknown and somewhat uncertain extent, as they are apt to run into an oil bearing sand. This is possibly the case with many of the deposits of east Texas.

In Uvalde county there are several outcrops of bitumen impregnating both sandstone and limestone. The sandstone oyster bed is underlaid by eight feet of black asphaltum sandstone, from which in warm weather the asphaltum exudes and forms small pools. This is on the Nueces river fourteen miles southwest of Uvalde. The stratum here described is continuous. The stratigraphical position is some thirty feet below the San

Tomas coal vein (that which is worked above Laredo), and Mr. Owen states that the sandstone occurs at nearly every locality where its stratigraphical position was exposed. The connection of this asphaltic material and the coal seam mentioned over an area exceeding 1,000 square miles opens one of the most profitable fields of fuel industry in Texas.

Analyses of these asphaltum sands give an average of 14 per cent. asphaltum. Beds of similar sands are known in Jack, Montague, Martin and other counties. Analyses gave the following percentages of bitumen: Montague county, 8.90 to 10.20; Martin county, 10.72. The asphaltic limestone found in Uvalde county, specimens of which are in the State museum, is richer in asphaltum than any of the sandstones, the average of three analyses giving 20.35 per cent. of bitumen. This gives it the same composition as the best grade of asphaltic limestone gotten in the Val-de-Travers, Switzerland, of which the famous asphalt streets of Paris are made. It is a natural mixture of asphaltum and limestone in the best proportion for good road making.

Oil is often an accompanying material when the tar springs and deposits of bitumen are found in the timber belt and Eagle Ford beds. Thus, in the counties of Sabine, Shelby, Nacogdoches, San Augustine, Anderson, Grimes, Travis, Bexar and others, oil in small quantity has been found. Most often, it is true, the quantity has been too small to be of much economic importance, but in Nacogdoches county one of the fields has had considerable development and the results are satisfactory. Besides these deposits there are others in the Carboniferous region, where small quantities of oil are secured in wells and springs which appear to have a larger quantity of the higher oils connected with them.

The only places at which oil is at present produced are Nacogdoches and San Antonio.

In the vicinity of Chireno, Nacogdoches county, a number of oil wells have been bored, many of which became producers. A pipe line was run connecting the wells with the railroad at Nacogdoches, and shipments of oil have been made from time to time. This locality produces only a lubricating oil, but it has the property (through absence of paraffine) of withstanding very severe cold, and is therefore of high market value for railroad use where such oils are needed.

Mr. George Dulnig, when boring on his place for water, at a depth of 300 feet struck petroleum, and subsequently, in another boring at some distance from the first, came upon it at 270 feet. The flow is only about twenty gallons a day, but is continuous and regular. The oil is a superior article for lubricating purposes.

Gas, another economic product accompanying these beds of bitumen and oil, has long been known in Shelby, Sabine and adjoining counties, and it was found in well-boring in Washington county and elsewhere many years ago. Within the last few years fresh borings have been made in the vicinity of Greenvine, in Washington county, and the flow of gas found to be of considerable amount. It has been found near San Antonio at depths of from 400 to 800 feet, and also at Gordon and other places in the Carboniferous area. No attempt has yet been made to bring it into use, or even to fully test the character or extent of the fields thus far determined.

#### FERTILIZERS.

Under this heading might be included everything that can be applied to a soil for its amelioration or the increase of its fertility.

This would, therefore, in its widest application, embrace even the addition of sands to clay soils of such sticky character as our famous black waxy. The deposits, however, which will be mentioned here are apatite, bat guano, gypsum, glauconite (or greensand marl), chalk marl, limes and clays.

*Apatite*, which is a phosphate of lime, has as yet been found only in very small quantities in Texas. Its value as a fertilizer is due to its contents of phosphoric acid, and if it can be discovered in any quantity will be of very considerable value in connection with the greensand and other marls in sandy lands low in that essential element. Phosphate of lime is also the chief constituent of bone, and any deposits of this character will also prove of value. As yet known, no deposits rich in phosphatic material have been found in Texas.

*Bat guano*, as a fertilizer, occupies a place second to nothing, except it be the Peruvian guano. Its great value as a fertilizer is due to its salts of ammonia, potash and phosphorus. It is found in caves in Williamson, Burnet, Lampasas, Llano, Gillespie, Blanco, Bexar and other counties of Texas in great quantities. It varies greatly in quality. Many of the caves are so situated that water has access to the beds, and parts of the valuable salts of ammonia are dissolved and carried off. In others, fires have by some means got started and immense bodies of the guano burned. Many analyses have been made from different caves, and large quantities of it have been shipped, but the present lack of railroad facilities in the vicinity of the deposits has prevented their successful working.

Analyses of guano from Burnet and Gillespie counties gave a value of over \$50 per ton.

*Gypsum*, as a top dressing for many crops, is of great use, and when ground for this purpose is known as land plaster. Ground gypsum is also an excellent deodorizer.

Texas is abundantly supplied with this material. Not only does it occur in immense deposits in the Permian beds west of the the Abilene-Wichita country, but all through the timber belt beds it is found along the streams and scattered through the clays as crystals of clear selenite, often mis-called "mica" or "isinglass." It is of all degrees of purity, from the pure selenite to an impure gypseous clay. So far it has been little used for this purpose in Texas.

*Greensand marl* is a mixture of sand and clay with greensand, and often contains quantities of shells. Greensand, or glauconite, as it is often called, is a mineral of green color composed of silica (sand) in chemical combination with iron and potash, and usually contains more or less phosphoric acid, and the shells furnish lime. Where it occurs in its original and unaltered condition it is of a more or less pronounced green color, due to the color of the greensand in it. Where it has been subjected to chemical action the greensand is gradually decomposed and the iron unites and forms hydrous oxide of iron, or iron rust. This alteration gives rise to a great variety of color in the different beds of the material. When it is fully altered in this way it forms the red or yellow sandstone so much used in east Texas.

Numerous analyses have been made of these marls, both in their original and altered conditions. They contain, in all the samples tested at least, lime, potash and phosphoric acid, just the elements that are required to fertilize the sandy soils and to renew and increase the fertility of those that have been worn out. These elements occur

in the marl in variable amounts, and less in the altered than in the unaltered material. In nearly every instance, however, the amounts were sufficient to be of great agricultural value to every field within hauling distance of such a deposit. It often happens, too, that these beds of marl lie in closest proximity to the very soils on which they are most needed, and all the farmer has to do to secure the desired results is to apply it as a fertilizer.

If any proof is wanted of the adaptability of these marls, and of their great value on just this character of soil, it is shown in New Jersey, where exactly similar conditions exist. In that State there were large areas of pine-land soils which were, like ours, of little agricultural value, because of the small amounts of potash, phosphoric acid and lime contained in them. There were, however, large deposits of greensand marl adjacent to them, and its use has been of the highest benefit. This is fully attested both by the agricultural and the geological reports of the State. It gives lasting fertility to the soils. No field that has once been marled is now poor. One instance was found where poor and sandy land was marled more than thirty years ago and has ever since been tilled without manure, and not well managed, which is still in good condition. Fruit trees and vines make a remarkable growth and produce fruit of high flavor when liberally dressed with this marl. Although the greensand marls of east Texas are not as rich as those of New Jersey, they are nevertheless rich enough to be of the same use to our lands. Nearly 200,000 tons of greensand marls are used yearly in New Jersey.

The first requisite to the best results is that the marl should be powdered as finely as possible before spreading it on the land.

The greensand decomposes and is dissolved very slowly, and the finer it is powdered the more rapid will be its action. It should also be spread evenly and uniformly over the ground. It is ordinarily wet when first dug, but after a certain amount of drying it can be easily pulverized, or it can be dried more rapidly and rendered more friable by the mixture of a small amount of quicklime with it. It could also be improved by composting it with barnyard manure or guano. Owing to the difficulty with which the greensand is dissolved, the effects are not always so apparent the first year, but it is a lasting fertilizer, as is shown by the quotations given above.

The amount required will of course vary with the composition of the soil and the quality of the greensand. From three to ten wagon loads per acre would, perhaps, be the usual amount required, although some soil might need even more.

*Calcareous Marls.*—Lime is already used to a large extent in agriculture, and will be used more largely still. Its uses are to lighten clay soils and to make sandy soils more firm, while sour soils or swamp lands are sweetened by its application. In addition to this the chemical action brought about by its presence in the decomposition and rendering soluble of other constituents of the soil is very great, so that its action is both chemical and physical. Its use is perhaps most beneficial when composted with organic manures or the greensand marls.

When the calcareous marls are soft enough to be easily powdered they may be applied as they are, and in this condition the action of the lime is much more gradual and of longer continuance. When they exist as harder rocks they will have to be burned before applying them.

Among the rocks of the Cretaceous series are many deposits which are especially adapted for use in this way. Localities are numerous in the divisions known as the Austin chalk and the Washita limestone which will afford a soft material well suited for the purpose.

It often happens that in the greensand beds themselves there are large deposits of fossil shells still in their original form as carbonate of lime. Where these occur the marl is of great value, as it contains that which will render it most valuable on such sandy lands as need it.

*Clays.*—Some of the clays of east Texas will prove of value as fertilizers on account of the large amount of potash they contain—as high as five and six per cent. in certain cases. While it is true that much of the potash is in chemical combination with silica, and therefore soluble only with difficulty, if composted with quicklime this substance will be rendered more soluble and prepared for plant food.

#### FICTILE MATERIALS.

Texas has not yet begun to take that place among the manufacturers of pottery and glassware which the character, quality and extent of the materials found within her borders render possible. For pottery-making there exist clays adapted to every grade, from common jug ware and tiling through yellow, Rockingham, C. C., white granite or iron-stone china, to china or porcelain of the finest quality. Glass sands are also found of a high degree of purity, and many other materials of use or necessity in the manufacture of these various grades of goods are found here.

While the subject of clays has not yet received the attention that it is proposed to

give it, numerous specimens have been secured and analyzed, with the result of proving the facts as stated above.

Among the clays of the division known as coast clays are some that will answer for the coarser stoneware, such as jugs, flower pots, drain tile, etc., and others which from their refractory character are well adapted for the manufacture of charcoal furnaces, and possibly of sewer pipe.

The coast region contains beds of light colored clays, many of which are pure white. These beds of clay not only underlie and overlie the middle beds of Fayette sands, but are also found interbedded with that series. The excellent qualities of these clays were first stated by Dr. W. P. Riddell, of the first geological survey of Texas under Dr. Shumard. His specimens were obtained from the Yegna, in Washington county, and in the vicinity of Hempstead. Since that time many analyses have been made of clays of various portions of these beds, and while some of them are too high in alkalis or fusible constituents, others are well suited to the manufacture of all grades of earthen ware below that of porcelain, or French china as it is called. Clays of this character have been secured in various localities from Angelina to and below Fayette county. There are beds in the Fayette sands that will be of value in glass-making. Some of the beds are composed of clear angular quartz grains without tinge of iron, having only an occasional grain of rounded red or black quartz.

In the timber-belt beds there are other clays and sands well suited to the manufacture of earthenware and glass. Most of the beds of pottery clays of this division examined so far in eastern Texas are, however, only suited for the coarser grades of earthen-



ware, but in Grimes and Robertson counties (and possibly in others as well) clays of higher grade are found.

*Kaolin*.—In Robertson county, not far from the town of Mexia, there is a deposit of sandy clay which is readily separated by washing into a kaolin of excellent quality and a perfectly pure quartz sand. This kaolin has been tested practically and produces a good porcelain.

Potteries have been erected in various parts of the State within the limits of the Fayette and timber-belt beds for the manufacture of common earthenware, flower pots, etc., and several are now in successful operation. Among localities of potteries may be mentioned Lavernia, Wilson county; Athens, Henderson county; Kosse, Limestone county; Burton, Washington county, and others.

In addition to the kaolin already mentioned in Robertson county, kaolins of excellent quality are found in Edwards and Uvalde counties. These are pure white in color, somewhat greasy to the touch, and are infusible in the hottest blow-pipe flame. Being practically free from iron, they are adapted to the making of the best grades of china. They are free from grit and every other objectionable impurity. A comparison of the analyses of these kaolins with those of established reputation more fully show their value.

Of the other materials needed in the manufacture of pottery, we have deposits of feldspar well suited for glazing; gypsum for the manufacture of plaster of paris for molds; clays suitable for the saggers, and cheap fuel in abundance.

#### BUILDING MATERIALS.

The variety and widespread occurrence of the rocks of Texas suitable for construction

is so great that it will be impracticable to allude to them in any other than general terms. They will therefore be grouped under general headings.

*Granites* occur in widely separated portions of the State. The first locality is what has been termed in the reports the central mineral region, the second is in the extreme west, or trans-Pecos Texas. The granites of the first or central region are of different colors. The best known is the red granite, such as was used in the construction of the capitol building. The color is red to dark reddish-gray, varying from fine to rather coarse grain in structure, and susceptible of high polish. The outcrop of the granite, which can be quarried to any desired dimensions, covers an area of over 100 square miles.

There is a quarry now in operation on the portion from which the granite was taken for the building of the capitol, on account of which it was originally opened, the material used having been donated by the owners, Colonel Norton, Dr. Westfall and George W. Lacy.

Besides this particular granite there are many others in this region which will prove as useful. In the northern part of Gillespie county there is a brownish granite of very grain which takes a beautiful polish; and in addition there are found in various portions of the region granites varying in color from light to dark gray, which are well adapted for building purposes, and in some instances will prove of decided value for ornamental and monumental purposes.

The granites of trans-Pecos Texas, like those of the central mineral region, are well suited both for building and ornamental purposes. The western granites, however, lack the variety of color which is found in those

of the central region, being for the most part a lighter or darker gray, the feldspar being very light-colored in all of them. They are adjacent to railway transportation, however, as the Southern Pacific Railway passes very near their outcrop in the Quitman mountains and directly by them in the Franklin mountains, near El Paso, and will sooner or later come into market.

*Porphyries.*—Among the most beautiful and indestructible of our building stones we must place the porphyries. Their hardness, however, and the difficulty of quarrying and dressing them, often prevent their taking the place in actual use that their good qualities would otherwise secure for them; but where the elements of durability and beauty are sought their worth must be properly recognized.

Porphyries of almost every shade and color abound in trans-Pecos Texas. There are in the State museum specimens taken from the outcrops in the Quitman Mountains alone, which are readily divisible into twenty or more shades. These vary through light grays, yellows, reds, purples and greens to black, and their polished surfaces are especially rich. The quantity and accessibility to railroad transportation must prove sufficient inducement for their development.

*Marbles.*—The deposits of the marbles, like those of the granites, are found both in the central mineral region and in trans-Pecos Texas. In addition to these deposits there occur in numerous places limestones more or less altered from various causes which are locally called marbles, and are sometimes both beautiful and useful when properly dressed. Among such deposits may be noticed what is known as the Austin marble, a stratum of the Cretaceous which has been altered until its fossils have been changed to

calcite. The body of the stone is, when polished, of a light yellow color, and the tracings of the contained shells in pure calcite, which gives a very pretty effect, although their fragile character detracts greatly from the usefulness of the stone. Other deposits of similar semi-marbles of various colors are found among the Carboniferous limestones of the northern portion of the State. The marbles and semi-marbles of the central mineral region are the altered limestones of the Silurian and older beds, some of which are of fine texture and capable of receiving an excellent polish. The marbles of the Silurian beds found in San Saba, Burnet, Gillespie and other counties, which are known as "Burnet marbles," are both of solid color and variegated. They are found in beautiful pink, white, buff, blue and gray shades, and although not true marbles, are well adapted for many uses.

The marbles belonging to what are called the Texan beds, a formation older than the Silurian, are, however, real marbles. They are found near Packsaddle mountain, Enchanted Peak, and in the Comanche creek region of Mason county. They are often snowy white in color, of even grain, and among the deposits are found strata of medium thickness. They are not, however, as extensive as the deposits of the semi-marbles.

In trans-Pecos Texas marbles belonging, as is supposed, to the same geologic age, exist in great abundance, and for beauty in color can not be surpassed.

From the Carrizos to the Quitman mountains outcrops occur in the vicinity of the railroad of marbles which are certain at no distant day to become the basis for great commercial industry. They are found banded or striped and clouded, as well as pure white. They are fine-grained, and can be quarried

in stone of almost any dimensions. Some of them when polished will rival the Aragonite or Mexican onyx in delicacy of coloring.

The *limestones* of Texas which are suited for building purposes are abundant and widespread in their occurrence. The Cretaceous formation which covers fully one-fourth of the entire area of the State abounds in limestone well adapted for structural purposes. In addition to this we have the limestones of the Carboniferous, Permian and Silurian systems, so that the total area is largely increased.

The limestones of the Cretaceous occur both in its upper and lower divisions. In the Austin chalk there are beds which furnish excellent stone which is quarried for use in many places, but a large portion of it is too chalky and not firm enough for general use. The best limestone of this formation is that contained in the Fredericksburg and Washita divisions of the Lower Cretaceous. These limestones are of color varying from white to yellow, very rarely darker, and are often somewhat soft when first quarried, becoming harder on exposure.

Among the materials of the Clear Fork division of the Permian formation are some even-bedded limestones of square fracture, fine, even grain and good color, that will prove valuable as building material. These were observed in the northwestern part of Shackelford county, and will also be found north and south of that locality along the outcrop of these beds. Seymour and Ballinger show buildings constructed of these limestones.

*Sandstones and Quartzites.*—The sandstones are fully as widely distributed as the limestones, being found in nearly all districts in greater or less quantity. In the Fayette sands are found beds of indurated

sands of light color which have been used in various localities along their line of outcrop for building purposes. Rock has been quarried from these deposits for many localities, principally at Rockland, Tyler county; Quarry Station, on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad; Rock Quarry, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway, in Washington county, and in various parts of Fayette, Lavaca and other counties to the southwest.

In the timber-belt beds the altered (and even the unaltered) greensand marls are sometimes so indurated as to be used for building purposes. In addition to this many of the hill-cappings of sandstone, which at times replace the iron ore, are valuable building stones.

In the Cretaceous area north of the Colorado river there are no sandstones of any particular value so far as our examinations have extended.

The area of the central coal field abounds in excellent sandstone for building purposes, some of which has been extensively quarried and used in the construction of buildings from Dallas west to Cisco. It is of good color, quarries well, and presents a handsome appearance in the wall. It is so generally found in this district that it is impossible to name the localities.

In the Permian there are some sandstones which will be of wide application in the buildings of the State. East of Pecos City, at Quito, on the Texas & Pacific Railway, a company has recently opened a quarry in a compact, well jointed red sandstone which is probably of Permian age. It is of a beautiful red color, uniform in texture and color, easily worked yet durable, and in every way adapted to the best uses in building. The company in boring a well at the place

have passed through more than 100 feet of this red sandstone, thus proving its unlimited quantity. It will compare favorably in every way with the sandstones formerly imported into the State for the fronts and trimmings of buildings.

Beyond the Carrizo and Diabolo mountains there is a fine grained red sandstone which is destined to be one of the finest building stones of the State. It is a little darker in color than the Quito stone, finer-grained, firmer, of even texture, and will lend itself to almost any character of decoration.

In this trans-Pecos region there are many other sandstones and quartzites which will in time come into use for structural purposes.

*Slate.*—The two areas in which the older rocks are found both give promise of furnishing slate suitable for roofing. In the central mineral district several localities have been examined which on the surface give indication of furnishing good roofing slate, and in the vicinity of the Carrizo mountains, El Paso county, similar indications are found.

It will of course require some actual work in opening the quarry sufficiently to ascertain the condition of the material below the surface to fully decide the value of the deposits, but the indications are very favorable and warrant such an attempt at development.

Thus it is readily apparent that in building stone there is no lack of variety, as well as an ample supply of all that can be made useful.

*Clays* suitable for brickmaking, terra cotta and drain tile are found in all the different formations occurring in the State. All are not of equal value, and indeed the brick made from some few are quite inferior, but the majority produce good, serviceable brick. The colors of the brick vary from yellow or cream color, such as are made at Austin,

through various shades of browns and reds, according to the character of the clay. In eastern Texas, as well as in the carboniferous area, the brick are usually mottled from the amount of iron in the clays. Selected clays, however, in these localities produce brick of excellent color. The importance of this industry will be seen by the following statement of the aggregate of brick production for the year 1889, which was received from the operators of the brick kilns in answer to inquiries, namely, 95,000,000.

Many of the clays of the Tertiary examined during the past year are well suited to the manufacture of terra cotta and drain tile. These are found in the region covered by the timber-belt beds, as well as among the Fayette clays. Those of the other areas have not yet been examined fully enough to determine their availability for these purposes, but it is probable that many carboniferous clays will prove well adapted for them.

*Lithographic stone* is found in several places in Texas, but it is too much fractured for use.

*Lime.*—As is well known, the lime made from the rocks of that horizon of the Cretaceous formation known as the Caprina limestones (which is the most persistent bed of all the formation) is unsurpassed for quality. The fame of the Austin lime is well established. Other beds of the cretaceous will answer well in lime-making, although some of them contain too much clayey matter, or are otherwise unfitted for this use. Lime is also made from the limestone of the other deposits, but none of these have been so successfully operated as those above mentioned. The reports received for 1889 gave a total production of 190,000 barrels.

*Cement Materials.*—Cements are of two kinds,—natural, or hydraulic, and artificial, or Portland.

Natural, or hydraulic, cement is made from certain clayey limestones, which, when burned and ground, have the property of setting or becoming hard under water. Portland cements are of similar character, but are made by artificially mixing the limestone and clays in the proper proportion.

Materials for both characters of cement exist in abundance within the State. The limestones of certain beds of the Cretaceous are clayey enough to make cement when properly calcined and ground, and the same properties are claimed for some of those found in the Tertiary, but our tests have so far failed to bear out the claim. Some of the limestones belonging to the Clear Fork beds of the Permian might answer if the percentage of magnesia was not too great.

The materials for Portland cement are, however, more abundant, and the product of so much better quality as to render the natural cement a matter of comparatively small importance. The Austin chalk is rather widespread in its distribution and adjacent to clays of almost any required grade.

The entire practicability of the manufacture of Portland cement has been shown by the two factories which have undertaken it, one at San Antonio, the other at Austin. The former supplied much of the cement used in the erection of the present capitol building, and it was of very excellent quality.

*Plaster of Paris* is produced from gypsum by driving out the percentage of water which is chemically combined with it. Its manufacture on any desired scale is entirely practicable in the Permian region of Texas, where many beds of gypsum of great purity occur.

*Sand* for mortar, plaster, etc., is found in many places. The Cretaceous is perhaps the area in which it is scarcest, and it can be brought in from either side. The locations will be more fully discussed in the descriptions of counties.

#### METALS AND ORES.

*Iron.*—Probably the most important of our ore deposits are those of iron, which in various forms are found in many parts of the State.

Beginning at the Louisiana line with a breadth of nearly 150 miles, stretching southwest in a gradually narrowing belt and probably fading out in Caldwell county or just beyond, there is found a series of hills of greater or less elevation which are capped with ferruginated material, varying from a sandstone with a small amount of oxide of iron in the matrix, to limonite ores of high grade. Of this division only a few of the counties of east Texas have been fully examined, but enough has been done to show the probability that the greater amount of workable ores of this belt lie east of the 96th meridian, although there may be localities west of that line at which ores of value occur. These ores are associated entirely with rocks of the Tertiary and later periods.

In the Cretaceous no iron ores of any consequence are known except in the extreme west, where deposits of ochre seem to occur in connection with strata belonging to the Fredericksburg division of the Lower Cretaceous series.

There are only a few ores of any value found in the carboniferous area, and those of the Permian are not of much importance. The central mineral region, however, contains, in connection with its deposits of older

rocks, large deposits of very valuable ores, including magnetite, red hematite, and various hydrated ores. Finally, in trans-Pecos Texas iron ores of the hematite and magnetic types are found in veins of considerable thickness.

Thus it will be seen that the distribution of the ores is general, extending entirely across the State from east to west.

The ores of east Texas all belong to the class of limonites, or brown hematites. They have been divided according to their physical structure, due to the manner of their formation, into four general classes,—laminated ores, geode or nodular ores, conglomerate ores, and carbonate ores.

The *laminated ores* are brown to black in color and vary in structure from a massive to a highly laminated variety in which the laminae vary from one-sixteenth to one-quarter of an inch in thickness, frequently separated by hollow spaces, and sometimes containing thin seams of gray clay. The average thickness of the ore bed is from one to three feet, although it may exceed this in places. This class of ores is most extensively developed south of the Sabine river. The ore bed is generally underlaid by a stratum of green-sand marl from ten to thirty feet in thickness, and overlaid by from one to sixty feet of sands and sandstones.

The *nodular, or geode ores*, which are best developed north of the Sabine river, usually occur as nodules or geodes, or as sandy-clay strata. This ore generally occurs in nodules or geodes, or as honey-combed, botryoidal, stalactitic and mammillary masses. It is rusty brown, yellow, dull red, or even black color, and has a glossy, dull, or earthy lustre. The most characteristic feature of the ore is the nodular or geode form in which it occurs. Some of the beds are made up of

these masses, either loose in a sandy-clay matrix or solidified in a bed by a ferruginous cement. The ore lies horizontally at or near the tops of the hills, in the same manner as the brown laminated ores to the south of the Sabine river. The beds vary in thickness from less than one foot to over ten feet, the thicker ones being often interbedded with thin seams of sand. The ore-bearing beds are immediately overlaid by sandy or sandy-clayey strata.

Conglomerate ores consist of a conglomerate of brown ferruginous pebbles one-quarter to two inches in diameter and cemented in a sandy matrix. Sometimes a few siliceous pebbles are also found. The beds vary from one to twenty feet thick, and are generally local deposits along the banks and bluffs and sometimes in the beds of almost all the creeks and streams in the iron-ore region just described. Sometimes they cap the lower hills. They are generally of low grade, but could be concentrated by crushing and washing out the sandy matrix. They usually contain more or less ferruginous sandstone in lenticular deposits, and are much cross-bedded.

The investigations of the survey in east Texas show an aggregate iron-bearing area of a thousand square miles. This is not all a solid bed of commercial ore, but the area within which commercial ores are known to exist. If even one-fourth be taken as productive iron land, and the bed be estimated at two feet in thickness, both very safe estimates, we have a total output of 1,500,000,000 tons of iron ore. The quality of the ores varies from that adapted to the manufacture of steel, or "Bessemer ores," to that of low grade.

The *ochres* of the Cretaceous are found in Uvalde and Val Verde counties, and probably elsewhere. From analyses they appear to



be of very high grade, but no examination has yet been made of them by the survey.

A great quantity of *hematite ironstone* is reported to occur in the beds adjacent to the Waldrip-Cisco division, which, if it equal the sample analyzed, is a very valuable ore.

The iron ores of the central mineral region are of three classes, magnetites, hematites, and hydrous ores, each of which has its own place and mode of occurrence. The magnetites lie in the northwest trend in the Archæan rocks, which for practical purposes may be confined between northwest-southeast lines drawn through Lone Grove town upon the east and through Enchanted Rock upon the west. This blocks out a district twenty miles wide, and extending perhaps thirty miles in the direction of the strike. Within this field, however, various structural features have prevented, in many places, the outcropping of the iron-bearing system, so that probably two-thirds of the area is not in condition to yield ore without removing thick deposits of later origin. Assuming that one-third of the territory, in scattered patches, will show the Fernandan beds at surface or at depths that may be considered workable from an economical standpoint, it must be understood that only a small fraction of the thickness of these strata is iron ore. Keeping in mind also the folded condition of the rocks, it is evident that the chances for mining will be dependent largely upon the character of the erosion, it being premised that the iron bed, if such it be, is not very near the top of the system to which it belongs.

The general section of this system of rocks shows that the magnetite, sometimes associated with hematite, occurs in a bed usually about fifty feet thick at a definite horizon in it. The investigations of the survey show that

there are several belts within which valuable deposits are known or may be discovered.

The most eastern of these is the Babyhead belt, and the outcrops follow a line bearing southeastward, west of Babyhead postoffice and Lone Grove, and coming out southward very near the Wolf crossing of the Colorado river. Probably the best exposure of this belt is the Babyhead mountains, and its northern boundary does not cross the Llano county line. To the southeast good results may be expected as far as Miller's creek.

A second belt west of this occupies the area between Packsaddle and Riley mountains, and stretches northwestward by Llano town toward Valley Spring. Ores of value have been found in many places in this belt, the surface indications of the underlying beds of magnetite being hematite or limonite.

The third, or the Iron mountain belt, is that on which the greatest amount of work has been expended, and in two places in it large and valuable masses of magnetic iron have been exposed. The bed is most persistent, and can be traced for miles. At Iron mountain a shaft has been sunk down the side of the iron outcrop to the depth of fifty feet, and a cross-cut of twenty-two feet cut in the lead. The quantity of magnetite and hematite exposed here is very great. About three miles south of Llano City considerable prospecting has been done by drilling with a diamond drill, and also opened by a shaft, disclosing iron almost identical with the Iron mountain product.

The most western of these belts lies between the Riley mountains and Enchanted Rock in the south, possibly having also a greater width to the northwest. While it is covered in places by later rocks, the indications are good for the discovery of important masses of iron ore in it.

In quality the magnetites are high-grade Bessemer ores, being low in silica, phosphorus and sulphur, and very high in metallic iron.

The hematite ores seem to be chiefly derived from alteration of the magnetites. They usually crop out along portions of the northern border of the magnetite area, and are chiefly segregations in sandstone, and although none of the exposures have yet been worked, valuable deposits will be found following the trend of the magnetite beds. These segregations are to be found chiefly in the red sandstone of the Cambrian system. They will be of value as Bessemer ores.

The hydrated iron ores embrace many different varieties. These appear almost exclusively in veins, for the most part in the older rocks. While they are not abundant enough to sustain any industry by themselves, they may become valuable in addition to the other iron ores.

Taking the iron ore deposits of the State as a whole, and considering their wide distribution, their excellent quality, their relation to fuel supply and other necessities for smelting and manufacturing them, no doubt can remain of the magnitude which the iron industry is bound to assume in this State, and that Texas is destined to become one of the great iron and steel producing centers of the world.

The *copper* ores of Texas are of two characters. Those of the central mineral region and trans-Pecos Texas occur in veins, while the ores of the Permian are found as impregnations and segregations in the clays.

The copper ore of the Permian division was first described by Captain R. B. Marcy in his report on the exploration of Red river in 1852, when he found specimens of it in Cache creek. In 1864, Colonel J. B. Barry sent a party with Indian guides to Archer

county and secured a considerable amount of ore, which was shipped to Austin and part of it smelted and used for the manufacture of percussion caps for the Confederacy, under the superintendence of Dr. W. De Ryce. After the war several attempts were made to develop these deposits, but lack of transportation facilities and the fact that the high-grade ore bodies were in pockets and irregularly distributed prevented the success of the undertaking. Still later General McLellan and a strong company made an effort to utilize the deposits of Hardeman and adjoining counties, but it seems that the true nature of the deposits were not fully appreciated, and the result was the same as those of earlier date.

As has been stated, these ores occur as impregnations or segregations in the clays at certain definite horizons in the formation. They are not in veins, therefore, but in beds, and are not to be mined by sinking shafts to lower depths, but more after the manner of coal deposits. There are three (and possibly a fourth) of these horizons, one in each division of the Permian. The Archer county deposits belong to the lower or Wichita beds, the California creek bed to the Clear fork beds, and the Kiowa Peak stratum or strata to the Double mountain beds. The general manner of occurrence is the same in all. The ores are found in a bed of blue clay from three to four feet thick. It is sometimes found in a pseudomorphic form after wood, in which case the oxide of copper has replaced the material of the woody fibre in the same manner as is done by silica in ordinary petrified wood. In other places it occurs in rounded nodules of different sizes, "like potatoes in a bed," as it is graphically described. In addition to this the stratum of clay is impregnated with copper to the extent of forming a low-grade

ore in places. Analyses from various localities of average specimens of these copper clays yield from 1.6 to 4.5 per cent. of copper. In any successful attempt to utilize these ores the work must be undertaken with a view of recovering the copper from the copper clays by lixiviation as the principal object. The extent of the deposits and amount of copper contained in them in places seem to warrant this character of development, and the probability of finding many rich pockets, such as have been found in nearly all the workings so far attempted is additional inducement for the erection of such works. Some of these pockets have yielded as much as 6,000 pounds of ore assaying sixty per cent. copper.

The general lines of the outcrop of copper clays are as follows: The lower bed appears at Archer, and from there northeast to the mouth of Cache creek, the original place of discovery. The next bed is found in a line running from Paint creek, in Haskell county, northeast through the northwestern part of Throckmorton county, and crossing Baylor county west of Seymour, and Wilbarger county east of Vernon into Indian Territory.

The upper bed appears at Kiowa and Buzzard Peaks, and passing through the northwestern part of Hardeman is finally found on Pease river west of Margaret.

In the central mineral region copper ores are known principally from the surface indications of carbonates and sulphides, which are found in outcrops and scattered through the rocks in various localities. The principal outcrops are confined to the Babyhead district, extending westward from the Little Llano to the head of Pecan creek. A few others are found still further westward in Mason county, and some in Llano, but all are apparently connected with the same series of rocks.

The ores at the surface are largely carbonates, both Azurite and Malachite occurring, but the latter predominating. Tetrahedrite is more or less common, and sometimes carries considerable silver. Chalcopyrite is also present in small quantities, and in some places Bornite occurs.

The various prospecting works which are scattered through this area, beginning at the Houston & Texas Central Railway diggings on the east, includes many trial shafts and pits sunk by Captain Thomas G. McGehee on Little Llano, Yoakum and Wolf creeks, Hubbard Mining Company on Pecan creek, others by the Houston Mining Company on Wolf creek, and the Miller mine, also on Pecan. Further west in Mason county similar prospecting works are found. In addition to these some prospecting has been done in the vicinity of Llano, and also southeast of that city. Specimens taken from the different localities by different members of the survey assayed all the way from one per cent. to forty-five and six-tenths per cent. copper, in silver from nothing to 107.8 ounces per ton, and of gold from nothing to one-fifth ounce.

There have been several attempts at development, but there are no mines in successful operation at present. The work that has been done on the different outcrops has not been carried sufficiently far, nor has it been of such a character, as to make it possible to speak with certainty regarding the existence of extensive bodies of copper ore in the district. What has been done, however, taken in connection with the outcrops and assays and our knowledge of the geological formation of the country, suggests the accumulation of ores of considerable importance below, and will justify a much larger expenditure for the purpose of developing them than has yet been made.

The copper ores of trans-Pecos Texas have been known for many years, and considerable prospecting has been done on them. There is, however, only one mine in operation at present—the Hazel mine in the Diabolo mountains, near Allamore, El Paso county. This mine is situated at the foot of the Sierra Diabolo on a lime-spar lead cutting through a red sandstone. The principal ore is copper glance or sulphide of copper, at times carrying a good deal of wire silver, and occasionally rich pockets of grey copper. This pay streak runs in a vein from a few inches up to ten feet in width, in a gangue of strongly siliceous limestone, which is also impregnated with the ore. The width of this gangue is in some places as much as thirty-five feet, and the material is a low grade ore of about \$15 per ton.

In the Carrizo mountains and further south in the Apache or Davis mountains are other good copper prospects, in addition to the many outcrops in the Quitman mountains and Sierra Blanca region which show copper at the surface.

*Lead and Zinc.*—While many finds of lead ore have been reported in many portions of the State, all those outside of the central mineral region and trans-Pecos Texas have proved to be merely float specimens. In the central mineral region the lead ore occurs sparingly in veins in the older rocks, under similar conditions and within the same area as marked out for the copper ores, but it is principally found in the rocks of the Cambrian or Silurian age under circumstances similar to those in which it is found in Missouri.

Perhaps the most extensive "digging" on any of the veins of galena was that of the San Houston Mining Company, who worked in the Riley mountains. This shaft, which

followed the irregular course of the vein, was 160 feet, or possibly more, in depth. There was a string of galena, sometimes widening out and sometimes almost entirely missing, but enough ore was not secured to satisfy the owners and work was stopped.

The deposits which occur in the horizon of an age apparently corresponding to that of the Missouri galena ores have been prospected, chiefly in Burnet county. The principal work is at Silver Mine Hollow. The galena is not only scattered through the sandy, ferruginous vein material, but is found abundantly in the adjacent dark gray to green magnesian limestone. Its original source is probably the "cavern limestone" of the Silurian, but up to the present time there has not been sufficient development to make it possible to speak with any degree of certainty regarding the exact locality of the ores.

No zinc ores at all are known in the central mineral region.

In trans-Pecos Texas ores of both lead and zinc are very abundant and contain silver and gold in variable quantities. The prospects of the Quitman mountains and vicinity are the best known. These mountains are crossed by numerous vein outcrops and indications of ore, and wherever prospecting holes have been sunk there are promising indications, and even distinct veins of lead-carrying silver, most of them at least having traces of gold. Occasionally, also, tin is present. The outcrops are generally composed of iron silicates, with probably some carbonate and oxide of iron, usually containing a little silver; a few feet below the surface the copper stain begins; deeper down the quantity of copper increases and traces of lead appear with the copper. This becomes stronger the lower the shaft is sunk,

and shows zinc and bismuth in greater depths. The zinc sometimes amounts to 30 per cent. of the whole, and even pure argentiferous zinc ores are found. One fact observed is that on the northeast slopes of the mountains uranium is found in connection with the ores, while on the southwest slopes this metal gives place to molybdenum even on the same vein traced across the crest of the mountain.

There are a number of shallow prospect holes scattered over this region, but very few of them reach a depth of fifty feet.

Several mines have, however, made shipments of ore, the principal being from the Alice Ray and Bonanza mines, both of which are on the same vein. Their ores have an average value of \$60 to \$65; but owing to the fact that they contain 25 to 30 per cent. of zinc and that the El Paso smelters are not prepared to properly treat such ores, it has not been found possible to work them profitably after paying for roasting the zinc out of the ores in place of receiving pay for it. The Bonanza is the best developed mine in the Quitman range. The lead runs about east and west, dipping almost vertically in a contact between granite and porphyry. A shaft ninety-five feet deep is sunk to a drift below, running on the vein and about 350 feet in length, which shows a seam of galena from two to ten inches in thickness. This carries an average of about thirty ounces of silver, although it sometimes reaches as high as sixty ounces, to the ton. The shipping average of this ore is about 30 per cent. of lead, 25 to 30 per cent. zinc, and thirty ounces of silver, to the ton, and about 500 tons have been shipped. From the drift a winze is sunk 110 feet deep.

On the Alice Ray claim, at a distance of 3,000 feet from the Bonanza, a tunnel is run

into the same lead. This mine is 5,095 feet above the sea level, which, when compared with the deepest body of the Bonanza, shows an ore body 450 feet in height by about 4,000 feet long. The ore body of the Alice Ray, like that of the Bonanza, is a well defined vein of galena, running from two to eight and ten inches in width.

There are many other valuable prospects in this district, which are more fully described in the reports.

Besides the ores of this district, ores are found in districts on the east and south. The Chinati region is, however, the only other one in which much prospecting has been done. Here there are a great many prospecting shafts, as well as some well developed mines. The ore on the river side is galena, the outcrops being strongly ferruginous streaks, similar to those of the Quitman mountains. Some outcrops show carbonates and sulphides containing both bismuth and silver. An assay of one of these outcrops gave silver ten ounces, bismuth three and five-tenths, lead forty and five-tenths per cent. On the eastern side the contacts between the porphyries and crystalline limestones are very clearly marked, and it is on these that the most satisfactory prospecting work has been done. These yield both fine milling silver and galenas.

In the other ranges examined to the south and east similar ores also exist, but they are at present so difficult of access that little work has been done on them.

*Gold.*—The precious metals occur in connection with the ores of copper, lead, and zinc, as has already been stated under those heads. They occur also in a free state. Small amounts of free gold have been found by panning in the Colorado river and in some parts of Llano county, but the amount found

is too small for profitable working. In the Quitman mountains some of the quartz and ferruginous outcrops show traces of gold, and by using the pan colors of gold are frequently found in the gravel and sand. A small piece of quartz found near Finlay assayed eleven ounces of gold to the ton. Taking this evidence, with the general geologic features of the Quitman and surrounding mountains, the presence of gold is established, although the probable quantity is still uncertain. Free gold has also been observed in certain ores received from Presidio county.

The best developed mine in this region is generally known as the Shafter or Bullis mine, and is owned and operated by the Presidio Mining company, who are now working two mines—the Presidio and Cibolo. In the former, which was discovered in 1880, the mine consists of pockets and bunches of ore of irregular shapes and sizes, generally isolated from each other, imbedded in a limestone country rock, thus forming chamber deposits.

The Cibolo has the same general character, but, in addition, has an ore body situated in a well defined fissure, and is a contact deposit. This company work their own mill and ship their product as bullion. The mill, which is of ten stamps of the common California pattern, is located on a hillside, so that the ore from the crusher falls to the automatic feeder at the stamps, from which the pulp is lifted to the amalgamaters. The amalgam is freed from the excess of quicksilver by straining, as usual, when retorted and fused. This mill averages from thirty to thirty-five tons of ore per day, which yields from forty to forty-five ounces of silver per ton. The motive power is an eighty-horse power engine. There is an ample water supply in Cibolo creek to permit an increase in the size of this

mill and the erection of others as well, and there is also good opportunity to build storage reservoirs along it. There are other locations being worked up, many of which promise good returns, and there is no doubt that this district must soon become one of the centers of the mining industry in Texas.

*Silver.*—Native silver has not yet been reported. In trans-Pecos Texas, however, the conditions are more favorable; and there are two mines now working a free-milling silver ore in Presidio county, and many trial shafts have been put down in the surrounding region. A considerable amount of silver bullion has already been produced, and shipped to San Francisco.

*Tin.*—The occurrence of tin was reported, doubtfully, in the central mineral district in 1889, and it was also found in connection with lead ores in trans-Pecos Texas. In November, during the examination of specimens collected by members of his party, Dr. Comstock found some excellent pieces of cassiterite, or oxide of tin, and made a special trip to decide the reality and manner of its occurrence. This resulted in the discovery that it occurred not only as cassiterite, but in small quantities in connection with other minerals in the rocks of a certain portion of the Burnet system extending from the western part of Burnet to the eastern part of Mason county, a distance of fifty miles, and having a width of eight to ten miles. In this belt the tin ore has been found at four or five localities. It occurs in a quartz of somewhat banded appearance, and when pure may often be recognized by its weight, being of greater specific gravity than the iron ores.

Near the divide between Herman creek and tributaries of the San Saba river, in Mason county, are the remains of two old furnaces, and considerable slag which carries



tin in little globules scattered through it.

While it is impossible to speak positively of the probable quantity of ore, the indications are favorable for its existence in amounts sufficient to be of economic value.

In trans-Pecos Texas tin has been found in connection with some of the ores of the Quitman range.

*Mercury*.—Like tin, this metal has been reported from several localities, but up to the present we have not succeeded in verifying any of the reports or of finding any traces of it.

*Manganese*.—The only workable deposits of manganese yet defined by the survey are those of the central mineral region. These deposits are both in the form of manganese ores and of combinations of iron and manganese ores in different proportions. The Spiller mine, south of Fly Gap, Mason county, is the only known occurrence of the manganese ore on an extensive scale anywhere in the region, although surface croppings were traced, which seemed to indicate companion belts to the one which has been opened at the locality mentioned.

The ore is rather siliceous psilomelane, with patches of pyrolusite and more or less black wad, filling cavities and crevices in the vein, which is three or four feet wide. The ore seems to lie as an interbedded vein, and numerous borings were made on it with a diamond drill, presumably for the purpose of prospecting in the direction of its dip.

Manganese ores are found under similar circumstances in the region between Pack-saddle and Riley mountains, and specimens are reported both from Gillespie and Blanco counties. Manganese also occurs as an ingredient of the various limonitic ores, and in one instance such an ore was found to contain as much as eleven per cent. of this metal,

in the form of dioxide. These deposits, however, are not likely to prove of much economic value.

*Bismuth* occurs in small quantities in connection with the ores of the Quitman range, and in one vein examined in the region of the Chinati mountains as much as three and one-half per cent. of this metal was found in the ore (galena).

#### ABRASIVES.

*Buhrstone*.—In the Fayette sands are found stones of excellent quality for use as millstones. In Jasper and other counties millstones which have given perfect satisfaction in use have been cut from certain horizons of these sands.

*Grindstones*.—Certain sandstones in the Carboniferous and older formations furnish excellent materials for grindstones, but up to the present they have been utilized only locally.

No whetstones have yet been manufactured in Texas, although excellent material exists for such a purpose. The Fayette sands probably furnish the best of the material, and some specimens from Fayette county are now in the State museum. Other material suitable for the purpose is found in the central mineral region and in the central coal field.

Several localities of deposits of infusorial earth are known in Hopkins, Leon, Polk and Crosby counties. Very little has been mined for shipment.

#### ORNAMENTAL STONES AND GEMS.

Among the gem stones may be mentioned beryl, smoky quartz, rose quartz, silicified wood, garnet, agate, moss agate, amethyst, jasper, sardonyx, tourmaline, and others.

*"Crystal" Quartz.*—The clear white variety, which is known as crystal, is sparingly found in masses of a size suitable for use. Clusters of crystals are found which form handsome ornaments, but the greater part are stained or milky.

*Smoky Quartz.*—The central mineral region produces fine crystals of smoky quartz of deep color. Barringer Hill, Llano county, is one of the best localities.

*Rose Quartz.*—Beautiful shades of rose quartz are found in Llano and Gillespie counties.

*Amethyst.*—Gillespie county furnishes some amethysts of fair color, but the deeper-colored ones have so far been found only in the Sierra Blanca or Quitman region.

*Thetis Hair Stone.*—This variety of limpid quartz, with fine needles of actinolite scattered through it, is found in the northern part of Gillespie county, near Enchanted Rock.

*Beryl.*—Some very large, fine crystals of beryl have been found in Gillespie county, and occasionally in Llano county.

*Garnets* are abundant both in the central mineral district and in trans-Pecos Texas. Fine cabinet specimens showing both large and attractive crystals are in the museum, but no systematic work has been done in working the deposits. There are several colors—brown, black, and green—and they occur in abundance. Among the localities may be mentioned Clear Creek valley on the Burnet and Bluffton road, Babyhead, King mountains, and similar areas in Llano and Gillespie counties, in the Quitman mountains and other localities in trans-Pecos Texas. In Llano county fine crystals are also found of idocrase, or Vesuvianite, which is near the garnet in character.

*Black tourmaline* is abundant in certain granites of Llano county, and will be useful for all purposes for which it can be employed, although there is no prospect of specimens of value for cabinet purposes being found.

*Chalcedony.*—Some fine specimens of chalcedony have been found in Travis county in the neighborhood of the disturbances caused by the Pilot Knob eruption. They also occur in Presidio county and other portions of west Texas.

*Carnelians* have been found in the vicinity of Van Horn, El Paso county.

*Sardonyx.*—Beautiful specimens of sardonyx are found in the trans-Pecos region in El Paso or Jeff Davis counties. A number of specimens are now in the State museum.

*Jasper.*—In this same region are found handsome varieties of plain and banded jasper, but, like the other deposits, there has been no attempt at development, and only a few specimens have been collected by persons happening on them. Pebbles of jasper are also abundant in the drift as far north as the Staked Plains.

*Agate.*—The occurrence of this beautiful stone has been mentioned in the former reports of this survey. It is found abundantly in several parts of west Texas and occasionally in the river drift of the Colorado. In west Texas they are found in a schistose material and scattered over the surface in large quantities, from fragments to boulders of considerable size. The colors are rich, and the banded and fortification agates show beautiful bandings and stripes. Moss agates are also plentiful, and there is ample room for the establishment of an industry in this material, even if they are only collected for shipment abroad. The average price paid for rough agate for manufacturing purposes

at Idar, Oldenburg, Germany, one of the principal manufacturing cities of this material, is about 25 cents per pound, and the beauty of the varieties occurring in Texas would add materially to that price.

*pudding Stone.*—Of equal beauty with the agates are some varieties of metamorphosed pudding stones brought from the lower mountains by Prof. Streeruwitz. They take fully as fine a polish, and the variety of color and shape of the inclusions are very pleasing.

*Serpentine.*—Some of the serpentines of west Texas will be valuable as ornamental stones. So far no "precious serpentine" has been found, but some of the red and green varieties will come into use as the region is developed. Central Texas also affords varieties which may be utilized.

*Alabaster.*—Alabaster of fine grain and translucency occurs both among the rocks of the Cretaceous formation and in the gypsum region of the Permian. Its uses in vases and statuary are well known, and material suitable for any of these purposes can be secured in any desired quantity.

*Pearls.*—Texas is one of the principal pearl-producing States of the United States. Mr. Kunz, in "Gems and Precious Stones," mentions one from Llano valued at \$95, which was sold in New York. The pearls are found in the Unios, or fresh-water mussels, which abound in the Colorado, Llano and Concho rivers, and many other streams in Texas. They have been collected in large numbers, and in collecting them great numbers of the shell-fish have been destroyed. In order to avoid this wholesale destruction and leave the animal to propagate more valuable progeny, it is recommended that instruments similar to those used in Saxony and Bavaria be introduced here. One of

these is a flat iron tool, the other a pair of sharp pointed pliers, both fashioned for the purpose of opening the shells for examination without injury to the animal, which, if no pearl is found, is replaced in the shoal.

*Silicified Wood.*—While the greater part of the silicified wood of the State is not of much value as an ornamental stone, there are certain horizons in the Fayette beds in which the wood has been opalized and presents a pleasant variety of color and banding. These will probably be used quite largely for various purposes in ornamental work so soon as their beauty is properly shown.

#### REFRACTORY MATERIALS.

Refractory materials, or those which will stand very high degrees of heat without injury, are of the highest importance in manufacturing. They enter into the construction of all furnaces for iron, or steel, or pottery, or glass, or the various other products of high temperatures, and are an absolute necessity in the proper development of such manufactures. Of such substances fire clay is doubtless the most important. The essentials for a good fire clay are not so much the proportions of silica and alumina, although the larger the percentage of silica the greater its refractory power seems to be, but its freedom from materials such as lime, soda, potash, magnesia, or oxide of iron, which could unite with the silica and form a glass, and thus cause fusion.

*Fire Clays.*—Of our Texas fire clays only two or three have had any decided or extensive trial. These are from the beds found in Henderson, Limestone and Fayette counties. The first two are found in connection with the timber-belt beds, the third in the Fayette beds. In use the brick made at Athens from

the Henderson county clay have proved to be of excellent quality. They have stood the severe test of the iron furnace at Rusk and of some of the lime kilns, and are highly recommended for their good qualities. The brick from the beds of Limestone county are also of good quality, and proper care in their manufacture will make them fully equal to any. The Fayette clays which have come under my notice, which are classed as fire clays, seem to be somewhat high in fluxing constituents, but more careful selection of the clays may entirely obviate this difficulty.

The fire clays are found usually in connection with the lignite beds, and in the central coal field directly underlying the coal seams. They are therefore found scattered over a wide area of the State, but only a few of them have been examined by the geological survey. These are nearly all from eastern Texas, and were collected during one field season. While they have not yet been fully studied, numerous analyses have been made, and it is found that many of them are too "fat," or contain too much alumina for use in the state in which they are dug, but require a large mixture of sand to correct the excessive shrinkage that would otherwise take place in drying them, amounting in some specimens to one-fourth of their original bulk. Others, however, are of excellent quality, and careful selection of localities for mining will yield very favorable results, and clays be secured suitable for brick for furnaces, kilns, ovens, fire-boxes, retorts, saggers, and the many other similar articles.

*Graphite, or Plumbago.*—In the central mineral region are deposits of limited extent of an impure graphite in shales and schists. In view of the larger deposits of pure material in other localities it is not probable that this will be of much value.

*Soapstone.*—This highly infusible stone, which is used as firestone in stoves, hearths and furnaces, is found in large quantities. One of the best exposures is about two miles south of west from Smoothing-Iron mountain, and the most favorable districts for its further occurrence are that between House and Smoothing-Iron mountains and the King mountains, and to the west of that area in Llano and Mason counties; also southeast in Llano, Gillespie and Blanco counties. As a lining for furnaces and other purposes which do not require a very firm texture this material is fully adequate, and it can be cut or sawed into blocks or masses of any desired shape, with a perfectly smooth surface if desired.

*Mica.*—While mica is a very abundant mineral in both the central and trans-Pecos regions, it is not commonly of such transparency and size as to be commercially valuable. Specimens are in the museum, however, from both localities which combine these requisites, and it is entirely probable that workable deposits may be found. It is used in stove fronts, lanterns, etc, also in the manufacture of wall paper and as a lubricant.

*Asbestos.*—Asbestos has often been reported from the central region, and many specimens have been received bearing that name. Upon examination this is found to be fibrolite, and may answer for many purposes for which asbestos is used as refractory material, but not for the finer uses in the manufacture of cloth, etc.

#### ROAD MATERIALS.

Among the various materials suited for road-making are the large gravel deposits which are found in many portions of the State; some of the quartzitic sandstones

which occur in the Fayette beds (coast region, from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and from 40 to 150 miles wide); the eroded flints of the Cretaceous; some of the firmer limestones of the lower divisions of the Cretaceous and the Carboniferous areas; the basalt of such areas as Pilot Knob in Travis county; some of the sandstones or siliceous iron ores of the iron region of east Texas; the granites and other tough rocks of the central region are especially valuable, and similar rocks and the quartzites and porphyries of west Texas will also prove of value when transportation charges will admit of their use.

The occurrence of asphaltum in various portions of the State has already been noticed, and its use as paving material is well known.

For the construction of sidewalks, in addition to the material above mentioned, flagstones are found in various localities.

#### MATERIALS FOR PAINTS.

*Graphite* has already been mentioned under refractory substances.

*Ochre* is a hydrated oxide of iron, usually containing more or less clay or sand and giving various shades of yellow, red and brown. The most valuable is that which on preparation furnishes the color called Indian red. Ochres are found in connection with the geode and nodular ores of east Texas, forming centers of the geodes, and also deposits of limited extent. It is reported at many localities in the area covered by the timber-belt beds. In the Cretaceous area good ochres occur in Uvalde and Val Verde counties, in the latter of which one locality has been developed to some extent and the material shipped. Other deposits have been

opened and worked very slightly for local use in different parts of the State.

*Barytes* is found in Llano county, but has not been put to any use at all as yet.

#### OTHER ECONOMIC MATERIALS.

*Sulphur*.—Specimens of native sulphur of a high degree of purity have been received from Edwards county, but up to the present no detailed examination has been made to ascertain its quantity or the condition of its occurrence.

*Salt*.—Like many of the other valuable deposits of Texas, the occurrence of common salt is widespread. Along the coast to the southwest are lagoons or salt lakes from which large amounts of salt are taken annually. Besides the lakes along the shore many others occur through western Texas, reaching to the New Mexico line, while northeast of these in the Permian region the constant recurrence of such names as Salt fork, Salt creek, etc., tell of the prevalence of similar conditions. In addition to the lakes and creeks from which salt is secured by solar evaporation we have also extensive beds of rock salt.

That which is at present best developed is located in the vicinity of Colorado City, in Mitchell county. The bed of salt was found by boring at 850 feet, and proved to have a thickness of 140 feet. A vein of water was struck below it which rises to within 150 feet of the surface. This is pumped to the surface and evaporated, and the resulting salt purified for commerce.

In eastern Texas there have long been known low pieces of ground called "salines," at which salt has been manufactured by sinking shallow wells and evaporating the water taken from them. At one of these, Grand

Saline, in Van Zant county, a well was sunk, and at 225 feet a bed of rock salt was struck, into which they have now dug 300 feet without getting through it. Many other similar salines are known in eastern Texas and western Louisiana, and the great deposits of rock salt developed at Petit Anse and Van Zandt under practically similar circumstances is certainly warrant enough for boring at the other salines for similar beds. Some of these localities are in Smith and Anderson counties.

In the Carboniferous area many of the wells yield salt water, sometimes strong enough to render them unfitted for any ordinary purpose, but no attempt has been made at their utilization. There are also brine wells in limited areas in central Texas.

*Alkalies.*—The source from which the salts of potash and soda can be obtained in Texas are: The alkali lakes, where there is a large percentage of sulphate of soda (Glauber salts) deposited by the evaporation of the water. Its impurities consist of some sulphate of lime, or gypsum, and common salt.

*Nitre*, or saltpeter, was made from bat guano during the late war, but, the necessity for its manufacture ending, it was abandoned.

*Alum.*—The best material for the manufacture of alum is found in the clay of the lignitic portion of the timber belt, or Fayette beds, which contain both pyrites and lignitic matter. Nearly all the material used in the production of alum in this country is imported.

*Strontia.*—Two minerals having this earth as a base (celestite and strontianite) are found in the lower magnesian rocks of the Cretaceous of central Texas. It is found at Mount Bonnel near Austin, and in the vicinity of Lampasas, and can be expected to occur wherever the proper horizon of the Cretaceous rocks containing it are found at the sur-

face. It is not only used in the form of nitrate for fireworks, but also in the manufacture of sugar.

*Epsomite.*—Crystalline masses of Epsom salts are found in the same series of beds that contain the strontianite and celestite. It is extremely doubtful, however, whether it can be made commercially valuable.

#### THE ARTESIAN WATER CONDITIONS OF TEXAS.

Artesian water is rain water which has fallen on some porous bed or stratum of earth and has followed the sloping course of this bed between other beds, which were sufficiently impervious to confine it until it has found an opening to the surface, either natural or artificial, at a lower level than its original source, through which it rises and flows off. When this opening is a natural one, it is a spring; when artificial, it is an artesian well.

The artesian-water conditions of a region are dependent upon its geology, topography and its rainfall. The geologic conditions are that there shall be a continuous porous stratum enclosed between two strata that are impervious. Topographically it is necessary that the exposed portion of this porous stratum—the “catchment” basin—be at sufficient elevation above that of the mouth of the wells to force a steady flow of water by hydrostatic pressure; and finally the rainfall must be sufficient within the area covered by the catchment basin to secure the steady supply of water. Unless all of these conditions be favorable there can be no constant supply of flowing water obtained.

For the purpose of this discussion, Texas is readily separable into three divisions,—the Gulf Slope (Cenozoic), the Central Basin (Paleozoic) and the Western Mountain system.



The area covered by the Gulf Slope includes all the region east and south of the western and northern boundary of the Grand Prairie plateau, which stretches southward from the Red river to the Colorado, and thence westward to the Rio Grande. In area this comprises fully one-half of the State and by far the most thickly settled portion.

The Central Basin includes all that portion of the State west and north of the Grand Prairie, extending to the Gaudalupe mountains on the west.

The Western Mountain System covers the remainder of trans-Pecos Texas.

The Gulf Slope is in a certain degree a continuation of the topographic and geologic features of the States eastward which border upon the Gulf, but in some ways its differences are as pronounced as its resemblances. Thus, with the exception of a little marshy ground in the southeastern corner, there is none along the entire coast. Differences in amount and character of rainfall and of temperature have also resulted in the production of a somewhat different topography, especially toward the Rio Grande, and the soils of certain formations are of far greater fertility than those derived from rocks of similar age in the other States, owing to peculiar conditions of formation.

The different sediments which now appear covering the surface of this area were laid down by the waters of a great sea, which in its present restricted basin we call the Gulf of Mexico.

Beginning at the coast in low and almost level prairies the ascent is gradual toward the interior, in many places not exceeding one foot per mile for the first fifty miles. Through this comparatively level plain, which comprises the exposure of the strata embraced under the general name of "coast

clays," the streams move sluggishly in tortuous channels, and for the most part through an open prairie country, the only timber being along such water courses and in scattered motts or islands. As we pass inland this is succeeded by other belts which, having been longer subjected to erosion, show a surface more and more undulating as we recede from the gulf. The ascent is also more rapid, and some elevations of as much as 700 feet are found, as at Ghent mountain, Cherokee county; but such are unusual south of the Grand prairie. This character of country is continuous from the gulf to the western scarp of the Grand prairie, east of the Brazos river. West of the Colorado river the undulating country ends at the foot of the southern scarp of the Grand prairie, which is a line of elevations known as the Balcones, from the top of which the Grand prairie stretches away north and west to the Rio Grande. The eastern portion of these belts is heavily timbered, but throughout the greater portion—west of the ninety-sixth meridian—the quantity of timber rapidly decreases and the prairie conditions become almost universal. The general elevation east and south of the Grand prairie is less than 500 feet.

The Grand prairie itself is a great plateau, preserved in its present extent by the resistance to erosion afforded by its capping of limestones, and is a marked topographic feature of the State. Beginning at Red river it extends in a gradually widening belt to the south, until its western border meets the Colorado in Lampasas county, from which point it is contracted rapidly until it finds its narrowest exposure in crossing the river in Travis county north of Austin. From this point west it broadens rapidly, until it is merged into the mountainous trans-Pecos

region. Its height above the country on either side is variable. On its eastern border, from Red river to the Brazos, there is not that abruptness of separation which distinguishes it at other places from the upper and lower formations. In the northern portion this plateau begins with an elevation of from 600 to 1,200 feet above sea level. West of the Colorado its northern edge reaches a height of 2,300 feet in the ridge which forms the divide between the water flowing into the Colorado and that flowing south. The southern border is, however, hardly ever more than 700 feet in height, and usually not so high. The western and northern edge of the Grand prairie is, generally speaking, topographically higher than the eastern and southern, and the dip of the beds is very gentle toward the southeast.

The break between the Grand prairie and the Central Basin region is equally as decided as that between the undulating country and "Balcones' country" on the south, and were it not for its intimate relations, geologically, with the "Coastal Slope," the topographic features of the Grand prairie would entitle it to be considered a division by itself.

Both topographically and geologically this area presents a gradual fall from the interior toward the gulf coast, but the average slope of the surface toward the southeast is less than the dip of the strata in the same direction, and as there has been no disturbances of sufficient magnitude to complicate the geology except the uplift which brought up the Balcones (and that of Pilot Knob and similar areas if it be later, as it possibly is), we find the outcropping edges of the beds of earlier and earlier age as we pass from the coast to the interior. These various beds are exposed in bands of less or greater width, which are, in a general way, parallel with the present gulf coast.

The coast clays, which are the most recent of these, and which form a part of the present floor of the gulf, are very impervious, variously colored, calcareous clays, which often form bluffs along the bay shores and river banks. The level belt of this formation varies from 50 to 100 miles in width.

The Orange sands underlying these are mottled red and white sands which are well exposed below Willis, on the International & Great Northern Railroad, and at other places. The Fayette beds, which underlie these, are made up also of sands and clays, but of entirely different character and structure. The sand greatly predominates, especially in the center, where great beds of sand and sandstone and millstone grit occur.

The clays, instead of being massive, are usually thinly laminated and of very light color wherever exposed to the air, and are found both underlying and overlying the sands, as well as interbedded with them. They extend along the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railway from Waller to near Giddings. A study of these beds in the vicinity of Ledbetter showed nearly 400 feet of sandy strata included between the two series of clays.

The dip of the strata toward the gulf is not much greater than that of the surface of the country. For this reason the exposure of the sand-bed on the surface is very wide—a circumstance of greatest importance, as it gives an immense catchment area for the rain-water.

These Fayette sands form a range of hills and give rise to the most striking topographic feature of the coast region. Every river in its passage to the gulf pays tribute to and is deflected by them. Many smaller streams have their course entirely determined by them, while the coast rivers, of which the

San Jacinto and Buffalo are types, have their origin on their southern slope. At Rockland, in Tyler county, and along the various railroads that cross the area of these sands, as shown upon the map, typical sections can be seen. The base of these beds are sandy clays and sands, with some lignite.

The strata often contain carbonate of lime in appreciable quantities, and sulphur and gypsum are of frequent occurrence.

The timber-belt beds are composed of siliceous and glauconitic sands with white, brown and black clays, and have associated with them lignite beds sometimes as much as twelve feet in thickness; iron pyrites, gypsum and various bituminous materials also occur. Carbonate of lime is also widely disseminated throughout the beds, sometimes as limestone, but more often as calcareous concretions or in calcareous sandstones.

The basal clays are, as the name implies, beds of stratified clays and contain masses of concretionary limestone and large quantities of gypsum.

The Upper Cretaceous is composed in its upper members of great beds of clay somewhat similar to the basal clays above, which were doubtless derived from these. This is underlaid by the Austin chalk, below which we find another series of clay shales overlying the lower cross timber sands.

The rock formation of the Grand prairie belongs to the Lower Cretaceous series, and consists of a great thickness of limestones and chalks—magnesian, arenaceous and even argillaceous in places—which is underlaid by a great bed of sand and conglomerate, known as the Trinity Sands.

We have in these formations, therefore, well marked and definite sandy or porous beds, which are enclosed by others practically impervious. Some of these are the Orange

sands, the middle portion of the Fayette beds, the lower cross timber sands and the upper cross timber or Trinity sands. On the lower Rio Grande there occurs a rock known as the Carrizo sandstone, the geologic age of which is not yet exactly determined, but which must be included among the other water-bearing beds.

That these beds are indeed "catchment" basins and fully capable of supplying the belts nearer the gulf with flowing water has been amply verified by actual and successful boring. In the coast-clay belt artesian water has been secured in many places, as at Houston and vicinity, at Galveston, at Velasco, at Corpus Christi, and at various other points. The shallowest of these wells is at Yorktown, De Witt county, where artesian water was secured at a depth of a very few feet. At Houston water is obtained in wells from 150 to 400 feet deep, and the water is practically free from mineral matter. At Galveston, fifty miles southeast, the wells are from 600 to 1,000 feet deep, and yield water carrying salt, etc., in small quantities. The flow at Velasco is reported to be good, but at Corpus Christi it is highly charged with mineral matter. The quantity of mineral matter contained in the water seems to vary with the depth and distance from the outcrop of the "catchment" basin.

It can be stated, therefore, from our present knowledge that throughout the coast-clay district artesian water can be obtained where the topographic conditions are suitable, but that it may be more or less impregnated with mineral matter leached out of the containing stratum.

While the timber-belt beds are not classed as artesian beds, it is nevertheless the fact that favorable conditions exist in numerous localities, and, although no great flows have

been secured, still flowing water has been found in several places; for example, various localities in Robertson county and at Livingston, Polk county.

The lower cross timbers form the second "catchment" basin, but from their location have not been found to yield as good a flow as can be obtained by going deeper, to the Trinity sands.

The Carrizo sandstone outcrops along a line drawn at a point on the Nueces river south of the town of Uvalde to a point ten miles west of Carrizo Springs, and ten miles north of that point, on the ranch of Mr. Vivian, produces a stream of excellent water four inches in diameter from a well 175 feet deep. This stratum of sandstone ought to be reached at Laredo at a depth of from 500 to 600 feet.

The third and possibly best explored collecting area is that of the Trinity sands. This bed, the Trinity or upper cross timber sands, is the base of the Lower Cretaceous system, and is the great water-bearing bed east and south of the central basin. In its many exposures and from the material brought up from it in boring, its composition is shown to be clear white grains of quartz, slightly rounded to much worn, containing a few grains of red and black chert. It is for the most part practically free of soluble mineral matter, and the water derived from it is often of excellent quality. From its position, character and extent it forms a most important member in the geology of Texas. The water which falls upon the exposed edge of this belt is carried under the limestone of the Grand prairie plateau, and part of it breaks forth in a system of great springs which extend from Williamson county by Austin, San Marcos and New Braunfels, toward the Pecos. These springs are natu-

ral artesian wells, which owe their existence to the fault lines caused by the disturbances, already alluded to, which formed the Balcones. The remainder of the water continues its course below the overlying formations, and can be reached at almost any point east and south of the Grand prairie to the border of the basal clays of the Tertiary. Wells are very numerous and vary in depth with distance from catchment area from 100 to 2,000 feet. They can not be named in detail here, but the principal boring has been at Fort Worth, Dallas, Waco, Austin, Taylor, San Antonio, and in Somervell, Coryell, Hood and Bosque counties. These prove that artesian conditions exist, and there can be no doubt that wells bored in suitable localities will prove successful.

West of the Grand prairie plateau we find the central basin region, which is principally occupied by strata of the Paleozoic formations. The eastern and southern border of this area is plainly marked by the scarp of the Grand prairie. Its western border is not determined further than that in Texas it is terminated by the Guadalupe mountains in El Paso county. In its topography it shows a gradual elevation toward the west, most usually, however, in a series of steps which rise one above the other, having the ascent facing toward the southeast and a long gentle slope toward the west, the average rise being less than eight feet per mile.

At the edge of the Staked Plain, which is a newer formation superimposed upon these, there is an abrupt elevation of from 200 to 300 feet in places, and a continued rise toward the west to a height of 3,100 feet. West of the Pecos the rise is much more rapid, being about fifteen feet per mile. The dip of the strata, which on the east is toward the northwest not exceeding forty feet to the

mile, is reversed, that is, it is to the southeast, and brings the edges of the strata to the surface again after crossing the river. In the southeast corner of this region we find the Archean area of Llano county, around which the upturned edges of the older paleozoic rocks are exposed at a considerably greater elevation than that of the basin north of them, giving the overlying rocks of the basin itself a northward dip.

The western extension of this southern border has not been examined. We find the northern border of our basin in the Wichita mountains in the Indian Territory, where the edge of the Silurian rocks is again exposed at a higher altitude than the interior portion of our region. This region is, therefore, of a basin form of structure, with the exposed edges of its lower members and the underlying rocks topographically higher on the northern, western and southern borders than on the east or in the center.

The formations which occupy this basin, if we except some overlying cretaceous and the plains formation, are almost entirely confined to the Carboniferous and Permian systems. These consist of beds of limestone, sandstone, sands, clays and shales, with coal, gypsum and salt as associated deposits. The general dip of all the strata in the eastern portion of the basin is to the northwest, but its elevation along the eastern border is less than in almost any other portion of it; consequently there can be little hope of finding artesian water from any catchment area on this side, although some of the strata (the lower sandstone and shales) are well adapted for carrying water, and where suitable topographic conditions exist do furnish artesian water. An instance of this is found in the flowing well at Gordon, but such cases are the exception and not the rule. The same

series of sandstones and shales are exposed on the southeastern border, and the flowing wells at and around Trickham and Waldrip find their supply in them. The conditions are very favorable in the valley of the Colorado and some distance north, between the 99th and 100th meridians, for similar wells. The rocks of this age are covered by later deposits in the Wichita mountains, and it is therefore impossible to judge of the possibility of their water-bearing character there. Similar rocks are exposed on the western border of this basin, in the vicinity of Van Horn and further north in the Guadalupe mountains. They are reached by a well 832 feet deep at Toyah, some seventy miles east of Van Horn. This well has an abundant flow. We have, therefore, in the lower members of the Carboniferous rocks of this basin water-bearing strata, the exposed edges of which on the southeast and west are sufficiently elevated to furnish artesian water to portions of the basins in their immediate vicinity.

We do not know what interruptions to the subterranean flow may exist in the way of dikes or fissures, and therefore the areal extent of this portion favorably situated cannot be given until the topography and geology are better known. The quality of the water from every well thus far secured in this basin, which has its origin in this series of rocks, is highly saline, and it is safe to assume from this and from the character of the deposits that no fresh water can be obtained from this source. Therefore, if the supply be general over the entire region, it will only be adapted for limited uses. In addition to this, this water-bearing bed can be reached in the greater portion of the region only after passing through the entire series of Permian strata and those of the up-

permost Carboniferous, amounting in all to 2,000 or 3,000 feet, or even more in places.

If there be any other hope for an artesian water supply in this region, the catchment area must be either in the pre-Carboniferous rocks of the central mineral region and the Wichita mountains or in the Guadalupe and connected ranges. That such a catchment area exists on the south is fully proved by the powerful springs at Lampasas and in San Saba county, all of which have their origin below the rocks of Carboniferous age. Some of these springs, such as the Lampasas, have their vent through rocks of this period, but they belong to the very lowest strata, and the temperature of the water proves that it comes from still greater depths. All such water is highly mineralized, but much of it seems suitable for general uses after exposure to the air has dispelled the sulphuretted hydrogen. Others of these springs, like that at Cherokee, San Saba county, spring through rocks below the Carboniferous, and these furnish water of an excellent quality. The dip of these rocks is much greater than the overlying Carboniferous, and the water supply would therefore be rapidly carried beyond the depths of ordinary artesian borings. The conditions of outcropping strata are similar in the Wichita mountains to those of Llano and San Saba counties, but we have no such evidence in the way of springs to prove their value, and no boring has been carried far enough to test the matter, although preparations are now under way to do so. No rocks of similar age have been observed in the Guadalupe. We must therefore conclude that while the artesian conditions of the central basin are not unfavorable, the probabilities are against securing an adequate supply of water sufficiently free from mineral matter to be of use for general purposes, unless it

be from the sandstones of the Guadalupe mountains, which would require sinking to impracticable depths in most places. All exceptions will be of purely local extent and will require much local topographic and geological work for their designation.

There still remains the area of the Staked Plains formation to be discussed, but our knowledge of its geology is too limited to permit anything but the most general statement. The upper portion of these plains is composed of strata of later Tertiary or possibly Quaternary age, underlaid by a conglomerate and sandstone of earlier date than the Trinity sands, dipping southeast. It is this bed that furnishes the surface water of the plains, and from it gush the headwaters that form the Colorado, Brazos, and Red rivers. The beds underlying this are probably Permian on the southern border, but newer formations may intervene toward the north. It is possible that this conglomerate bed may yield artesian water near the western border of the State, and it is said that one such well has been secured. It is the opinion of the State Geologist, however, based on such knowledge as he can obtain, that the probabilities of artesian water on the plains are rather unfavorable than otherwise. It will require a considerable amount of work in western New Mexico to decide the matter finally.

The well at Pecos City most probably belongs to the series newer than that described under the Grand prairie region, and therefore gives no clue to the area north of it.

The trans-Pecos mountain district from the Guadalupe mountains to the Rio Grande consists of numerous mountain ranges and detached peaks which rise from comparatively level plains. These plains are composed of loose material which has been derived from



the erosion of the mountains and sometimes has a thickness of over 1,000 feet, as is proved by the wells along the Texas Pacific & Southern Pacific railways. The geologic formations of the mountains themselves consist of granites, sandstones, schists, and quartzites and Silurian, Carboniferous, and Cretaceous limestones. The whole area is faulted, broken, and cut by intrusive porphyries, basalts, granites, and other eruptives.

These conditions of structure prevent any other than a general unfavorable report on the district, although in certain localities conditions may, and probably do, exist favorable to the securing of artesian water.

Mineral springs are to be found everywhere in the world, the financial success attending the management of them depending mainly upon advertising and equipment. It is therefore unnecessary to detail here the springs and wells that are frequently visited for medicinal purposes. The mineral elements of such waters generally comprise common salt, sulphur, magnesia, soda, iron, salts of lime and potash and traces of a few other minerals, and often of organic matter. More or less of these elements are also to be found in nearly all artesian water.

#### CAVES.

Caves are very numerous in the limestones of the Carboniferous, and some of them are very extensive. Very few of them have been explored for any purpose other than idle curiosity. "I entered only one of them," says a member of the geological staff, "and traversed it about three-fourths of a mile. Sometimes the roof would be high overhead, and then again to crawl upon our hands and knees. There were lateral openings at different places, but the main opening.

Most of the way the bottom was dry, but here and there a pool of water would be found standing in a basin of calcareous rock. Stalagmites covered the floor and stalactites hung from the top. We came to a place where there was a descent of the bottom of the cave for several feet, and, lowering our candles into the opening, found on account of the gas they would not burn; so we retraced our way to the entrance. This cave is in the massive limestone, three miles down the Colorado river, on the west side from the Sulphur Spring, and just below the mouth of Falls Creek."

Other caves have large quantities of guano in them, deposited by the bats. Some of these deposits are twenty feet thick, and are of unknown extent. These caves will, in the near future, no doubt, be fully explored, and their valuable beds of guano put upon the market.

#### PETRIFACTIONS.

Some magnificent specimens of petrification are found in several places in the State.

#### TRANS-PECOS TEXAS.

That portion of western Texas lying west of the Pecos river is called "trans-Pecos Texas." The mineral deposits of that region are proved to be extensive and of great richness:

1. By their extensive outcrops, the many assays of which show the almost universal presence of the precious metals in them.

2. By the prospecting and work already done.

The advantages offered the miners and prospectors are:

1. The ease with which the outcrops may be distinguished.

2. The proximity to railroad transportation and ease of access by wagon roads.

3. The healthy climate and freedom from fear of Indian depredations.

4. Little need of timbering for mines.

The disadvantages are:

1. The present clouded titles of certain districts.

2. The lack of definite land lines, marking exact boundaries between surveys.

3. The lack of surface water. (This can be supplied by reservoirs or can be found in the mines themselves.)

4. The demand for a yearly cash payment on each claim in addition to the amount of work required.

All of these disadvantages except the third can be removed by proper legislative action, and the country opened to prospectors in earnest, and as easy terms offered as those by Mexico and other sister States. When this is done, and not sooner, may we expect to see trans-Pecos Texas take that position among the mining countries of the world which the richness of her deposits so surely warrants.

While western Texas has been regarded as perfectly valueless, and its value doubted even now, because it is not settled by farmers and stock-raisers, and the fact is that it is not and will not be fit for farming and stock-raising without water reservoirs and irrigation, there are in the mountains mineral districts of uncommon value. The question arises, why have these resources not been developed?

This can be answered by simply hinting at the circumstances as they existed in western Texas up to a few years ago. In former years the want of water, added to the danger of Indians, prevented the settling of western Texas; and even travelers hurried through parts of the country, as the Sierra de los Dolores ("the Mountains of Misery," now Quit-

man and surrounding mountains), with its Puerta de los Lamentaciones ("Gate of Lamentations"), and nobody stopped long enough to examine the mountains for their mineral resources; or if perchance some one did stop he did so at the peril of his life, as is proved by the numerous graves which are found in the mountains.

Up to ten or twelve years ago military detachments were kept at stage stations on the road to Fort Davis and El Paso, to protect these stations from the Indians. Under such circumstances travelers were not inclined to lie over at the station houses, which were uninviting, and to make geological examinations of the hills and mountains, or try to ascertain their ore-bearing character.

The daring pioneers who prospected and who began the development of other mineral districts of the United States had not sufficient inducement to undergo like hardships and risk their time and life in Texas, for this State had no mining law granting to prospectors any right to discoveries they may have made. The Mexicans living along the Rio Grande were farmers,—very indolent, too poor to buy arms, too timid to make exploration trips to the mountains without arms.

In 1883 the legislature of the State passed a mining law, but its contents and ruling were not very tempting. Very few persons in Texas knew, and nobody outside the State suspected, that there was really a mining law at all. It was quite natural that no mineral resources were expected in a State which did not deem it worth while to pass sensible mining laws.

The railroads made traveling through trans-Pecos Texas easier and quite dangerless. They brought mountain ranges which were hardly accessible in former times in easier reach; and in 1889 the legislature of the

State passed a new mining law. The terms, however, under which this law grants mining rights to prospectors are not as inviting as those of the mining laws in force in the mineral districts in other States of the United States or Mexico. There are very few actual prospectors who are able or willing to pay the locating and recording fees, and in addition to their work make a payment annually of \$50 in cash on each claim, some of which they may not wish to patent, thus entailing a loss of both work and money. This feature of the law encourages capitalists to locate and secure mineral lands for speculation, and discourages, or it may even be said excludes, the actual prospector. This law does not prevent persons from erecting corner monuments of fictitious mineral claims wherever they think good indications might be found, which will at least serve to prevent other honest prospectors from locating on them. There are numerous such bogus locations, which have neither been surveyed by the authorized surveyor, nor recorded in the land office, nor the assessment work done, nor the cash payments made on them. There is nobody in the mineral districts to watch and prevent such work, even if it were prohibited by law. The required annual payment of \$50 on each claim location would certainly benefit the school or university funds if locations were made under the law; but under the circumstances very few locations will be made. Most of the alternate sections, as well as larger tracts of school and university land, in West Texas in their present condition can not be sold at a reasonable price; they can not be rented out as farming or grazing land; they therefore bring no revenue through taxation, and they are, and evidently will remain, dead capital until the mineral resources are developed in the mountains, and

water found or provided for in the flats; and the present mining law should be made as favorable as is possible to secure this development. But this is not the only drawback.

The titles to some of the lands of west Texas are clouded by large Mexican or Spanish grants, covering hundreds, and some of them (as, for instance, the Ronguillo grant) thousands of square miles of the best mineral and prospective farming lands. Prospectors who are able and who are willing to submit to the terms of the mining law are afraid to risk time and money without knowing on whose land they are locating, or which party, State, railroad, or grantee, has a right to grant them the rights.

In other parts of the trans-Pecos region, where there are no Spanish or Mexican grants clouding the titles, the prospector can, in very few cases only, be perfectly certain whether his claim is located on State or railroad land, even though the location be made by the authorized surveyor, who knows or professes to know the lines. The terms which are offered by the railroad are for the most part so exacting that in fact it is almost impossible for a prospector to accept them. Thus, instead of offering sufficient inducements to secure a greater amount of prospecting, everything is against the prospector, and helps to prevent the development of the mineral resources of the State.

The scarcity of water, also a drawback to the development of the mineral and other resources of west Texas, can be overcome by storage reservoirs, and will be partially overcome by the water found in deeper mines. The scarcity of mining timber is not severely felt, for little timbering is required in the solid material of the western mountains.

The scarcity of fuel is a drawback, the greater because it prevents the utilization of

the poorer grade of ores which can not stand shipment, and also in less degree on account of its need for use under steam boilers for hoisting, pumping, and ventilating machinery. But poorer ores might be stored until the coal deposits of Texas are sufficiently explored and developed to furnish cheap fuel, or until the unjustified prejudice against the excellent brown coal of the Tertiary is overcome sufficiently to bring it into use.

The railroads will no doubt find it to their interest to make cheaper freight rates for coal and ore to and from trans-Pecos Texas.

The mineral resources, like those of the Quitman district, will and must attract attention, and will be appreciated and utilized as soon as a more liberal mining law makes them acceptable to prospectors, as soon as the title clouds are removed, and as soon as it is possible to determine the exact location of the claims. The advantages for mining are fully as great as the disadvantages that have been mentioned, the proximity of the railroad to most of the mountains being by no means the least. The communication from the mountains to the railroad is easy, the roads either good or capable of being made so at nominal cost. The climate is healthy, and there is not the slightest danger of Indian outbreaks or other disturbances so common in many other mining districts.

#### ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

The practical man desires a knowledge of the useful minerals and other natural resources, and he, therefore, often fails to appreciate the necessity for such determinations as have been laboriously worked out for the geological reports. But experience has clearly shown that haphazard methods of development are not only ruinous to individuals and

corporations engaged in mining, but also detrimental to the legitimate industrial growth of any region. Little as it may be realized by those who have suffered from ill-advised speculation in mining property, and undesirable as the revelation may be to those who live by preying upon the credulity of investors, it is certainly true that there are no isolated cases of marvelous subterranean wealth. If a bonanza in gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, or manganese exists anywhere in central Texas, it is because certain causes have acted to produce it; and if one such occurrence be known, others of the same kind probably exist in the same region. Still, it does not follow that the discovery by accident of one ore body necessitates a similar method for acquiring knowledge of others. Nothing is now more firmly established than the close relations of geologic structure and mineral disposition. Every competent mining engineer is a structural geologist, or he is woefully unfitted for his profession, however well trained he may be in other very necessary directions. The really practical miner is often the best judge of the proper means of attacking a special problem in excavation, provided that it requires no knowledge beyond the range of his own experience. But whenever any person, of whatever training and experience, assumes to pass an opinion upon values after simple inspection, without such knowledge of the structure and of the chemical composition as can come only from varied experience and thorough tests, he is arrogating to himself powers beyond the capacity of any human being.

No industry can be built upon such a foundation. Whatever may be the future of our district, its development will depend upon its resources as they are, not as they are estimated by any individual, although correct statements

of fact will aid materially in attracting attention from capitalists. Unfounded hopes and guesses of inexperienced persons, if converted into cash, may produce a temporary artificial excitement, which will certainly result in eventual disaster. The money which has already been honestly expended in the Central Mineral Region by well-meaning enthusiasts, often without competent advice, would have sufficed to determine the value of the resources of the tract if it had all been understandingly applied. The amount actually expended in unnecessary work in one investigation would have given a fair knowledge of the economic value of a vast area had it been used in a different manner. That this is not idle talk, but hard business sense, is proved by the fact that the writer has already been able in several instances to predict accurately the results of explorations in advance of the work, simply from his familiarity with the geologic structure, as outlined in the first part of the second geological report.

## AGRICULTURE.

### SOILS.

The origin of all soils is from the decomposition of the rocks, clays, shales, and other material going to make up the crust of the earth. When any part of the earth's crust is exposed to the influence of the rain and dew, the cold of winter and the heat of summer, no matter how compact that material may be, it gradually decomposes and the particles wash down and make the soils of the valley below.

Then again the lichens, although in many instances they are of microscopic size, fasten themselves upon the rocks and there secrete an acid which gradually decomposes the rocks, and the particles go to make up the soils.

The clays and other soft materials are more easily broken up and washed down by the rains, and they too enter into the composition of the soils. Again, growing upon this newly made soil will be plants which in turn will die, and the material of which they are composed will combine with the rock material and form a soil somewhat different from that of purely mineral origin. The difference in the soil is often observed in the color of the two; the last, or that on top, is usually darker than that below, caused by the large amount of vegetable matter contained therein.

The material from which most soils are derived has been subjected to this disintegration several times since it was first deposited as rock material. The sandy soils are mostly made up from the sandstones of the different formations, which were in turn derived from the granites and other igneous rocks and deposited along the shores of the former oceans. The calcareous soils have their origin from the limestones, and the limestones were deposited in the bed of the old ocean, the material coming from the worn-out shells of the bygone times. A perpetual round of disintegration, mixing, and redeposition has been going on since the beginning, our soils being the work of all the ages. In the classification of the soils some writers have distinguished them as sedimentary soils, being those which are in the immediate vicinity of the rocks from which they were formed, and the transported soils, being those which have been brought from a distance. This classification will be well enough if the fact be kept in mind that nearly all the stratified rock material has itself been brought from another locality by the very same forces that are now transporting and depositing the other class of soils. There is no soil that has not at one time been rock.

There are fifteen principal chemical elements composing all soils, aside from many other elements that occur only in small quantities. These elements are: 1, hydrogen; 2, carbon; 3, oxygen; 4, nitrogen; 5, silicon; 6, chlorine; 7, phosphorus; 8, sulphur; 9, aluminum; 10, manganese; 11, potassium; 12, calcium; 13, sodium; 14, magnesium; 15, iron. Besides these elements soils often contain other ingredients which are, when in excess, quite deleterious to plant life.

These elements are contained in the primitive or granitic and metamorphic rocks, with little or no admixture of the elements or combinations caused by the admixture of the acids with the basic elements. As there are no primitive or metamorphic rocks in that part of the State to which this report relates it will be unnecessary to discuss the question of the mode of occurrence and the combination of these elements in the primitive rocks. The soils of this part of the State are derived from the sandstones, limestones, and clay and shale beds found in the district.

These stones and beds were originally formed by the disintegration of the material of the primitive rocks. The materials of the limestone were brought down by the rivers into the sea, and were finally deposited with the comminuted shells of the ocean in the deep, quiet ocean in beds as they are now formed. These limestones are composed principally of calcium, carbon and magnesium, with iron, silica, clay, bitumen, and other substances as impurities.

The sandstones were deposited along the sea beach, and are composed principally of silica, being nothing more than fragments of quartz. This material is bound together by clay or lime, and sometimes by iron.

The clay beds were formed in the shallow seas and along the estuaries and mouths of

rivers, and are principally aluminum silicate and carbonate of lime.

Soils are largely indebted to vegetable life for their fertility and for their ability to receive heat and moisture and to transmit it to the growing crops. This vegetable material after it has reached a certain state of decay is called humus. This material has no fixed chemical constituents, owing to the effect produced and the combination formed with other substances in the process of decay. Many soils owe their dark color to this material. It renders a soil more susceptible to heat and moisture. It also causes the undissolved particles of rock material remaining in the soil to disintegrate and give up their unused material to form a part of the soil.

Texas justly lays claim to greater variety and richness of soil than any State in the Union. The black waxy, black sandy, black pebbly, hog wallow, gray sandy, red sandy, sandy loam and alluvial soils are each to be found in the State, the majority of them in greater or less quantities in each section. About the best evidence of the richness and fertility of these various soils that can be offered is the fact that commercial fertilizers, now so common in the older States and constituting as much a fixed charge on the agricultural interests of those sections as the seed necessary to plant the ground, are not used at all in Texas. Another fact worthy of mention in this connection is that there are thousands of acres in cultivation in this State that have been cultivated continuously for more than thirty years, which now yield as much per acre as they did when first planted. The principal soils of Texas are the black waxy, black sandy and alluvial lands of the river bottoms. The other varieties are minor divisions, and for the purpose



of this report a brief description of these only will be given.

*The black waxy soil*, so called from its color and adhesive qualities, is the richest and most durable of the soils of the State. It constitutes a large percentage of the prairie region, and is better adapted to the growth of grain crops than other soils of the State. It varies in depth from twelve inches to many feet, the average depth being about eighteen inches, and is not appreciably affected by the washing rains so injurious to looser soils.

One of the largest bodies of upland black prairie in the United States extends from Lamar county, on the Red river, southwest in an irregular manner to a point south of San Antonio, in Bexar county, with a width of 140 miles on the north end, 100 in the middle, and about sixty on the south end, and embracing twenty-three and parts of twenty-six counties.

*The black sandy soil* covers a very large area of the State, and is very productive and easily cultivated. It is highly esteemed for gardening purposes and fruit-growing. It is very loose and requires care and attention to prevent deterioration from washing away the surface. Portions of the timber region, counties bordering on the timber belt of east Texas, and also the Cross Timbers, contain more or less sandy land.

*The alluvial soils of the river bottoms* vary in quality according to the territory drained by the streams on which they are located. River soils east of the Brazos river partake more of the waxy character and are stiffer than those on the Brazos and streams westward that drain the sandy lands of the northwest. The Brazos river bottom is regarded as the most valuable in the State, on account of its fertility and comparative im-

munity from overflows. The lower Brazos is in the heart of the sugar-growing belt, and its bottom lands in that section are considered equal to the best in the sugar-producing region of Louisiana.

The variety of crops that Texas soils are capable of profitably growing is as yet unknown. For information in regard to the products that are grown, and the yield per acre of the soils here described, the reader is referred to the reports of the various counties under the head of "Agricultural and General Statistics."

#### TIMBER GROWTH.

The area of timber in Texas is much greater than it is generally supposed to be by persons not familiar with the country. By many people outside of the State it is regarded as a vast "treeless" plain; but this, like many other opinions of the State formed at a distance, is wide of the mark. In the prairie region the bottoms along the streams and ravines are skirted with timber, and in most places there is that happy admixture of prairie and timber land that so delights the heart of the farmer. Besides this, eastern and southeastern Texas is covered with a dense forest of fine timber, embracing nearly every variety grown in the South. The reports to the State Agricultural Department show that there are 35,587,967 acres of timber land in the State.

The "Cross Timbers" is the name given to two irregular belts of timber varying in width and entering the State on the Red river on the north and running in a southerly direction across the prairie region.

The "Lower Cross Timbers" run from a point on Red river north of Gainesville, in Cooke county, south to the Brazos river, in

McLennan county, a distance of about 135 miles, and has an average width of from ten to fifteen miles, interspersed at irregular intervals with small prairies.

The "Upper Cross Timbers" leaves Red river at a point further west, passing south through Montague county, at the lower edge of which it divides, the eastern portion passing south through Wise and Parker counties to the Brazos river, the western veering farther west and extending south into Erath county.

The timber growth of the Cross Timbers is principally post and black-jack oaks. On the streams and lowlands ash, hackberry, pecan and cottonwood trees are found.

On the gray sand hills in eastern Texas the timber growth is mainly scrubby post and black-jack oaks. On the black sandy land the timber is generally of the same kind, but of more perfect growth. The red lands are covered with hickory, red and post oaks, with a few sweet and black gum and elm trees interspersed.

In Newton, Jasper, Tyler, Orange, Hardin, and parts of Sabine, Angelina, Trinity, San Augustine, Nacogdoches, Polk, San Jacinto, Shelby and Panola counties, long-leaved pine grows in great abundance.

Short-leaved pine, interspersed with hickory and the various oaks, is found from Bowie county, on the Red river, south along the eastern edge of the State, finally merging into the long-leaved pine region. The area of the pineries, both long and short leaved, is estimated at 25,000,000 acres, capable of producing 64,587,420,000 feet of merchantable lumber. Along the streams, especially the larger ones, walnut and ash timber is abundant. In the southern part of the State, near the gulf, and west, bordering on the plains, the live oak is a prominent growth.

It is found singly or in clumps on the prairies and in the edges of the bottoms.

The mesquite is a tree found more generally in western Texas than any other. It is a common growth on the prairie. A prairie with a growth of mesquite six or eight years old resembles a peach orchard very much in appearance. The mesquite is a small, scrubby tree, and produces a bean similar in size and appearance to the common cornfield bean. It is very nutritious and highly prized as food for horses and cattle. It has spread rapidly over the prairies within the last few years, and now furnishes firewood in many localities where a few years ago there was not a stick of any kind of fuel to be found. Cedar of stunted growth also forms a large part of the timber north and west of the Colorado river, and it is usually found on the sides and apexes of the hills and mountains.

The pecan tree, which produces the delicious pecan nut, is found on nearly all the streams, but more abundantly in southern and western Texas, where there are numerous pecan groves in the valleys and on the uplands. Gathering and marketing the pecan crop forms no inconsiderable adjunct to the industries of that section. The pecan crop of 1887 was estimated at 9,000,000 pounds, valued at \$540,000.

West of the one hundredth meridian the timber growth is very limited, being almost exclusively confined to the ravines and waterways until the outlying ridges of the Rocky mountains are reached.

The mesquite tree is a species of gum-Arabic tree (*Acacia*), has very durable wood that shrinks but little in drying, and is thus well fitted for posts, rails, certain parts of wagons, carriages and furniture. The bean is nutritious, fattening live-stock. This tree is taking possession of prairie tracts and

gradually rendering the land more valuable. The whole body of the wood is also rich in tannin, thus rendering it a good tanning material. It is said, indeed, to be better than any of the old popular materials, as it better preserves the leather.

#### ARBOR DAY.

In response to a growing public opinion in favor of forest planting, and to encourage and promote that object, the Twenty-first Legislature passed an act designating February 22 of each year as "Arbor Day." If it shall result in arousing a greater interest in preserving from unnecessary destruction the magnificent forests in the eastern part of the State and the planting and cultivating of forest trees on the bare prairies of the West, it will become a monument to the wisdom and foresight of the Legislature more enduring than any ever made of marble or brass. And this is the main purpose to be subserved by the setting apart of one day in the year for planting out trees. The number of trees planted out on such occasions is inconsiderable compared to the requirements of any community needing the influence exerted by forest areas on the climate. But a beginning must be made and the people gradually educated up to a proper appreciation of the importance of tree planting on a scale commensurate with the importance of the work. The beneficial influence of forest cover in precipitating rainfall and preserving moisture is now acknowledged by the best authorities on the subject. The effect is seen in this State in the greater average rainfall in the timbered regions of east Texas as compared with the prairie regions of the west. The situations of the two sections with reference

to other conditions of rainfall, such as proximity to the gulf, topography, etc., are substantially the same.

#### COTTON.

As will be seen by the reference to the summary of totals published elsewhere, the cotton crop of 1890 amounted to 1,692,830 bales—an increase of 119,424 bales over the crop of 1889. The average production per acre was .41 of a bale, the largest number of bales ever reached in the State, and exceeding that of any State in the Union.

A fact worthy of note in this connection is that Texas has the largest acreage in cotton of any State in the Union, and would, under equal conditions of soil, climate and seasons, fall below the average production per acre of other States. On the contrary, however, as the above figures show, the average yield in this State exceeds that of any of the cotton-growing States, and thus the superiority of our soil and the adaptability of the climate in the production of the fleecy staple are clearly established. It may be stated without fear of contradiction, that no fertilizing materials were used by any Texas farmer, except in cases where experiments were being carried on, while in most, if not all, of the other cotton-producing States commercial fertilizers enter largely into the expense account of the cotton producer.

During the past four years the average yield per acre for each year has been as follows: 1887, .34 of a bale per acre; 1888, .38; 1889, .41, and 1890, .41. The average value of an acre of cotton, including cotton seed, for 1890 was \$16.64. It will also be seen by reference to the previous reports of this department that there has been a con-

stant and steady increase in the acreage devoted to the cultivation of cotton. This is partly due to the abandonment of wheat-growing in portions of north Texas heretofore devoted to the growth of that cereal, and partly to the opening of new cotton farms in the southwestern and western parts of the State, but not entirely. The increase in the cotton acreage has been much greater than the increase in population, showing conclusively the tendency to an expansion of the cotton acreage to the exclusion of other crops on farms in cultivation during that period.

The fact that this has been going on in the face of strenuous efforts on the part of the agricultural press and some of the leading farmers of the country to induce the farmers to diversify crops and raise more grain and less cotton, would indicate that the average farmer thinks he knows best what crop is suited to our soil and climate and will yield the greatest return for the capital and labor invested. It is true there are other crops that yield a larger average money value per acre in cultivation, but as a rule they enjoy only a limited market, and are sure to entail loss on producers when the demand is exceeded by production. Sugar cane is about the only exception to this general rule in this State, but the heavy expense necessary to the manufacture of sugar prohibits a rapid development of the agricultural interests of the State in that direction. Another very important consideration in accounting for the steady increase in the acreage in cotton is the fact that it is a sure money crop, and can be realized on at any time, even in markets remote from the great marts of trade, for its value at the mills, less the cost of transportation; but the producer retains but little money in his hands after paying the cost of production.

Much time and attention is being devoted to the discovery of the cause of cotton blight, or root rot, which damages the crop and entails considerable loss on farmers every year. So far no satisfactory conclusions have been reached upon the subject. While this subject offers a wide field for investigation and research, and one worthy of the best efforts of the scientists, a more important question to the cotton-growers of Texas is the discovery of a cheap and efficient agent for the destruction of an insect commonly called the boll worm. The value of a remedy for the boll worm will be better understood by the following carefully prepared estimate of losses from that source for three years:

Years.	Bales.	Value.
1887.....	297,499	\$11,897,960
1888.....	342,560	13,359,840
1889.....	428,572	17,578,832
Total.....	1,068,631	\$42,836,632

The boll worm destroys cotton in all stages of growth, from the formation of the bud and appearance of the bloom to the boll ready to open, and is equally destructive in its effect at all times.

#### CORN.

In 1890 there was a decrease of 135,655 acres in corn compared with the area of 1889. This is accounted for by the low prices at which the crop of that year was marketed. In many places farmers could find no sale for their surplus corn at all, and it was left at the mercy of the weevil, which injures the crop more or less every year, especially in the middle and southern portions of the State. A heavy corn crop is usually followed by a decrease in the acreage in corn the following year and a corresponding increase in the acre-

age in cotton. The average production per acre was 14.38 bushels, which is an average yield during an unseasonable year, when we consider that Texas is not classed among the corn-producing States as a source from whence the demand for maize may be supplied. The average production in the corn-growing States for years, according to the National Department of Agriculture, was 24.2 bushels per acre.

The estimated annual consumption for the past ten years was 28 bushels per capita. On this basis the account of the State, so far as it relates to the item of corn, would stand as follows: Bushels produced, 41,812,904; bushels necessary for home consumption, 62,504,644; deficit, 20,781,780.

#### WHEAT.

The returns for 1890 show a slight decrease in the acreage of wheat compared with 1889. The acreage in wheat for the four years past has been as follows: In 1887, 520,219; in 1888, 386,120; in 1889, 402,154, and in 1890, 359,440. There has been a constant decrease in the acreage in wheat in the northern portion of the State, where formerly the bulk of the wheat grown in the State was produced. This decrease has, in a measure, been compensated for by the opening of new farms in the Panhandle, which is fast becoming the granary of the State. The soil and climate of that section are admirably adapted to wheat-growing, and with favorable meteorological conditions that section will supply the demand for home consumption and furnish a large surplus for exportation. The Secretary of Agriculture, in his report for 1890, estimates the consumption of wheat at  $4\frac{2}{3}$  bushels per capita. On this basis of

consumption the account of the State on the item of wheat for 1890 stands as follows: Bushels necessary for home consumption, 10,432,442; bushels produced in the State, 2,365,523; bushels imported for home consumption, 8,066,917.

The value of the wheat imported, at 65 cents per bushel, the average value of the crop, amounted to \$5,243,496.05, which is approximately the sum sent out of the State for flour during the year.

The average production per acre is quite a decrease from the previous year, being 6.58 bushels, against 13 for 1889. There was a material decline in the average price per bushel, it being 65 cents, as against 71 for the previous year. The tendency to lower prices and consequent diminution of gross returns per acre in wheat has been very marked during the past ten years, as shown by the reports of the Secretary of Agriculture for 1890. The decline has been from \$13 per acre to \$9.97.

#### OATS.

There was a large decrease in the acreage in oats in 1890, attributable to putting oats land in cotton. The average value per bushel of oats in the United States in 1889 was 22.9 cents, and the average value per acre was \$6.26. In this State the average for 1890 was \$9.46 per acre, and 48 cents per bushel. Owing to the fact that there is no means of knowing what the average annual consumption per capita of oats is, it is impossible to determine exactly whether the supply exceeds the demand or not. The vast amount of open range and enclosed pasture land curtails largely the annual consumption of oats in this State.

### RYE.

Rye is sown mostly for pasturage in this State, there being little if any demand for it in local markets. The average yield per acre in the United States for 1888 was 12 bushels, and the average value per bushel 58 cents. The crop of 1889 in this State averaged 14 bushels per acre, and the average value per bushel was 85 cents.

### BARLEY.

The barley crop is of small importance in this State. In fact the yield is not a fair average of what might be produced under different conditions. Most of the barley sown is planted for pasturage, there being little or no demand for it except for seed. The yield, therefore, represents what is harvested after the pasturing season is past, and gathered mainly for seed.

### HAY.

Upon this crop the language used in the report of 1888 is still appropriate:

"Under this heading is included sorghum cane cut for hay, cultivated hay, millet and prairie hay, standing in value per acre in order above presented. Sorghum cane hay is most profitable, showing the highest average yield per acre. It is affected less by drouth than any other cultivated product, and in favorable seasons two crops can be easily grown. The acreage in cultivated hay indicates the extent to which farmers are turning attention to the various varieties of grasses that must soon become a part of the crop on every well conducted farm."

The average value per acre of the different

hay crops was as follows: Sorghum cane hay, \$17.75; cultivated hay, \$10.88; prairie hay, \$5.27; millet, \$12.87.

### POTATOES.

*Sweet Potatoes.*—There was a decrease in the acreage in sweet potatoes as compared to 1888, and a decrease in the average yield per acre. The average value per acre of this crop in 1889 was \$57.50, and for the past four years was \$57.83. The average yield per acre for the past four years was 123.11 bushels. The demand for the pure yellow yam has never been fully supplied. While not so prolific as other varieties, it bears a higher market value and can be readily sold.

*Irish.*—There was an increase in the acreage in Irish potatoes in 1890. Owing to the inability of preserving them for any considerable length of time in this climate, the production of Irish potatoes for the general market is not undertaken at all. The local markets are supplied with them when the crop first matures, but beyond this their production is adjusted to the demands of the farm on which they are cultivated. Our soil is admirably adapted to the production of Irish potatoes, and the average yield per acre is considerably above the national average. The average annual yield per acre in the United States for the ten years ending in 1888 was 87.7 bushels, while in this State the average annual yield per acre for four years past (which is as far back as we have an accurate record) was 101.67 bushels.

### SORGHUM CANE.

The large decline in the acreage of sorghum cane devoted to the production of sorghum cane syrup is not easily accounted for, unless



it be on account of low prices and the growing tendency to supplant sorghum cane syrup with syrup made from sugar cane. It is partly accounted for from the fact that heretofore more of the acreage in sorghum cane should have been credited to the hay crop, having been planted for that purpose alone. Sorghum cane syrup is not so generally used as formerly, and in time it will doubtless be practically eliminated as a syrup crop.

#### SUGAR CANE.

One of the most promising fields for development is the vast area of alluvial soil in the middle, eastern and southern part of the State adapted to the growth of sugar cane. This territory is variously estimated at from 500,000 to 1,000,000 acres. From information collected in this office the conclusion has been reached that there is not less than 1,000,000 acres in south Texas alone where sugar cane can be successfully grown every year, and on the river bottoms and along many of the smaller streams, as high as the 33d parallel, it is successfully grown for the manufacture of syrup.

The total value of the sugar and syrup crops amount to \$1,260,650, and the value per acre \$88.62. As stated in previous reports, only a small portion of the area in sugar cane is devoted to sugar-making, owing to a want of facilities for manufacturing sugar. The larger part of the crop is converted into syrup, which is less profitable than sugar, and consequently the value of the crop per acre is thereby considerably reduced.

The following observations in the report of 1887 are still true:

"Estimating the area in which sugar cane can be profitably grown at a half million

acres, and valuing the product at \$100 per acre, a fair idea of the possibilities of development in this industry may be gained. It would yield a crop annually worth \$50,000,000—a sum greater by \$1,500,000 than the present value of the cotton crop of the State. It is as staple an article, and less liable to fluctuation in prices. The supply in the United States is far below the demand, and there is, therefore, an unlimited market for the product.

"The only difficulty in the way of the rapid development of the industry is the cost of machinery necessary, which practically limits the advantages presented to men of large means, the cost of a plant ranging from \$60,000 to \$100,000. Co-operation has been suggested by some as a remedy for this, while others have thought that the purchase by the large mill owners of the cane grown by small planters would solve the problem."

Messrs. Cunningham & Miller, of Sugarland, Fort Bend county, have recently refined a quantity of granulated sugar, as good as any in the market, but their efforts have been cramped by opposing trusts.

#### FLAX.

Flax has been raised in Texas as fine as any in Ireland. It will produce here about two tons to the acre, worth about \$45, while it costs less to market it than cotton.

#### BEE CULTURE.

The production of honey has received but little attention in the State, although it pays more to the capital invested than any other business. Unlike the interest on money, which silently piles up the indebtedness of individuals, bees, with but little attention, day after day, store away hundreds of pounds

of honey, which not only add many dollars to the purse, but they furnish the table with a luxury which cannot well be dispensed with.

In 1890, 145,542 stands produced 2,316,889 pounds, valued at \$236,466, which was more than 10 cents per pound.

#### HORTICULTURE.

As stated in previous reports under this head, it is intended mainly to record the number of acres in orchards and note the progress made from year to year in extending the area devoted to the fruit-growing industry. The total acreage in orchards in the State is 62,835, and the value of the fruit crop in 1890, estimated at current market prices, was \$1,227,791.

We take this occasion to repeat the language of the report of 1888 commendatory of the work of the State Horticultural Society in promoting the interests of horticulture throughout the State, which was as follows:

"Within the past few years the State Horticultural Society has done a great work in developing and cultivating an interest among the people of the State on the subject of horticulture. Local societies have been formed in various parts of the State, and local fairs held at which the horticultural products of the immediate section in particular and the State in general were exhibited, thus practically educating the people upon this most important branch of agriculture, and stimulating an interest in the adoption of the best methods of work and the attainment of a more scientific knowledge of the subject. As a result of the impetus given to fruit-growing by these various associations, canneries for the preservation of the surplus crops of fruits and vegetables have been

started in different sections of the State. The fruit crop of the State is therefore getting to be quite an item in summing up the State's sources of revenue. The climate and soil are admirably adapted to the growth of peaches, pears and all the smaller fruits. Large quantities of peaches, grapes and strawberries are shipped North in the early part of the season."

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

In addition to the foregoing data, we have the following items from the last census:

	Number.	Value.	Av. value per h'd.
Horses and mules . . . . .	1,439,716	\$49,842,176	\$28.36
Cattle . . . . .	7,584,667	45,732,699	6.03
Jacks and jennets . . . . .	26,255	748,757	28.52
Sheep . . . . .	4,070,225	5,639,705	1.38
Goats . . . . .	384,324	275,849	.72
Hogs . . . . .	1,000,226	1,350,755	1.27
Total . . . . .	14,565,413	\$94,589,941	
	1888.	1889.	1890.
Number gins . . . . .	4,110	4,506	4,500
No. sheep sheared . . . . .	3,860,034	3,754,069	2,813,172
No. lbs. wool clip'd . . . . .	18,721,693	18,345,638	13,531,196
Total val. wool clip'd \$ . . . . .	\$2,907,314	\$3,319,155	\$2,466,625
Miles of telegraph . . . . .			
lines in the State . . . . .	9,475	10,120	10,322
Miles of street railroad in the State . . . . .	202	*84	244
Number physicians . . . . .	3,024	3,513	3,750
Number lawyers . . . . .	2,662	3,106	3,150
Number marriages . . . . .	22,856	23,596	24,593
No. divorces granted . . . . .	1,520	1,466	1,852
No. persons incarcerated in county jails . . . . .	12,867	13,274	13,274
No. of convicts rec'd in State penitentiary . . . . .	1,113	1,045	†695

#### "GRASSHOPPER" RAIDS.

The famous western "grasshoppers," or migratory locusts, made their first appearance in Travis and adjoining counties in the fall

\*Difference in mileage caused by its rendition as personal property.

† August 1, 1891.

of 1848, in swarms from the north, lighting and depositing their eggs everywhere, and preferring sandy land for the deposit of eggs. After eating all the garden products, which they would do in a short time, they disappeared, no one knowing whither they went. The warm sun of the following March again brought the little hoppers out, which suddenly consumed every green thing and fled northward. The crops were again planted and the season proved favorable.

In October, 1856, they came again, as before, with the early north winds. After eating the blades off the wheat and depositing their eggs, they disappeared. During the next spring myriads of young hoppers, as before, about the size of large fleas, issued from the ground, and did but little mischief until about three weeks old, when they were half grown. They then moulted and started northward on foot, preserving as much regularity and order in their march as an army of well drilled soldiers. Exercise had of course a marked effect upon their appetites, which impelled them to be ravenous, preferring the young cotton to everything else, next the young corn, etc. When one was killed or wounded, he would be immediately devoured by his fellows! In their march they had no respect for the dwellings of human beings or animals, but would march right along through them without fear. At the age of six weeks they moulted again and were full-grown grasshoppers. In a few days their wings were ready for a prolonged flight, which they took, northward.

The ensuing autumn they were here again, acting as before. The next spring the young came forth again, but this time there were added to their already immense numbers another horde which had been driven back in their march by a heavy norther. These latter

had been bred between the Colorado and the gulf. After remaining long enough to consume nearly all that the native locusts had left, they resumed their migration. In the fall of 1858 the pests were again seen, high up in the air, passing southward.

In their flight their wings glitter in the sun, so that the sky seems to be overcast by a shining snow flurry. They come with the north wind in the fall, and return with the south wind in the spring.

#### PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

The Patrons of Husbandry, or Grange, is the oldest farmers' organization of State-wide influence in the State, and according to the estimate of Hon. A. J. Rose, Master of the State Grange, numbers between 10,000 and 15,000 active members, and has a non-affiliating membership approximating 100,000 in the State. The order has been the means of accomplishing great good in behalf of the farming population of the State, mainly by constantly keeping before the agricultural classes the necessity of a strict observance of the principles of economy in the management of the farm, avoiding extravagant, useless expenditures, and producing as far as possible all necessary supplies at home. Farmers who practice the principles of the Patrons of Husbandry do not contribute to the annual outflow of money from the State for the purchase of bacon, lard, molasses and other farm supplies that can be produced on Texas soil, and are not in debt to the money-lending classes. The Grange numbers among its adherents in this State some of the most intelligent, thrifty and conservative farmers of the State—men who would be an honor to any organization, and whose names are a guarantee of success in any enterprise with which they may connect themselves.

The Texas State Farmer, located at Dallas, is the organ of the State Grange.

TEXAS CO-OPERATIVE ASSOCIATION OF THE  
PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

This organization is the outgrowth of the Grange movement in the State, and has for its object the purchase of supplies and general merchandise for farmers, and the sale of products of the farms of the membership, though its business transactions are not confined to members of the order. The association consists of central and branch organizations. The central organization conducts a wholesale and the local organizations a retail business. The central or wholesale branch is located in Galveston, and is supported by about 130 associations located in various parts of the State; and in addition to the 130 associations above mentioned, there are about 650 individual shareholders. Membership, about 9,000.

The institution is chartered with an authorized capital stock of \$100,000.

FARMERS' ALLIANCE.

This State enjoys the distinction of having given birth to the above named institution, which is now the strongest and most active farmers' organization in the State. No farmers' move has ever taken such deep root in the hearts of the agricultural classes, and spread throughout the State and nation with such rapidity, as has the Farmers' Alliance movement, and its phenomenal growth still continues, its progress being marked by continual acquisitions to old Alliances and the formation of new ones in various parts of the State. State Alliances have sprung up in several States, and a national organization has been perfected.

The following facts relating to the origin of the organization were gleaned from a "History of the National Farmers' Alliance and Co-operative Union of America," by W. L. Garvin and S. O. Daws, of Jacksboro, Texas.

The name Farmers' Alliance was assumed by an association of farmers in Lampasas county in 1875, who had organized for self-protection against persons who drove off their stock and otherwise harassed them with a view of preventing the further settlement of the country. In 1878 it had spread over Lampasas and adjoining counties, but, becoming entangled with politics through designing men, was broken up.

In 1879 W. T. Baggett, of Coryell county, a member of one of the old organizations moved to Parker county and settled near Poolville. He had in his possession one of the constitutions of the order as it existed in Coryell county, and organized the first Alliance at Poolville, July 29, 1879.

In this organization the political features which had destroyed the Alliance of Lampasas and adjoining counties in 1878 were stricken out of the declaration of principles, and the order placed on a non-political basis.

The following is the original declaration of principles, with the exception of the second and seventh articles:

1. To labor for the education of the agricultural classes in the science of economical government, in a strictly non-partisan spirit.
2. To endorse the motto, "In things essential unity, and in all things charity."
3. To develop a better state, mentally, morally, socially and financially.
4. To create a better understanding for sustaining civil officers in maintaining law and order.

5. To constantly strive to secure entire harmony and good will among all mankind and brotherly love among ourselves.

6. To suppress personal, local, sectional and national prejudices, all unhealthful rivalry and all selfish ambition.

7. The brightest jewels which it garners are the tears of widows and orphans, and its imperative commands are to visit the homes where lacerated hearts are bleeding, to assuage the sufferings of a brother or a sister, bury the dead, care for the widows, and educate the orphans; to exercise charity toward offenders; to construe words and deeds in their most favorable light, granting honesty of purpose and good intentions to others, and to protect the principles of the Alliance unto death.

Its laws are reason and equity, its cardinal doctrines inspire purity of thought and life, and its intentions are "peace on earth and good will to men."

The first meeting of the State Alliance was held at Central, Parker county, Texas. Twelve sub-alliances were represented.

The membership of the order in Texas is now estimated at 250,000.

#### FARMERS' INSTITUTES.

The legislature appropriated \$500 for the encouragement of the movement, to be used by the board of directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College as they might direct. By direction of the board the college authorities have arranged for holding an institute in each congressional district in this State, at which lectures on subjects relating to agriculture, stock-raising and other subjects of practical utility to the farmers will be delivered by the professors of the college and such other persons as they and the local com-

mittee at the place of holding the institute may determine. The products of the farm are also exhibited, and results of the best methods of work in all departments of farm labor are shown.

Farmers' institutes have been held at several points in the State, and in every instance they were attended with great interest and enthusiasm among the people. With more liberal encouragement on the part of the legislature they would become powerful agencies in awakening a deeper interest among the people in improved methods of farming, and directing public attention to the importance and value of the work now being done at the Agricultural and Mechanical College in instructing the youth of the State in the science of agriculture and the mechanic arts.

Farmers' institutes are open and free to all who choose to attend them, and thus afford a means of interchanging ideas and opinions among the agricultural classes, unencumbered by any conditions whatever.

#### CLIMATE.

To convey a correct idea of the climate of any section by giving a statement of "mean temperatures" by the year or month, or even by the day, is misleading, from the fact that the mean temperature of great extremes may be the same as that of slight variations. For example, the mean between zero and 100 (fifty) is the same as that between forty and sixty, which also is fifty. To give a correct impression of climate one needs to state the number of times the temperature reaches certain extremes in each year for a number of years, with accompanying statements of the wind and moisture prevailing at the same times. A table giving all these items is too tedious for the ordinary reader to scan, and

scientists always go to the original reports of trained observers for their information.

Texas has variety in her climate as well as other things. A very large portion of the State is swept by the gulf breezes, which dispense life to vegetation and health to the inhabitants wherever they reach. The long summers characteristic of this latitude are by them rendered not only endurable but enjoyable. So marked is the influence of the gulf winds on the climate of the State that the average temperature along the gulf coast and for many miles inland is much lower during the summer months than it is in the higher latitudes of the north. The same influence neutralizes the cold of winter and makes the winters of the southern and southwestern part of the State the mildest and most delightful of all States in the Union.

The extremes of temperature in Texas range from about zero in the northern part of the State to 100° and 112° in August. The air being pure, the extreme heat is far more endurable than a temperature of only eighty-five, with such impure air as generally prevails in the cities. Most of the year the temperature is comfortable, and averages better than any other State in the Union.

The amount of rainfall at Austin varies from twenty-three to forty-four inches per annum, generally ranging from twenty-eight to thirty-six inches. The exact average from 1857 to 1874 inclusive was found to be 33.93 inches, with signs of increase; that is, the first five years the fall was 148.08, the second five 166.55, and the third five 178.88.

During the same period the highest thermometer was 96° to 107° in the shade, and the lowest 6° to 28° above zero.

The following table of rainfall, for the years named, is interesting and is of easy reference:

Year	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
1868	1.25	1.10	1.37	1.11	1.30	7.50	1.86	2.35	6.40	3.75	1.69	
1869	2.25	1.10	1.11	1.10	1.11	1.11	1.11	1.11	1.11	1.11	1.11	1.11
1870	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1871	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1872	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1873	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1874	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1875	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1876	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1877	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1878	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1879	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1880	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1881	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1882	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1883	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1884	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1885	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1886	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1887	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1888	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10
1889	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10

The most notable floods of the Colorado since the settlement of Austin have occurred as follows: February, 1843, river rose about thirty-six feet; March, 1852, thirty-six feet; July, 1869, forty-three feet; and October, 1870, thirty-six feet.

The following circumstance is illustrative: Colonel Merriam, of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry, with his family and an escort, encamped on the Concho river Sunday, April 24, 1870. This river is formed by the junction of a number of small streams from springs, but at its head it is so small that a man can step across it. The tops of the banks are usually about twenty-five feet above the water.

Fatigued with their journey, the party were pleasantly resting, when early in the evening Colonel Merriam saw signs of a coming storm. The tent was fastened and made as secure as possible, and about nine o'clock a hailstorm burst upon them and lasted until about eleven o'clock, the stones being of the size of hens' eggs and striking the tent with a noise like incessant musketry. The colonel, who was not ignorant of the sudden and extreme overflows to which the mountain streams of Texas are liable, went out into the darkness as soon as the storm



had ceased, to see what effect had been produced on the rivulet. To his amazement he found, in the previously almost dry bed of the creek, a resistless torrent, filled with floating hail, rolling nearly bank full, white like milk and as silent as a river of oil. He at once saw the danger and rushed back to the tent, shouting at the same time to the soldiers and servant to "turn out." He placed Mrs. Merriam and their child and nurse in the ambulance, and with the aid of three men started to run with it to the higher ground, a distance of not more than sixty yards. Scarcely a minute had elapsed from the time the alarm had been given before the water began to surge over the banks in waves of such volume and force as to sweep the party from their feet before they had traversed thirty yards. The colonel called for assistance upon some cavalry soldiers who had just escaped from the United States mail station near by, but they were too terror-stricken to take heed.

Colonel Merriam then gave up the hope of saving his family in the carriage, and tried to spring into it, intending to swim out with them; but the icy torrent instantly swept him away. Being an expert swimmer, he succeeded in reaching the bank 200 yards below, and ran back to renew the attempt to save his dear ones, when he received the awful tidings that the moment he was borne away by the stream the carriage, with all its precious freight, turned over and went rolling down the flood, his wife saying as she disappeared, "My darling husband, good-by!" The little rill of a few hours before, which a child might step across, had become a raging river nearly a mile in width, from thirty to forty feet deep and covered with masses of driftwood. The bereaved husband procured a horse from one of the cavalry and

rode far down the river, but could see nothing distinctly in the darkness, while nothing could be heard but the wild roar of the waters.

Thus passed the long, wretched night. Before day the momentary flood had passed by, and the stream had shrunk within its accustomed limits. The search began. The drowned soldiers and servant, four in number, were soon found, and the body of the wife was taken from the water three fourths of a mile below. The body of the child was not found until three days afterward, four miles down the stream and a long distance from the channel. The carriage was drifted by the current about a mile, and lodged in a thicket.

The storm had been frightful, beyond description. The beaver ponds at the head of the Concho were so filled with hail that the fish were killed, and were washed out and deposited on the surface of the surrounding country in loads. Three days after the storm, when the searching party left the Concho, the hail lay in drifts to the depth of six feet.

Heavy indeed was the heart of the husband and father when he commenced his melancholy march to the post of the Concho, fifty-three miles distant!

## PUBLIC LANDS.

Under this head are included all the lands owned by the State or held in trust for any of its public institutions.

There are about 5,000,000 acres of unappropriated public domain belonging to the State. This may be acquired by the provisions of the law relating to homestead donations.

## HOW TO ACQUIRE HOMESTEAD DONATIONS, ETC.

Every head of a family without a homestead shall be entitled to receive a donation from the State of 160 acres of vacant unappropriated public land, and every single man of the age of eighteen years or upward shall be entitled to receive from the State eighty acres of vacant and unappropriated public land. The applicant must apply to the surveyor of the district or county in which the land is situated, in writing, designating the land he claims, stating that he claims the same for himself in good faith, etc.; that he is without any homestead of his own; that he has actually settled on the land, etc., and that he believes the same to be vacant and unappropriated public domain. The survey to be made within twelve months after date of application. When the terms of the law have been complied with, and proof of such fact, together with the proof of three years' continuous occupancy, is filed with the commissioner of the general land office, patent will issue to the claimant or his assignee. (Title LXXIX, Ch. 9, Revised Statutes.)

By virtue of an act passed March 29, 1887, and amended April 5, 1889, "To provide for the sale of such appropriated public lands, situated in organized counties, as contain not more than 640 acres," it is provided that any person desiring to purchase any of such appropriated lands situated in any of the organized counties of the State as contain not more than 640 acres, appropriated by an act to provide for the sale of a portion of the unappropriated public land, etc., approved July 14, 1879, may do so by causing the same to be surveyed by the surveyor of the county in which the land is situated. The person desiring to purchase shall make application in

writing, describing the land by reference to surrounding surveys. The land must be surveyed within three months from date of application, and within sixty days after said survey the surveyor shall certify, record and map the same in his office, and within said sixty days return the same to the general land office, together with the application. Within ninety days after the return to and filing in the general land office the applicant must pay into the State treasury the purchase money at the rate of \$2 per acre; patent to be issued by the commissioner of the general land office when the treasurer's receipt is filed in his office. Failure to make the payment within ninety days forfeits the right to purchase, and the applicant cannot afterward purchase under the act. (Chapter 50, Acts of Twentieth Legislature, pp. 61 and 62.)

## COMMON SCHOOL, UNIVERSITY AND ASYLUM LANDS.

The act of April 1, 1887, and the act amendatory thereof of April 8, 1889, provide for the sale of all lands heretofore or hereafter surveyed and set apart for the benefit of the public free schools, the university, and the several asylums, amounting in all to about 30,000,000 acres.

All lands under this head must be classified by the commissioner of the general land office into agricultural, pasture, and timber lands, and valued according to classification before being placed on the market. When classified and valued the land commissioner is required to notify the county clerks of the counties where the lands are situated of the value of each section of land offered for sale in their respective counties and counties attached for judicial purposes, which notification said clerk must keep on record for public inspection.

Lands classified as agricultural are sold to actual settlers only, in quantities of not less than eighty, and in multiples thereof not more than 640 acres, provided that where there is a fraction of less than eighty acres of any section left such fraction may be sold. Where two quarter sections are purchased they must constitute a given half of some section. Lands classified as purely pasture lands, and without permanent water thereon, may be sold in quantities not to exceed four sections to the same person. Parts of two sections cannot be purchased without taking the whole of one section. No sales are made to a corporation, foreign or domestic, and all sales to a settler are made on express condition that any sale, transfer, or conveyance of such land to a corporation, either immediate or remote, shall *ipso facto* terminate the title of the purchaser and forfeit the land to the State. No watered portion of any section shall be sold unless there is permanent water on or bordering on the part of the section remaining unsold.

The minimum price of lands sold under this act is \$2 per acre. Lands having permanent water thereon or bordering thereon are sold at not less than \$3 per acre. Timbered lands are sold at not less than \$5 per acre. By timbered lands is meant lands chiefly valuable for the timber thereon. The timber on such lands may also be sold at the discretion of the commissioner of the general land office, for \$5 per acre, cash, except where land is sparsely timbered, then for not less than \$2 per acre, the purchaser to have five years from the date of purchase to remove the timber therefrom, after which, if not removed, it reverts to the State without judicial ascertainment.

Agricultural and pasture lands are sold on forty years' time, at 5 per cent. per annum

interest. One-fortieth of the aggregate purchase money must be paid in advance, and an obligation, duly executed, binding the purchaser to pay to the State treasurer, on the first day of August each year thereafter, until the whole is paid, one-fortieth of the purchase money and the interest on the whole of the unpaid purchase money. Within one year next after the expiration of three years' residence on the land the purchaser must make proof by his own affidavit, corroborated by the affidavits of three disinterested and credible citizens of the county, certified to by some officer of the court, that he has resided on the land three years. Upon receipt of the fortieth payment by the treasurer, and the affidavit and obligation required to be filed with the application for the land, the sale is held effective.

All purchasers have the option of paying in full after they have resided on their land three consecutive years, proof of which must be furnished the commissioner of the general land office. Purchasers may sell their lands any time after three years, the vendee or subsequent vendees to become subject to all the conditions of sale to the original purchaser.

If the interest due on the first day of August of any year is unpaid the purchaser shall have until the first day of January thereafter to pay said interest, and for said default shall pay 50 per cent. penalty on said interest past due. Failure to pay said past due interest and penalty on or before the said first day of January any year works a forfeiture of the land without the necessity of re-entry or judicial ascertainment, except where the purchaser dies, in which event his heirs have one year after the first day of August next after such death in which to make payment.

Timbered lands are sold for cash.

All applications for the purchase of land must be forwarded to the commissioner of the general land office at Austin, accompanied by an affidavit stating in effect that the applicant desires the land for a home, and has in good faith settled thereon; that he is not acting in collusion with others for the purpose of buying the land for any other person or corporation, and that no other person or corporation is interested in the purchase save himself.

The commissioner of the land office may, at his discretion, lease any of the public lands not in demand for actual settlement, for a period of not over five years, at 4 cents per acre per annum in advance.

Applications to lease shall be made in writing to the commissioner of the land office, and shall specify and describe the land desired. If satisfied that it is not detrimental to the public interest, the commissioner may execute under his hand and seal, and deliver to the lessee, a lease for the time agreed upon of any land applied for.

Grazing lands are not subject to sale during the term of the lease. Lands classified as agricultural shall be leased subject to sale, the lessee to give immediate possession when such lands are sold, and allowed a *pro rata* credit upon his next year's rent, or the money refunded to him by the treasurer, as he may elect; provided, that no such sale shall be effected of a section where the lessee has placed improvements of the value of \$100 thereon; and provided further, that no actual settler purchasing land within a leasehold shall be permitted to turn loose therein more than one head of cattle or horses for every ten acres of land purchased by him and enclosed, or in lieu thereof four head of sheep or goats. Each violation of this proviso subjects the violator to a fine of \$1 for each head

of stock so turned loose, and each thirty days' violation constitutes a separate offense.

Failure to pay the annual rent due for any year within sixty days after the same shall have become due, subjects the lessee to forfeiture at the discretion of the land commissioner. The State retains a lien upon all improvements on leased lands to secure payment of rents. Leaseholds are exempt from taxation.

It is unlawful for any person to fence, use, occupy or appropriate, by herding, line-riding or other means, any portion of the public lands; and the attorney-general is authorized to bring suit for the recovery of such land and damages for its use and occupation, and such suits may be brought in the district court of Travis county.

Fences on grazing lands must not be constructed for more than three miles lineal measure, running in the same general direction, without a gateway in the same.

Patents to lands are issued by the commissioner of the general land office when the receipt of the State treasurer (to whom all payments are made) for all payments due on the land is presented at the land office and the patent fees thereon paid.

Patent fees are as follows:

320 acres of land or less .....	\$5.00
Over 320 acres and up to 640 acres .....	6.00
Over 640 and up to 1,280 acres .....	10.00
Over 1,280 acres and up to one third of a league .....	12.50
Over one-third of a league and up to one league and labor .....	15.00
One league and labor .....	20.00
Each set of field notes filed for less than one league and labor .....	1.00
Each set of field notes filed for more than one league and labor .....	2.00

The number of acres of school lands located in each county is given in connection with the statistics of the counties, and represents

the amount of unsold public school land in the county July 4, 1888.

Four leagues of school land have been set apart for each county in the State, to be used for educational purposes. Said lands are in the control of the commissioners' courts of the several counties, to whom purchasers should apply. Many counties have already leased or sold their lands.

Any person desiring to purchase or lease public lands can procure blank applications suitable for each class of land for sale or lease by applying to the commissioner of the general land office at Austin.

Divisions of land in this State are made according to Spanish land measurement, by varas, labors and leagues, and distances are given in linear varas.

1 vara.....	33 $\frac{1}{3}$ inches.
1 acre.....	5,646 square varas—4,840 sq. y'ds.
1 labor.....	1,000,000 square varas—177 acres.
$\frac{1}{3}$ league.....	8,333,333 square varas—1,476 acres.
1 league.....	25,000,000 sq. varas—4,428 acres.
1 league and labor.	26,000,000 sq. varas—4,605 acres.

#### NUMBER OF FARMS IN THE STATE.

In procuring information on this subject much depends upon the standpoint from which inquiry is directed. One farm may

cover half of a county, and yet be tenanted by hundreds of people, each having to himself a separate, distinct area of cultivation. A farm may also be a body of land enclosed and separated from other land. Therefore, there may be many farms owned by the same person and each adjoining the other. Another difficulty in ascertaining the number of farms in the State is in determining how small a tract of land may constitute a farm. In the census of 1880 all bodies of four acres and over were regarded as farms, which is misleading, for on this basis half the market gardens would be called farms. What are generally known in a community as "farms" are reported under that head in this office. There are 142,437 farms in the State.

In 1889 the number of tenant farmers in the State was 87,991; in 1890 the number was decreased 512 in one year. This decrease indicates the rapidity with which the State is being settled by farmers from other States, as most immigrants rent land the first year of their residence in the State.

In 1889 the number of farm laborers was 58,918, and in 1890 57,321. By farm laborers is meant those who worked for wages on the farm. The average wages per month paid each laborer was \$13.38.







Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Deval	The Deval family.	Live Oak, Sneed and Starr.	Feb. 1, 1858	Nov. 7, 1876	1,576	San Diego.	7,788
DeWard	W. M. DeWard.	Garach, Bosque and Travis.	Feb. 1, 1858	Dec. 2, 1874	9,914	DeWard.	1,214
Effort	General Mat Effort.	Tom Green.	Feb. 1, 1858	Apr. 19, 1881	2,416	Leakey.	175
Edwards	Hayden Edwards.	Bexar.	Dec. 20, 1874	Aug. 5, 1880	490	Way Institute.	117
Ellis	Richard Ellis.	Nacogoches.	Jan. 5, 1870	May 7, 1874	8,36	Edwards.	1,178
El Paso	Taken from The Pass.	De Witt.	Jan. 5, 1870	Unorganized.	1,788	Unorganized.	1,178
Enclinal	Spanish name, Oak Grove.	Wichita, Starr and Sneed.	Jan. 25, 1876	Aug. 4, 1876	1,091	Enclinal.	1,341
Erath	George B. Erath.	Milam and Limestone.	Jan. 28, 1870	Aug. 5, 1870	776	Martin.	28,974
Falls	Falls on Brazos River.	Red River.	Dec. 34, 1874	Jan. 17, 1876	861	Bondur.	21,444
Fannin	James W. Fannin.	Comanche and Bastrop.	Aug. 1, 1876	Apr. 27, 1880	960	Roby.	3,008
Payette	General La Fayette.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	May 28, 1880	1,141	Payette.	3,008
Fisher	S. Rhoads Fisher.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	May 28, 1880	1,141	Fisher.	3,008
Floyd	D. Floyd.	Hardeman, King, Cottle, Knox.	Mar. 3, 1880	Apr. 27, 1880	1,207	Floyd.	3,008
Foard	Rold L. Foard.	Presidio.	Mar. 15, 1881	Unorganized.	2,501	Unorganized.	3,008
Foley	Family named Foley.	Presidio.	Dec. 20, 1887	Jan. 1, 1888	800	Richmond.	10,556
Fort Bend	A fort on the Brazos River.	Texas.	Mar. 8, 1874	Apr. 3, 1874	300	Valmora.	7,146
Franklin	B. C. Franklin.	Limone.	Sept. 1, 1880	July 6, 1880	882	Franklin.	15,923
Freestone	Kind of Stone.	Limone.	Jan. 1, 1878	July 20, 1871	1,080	Bureau.	3,172
Frio	Frio River.	Barataria and Liberty.	May 15, 1878	Unorganized.	673	Galveston.	31,416
Galveston	Count of Galvez.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
Gaines	James Gaines.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
Garza	The family of Garzas.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	June 5, 1878	183	Frederickburg.	7,727
Gillespie	Captain R. A. Gillespie.	Tom Green and Travis.	Apr. 4, 1881	Unorganized.	1,000	Unorganized.	7,727
Glasscock	George W. Glasscock, Sr.	Original.	1880	1887	922	Gall.	18,008
Goliad	Municipality of Goliad.	Original.	1880	1887	1,067	Goliad.	18,008
Gonzales	Raphael Gonzales.	Original.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	900	Unorganized.	18,008
Gray	Peter W. Gray.	Fannin.	Jan. 1, 1876	July 13, 1876	966	Sherman.	2,391
Grayson	Peter W. Grayson.	Fannin.	Apr. 12, 1876	June 28, 1877	270	Longview.	9,441
Gregg	General John Gregg.	Upshur and Rock.	Feb. 8, 1880	July 10, 1880	210	Mangum.	1,000
Greer	John A. Greer.	Clay.	Apr. 6, 1876	July 13, 1876	781	Anderson.	21,393
Grimes	Jesse Grimes.	Comanche and Bexar.	Mar. 29, 1876	July 13, 1876	711	Seguin.	10,000
Gundalup	Gundalup.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	298	Unorganized.	10,000
Hale	Lieutenant J. C. Hale.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	June 23, 1880	900	Memphis.	9,972
Hall	Warren D. C. Hall.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Aug. 2, 1880	900	Hamilton.	9,972
Hamilton	James Hamilton.	Comanche, Bosque, Lampasas.	Jan. 22, 1878	Aug. 2, 1880	910	Han-ford.	1,393
Hansford	John M. Hansford.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 11, 1880	1,180	Margaret.	3,992
Hardeman	Two brothers—Bailey and I. J. Hardeman.	Clay.	Feb. 21, 1878	Dec. 31, 1880	8,77	Hardin.	3,956
Hardin	William Hardin.	Liberty and Jefferson.	Jan. 23, 1878	Aug. 2, 1878	1,800	Houston.	3,104
Harris	John R. Harris.	Original.	1880	1887	890	Marshall.	26,676
Harrison	A pioneer named Harrison.	Shelby.	Jan. 28, 1870	June 18, 1871	1,400	Hartley.	252
Hartley	Q. C. and R. K. Hartley.	Fannin and Milam.	Feb. 1, 1878	Jan. 13, 1881	800	Haskell.	1,662
Haskell	Charles Haskell.	Leaves.	Mar. 1, 1878	Aug. 7, 1880	687	San M. rook.	1,122
Hays	Captain Jack Hays.	Bexar.	Apr. 27, 1876	July 5, 1876	966	Camden.	501
Hemphill	Judge John Hemphill.	Bexar.	Apr. 27, 1876	July 13, 1876	966	Hidalgo.	12,229
Henderson	Governor J. P. Henderson.	Houston and Nacogoches.	Jan. 24, 1876	Aug. 7, 1876	2,336	Hidalgo.	6,574
Hidalgo	Gundalup Hidalgo.	Cameron.	Jan. 24, 1876	Aug. 7, 1876	1,000	Hidalgo.	36,328
Hill	George W. Hill.	Navarro.	Feb. 7, 1876	May 14, 1878	900	Unorganized.	7,567
Hockley	Adj. Gen. G. W. Hockley.	Johnson.	Nov. 2, 1880	Dec. 25, 1880	482	Graham.	3,049
Hood	General John B. Hood.	Lamar and Nacogoches.	Mar. 25, 1876	June 13, 1876	735	Superior Spring.	1,310
Hopkins	A pioneer family.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	June 13, 1876	1,174	Pocket.	19,354
Howard	Volney E. Howard.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	June 13, 1876	860	Greenville.	31,735
Houston	Sam Houston.	Nacogoches and Fannin.	Apr. 11, 1880	July 13, 1880	800	Unorganized.	3,172
Hunt	Memphis Hunt.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
Hutchinson	Anderson Hutchinson.	Tom Green.	Mar. 7, 1880	Apr. 16, 1880	810	Jacksboro.	6,732
Irion	Irion.	Cooke.	Aug. 27, 1876	July 6, 1877	911	Edna.	3,367
Jack	W. H. and P. C. Jack.	Original.	1880	1887	975	Jasper.	1,017
Jackson	Andrew Jackson.	Presidio.	Mar. 15, 1881	May 24, 1881	1,092	Beaumont.	5,281
Jasper	Jefferson Davis.	Original.	1880	1887	687	Clubhouse.	22,361
Jen Davis	J. Benson Beaumont.	Original.	1880	1887	900	Anson.	2,614
Jefferson	M. T. Jefferson.	Bexar and Bosque.	Feb. 4, 1874	Aug. 7, 1874	812	Kaufman.	1,742
Johnson	Dr. Anson Johnson.	Bexar and Bosque.	Feb. 4, 1874	Feb. 27, 1874	812	Kaufman.	1,742
Jones	Henry Karnes.	Bexar, De Witt and Goliad.	Feb. 28, 1878	Aug. 7, 1878	678	Boerne.	3,967
Karnes	David S. Kaufman.	Anderson.	Jan. 10, 1880	Feb. 18, 1881	900	Unorganized.	3,172
Kaufman	George W. Kendall.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
Kendall	R. Kendall.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
Kerr	James Kerr.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
Kimble	Kimble.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
King	William King.	Fannin.	Jan. 28, 1876	Jan. 23, 1876	1,32	Unorganized City.	2,281
Kinney	W. L. Kinney.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
Knox	Knox County, Ohio.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
Lamar	M. R. Lamar.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
Lamb	George W. Lamb.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,176	Unorganized.	3,172
Lampasas	Lampasas River.	Bexar and Webb.	Feb. 1, 1876	Mar. 10, 1876	1,512	Crull.	2,138
La Salle	Cavaler de La Salle.	Bexar and Webb.	Feb. 1, 1876	Mar. 10, 1876	1,512	Crull.	2,138
Lavaca	Lavaca River.	Bexar and Webb.	Feb. 1, 1876	Mar. 10, 1876	1,512	Crull.	2,138
Lee	General Robert E. Lee.	Barstow, Bas topo, Fayette City and Washington.	Apr. 14, 1874	June 2, 1874	603	Giddings.	11,810



Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Taylor .....	A family by name of Taylor	Bexar and Travis .....	Feb. 1, 1856 July 3, 1858	900 Abilene .....	6,940		
Terry .....	Frank Terry .....	Bexar .....	Aug. 21, 1856 Unorganized .....	900 Unorganized .....			
Throckmorton .....	Dr. William E. Throckmorton .....	Fannin and Bosque .....	Jan. 13, 1858 Mar. 18, 1859	900 Throckmorton .....	900		
Titus .....	An old settler .....	Red River and Bosque .....	May 11, 1856 July 13, 1856	120 Mt. Pleasant .....	2,480		
Tom Green .....	General Tom Green .....	Bexar .....	Mar. 13, 174 Jan. 3, 1873	3,518 San Angelo .....	5,133		
Travis .....	William B. Travis .....	Bastrop .....	Jan. 22, 1850 Apr. 8, 1851	1,019 Austin .....	35,133		
Trinity .....	Trinity River .....	Houston .....	Feb. 11, 1850 Apr. 1, 1850	708 Groesbeck .....	10,796		
Tyler .....	John Tyler .....	Liberty .....	Apr. 3, 1856 July 13, 1856	918 Woundsville .....	10,653		
Uchegar .....	Abel P. Uchegar .....	Nacogdoches and Harrison .....	Apr. 27, 1846 July 13, 1846	519 Gilmer .....	12,659		
Upton .....	John and W. F. Upton .....	Tom Green .....	Feb. 26, 1857 Unorganized .....	1,197 Unorganized .....			
Uvalde .....	Jose Uvalde .....	Bexar .....	Feb. 8, 1850 Apr. 21, 1856	1,548 Uvalde .....	3,803		
Val Verde .....	Relative location .....	Kinney, Crockett and Pecos .....	Mar. 24, 1857 May 3, 1857	3,291 Del. Co. .....	2,840		
Van Zandt .....	Isaac Van Zandt .....	Henderson .....	Mar. 29, 1848 Aug. 2, 1848	840 Canton .....	16,334		
Victoria .....	Municipality of Victoria .....	Original .....	— 1856 — 1857	882 Victoria .....	8,655		
Walker .....	Robert J. Walker .....	Montgomery .....	Apr. 4, 1856 July 13, 1856	768 Huntsville .....	12,911		
Waller .....	Edwin Waller .....	Gaines and Austin .....	Apr. 28, 1857 Aug. 16, 1857	409 Hempstead .....	10,557		
Ward .....	Thomas W. Ward .....	Tom Green .....	Feb. 26, 1857 Unorganized .....	855 Unorganized .....			
Washington .....	Municipality of Washington .....	Original .....	— 1856 — 1857	603 Brenham .....	18,601		
Webb .....	James Webb .....	Bexar and San Patricio .....	Jan. 28, 1858 Mar. 16, 1858	1,532 Laredo .....	16,383		
Wharton .....	W. H. and J. A. Wharton .....	Matagorda, Colorado, Jack-son .....	Apr. 3, 1856 July 13, 1856	1,172 Wharton .....	7,596		
Wheeler .....	Judge Royall T. Wheeler .....	Bexar and Fannin .....	Apr. 21, 1876 Apr. 12, 1879	900 Mohrville .....	778		
Wichita .....	Wichita River .....	Young Land District .....	Feb. 1, 1858 June 3, 1882	589 Wichita Falls .....	4,431		
Wilbarger .....	Wilbarger family .....	Bexar .....	Feb. 1, 1858 Oct. 30, 1881	967 Vernon .....	7,072		
Williamson .....	R. M. Williamson .....	Minna .....	Mar. 13, 1858 Aug. 7, 1858	1,197 Georgetown .....	25,888		
Wilson .....	James C. Wilson .....	Bexar and Karnes .....	Feb. 13, 1856 Aug. 6, 1860	795 Floresville .....	10,651		
Winkler .....	Judge C. M. Winkler .....	Tom Green .....	Feb. 26, 1857 Unorganized .....	837 Unorganized .....			
Wise .....	Henry A. Wise .....	Comanche .....	Jan. 25, 1856 May 3, 1856	900 Decatur .....	24,133		
Wood .....	George L. Wood .....	Van Zandt .....	Feb. 3, 1850 Aug. 5, 1850	702 Quitman .....	13,928		
Yoakum .....	Henderson Yoakum .....	Bexar .....	Aug. 21, 1876 Unorganized .....	825 Unorganized .....			
Young .....	William Cooke Young .....	Fannin and Bosque .....	Feb. 2, 1856 Apr. 17, 1871	900 Graham .....	5,911		
Zapata .....	Zapata, a Mexican patriot .....	Starr and Webb .....	Jan. 22, 1858 Apr. 35, 1858	1,290 Carrizo .....	3,636		
Zavala .....	Lorenzo de Zavala .....	Uvalde and Maverick .....	Feb. 1, 1858 Feb. 25, 1884	1,290 Batesville .....	1,096		

## SUMMARY OF TOTALS

## COUNTIES.

	1888.	1879.	1890.
Total number counties in State .....	245	245	247
Total number organized counties .....	200	200	219
Total number unorganized counties .....	45	40	28

## AREA AND POPULATION.

Total square miles territory .....	274,396
Population, United States census 1880 .....	1,791,740
Population, United States census 1890 .....	2,215,523
Increase in population since 1880 .....	643,774
Percentage of gain since 1880 .....	40.44
Relative rank in population .....	7
Density of population per square mile .....	8.6

The population of Texas in 1855 is estimated at 53,000; 1855, 150,000; 1850 census, 212,552; 1860, 601,039; 1870, 818,779. During the decade 1860 to 1890, Texas advanced in population, in point of rank, from the eleventh to the seventh among the States of the Union.

## CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

*Abilene*, with a population of 4,300, is situated on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, 160 miles west of Fort Worth, and at about the center of the "Abilene country." Its estimated trade for 1891 was about \$1,800,000, the average freight receipts at the depot being about \$22,000 per month. During the year 1890 nineteen brick business houses were erected. There are three national banks, with an aggregate capital and surplus of \$375,000, and the city has also water-works, electric lights, ice factory, etc.

*Austin*, the capital of the State, is located near the geographical center of Travis county. Its topography is distinctively unique, having in general the grade of an inclined plane broken by superficial waves, which seem from their regularity to be the work of art rather than the formation of nature. It is located at the foot of a range of mountains and possesses all local advantages that the most refined taste could desire. In sight of the city and a short distance from it Mount Barker and Mount Bonnell lift their towering heads—the former to an altitude of 338, and the latter 372 feet above the streets of the city. At the entrance of a fertile plain, on the banks of a beautiful stream, it unites the convenience of a commercial town with the romantic beauty of a spot admired by all for its pre-eminent loveliness. Its environments present every shade of refined beauty and cultivated elegance. Austin is regarded by general consent as the most beautifully located city in the State. The site was selected by a committee appointed by President Lamar in 1839 to locate a permanent seat of government. It was known at that time as the hamlet of Waterloo, and had a

population consisting of three families. What an enchanting picture must have presented itself to the committee! Here was a combination of charms that delighted the senses, embracing the majesty of mountain scenery, the spreading prairie, the lofty forest, the charming valleys and bounding streams.

The city was splendidly laid out with broad and imposing avenues, which received their names from the forest trees and streams of the State. Its corporate limits embrace an area of sixteen and three-tenths square miles. It has an efficient electric street railway system, with its ramifications reaching the principal points of interest. It has also a dummy line in successful operation, extending to the dam. The illumination by gas and electricity gives the place an air of convenience and security.

Austin has greatly increased in population during the past few years. In 1880 the population, according to the United States census, was 11,013; in 1891 it was 25,000. The assessed values of property during the same period increased from \$5,044,224 to \$10,514,088.

The population comprises some of the most enterprising and energetic as well as the most conservative to be found in the State. As a result of this Austin is a beautiful city, abundantly provided with every convenience which has been called into being by the wants of man.

While Austin is not yet distinctively a manufacturing city, recent investigations showing its possibilities as a manufacturing center, and the proximity of valuable building stone and an abundance of clay for brick-making near at hand, have encouraged improvements of all kinds, and a general feeling of confidence for the city's future prevails.

In 1890 the tax-paying voters of the city

decided at the polls by a majority of twenty-seven to one to issue bonds for \$1,400,000, for the purpose of erecting an enormous dam across the Colorado river and the building of a complete system of water and electric light works, to be owned and controlled by the city.

The work on the dam was begun in November, 1890, and was completed in 1893. It is an immense granite structure, 1,150 feet long and 60 feet above the ordinary low-water level of the river. Total cost of the dam, \$607,928, and the city water and electric plants in connection raise the total cost to about \$1,400,000. It furnishes 14,500-horse power, of which the city has about 4,500, leaving 10,000-horse power that can be utilized for manufacturing purposes. It is the largest improved water-power, except one, in the United States. The lake formed by the building of the dam is another attractive feature of the city. It extends thirty miles up the river, and the scenery along its shores is of the most romantic and picturesque character, unsurpassed in America. A large excursion steamer navigates the lake, and Austin is destined to become a great pleasure resort. One of the most lovely sites on the lake, about four miles above the dam, has been laid out for extensive Chautauqua grounds. It is owned by an association of well known, enterprising citizens and educators, chartered by the State. A large permanent high school, for advanced education, is established at the Chautauqua grounds. The site commands a magnificent view of lake and mountain scenery, and the Capital City can be plainly seen in the distance.

Austin offers many superior advantages for manufacturing enterprises, and her industrial enterprises, although comparatively small, are increasing with every year by the

location of new establishments. A baking-powder factory and creamery are among the most recent assured additions to the manufacturing interests of the city.

The Houston & Texas Central, the International & Great Northern, and the Austin & Northwestern railways run into the city. The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad also has arrangements by which its passenger trains run into the city. It is the terminus of the Houston & Texas Central, and the headquarters of the Austin & Northwestern Railroads.

Estimated mercantile transactions in 1891: Dry goods, \$1,500,000; groceries, \$2,500,000; hardware, \$800,000; jewelry, \$750,000; lumber, \$1,200,000; agricultural implements, \$800,000; furniture, \$1,000,000; produce, eggs, chickens, etc., \$250,000; miscellaneous, \$2,000,000. Produce, etc., handled in 1891: Cotton, 16,000 bales; wool, 2,500,000 pounds; hides, 1,200,000 pounds; cotton seed, 10,000 tons; corn, 100,000 bushels; wheat, 10,000 bushels; live-stock, 5,000 head; value of all other products, \$100,000.

Bank exchange in 1891 amounted to \$11,000,000.

The real type of Texas civilization expressed itself at an early date after annexation in the establishment of three grand asylums—one for the blind, one for the deaf and dumb, and one for the insane. The cost to the State in the establishment and maintenance of these benevolent institutions has been and still is a heavy draft upon the treasury. While they are sustained by direct taxation, they are the State's channels of continuous aid to the unfortunate among the people. They are objects of general interest, and frequent entertainments given by them draw large crowds and furnish occa-

sions of much instruction and amusement. An asylum for the deaf and dumb and blind of the colored race has also been established near the city.

The Travis county courthouse, constructed out of limestone having a marble-like appearance, and symmetrically proportioned to its surroundings, occupies an attractive and commanding place to the public eye. It is a costly building, having the appointments of convenience suggested by modern experience, and is located near the southeast corner of Capitol square and fronting Congress avenue.

The land office, situated in the east edge of Capitol square, is an imposing edifice adapted to the large business of the land commissioner, an officer of State. The governor's mansion is eligibly located on an elevated site southwest of Capitol square and in full view of the new capitol.

The United States building for post office and other governmental purposes, situated on the corner of Colorado and Sixth street (formerly Pecan street), is a handsome structure, every way in harmony with the greatness of the country and the magnificence of the city.

The University of the State of Texas is domiciled in an imposing building on College Hill, in the northern portion of the city. The growing patronage of this institution, its increasing matriculation during the brief period of its existence, and the thorough scholarship required in graduation, successfully advertise the work that is being done.

In this connection it is noted with pride the Confederate Home, an eleemosynary institution for the purpose indicated in the title. It is situated in the western part of the city, comprising a beautiful tract of land upon which is constructed an elegant and commodious building. The scope of its design is to provide a home for the unfortunate

soldier having served in the Confederate army. It was conceived in the purest patriotism and noblest philanthropy, and although young in its mission of mercy it is rapidly approximating the ideal created for it by the divinest sentiments that ever dominate the human heart.

The Travelers' Protective Association of America has selected Austin for the location of their National Sanitarium, where the commercial travelers of the entire Union may spend their vacations. A beautiful site in the eastern part of the city, embracing some thirty acres on the line of the Austin & Northwestern Railroad, has been donated to the association, and buildings in keeping with the well known liberality of the traveling men will soon be erected thereon.

Austin has one of the best school systems in the State, and had a scholastic population in 1890 of 4,004, and gave employment to sixty teachers.

*Brenham*, the county seat of Washington county, is a flourishing commercial place of 7,000 inhabitants. It is located at the intersection of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé division of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé, and the Houston & Texas Central division of the Southern Pacific systems of railway. The town is beautiful and most pleasantly located, and surrounded by a very fine farming country in a high state of cultivation, and much valuable timber yet remains in the county. The town is well built and supplied with many costly public buildings and handsome residences.

As a commercial and manufacturing center, few places of its size possess greater advantages, in both of which it is steadily increasing.

The estimated mercantile transactions for 1890 amounted to about \$4,385,000. Bank capital, \$400,000.



There are in that city eleven churches, with an estimated membership of 3,200, and there are twenty lodges.

*Brownsville*, the county seat of Cameron county, is situated in the southwestern part of the county, on the Rio Grande, about thirty miles above its mouth, and directly opposite the Mexican city of Matamoras. It has a large trade with the numerous small towns along the Rio Grande for a distance of 400 miles, the extent of steamboat navigation. It has commercial relations with the gulf ports, both by the way of the mouth of the Rio Grande and the port of Brazos de Santiago, with which it is connected by the Rio Grande Railroad.

Population in 1890, 6,020. Assessed value of property, \$886,215 in 1880, and in 1891 \$1,126,136.

*Bryan*, in Brazos county, had a population in 1890 of 3,869, and an assessed valuation of \$1,376,000.

All the church buildings are nice, handsome structures.

*Burnet*, the capital of Burnet county, is situated about the center of the county, on the Austin & Northwestern Railway, and surrounded by picturesque scenery. It has a good trade, and is specially a wool and livestock market. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$543,135.

*Cleburne*, the seat of government for Johnson county, is located near the center of the county, on the edge of the Lower Cross Timbers, fifty-two miles from Dallas and twenty-eight from Fort Worth. It is on the main line of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé Railroad, and is the location of the shops of that road, and also has a railroad direct to Dallas and to Weatherford. It is situated in the midst of a fine agricultural and stock-raising district, as well as horticultural. It is the

largest shipping point on its line between Galveston and Dallas or Fort Worth.

Assessed valuation of property in 1891, \$1,509,750.

Besides an excellent system of public schools there is a seminary of high standing and several smaller private schools.

*Cuero*, the county seat of De Witt county, had in 1890 a population of 3,079, and is a growing town, doing considerable business.

*Dallas* is situated on the Trinity river near the center of the county. It is a city of great push and energy. It has grown from a village of 10,358 inhabitants in 1880 to a population of 38,140 in 1890. The assessed values show a similar ratio of increase, having increased from \$3,420,045 in 1880 to \$32,098,950 in 1890. The population given here includes Dallas with all its suburbs.

The period in the history of Dallas has been reached when its future is no longer doubtful. Its natural advantages make it a rival of the most prosperous cities of the South in progressiveness and commercial importance. It is situated in the midst of the great grain belt of the State, and the many new enterprises inaugurated during the past few years are only keeping pace with the general expansion going on. In point of agricultural surroundings and manufacturing and commercial importance it is inferior to no city in the State. The past year has been a very prosperous one for Dallas. The number of public buildings and private residences constructed are said to be greater than that of any other city in the State.

Dallas has fine railroad facilities for marketing its manufactured products. The following railroads run into the city: The Texas & Pacific, the Dallas & Wichita, the Houston & Texas Central, the Missouri Pacific, the Texas Trunk, the Gulf, Colorado

& Santa Fé, the Dallas & Waco, and the Dallas, Southeastern & Pacific, about completed—thus making Dallas one of the great railroad centers of the State. It has sixteen miles of rapid-transit railroad, and about this mileage under construction; twenty-six miles of electric street railroad, and several miles being constructed. The business streets and many miles of residence streets are paved with bois d'arc.

A careful estimate of the volume of trade for 1890 gives the total of mercantile transactions \$26,097,000. The city has seven large flouring mills, ten banks, etc. There was spent in 1888 \$2,750,000 in building operations and public improvements.

The State Fair and Dallas Exposition, which is the outgrowth of the consolidation of the Dallas State Fair and Exposition and the Texas State Fair is located at Dallas, with a capital of \$250,000. It is situated about two miles from the courthouse and has a rapid-transit electric and railroad lines running to the grounds. The grounds cover an area of 120 acres, which, with all improvements, cost \$177,000. It is one of Dallas' most successful enterprises, as exhibited by the receipts and expenses for 1888—receipts \$110,000, expenses \$80,000.

The Federal District and Circuit Court for the Northern District of Texas is also located here.

The receipts of the Dallas post-office for the years 1888 and 1889, for example, very largely increased, and give an idea of the varied growth of postal business. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1888, \$63,305.26; for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1889, \$79,414.23.

*Denton* is a flourishing town of Grayson county, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway and is the southern terminus of the

great Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway. It is three miles south of Red river. The population now is 11,000, and the place is rapidly improving. It is one of the most important places in northern Texas.

*Denton*, the county seat of Denton county, is thirty-five miles northwest of the city of Dallas by the line of the Dallas & Wichita Railroad, which has its terminus at Denton. It is situated about the center of the county, on the Transcontinental division of the Texas & Pacific Railroad.

It has a population of 3,129, with property assessed at about \$1,000,000. Has two national banks, with a paid up capital of \$110,000; two flouring mills, representing an invested capital of \$100,000; an ice factory, marble works, two brick factories, two potteries, and several other manufacturing establishments.

Estimated mercantile transactions in 1890, \$810,000. There were expended in 1890 \$25,000 in public improvements.

*Fort Worth*, the county seat of Tarrant county, is situated near the center of the county, on a high plateau overlooking the Trinity river. It is vigorous and enterprising, and is a success as a commercial and manufacturing point. Its growth has been steady and uniform. Fort Worth has long been the distributing point for the live-stock trade of the northwest; and to this is now added the enormous grain trade of the lately opened region of northwestern Texas known as the "Panhandle."

In 1876 it had a population of 1,123, and that year the Texas & Pacific Railroad was built to it. The increase in population and wealth was thenceforward very marked. The United States census for 1890 gave a population of 22,700; that of 1891, estimated at (city directory) 32,000.

The assessed values in 1880 were \$1,992,-891, and in 1890 \$21,306,785.

Fort Worth is situated in the northern portion of the central artesian water belt of the State, and has within its limits about 3000 artesian wells, which supply water to both public and private enterprises. These wells vary in depth from 114 to 1,140 feet. The first well was dug in 1879 and there is no diminution from the water flow. The deepest wells are the strong-flowing ones. The water from these wells in most instances is wholesome, and is used for drinking and domestic purposes.

Manufacturing establishments now in operation are testimonies of Fort Worth's prosperity. They indicate what is in store for a city with such enterprise and financial backing as is possessed by Fort Worth.

The city has 110 miles of graded and graveled streets, sixty miles of sewer, fifty-nine miles of electric street railway, is copiously lighted by electricity, and has seventeen churches, models of architecture. It has seven national banks, with a combined capital of \$5,000,000. Amount expended in 1890 in building operations and public improvements, \$2,112,000.

Fort Worth is a great railroad center, the following lines entering the place: Texas & Pacific, St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas, Fort Worth & Rio Grande, Fort Worth & Denver City, Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé, Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Fort Worth & New Orleans. The shops of the Fort Worth & Denver City, the Texas & Pacific and Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Companies are located here.

The mercantile transactions for 1890 were estimated at about \$14,000,000

*Galveston*, the capital of Galveston county and chief seaport in the State, is situated on the extreme northeast end of Galveston island, at the mouth of the bay of the same name. It was laid out in 1838. The first sale of town lots took place April 20 of that year.

Galveston's peculiar advantages, by reason of its geographical position, have long attracted the attention of the commercial world. It is one of the largest cotton markets of America, which trade has contributed much toward its general prosperity.

Galveston suffered with other Southern cities in the general business depression incident to the war, and her trade, manufactures and industries of every character were more or less prostrated. But this prostration was only temporary. New enterprises have sprung up, and the commercial, manufacturing and maritime interests of the city took on new life, and at present a general feeling of confidence prevails, and the outlook for prosperity and stability is brighter than ever in the history of the city.

It has had a constant, steady increase in population, and for the past few years the ratio of increase has been great. The population (U. S. Census) in 1870, 15,290; in 1880, 24,121; in 1890, 29,118; estimated directory count, 1891, 56,000.

During 1889-'90-'91 the city inaugurated a thorough system of water works, fed from the many artesian wells in the city limits. A marked difference in the tonnage of vessels engaged in the export and import trade is observed, and the draught of water over the bar has been very much improved. From August 1, 1888, to August 1, 1889, 75 steamers entered the harbor from foreign ports and 192 entered from coastwise ports, while 80 cleared for foreign ports and 174 for coastwise ports.

Ocean-going vessels which have entered and cleared from this port for seven months, ending March 31, are as follows:

	No.	Tons.
Entered from foreign ports. . . . .	162	194,883
Entered from domestic ports. . . . .	203	241,468
Cleared for foreign ports. . . . .	176	246,613
Cleared for domestic ports. . . . .	202	271,176

Total. . . . . 743 954,140

Ocean-going vessels have brought into and carried out of this port in twelve months, ending June 30, 1891 (May and June estimated to equal previous year), merchandise and products amounting in value to—

Imports, foreign and domestic. . \$87,000,000  
Exports, foreign and domestic. . 84,000,000

Total value. . . . . \$171,000,000

Imports consisting of miscellaneous merchandise, coal, etc., mainly from New York and other Atlantic ports, foreign imports being less than one-third of the total. Exports, mainly cotton, amounting to about \$50,000,000, the other \$34,000,000 being made up of wool, grain, flour, other agricultural products, and the product of our factories, of which the United States Government reports by the late census we have over 300 in operation. The near-by coastwise traffic carried on in small steamers and sloops amounts annually to many millions of dollars, and it is safe to say the port of Galveston does an annual business exceeding in value \$200,000,000, to which, in order to obtain the vast volume of business transacted in Galveston, should be added to wholesale merchandise business, amounting to nearly \$60,000,000 per annum, the annual output of our 304 manufactories, amounting to several millions of dollars, and the bank clearances, which far exceed \$250,000,000 per annum.

The city has an available wharf frontage on Galveston channel of over 6,000 feet. Its beach is said to be unsurpassed by any other on the American continent. It extends the whole length of the island east and west, and nearly straight, and almost as smooth as a floor.

There are two lines of steamships plying between Galveston and New York city, with a daily line to New Orleans, and another to Indianola and Corpus Christi, a weekly line to Havana, and a semi-monthly line to London.

The entrance to Galveston harbor is obstructed by an inner and an outer bar, the removal of which has been undertaken by the United States Government. The work was begun in 1874, but the appropriations have been inadequate, and the work is still incomplete, but very satisfactory as far as prosecuted. The water on the bar is steadily increasing in depth, and vessels are now passing over the bar drawing fifteen feet of water. The number of vessels requiring lightering before passing over the bar are fewer as the increased depth of water on the bar permits them to come in and discharge their cargoes. The work of deepening the water over the bar may be considered as experimental, but of sufficient importance to demonstrate the fact that when the work proposed is completed deep water over the bar varying from 18 to 20 feet will have been secured. The last report of the engineer in charge of the work shows a gain of six inches on the bar at mean low tide. In 1885 13½ feet was the maximum depth over the bar. In 1886 only one vessel went out over the bar drawing 14 feet of water.

Galveston is a beautiful city, with wide and straight streets and elegant parks. It has a number of costly public buildings. Oleander

Park occupies 80 acres, the City Park 25 acres. There are a number of public squares, an esplanade two miles long, and several public gardens. Magnolia Grove Cemetery comprises 100 acres, and the City Cemetery 10 acres.

Four railroads run into the city of Galveston. They are the Galveston, Houston & Henderson, the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé, the International & Great Northern, and the Aransas Pass—the latter running into the city via the track of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé.

All of the principal railroads in the State also have an outlet to the gulf over these lines.

In point of manufacturing and commercial importance Galveston surpasses any city in the State, and rivals many of the leading cities of the South with even greater population.

Galveston is the most attractive, coolest and healthiest city in the South. Constant gulf breeze, unsurpassed surf bathing and thirty miles of beach for riding and driving, which is unequalled in the world.

*Georgetown*, the county seat of Williamson county, is situated in a high, healthy section of the county, on the bank of the beautiful San Gabriel river, at the terminus of the Georgetown branch of the International & Great Northern Railroad from the south, and also the Georgetown & Granger branch of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad from the east. Its population is 2,538. It has two banks, one private and one national. The transactions of these two banks during 1890 amounted to \$8,000,000.

Amount expended in building operations and public improvements, \$500,000.

Manufacturing establishments consist of chair and furniture factory, sock factory, two

planing mills working all kinds of woodwork for building purposes; ice factory, capacity six tons per day; one roller flouring mill, capacity 110 barrels per day; one saddle and harness factory; one plow factory.

The Southwestern University is located here, which has the patronage of the five annual conferences of Texas, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The annual enrolled attendance in 1890-'91 was about 600; \$100,000 was expended in 1891 in improvements of the buildings of this university.

The Texas Chautauqua Assembly is located on a high, elevated hill, immediately west of the city, and on the opposite side of the river, which is spanned by a magnificent suspension bridge, and is in a flourishing condition.

The city is supplied with a magnificent system of waterworks, furnishing pure water from springs.

*Gonzales*, the capital of the county of the same name, is situated on the Guadalupe river, a mile below the mouth of the San Marcos river, about sixty-six miles east of San Antonio and sixty miles south by east of Austin. It has a population of 2,500, two banks, three churches and a college.

*Hempstead*, in Waller county, is situated on a high, rolling prairie, about fifty miles northwest of Houston, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway, and is the eastern terminus of the Austin branch of that railway. It is in the midst of a most productive agricultural region. Population, 2,259. There are sold in the place about 3,500 bales of cotton annually, and it is also a great shipping point for watermelons and canteloupes.

*Houston*, the capital of Harris county, in latitude 29° 30', longitude 94° 50', is at the head of navigation of Buffalo bayou, fifty miles northwest of Galveston, and the rail

road center of Texas. The city is situated on both sides of the bayou, on gently undulating land, and has steamboat communication with Galveston daily. In 1890 it had a population of 27,411. Besides the usual complement of schools and churches it contains the Masonic Temple for the Grand Lodge of Texas, and its city hall and market house are unsurpassed in the South. The annual State fair is also held here. It is an important manufacturing center.

Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$15,776,449, which is greater by nearly \$3,000,000 than that of the preceding year. Total value of all the property owned by the city, \$260,000. Number of square miles within the corporate limits, nine.

*Huntsville*, the last residence of the lamented Sam Houston, is the seat of government of Walker county, on the Huntsville branch of the International & Great Northern Railroad, seventy-four miles north of Houston. It contains eight churches, the State penitentiary, Andrew Female College, Austin College (Presbyterian), etc. Population, 2,271. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$490,000.

*Kaufman*, at the crossing of the east branch of the Texas Central and the Texas Trunk railroads, has enjoyed a constant increase in population and in taxable values. Since 1870 the number of inhabitants has increased from 400 to about 3,000. Assessed values in 1890, \$800,000.

*Lampasas*, with a population of about 3,000, has a property assessed in 1891 at \$1,096,325. There is also a seminary at that place.

*Laredo*, on the Rio Grande, at the junction of the International & Great Northern and the Mexican National railroads, has a

population of 11,313, an Ursuline academy or convent, and property assessed at \$2,405,870 in 1891.

*Marlin*, the county seat of Falls county, is situated four miles northeast from the geographical center of the county, on the Waco division of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad. It has a population of 2,276, and property assessed in 1891 at \$1,050,000. Amount expended in buildings and improvements during that year, \$65,000.

*Marshall*, the seat of government for Harrison county, in the eastern part of the State, has now a population of 7,196, six churches, a female college, Wiley University (Methodist Episcopal), the machine shops and headquarters of the Texas & Pacific Railroad, etc. The Shreveport branch of the railroad forms its junction there.

*McKinney*, the headquarters of Collin county, on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, is the terminus of the East Line & Red River Railroad. The assessed value of the property of the place increased from \$610,000 in 1880 to \$1,230,780 in 1888. In 1890 \$30,000 was spent in buildings and improvements, and this is but a sample of what that city is averaging. Population in 1890, 3,849.

*Nacogdoches*, capital of the county of the same name, is situated on the Houston, East & West Texas Railroad, 140 miles from Houston and ninety from Shreveport. It is the best trading point between those two places. The amount of bank exchange in 1890 was \$400,000.

*New Birmingham*, in Cherokee county, with a population of 1,200 in 1890, is destined to become an iron-manufacturing city of considerable importance. It is situated only a mile and a half from Rusk, and is a new place, being laid off in 1888. It is on



the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad. White sulphur and chalybeate springs are numerous in the vicinity. The place is growing rapidly.

*San Antonio* is, as shown by the last United States census, the largest city in Texas. It is by far the prettiest, the most healthful, and has the finest drinking water of all cities anywhere, and her visible water supply is more than sufficient for a city of two millions of people. That this is no exaggeration may be seen by remembering that the San Antonio river, with a width of from thirty to seventy-five feet of purest, clearest water averaging from five to six feet deep, flows right through the middle of the city with a current of more than twelve miles an hour; and the San Pedro springs send a third as much through the city in the old acequias dug by the Spanish missionaries nearly 200 years ago; then it has one public artesian well right in the main business part of the city that flows over 3,500,000 gallons a day. This gives a public supply of more than 30,000,000 gallons of water a day, and its clearness, purity and sweetness are marvels to scientists as well as to visitors. Besides this, factories, ice works, the United States Government headquarters, laundries, breweries and private premises have a large number of wells, making the present flow of water within the corporate limits of San Antonio more than 45,000,000 gallons a day.

There is no climate yet known that equals that surrounding San Antonio. Southwest Texas, as shown by the most carefully kept statistics and scientific observations, surpasses any known country. Consumption, catarrh, malarial and typhus complaints are unknown among the natives here, and those coming here in the early stages of lung dis-

eases recover, and a great improvement immediately follows any stage. The evenness of temperature in this section is conducive to healthfulness. The highest temperature in 1890 was 96 in July, and the lowest 24 in February, and the air is almost perfectly dry except when raining. It was these facts of healthfulness, purity of water and mildness and evenness of temperature that caused the Spanish missionaries to select San Antonio and southwest Texas as their abode and headquarters. As soon as the truth is known hundreds of thousands of people will flock to this section.

In the way of climate, air, water, soil, scenery and unlimited resources, nature has blessed this section of the United States above almost any country on earth. Ten years ago a city of 20,000 inhabitants, with scarcely any modern business houses, with but one street worthy the name of a business street, with plazas, muddy eye-sores, streets unpaved and with few sidewalks, we find to-day a modern city of 41,181 inhabitants, and improvements completed and under construction that place the "Alamo City" in the front rank of Southern cities in appearance and in appliances for comfort.

As to municipal improvements the rapid increase in the assessed values of the city has enabled the authorities to inaugurate unprecedented expenditures in this direction, while the tax rate has been actually reduced from that of four years ago, and now stands at 1 per cent., a rate lower than that paid in any large city in the United States; and there are more than 155 miles of water mains in San Antonio, nearly 75 miles of paved streets, more than 125 miles of smooth cement sidewalks and the best electric street-car system of all cities in the United States—seventy-five miles.

The total number of manufactories now in operation is about 150, with a capital of \$2,750,300. The raw material used in 1889 amounted to something like \$1,800,000. In these establishments some 1,500 persons find employment, to whom wages are paid amounting to \$400,000. The value of the products for 1889 aggregated \$3,750,000.

One of the grand features that promises to have a great effect in San Antonio's success as a manufacturing center is the discovery of natural gas in considerable quantities both in and adjacent to the city. The wells already developed have more than enough to supply the entire city for domestic lighting and heating purposes. It has a confined pressure of from 50 to 200 pounds per square inch. And on the same lands, belonging to Mr. George Dullnig, are some oil wells that flow the best lubricating oil on the market. It brings 20 cents a gallon for all that is pumped, and the Southern Pacific Railway gave a certificate saying one of their freight engines, oiled with it, had run over 3,000 miles without replenishing the cups—a record unprecedented for any lubricating oil ever discovered.

The increase in taxable values is a good index of the prosperity of San Antonio. Tax—State, city and county—is less than in any city in the United States—less than \$2 on the \$100 for all purposes whatever.

The San Antonio military post will one day be the largest in the country, as to-day it is the most beautiful. Nature has given the site, the location, the strategic importance, and Uncle Sam has always recognized the importance of keeping troops here.

The first military post in San Antonio was established in 1865. The troops were withdrawn in 1873, but two years later they were marched back, as the war department

had discovered what an important point this was. It was determined to make the establishment here permanent and the citizens were agreeable to the idea. What is now known as Government hill, being then a long distance from the town, met with favor in the eyes of the officers detailed to select a site.

The various Christian and Jewish denominations have a strong representation in the city. Many of the buildings in which their worship is conducted are fine specimens of church architecture. The most imposing church building is the San Fernando cathedral, which is the central church of the Catholic religion in the Southwest. This cathedral is situated on Main plaza and its fine peal of the bells and sweet-toned organ are famous throughout the State. The largest Protestant church is called St. Mark's. It is the seat of the Episcopalian bishop of Western Texas. This church is beautifully located on Travis square and is widely noted for its magnificent choir and choral services. In the same neighborhood are situated the Jewish synagogue the First Baptist church and the Methodist Episcopal church, South. The following list shows the number of churches owned by the several denominations: Episcopalian 4, Catholic 4, Presbyterian 3, Methodist 6, Baptist 5, Lutheran 1, Christian 1, colored denominations 7. The rolls of church membership are large, and well filled churches attest the great number of worshipers in the city.

Besides these, all of which have large Sunday-schools, the Young Men's Christian Association has a large membership—a larger per cent of young people than any city in the Southwest—with a ladies' auxiliary.

No city in the United States has better schools than has San Antonio. She has a

larger scholastic population than any city in Texas by over 3,000, it being 10,694, 1,590 of which are colored. Her public free school property is valued at \$1,000,000, and comprises seven two-story and one three-story building, latest designs, with all comforts and appliances, for white children, and one two-story stone and two large frame buildings for colored children.

As a picturesque and historical city there is none in the United States that can equal San Antonio. It is the tourists' paradise. It was founded in 1691, and has been the scene of many an exciting affray. There are many points of interest that afford great attraction for the visitors to the city. The chief one of these is the Alamo, which was originally founded as a mission under the name of San Antonio de Valero, in 1720. It became the garrison or fort for Spanish and afterward American troops. As such it was the scene of several battles, the most memorable of which was in 1836, when General Santa Anna, at the head of a Mexican army of 7,000, besieged it, and when, on the 6th of March of that year, he carried it by storm after being three times repulsed by Colonel William B. Travis, Davy Crockett, James Bowie and their 172 heroic companions, who died fighting for Texas liberty, and whose bodies were burned by the savage Mexicans after the battle and their ashes lie buried in the sacred soil.

The Alamo is now the property of the State of Texas, is in the custody of the city of San Antonio and is open to visitors daily without charge.

The mission Concepcion, which is known as the first mission, was founded in 1716. It is situated on the left bank of the San Antonio river, about two miles below the city. It was the scene of a battle between

Colonel James Bowie, commanding 90 Americans and about 400 Mexican regular troops. The Mexicans were defeated with a loss of 60 killed and 40 wounded. The Americans lost one man killed. This battle was fought on the 28th of October, 1835. This mission was also the scene of several Indian battles. Its name as a mission was "Mision Concepcion la Purisima de Acuna."

The second mission is the most beautiful and elegant of all the Texas missions. It is situated about four miles below the city near the river, and is named Mision San Jose de Aguayo. It was founded in 1720, and the celebrated artist, Huica, was sent here by the king of Spain, and devoted several years to carving its various ornamentations, statues, etc. The hands of vandals have exceeded the ravages of time in its defacement. Like the others, this mission has been the scene of many memorable conflicts. It is well worthy of a visit by all tourists.

The third mission differs in general design from all the other missions. It was founded in 1716 and is situated about six miles below the city. Its name as a mission was Mision San Juan Capistrano. It was near here that the American patriots rendezvoused prior to their capture of San Antonio from the Mexicans under General Cos, in 1835,—a battle which aroused the ire of Santa Anna and led to the holocaust of the Alamo and subsequently to Texan independence. Like most of the other missions, it is now in ruins—picturesque but silent eloquence of past glories and tragedies.

*Sherman*, having in 1890 a population of 7,320, is the county seat of Grayson county, and a good railroad point. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$4,966,334. Total of all property owned by the city, \$20,872.

*Sulphur Springs*, the chief trading point

in Hopkins county, grew in population from 1,000 in 1870 to 3,038 in 1890, and the assessed values increased from \$800,000 in 1880 to \$1,300,000 in 1890. This place also has a number of medicinal wells and springs.

*Temple*, in Bell county, is at the intersection of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé railroads, has a population of 6,500, and is a new and growing city.

*Terrell*, thirty-two miles east of Dallas, is situated on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, is a great shipping point for cattle, and is abundantly supplied with wells of good water. In 1890 it had a population of 2,977. The Terrell Institute is a good school at the place.

*Tyler*, the county seat of Smith county, is on the northern division of the International & Great Northern Railroad, and on the Cotton Belt road, had a population of 6,908 in 1890, has the Charnwood Institute as one of its local institutions of learning, and a public library of 10,000 volumes. One daily and two weekly newspapers flourish there, and the principal shops and general offices of the Cotton Belt Railroad for Texas, are located at that place.

*Victoria*, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, in Victoria county, had 3,500 inhabitants in 1890. Being on the east bank of the Guadalupe river, the prosperity of the place has been chiefly derived from navigation and the shipment of cattle, etc.

*Waco* is a live city at the intersection of several railroads, and had a population of 14,425 in 1890. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$10,242,642. There are about seven square miles within the corporate limits.

*Waxahachie*, the county seat of Ellis county, is a railroad center, with a population in 1890 of 3,076. The county is the banner

one in the black-waxy district. As a sample of the improvement made, we may state that about \$130,000 a year is expended in public and private improvements.

*Weatherford*, the capital of Parker county, is located at a railroad junction, sixty-six miles west of Dallas. Number of inhabitants in 1890, 3,314; assessed valuation of all property in 1891, \$1,572,772.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

### "INDIAN DEPREDATIONS IN TEXAS."

The above is the title of a most interesting book to Texans, and even to the rest of the world, recently published by J. W. Wilbarger, from which liberal quotations have been made in this work. We only hope that the quotations we have made will whet the appetite of the Texan public for the purchase of that book. Stories have interest only in their details, and such are given in that work, and they cannot be condensed for a larger publication like this, and therefore only extracts could be given in this volume. The work is illustrated with graphic pictures, and arranged by counties and dates in the index, so that ready reference can be made to any point.

From the above work we give the following story in our miscellaneous department:

### THE FORT PARKER MASSACRE.

"The following graphic account of the Fort Parker massacre has been gathered from several reliable sources, but the greatest portion of them has been by the kind consent of James T. De Shield, copied from a little book published by him, entitled 'Cynthia Ann Parker.' In fact everything, from the conclusion of the extract from Mrs. Plum-

mer's diary to the conclusion of the history of Quanah Parker, is intended to be a literal copy from said book.

"Among the many tragedies that have occurred in Texas the massacre at Parker's fort holds a conspicuous place. Nothing that has ever happened exhibits savage duplicity and cruelty more plainly than the massacre of helpless women and children.

"In 1833 a small colony was organized in the State of Illinois for the purpose of forming a settlement in Texas. After their arrival in the country they selected for a place of residence a beautiful region on the Navasota, a small tributary of the Brazos. To secure themselves against the various tribes of roving savages was the first thing to be attended to; and, having chosen a commanding eminence adjacent to a large timbered bottom of the Navasota, about three miles from where the town of Springfield formerly stood, and about two miles from the present town of Groesbeck, they by their joint labor soon had a fortification erected. It consisted of a stockade of split cedar timbers planted deep in the ground, extending fifteen feet above the surface, touching each other and confined at the top by transverse timbers which rendered them almost as immovable as a solid wall. At convenient distances there were port-holes, through which, in case of an emergency, fire-arms could be used. The entire fort covered nearly an acre of ground. There were also attached to the stockade two log cabins at diagonal corners, constituting a part of the enclosure. They were really blockhouses, the greater portion of each standing outside of the main stockade, the upper story jutting out over the lower, with openings in the floor allowing perpendicular shooting from above. There were also port-holes out in the upper story so as to admit of

horizontal shooting when necessary. This enabled the inmates to rake from every side of the stockade. The fort was situated near a fine spring of water. As soon as it was completed the little colony moved into it.

"Parker's colony at this time consisted of some eight or nine families, viz.: Elder John Parker, the patriarch of the colony, and his wife; his son, James W. Parker, wife, four single children, and his daughter, Mrs. Rachel Plummer, her husband, L. M. S. Plummer, and an infant son fifteen months old; Mrs. Sarah Nixon, another daughter, and her husband, L. D. Nixon; Silas M. Parker (another son of Elder John), his wife and four children; Benjamin F. Parker, an unmarried son of the elder; Mrs. Nixon, Sr., mother of Mrs. James W. Parker; Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg, daughter of Mrs. Nixon; Mrs. Duty; Samuel M. Frost, wife and two children; G. E. Dwight, wife and two children—in all, thirty-four persons. Besides those above mentioned, old man Lunn, David Faulkenberry and his son Evan, Silas Bates and Abram Anglin had erected cabins a mile or two distant from the fort, where they resided. These families were truly the advance guard of civilization in that part of our frontier, Fort Houston in Anderson county being the nearest protection except their own trusty rifles.

"Here the struggling colonists remained, engaged in the avocations of a rural life, tilling the soil, hunting buffalo, bear, deer, turkey and smaller game, which served abundantly to supply their larder at all times with fresh meat, in the enjoyment of a life of Arcadian simplicity, virtue and contentment, until the latter part of the year 1835, when the Indians and Mexicans forced the little band of compatriots to abandon their homes and flee with many others before the invading army from Mexico. On arriving at

the Trinity river they were compelled to halt in consequence of an overflow. Before they could cross the swollen stream the sudden and unexpected news reached them that Santa Anna and his vandal hordes had been confronted and defeated at San Jacinto, that sanguinary engagement which gave birth to the new sovereignty of Texas, and that Texas was free from Mexican tyranny.

"On receipt of this news the fleeing settlers were overjoyed and at once returned to their abandoned homes. The Parker colonists now retraced their steps, first going to Fort Houston, where they remained a few days in order to procure supplies, after which they made their way back to Fort Parker to look after their stock and prepare for a crop. These hardy sons of toil spent their nights in the fort, repairing to their farms early each morning. The strictest discipline was maintained for awhile, but as time wore on and no hostile demonstrations had been made by the Indians they became somewhat careless and restive under confinement. However, it was absolutely necessary that they should cultivate their farms to insure substance for their families. They usually went to work in a body, with their farming implements in one hand and their weapons of defense in the other. Some of them built cabins on their farms, hoping that the government would give them protection, or that a sufficient number of other colonists would soon move in to render them secure from the attacks of Indians.

"On the 18th of May, 1836, all slept at the fort, James W. Parker, Nixon and Plummer, repairing to their field, a mile distant on the Navasota, early the next morning, little thinking of the great calamity that was soon to befall them. They had scarcely left when several hundred Indians (accounts of the number of Indians vary from 300 to 700—

probably there were about 500), Comanches and Kiowas, made their appearance on an eminence within 300 yards of the fort. Those who remained in the fort were not prepared for an attack, so careless had they become in their fancied security. The Indians hoisted a white flag as a token of their friendly intentions, and upon the exhibition of the white flag Mr. Benjamin F. Parker went out to have a talk with them. The Indians artfully feigned the treacherous semblance of friendship, pretending they were looking for a suitable camping place, and inquired as to the exact locality of a waterhole in the immediate vicinity, at the same time asking for a beef, as they said they were very hungry. Not daring to refuse the request of such a formidable body of savages, Mr. Parker told them they should have what they wanted. Returning to the fort he stated to the inmates that to his opinion the Indians were hostile and intended to fight, but added he would go back to them and he would try to avert it. His brother Silas remonstrated, but he persisted in going, and was immediately surrounded and killed; whereupon the whole force—their savage instincts aroused by the sight of blood—charged upon the fort, uttering the most terrific and unearthly yells that ever greeted the ears of mortals. The sickening and bloody tragedy was soon enacted. Brave Silas M. Parker fell outside the fort, while he was gallantly fighting to save Mrs. Plummer. Mrs. Plummer made a desperate resistance, but was soon overpowered, knocked down with a hoe and made captive. Samuel M. Frost and his son, Robert, met their fate while heroically defending the women and children inside the stockade. Old 'Granny' Parker was stabbed and left for dead. Elder John Parker, wife, and Mrs. Kellogg attempted to make their escape, and



in this effort had gone about three-fourths of a mile, when they were overtaken and driven back to the fort, and the old gentleman was stripped, murdered, scalped and horribly mutilated. Mrs. Parker was stripped, speared and left for dead, but by feigning death escaped, as will be seen further on. Mrs. Kellogg was spared as a captive. The result summed up as follows: Killed—Elder John Parker, aged seventy-nine; Silas M. and Benjamin F. Parker; Samuel M. and his son Robert Frost. Wounded dangerously—Mrs. John Parker, old 'Granny' Parker, and Mrs. Duty. Captured Mrs. Rachel Plummer, daughter of James W. Parker, and her son, James Pratt Plummer, two years of age; Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg; Cynthia Ann Parker, nine years old, and her little brother, John Parker, aged six, children of Silas M. Parker. The remainder made their escape, as we shall now narrate.

"When the attack on the fort first commenced, Mrs. Sarah Nixon made her escape and hastened to the field to advise her father, husband and Plummer of what had occurred. On her arrival Plummer hurried off on horseback to inform Faulkenberry, Bates and Anglin, who were at work in the fields. Parker and Nixon started to the fort, but the former met his family on the way and carried them some four or five miles down the Navasota, secreting them in the bottom. Nixon, though unarmed, continued on toward the fort, and met Mrs. Lucy, wife of Silas Parker (killed), with her four children, just as they were interrupted by a small party of mounted and foot Indians. They compelled the mother to lift her daughter Cynthia Ann, and her little son, John, behind two of the mounted warriors. The foot Indians then took Mrs. Parker, her two youngest children and Nixon on toward the fort. As they were about to

kill Nixon, David Faulkenberry appeared with his rifle and caused them to fall back. Nixon, after his narrow escape from death, seemed very much excited and immediately went in search of his wife, soon falling in with Dwight, his own and Frost's families. Dwight and family soon overtook J. W. Parker and went with him to his hiding place in the bottom. Faulkenberry, thus left with Mrs. Parker and her two children, bade her follow him. With the infant in her arms and leading the other child, she obeyed. Seeing them leave the fort, the Indians made several attempts to intercept them, but were held in check by the brave man's rifle. Several mounted warriors, armed with bows and arrows, strung and drawn, and with terrific yells, would charge them, but as Faulkenberry would present his gun, they would halt, throw up their shields, sight about, wheel and retire to a safe distance. This continued for some distance, until they had passed through a prairie of some forty or fifty acres. Just as they were entering the woods the Indians made a furious charge, when one warrior, more daring than the others, dashed up so near that Mrs. Parker's faithful dog seized his horse by the nose, whereupon horse and rider summersaulted, alighting on their backs in the ravine. At this moment Silas Bates, Abram Anglin, and Evan Faulkenberry, armed, and Plummer, unarmed, came up, causing the Indians to retire, after which the party made their way unmolested.

"As they were passing through the field where the men were at work in the morning, Plummer, as if aroused from a dream, demanded to know what had become of his wife and child. Armed only with a butcher-knife he left the party, in search of his loved ones, and was seen no more for six days. The Faulkenberrys, Lunn and Mrs. Parker

secreted themselves in a small creek bottom, some distance from the first party, each unconscious of the others' whereabouts. At twilight Abram Anglin and Evan Faulkenberry started back to the fort to succor the wounded and those who might have escaped. On their way and just as they were passing Faulkenberry's cabin, Anglin saw his first and only ghost. He says: 'It was dressed in white with long white hair streaming down its back. I admit that I was more scared at this moment than when the Indians were yelling and charging on us. Seeing me hesitate my ghost now beckoned me to come on. Approaching the object, it proved to be old 'Granny' Parker, whom the Indians had wounded and stripped, with the exception of her under garments. She had made her way to the house from the fort by crawling the entire distance. I took her some bed-clothing and carried her some rods from the house, made her a bed, covered her up, and left her until we should return from the fort. On arriving at the fort we could not see a single human being alive, or hear a human sound. But the dogs were barking, the cattle lowing, horses neighing, and the hogs equally making a hideous and strange medley of sounds. Mrs. Parker had told me where she had left some silver—\$160.50. This I found under a hickory bush by moonlight. Finding no one at the fort, we returned to where I had laid 'Granny' Parker. On taking her up behind me, we made our way back to the hiding place in the bottom, where we found Nixon, whom we had not seen since his cowardly flight at the time he was rescued by Faulkenberry from the Indians.

"In the book published by James W. Parker, he states that Nixon liberated Mrs. Parker from the Indians and rescued old

'Granny' Parker. Mr. Anglin in his account contradicts or rather corrects this statement. He says: 'I positively assert that this is a mistake, and I am willing to be qualified to the statement I here make, and can prove the same by Silas Bates, now living near Groesbeck.'

"The next morning Bates, Anglin and E. Faulkenberry went back to the fort to get provisions and horses, and look after the dead. On reaching the fort they found five or six horses, a few saddles and some meat, bacon and honey. Fearing an attack from the Indians who might still be lurking around, they left without burying the dead. Returning to their comrades in the bottom they all concealed themselves until they set out for Fort Houston. Fort Houston, an asylum, on this, as on many other occasions, stood on what has been for many years a farm of a wise statesman, a chivalrous soldier and true patriot, John H. Reagan, two miles south of Palestine.

"After wandering around and traveling for six days and nights, during which they suffered much from hunger and thirst, their clothing torn to shreds, their bodies lacerated with briars and thorns, the women and children with unshod and bleeding feet, the party with James W. Parker reached Fort Houston.

"An account of this wearisome and perilous journey through the wilderness, given substantially in Parker's own words, will enable the reader to more fully realize the hardships they had to undergo and the dangers they encountered. The bulk of the party were composed of women and children, principally the latter, and ranging from one to twelve years old. 'We started from the fort,' said Mr. Parker, 'the party consisting of eighteen in all, for Fort Houston, a dis-

taunce of ninety miles by the route we had to travel. The feelings of the party can be better imagined than described. We were truly a forlorn set, many of us bareheaded and barefooted, a relentless foe on the one hand and on the other a trackless and uninhabited wilderness infested with reptiles and wild beasts, entirely destitute of food and no means of procuring it.' Add to this the agonizing grief of the party over the death and capture of dear relatives; that we were momentarily in expectation of meeting a like fate, and some idea may be formed of our pitiable condition. Utter despair almost took possession of us, for the chance of escaping seemed almost an impossibility under the circumstances. \* \* \* I took one of my children on my shoulder and led another. The grown persons followed my example and we began our journey through the thickly tangled underbrush in the direction of Fort Houston. My wife was in bad health; Mrs. Frost was in deep distress for the loss of her husband and son; and all being barefooted except my wife and Mrs. Frost our progress was slow. Many of the children had nothing on them but their shirts, and their sufferings from the briars tearing their little legs and feet were almost beyond human endurance.

"We traveled until about three o'clock in the morning, when, the women and children being worn out with hunger and fatigue, we lay down on the grass and slept until the dawn of day, when we resumed our perilous journey. Here we left the river bottom in order to avoid the briars and underbrush, but from the tracks of the Indians on the highlands it was evident they were hunting us, and, like the fox in the fable, we concluded to take the river bottom again, for though the brambles might tear our flesh

they might at the same time save our lives by hiding us from the cruel savages who were in pursuit of us. The briars did, in fact, tear the legs and feet of the children until they could have been tracked by the blood that flowed from their wounds.

"It was the night of the second day after leaving the fort that all, and especially the women who were nursing their infants, began to suffer intensely from hunger. We were then immediately on the bank of the river, and through the mercy of Providence a pole-cat came near us. I immediately pursued and caught it just as it jumped in the river. The only way that I could kill it was by holding it under the water until it was drowned. Fortunately we had the means of striking a fire, and we soon had it cooked and equally divided among the party, the share of each being small indeed. This was all we had to eat until the fourth day, when we were lucky enough to catch another skunk and two small terrapins, which were also cooked and divided between us. On the evening of the fifth day I found that the women and children were so exhausted from fatigue and hunger that it would be impossible for them to travel much further. After holding a consultation it was agreed that I should hurry on to Fort Houston for aid, leaving Mr. Dwight in charge of the women and children. Accordingly the next morning I started for the fort (about thirty-five miles distant), which I reached early in the afternoon. I have often looked back and wondered how I was able to accomplish this extraordinary feat. I had not eaten a mouthful for six days, having always given my share of the animals mentioned to the children, and yet I walked thirty-five miles in about eight hours! But the thought of the unfortunate sufferers I had left behind de-

pendent on my efforts, gave me strength and perseverance that can be realized only by those who have been placed in similar situations. God in His bountiful mercy upheld me in this trying hour and enabled me to perform my task.

"The first person I met was Captain Carter of the Fort Houston settlement, who received me kindly, and promptly offered me all the aid in his power. He soon had five horses saddled, and he and Mr. Jeremiah Courtney went with me to meet our little band of fugitives. We met them just at dark, and, placing the women and children on the horses, we reached Captain Carter's about midnight. There we received all the kind attention and relief that our conditions required, and all was done for our comfort that sympathetic and benevolent hearts could do. We arrived at Captain Carter's on the 25th of May. The following day my son-in-law, Mr. Plummer, reached there also. He had given us up for lost and had started to the same settlement that we had.

"In due time the members of the party located temporarily as best suited the respective families, most of them returning to Fort Parker soon afterward. A burial party of twelve men from Fort Houston went up and buried the dead. Their remains now repose near the site of old Fort Parker. Peace to their ashes. Unadorned are their graves; not even a slab of marble or a memento of any kind has been erected to tell the traveler where rest the remains of this brave little band of pioneer heroes who wrestled with the savage for the mastery of his broad domain.

"Of the captives we will briefly trace their checkered career. After leaving the fort the two tribes, the Comanches and Kiowas, remained and traveled together until midnight.

They then halted on open prairie, staked out their horses, placed their pickets and pitched their camp. Bringing all their prisoners together for the first time, they tied their hands behind them with raw-hide thongs so tight as to cut the flesh, tied their feet close together and threw them upon their faces. Then the braves, gathering round with their yet bloody-dripping scalps, commenced their usual war dance. They danced, screamed, yelled, stamping upon their prisoners, beating them with blows until their own blood came near strangling them. The remainder of the night these frail women suffered and had to listen to the cries and groans of their tender little children.

"Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg soon fell into the hands of the Keechis, from whom, six months after she was captured, she was purchased by a party of Delawares, who carried her to Nacogdoches and delivered her to General Houston, who paid them \$150, the amount they had paid and all they asked.

"Mrs. Rachel Plummer remained a captive about eighteen months, and to give the reader an idea of her suffering during that period we will give an extract from her diary: 'In July and a portion of August we were among some very high mountains on which the snow remains for the greater portion of the year, and I suffered more than I had ever done before in my life. It was very seldom I had any covering for my feet, and but very little clothing for my body. I had a certain number of buffalo skins to dress every day, and had to mind the horses at night. This kept me employed pretty much all the time, and often I would take my buffalo skins with me to finish them while I was minding the horses. My feet would often be frost-bitten while I was dressing the skins, but I dared not complain for

fear of being punished. In October I gave birth to my second son. I say October, but it was all guess work with me, as I had no means of keeping a record of the days as they passed. It was a beautiful and healthy baby, but it was impossible for me to procure suitable comforts for myself and infant. The Indians were not as harsh in their treatment toward me as I feared they would be, but I was apprehensive for the safety of my child. I had been with them six months and had learned their language, and I would often beseech my mistress to advise me what to do to save my child, but she turned a deaf ear to all my supplications. My child was six months old when my master, thinking, I suppose, that it interfered with my work, determined to put it out of the way. One cold morning five or six Indians came where I was suckling my babe. As soon as they came I felt sick at heart, for my fears were aroused for the safety of my child. My fears were not ill-grounded. One of the Indians caught my child by the throat and strangled it until to all appearances it was dead. I exerted all my feeble strength to save my child, but the other Indians held me fast. The Indian who had strangled the child then threw it up into the air repeatedly and let it fall upon the frozen ground until life seemed to be extinct. They then gave it back to me. I had been weeping incessantly while they had been murdering my child, but now my grief was so great that the fountain of my tears was dried up. As I gazed on the cheeks of my darling infant I discovered some symptoms of returning life. I hoped that if it could be resuscitated they would allow me to keep it. I washed the blood from its face and after a time it began to breathe again. But a more heart-rending scene ensued. As soon as the In-

dians ascertained that the child was still alive, they tore it from my arms and knocked me down. They tied a plaited rope around its neck and threw it into a bunch of prickly pears and then pulled it backward and forward until its tender flesh was literally torn from its body. One of the Indians who was mounted on a horse then tied the end of the rope to his saddle and galloped around in a circle until my little innocent was not only dead but torn to pieces. One of them untied the rope and threw the remains of the child into my lap, and I dug a hole in the earth and buried them.

"After performing the last sad rites for the lifeless remains of my dear babe, I sat down and gazed with a feeling of relief upon the little grave I had made for it in the wilderness, and could say with David of old, "You can not come to me, but I must go to you;" and then, and even now, as I record the dreadful scene I witnessed, I rejoiced that my babe had passed from the sorrows and sufferings of this world. I shall hear its dying cries no more, and, fully believing in and relying on the imputed righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, I feel that my innocent babe is now with kindred spirits in the eternal world of joys. Oh that my dear Savior may keep me through life's short journey, and bring me to dwell with my children in realms of eternal bliss!"

"Mrs. Plummer has gone to rest, and no doubt her hopes have been realized.

"After this she was given as a servant to a very cruel old squaw, who treated her in a most brutal manner. Her son had been carried off by another party to the far West, and she supposed her husband and father had been killed in the massacre. Her infant was dead and death to her would have been a sweet relief. Life was a burden, and driven

almost to desperation she resolved no longer to submit to the intolerant old squaw. One day when the two were some distance from, although still in sight of, the camp, her mistress attempted to beat her with a club. Determined not to submit to this, she wrenched the club from the hands of the squaw and knocked her down. The Indians, who had witnessed the whole proceedings from their camp, now came running up, shouting at the top of their voice. She fully expected to be killed, but they patted her on the shoulder, crying: *Bueno! Bueno!!* (Good! Good!! or Well done!). She now fared much better, and soon became a great favorite, and was known as the 'Fighting Squaw.' She was eventually ransomed through the intervention of some Mexican Santa Fé traders, by a noble-hearted American merchant of that place, Mr. William Donahue. She was purchased in the Rocky Mountains so far north of Santa Fé that seventeen days were consumed in reaching that place. She was at once made a member of her benefactor's family, where she received the kindest of care and attention. Ere long she accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Donahue on a visit to Independence, Missouri, where she had the pleasure of meeting and embracing her brother-in-law, L. D. Nixon, and by him was escorted back to her people in Texas.

"During her stay with the Indians, Mrs. Plummer had many thrilling adventures, which she often recounted after her reclamation. In narrating her reminiscences, she said that in one of her rambles, after she had been with the Indians some time, she discovered a cave in the mountains, and, in company with the old squaw that guarded her, she explored it and found a large diamond, but her mistress immediately demanded it, and she was forced to give it up. She said

also she saw here in these mountains a bush which had thorns on it resembling fish-hooks, which the Indians used to catch fish with and she herself has often caught trout with them in the little mountain streams.

"On the 19th of February, 1838, she reached her father's house, exactly twenty-one months after her capture. She had never seen her little son, James Pratt, since soon after their capture and knew nothing of his fate. She wrote or dictated a thrilling and graphic history of her capture and the horrors of her captivity, the tortures and hardships she endured, and all the incidents of her life with her captors and observations among the savages. This valuable and little book is now rare, and out of print. The full title of the volume is: 'Narration of the perilous adventures, miraculous escapes and sufferings of Rev. James W. Parker, during a frontier residence in Texas of fifteen years. With an important geographical description of the climate, soil, timber, water, etc., of Texas. To which is appended the narration of the capture and subsequent sufferings of Mrs. Rachel Plummer, his daughter, during a captivity of twenty-one months among the Comanche Indians, etc. (18mo., pp. 95 and 35; boards. Louisville, 1844).'

"In this book she tells the last she saw of Cynthia Ann and John Parker. She died on the 19th of February, 1839, just one year after reaching home. As a remarkable coincidence it may be stated that she was born on the nineteenth, married on the nineteenth, captured on the nineteenth, released on the nineteenth, reached Independence on the nineteenth, arrived at home on the nineteenth, and died on the nineteenth of the month!

"Her son, James Plummer, after six long and weary years of captivity and suffering, during which time he had lived among many



different tribes, and traveled several thousand miles, was ransomed and taken to Fort Gibson late in 1842, and reached home in 1843, in charge of his grandfather. He became a respected citizen of Anderson county. Both he and his father are now dead.

"This still left in captivity Cynthia and John Parker, who as subsequently heard were held by separate bands. The brother and sister thus separated gradually, forgot the language, manners and customs of their own people, and became thorough Comanches as the long years stole slowly away. How long the camera of their brains retained the impressions of the old home within the old fort, and the loved faces of their pale kindred, no one knows; though it would appear that the fearful massacre should have stained an impression indelible while life continued. But the young mind, as the twig, is inclined by present circumstances, and often forced in a way wholly foreign to its native and original bent.

"John grew up with the semi-nude Comanche boys of his own age, and played at hunter and warrior with the pop gun, made of elder-stems, or bows and arrows, and often flushed the chaparral for hare and grouse, or entrapped the finny denizens of the mountain brook with the many peculiar and ingenious devices of the wild man for securing for his repast the toothsome trout which abounds so plentifully in the elevated and delightful region so long inhabited by the lordly Comanches.

"When John arrived at manhood he accompanied a raiding party down the Rio Grande and into Mexico. Among the captives taken was a young Mexican girl of great beauty, to whom the young warrior felt his heart go out. The affection was reciprocated on the part of the fair Dona Juanita, and the two were engaged to be

married as soon as they should arrive at the Comanche village. Each day, as the cavalcade moved leisurely but steadily along, the lovers could be seen riding together and discussing the anticipated pleasures of connubial life, when suddenly John was prostrated by a violent attack of smallpox. The cavalcade could not tarry, and so it was decided that the poor fellow should be left all alone, in the vast Llano Estacado, to die or recover as fate decreed. But the little Aztec beauty refused to leave her lover, insisting on her captors allowing her to remain and take care of him. To this the Indians reluctantly consented. With Juanita to nurse and cheer him up, John lingered, lived and ultimately recovered, when, with as little ceremony, perhaps, as consummated the nuptials of the first pair in Eden, they assumed the matrimonial relation, and Dona Juanita's predilection for the customs and comforts of civilization were sufficiently strong to induce her lord to abandon the wild and nomadic life of a savage for the comforts to be found in a straw-thatched house. 'They settled in Texas,' says Mr. Thrall, the historian of Texas, 'on a stock ranch in the far West.' When the Civil war broke out John Parker joined a Mexican company in the Confederate service and was noted for his gallantry and daring. He, however, refused to leave the soil of Texas, and would under no circumstances cross the Sabine into Louisiana. He was still on his ranch across the Rio Grande a few years ago, but up to that time had never visited any of his relatives in Texas."

CYNTHIA ANN PARKER.

The following interesting account is a chapter added to the foregoing story: "Four long years have elapsed since she was cruelly

torn from a mother's embrace and carried into captivity. During this time no tidings have been received of her. Many efforts have been made to find her whereabouts, but without success, when, in 1840, Colonel Len. Williams, an old and honored Texan, Mr. Stout, a trader, and an Indian guide named Jack Harry, packed mules with goods and engaged in an expedition of private traffic with the Indians.

"On the Canadian river they fell in with Pa-ha-u-ka's band of Comanches, with whom they were peacefully conversant; and with this tribe was Cynthia Ann Parker, who, from the day of her capture, had never seen a white person. She was then about fourteen years of age and had been with the Indians about five years.

"Colonel Williams found the Indian into whose family she had been adopted and proposed to redeem her, but the Comanche told him all the goods he had would not ransom her, and at the same time 'the firmness of his countenance,' says Colonel Williams, 'warned me of the danger of further mention of the subject.' But old Pa-ha-u-ka prevailed upon him to let them see her. She came and sat down by the root of a tree, and while their presence was doubtless a happy event to the poor, stricken captive, who in her doleful captivity had endured everything but death, she refused to speak a word. As she sat there, musing, perhaps, of distant relatives and friends, and the bereavements at the beginnings and progress of her distress, they employed every persuasive art to evoke some expression. They told her of her playmates and relatives, and asked what message she would send to them, but she had doubtless been commanded to silence, and, with no hope or prospect to return, was afraid to appear sad or dejected, and, by a

stoical effort in order to prevent future bad treatment, put the best face possible on the matter. But the anxiety of her mind was betrayed by a perceptible opinion on her lip, showing that she was not insensible to the common feelings of humanity.

"As the years rolled by Cynthia Ann speedily developed the charms of womanhood, as with the dusky maidens of her companionship she performed the menial offices of drudgery to which savage custom consigns woman, or practiced those little arts of coquetry natural to the female heart, whether she be a belle of Madison Square, attired in the most elaborate toilet from the elite bazaars of Paris, or the half-naked savages with matted locks and claw-like nails.

"Doubtless the heart of more than one warrior was pierced by the Ulyssean darts from the laughing eyes, or cheered by the silvery ripple of her joyous laughter, and laid at her feet the game taken after a long and arduous chase among the antelope hills. Among the number whom her budding charms brought to her shrine was Peta Nocona, a Comanche war chief, in prowess and renown the peer of the famous and redoubtable Big Foot, who fell in a desperately contested hand-to-hand encounter with the veteran ranger and Indian fighter, Captain S. P. Ross, now living at Waco, and whose wonderful exploits and deeds of daring furnished theme for song and story at the war dance, the council and the camp fire.

"Cynthia Ann, stranger now to every word of her mother tongue save her own name, became the bride of Peta Nocona, performing for her imperious lord all the slavish offices which savagism and Indian custom assigns as the duty of a wife. She bore him children, and, we are assured, loved him with a fierce passion and wifely devotion; 'for,

some fifteen years after her capture,' says Victor M. Rose, 'a party of white hunters, including some friends of her family, visited the Comanche encampment, and recognizing Cynthia Ann—probably through the medium of her name alone—sounded her as to the disagreeableness of a return to her people and the haunts of civilization. She shook her head in a sorrowful negative, and pointed to her little naked barbarians sporting at her feet, and to the great, greasy, lazy buck sleeping in the shade near at hand, the locks of a score of scalps dangling at his belt, and whose first utterance on arousing would be a stern command to his meek, pale-faced wife, though, in truth, exposure to the sun and air had browned the complexion of Cynthia Ann almost as intensely as those of the native daughters of the plains and forest.'

"She retained but the vaguest remembrance of her people—as dim and flitting as the phantom of a dream; she was accustomed now to the wild life she led, and found in its repulsive features charms in which 'upper-tendom' would have proven totally deficient. 'I am happily wedded,' she said to these visitors; 'I love my husband, who is good and kind, and my little ones, who too are his, and I cannot forsake them.'"

This incident, in all its bearings, is so unique an one that it seems highly warrantable to follow Cynthia's career to the end. About a score of years passed and young Ross, of Waco, had seemingly silenced the Comanches at Antelope hills and Wichita mountains, but it was a false silence, as the writer above quoted shows below:

"For some time after Ross' victory at the Wichita mountains the Comanches were less hostile, seldom penetrating far down into the settlements. But in 1859-'60 the condition of the frontier was truly deplorable.

The people were obliged to stand in a continued posture of defense, and were in continual alarm and hazard of their lives, never daring to stir abroad unarmed, for small bodies of savages, quick-sighted and accustomed to perpetual watchfulness, hovered on the outskirts, and, springing from behind bush or rock, surprised their enemy before he was aware of danger, and sent tidings of their presence in the fatal blow, and after execution of the bloody work, by superior knowledge of the country and rapid movements, safely retired to their inaccessible deserts.

"In the autumn of 1860 the indomitable and fearless Peta Nocona led a raiding party of Comanches through Parker county, so named in honor of the family of his wife, Cynthia Ann, committing great depredations as they passed through. The venerable Isaac Parker was at that time a resident of Weatherford, the county seat; and little did he imagine that the chief of the ruthless savages who spread desolation and death on every side as far as their arms could reach, was the husband of his long-lost niece, and that the commingled blood of the murdered Parkers and the atrocious Comanche now coursed in the veins of a second generation—bound equally by the ties of consanguinity to murderer and murdered; that the son of Peta Nocona and Cynthia Ann Parker would become the chief of the proud Comanches, whose boast it is that their constitutional settlement of government is the purest democracy ever originated or administered among men. It certainly conserved the object of its institution—the protection and happiness of the people—for a longer period and much more satisfactorily than has that of any other Indian tribe. The Comanches claimed a superiority over the other Texan tribes; and they unquestionably were more intelligent

and courageous. The reservation policy—necessary though it be—brings them all to an abject level, the plane of lazy beggars and thieves. The Comanche is most qualified by nature to receive education and for adapting himself to the requirements of civilization of all the Southern tribes, not excepting even the Cherokees, with their churches, school-houses and farms. The Comanches, after waging an unceasing war for over fifty years against the United States, Texas and Mexico, still number 16,000 souls—a far better showing than any other tribe can make, though not one but has enjoyed privileges to which the Comanche was a stranger. It is a shame to the civilization of the age that a people so susceptible of a high degree of development should be allowed to grovel in the depths of heathenism and savagery. But we are digressing.

“The loud and clamorous cries of the settlers along the frontier for protection induced the Government to organize and send out a regiment under Colonel M. T. Johnson, to take the field for public defense. But these efforts proved of small service. The expedition, though at great expense to the State, failed to find an Indian until, returning, the command was followed by the wily Comanches, their horses stampeded at night, and most of the men compelled to reach the settlements on foot, under great suffering and exposure.

“Captain ‘Sul’ Ross, who had just graduated from Florence Wesleyan University, of Alabama, and returned to Texas, was commissioned a captain of rangers by Governor Sam Houston, and directed to organize a company of sixty men, with orders to repair to Fort Belknap, receive from Colonel Johnson all government property, as his regiment was disbanded, and take the field against the

redoubtable Captain Peta Nocona, and afford the frontier such protection as was possible with his small force. The necessity of vigorous measures soon became so pressing that Captain Ross soon determined to attempt to curb the insolence of these implacable enemies of Texas by following them into their fastnesses and carry the war into their own homes. In his graphic narration of this campaign, General L. S. Ross says: ‘As I could take but forty of my men from my post, I requested Captain N. G. Evans, in command of the United States troops at Camp Cooper, to send me a detachment of the Second Cavalry. We had been intimately connected on the Van Dorn campaign, during which I was the recipient of much kindness from Captain Evans, while I was suffering from a severe wound received from an Indian in the battle of the Wichita. He promptly sent me a sergeant and twenty-one men well mounted. My force was still further augmented by some seventy volunteer citizens, under the command of the brave old frontiersman, Captain Jack Cureton, of Bosque county. These self-sacrificing patriots, without the hope of pay or regard, left their defenseless homes and families to avenge the sufferings of the frontier people. With pack mules laden down with necessary supplies, the expedition marched for the Indian country.

“On the 18th of December, 1860, while marching up Pease river, I had suspicions that Indians were in the vicinity, by reason of the buffalo that came running in great numbers from the north toward us, and while my command moved in the low ground I visited all neighboring high points to make discoveries. On one of these sand hills I found four fresh pony tracks, and, being satisfied that Indian vedettes had just gone, I galloped forward about a mile to a higher

point, and, riding to the top, to my inexpressible surprise, found myself within 200 yards of a Comanche village, located on a small stream winding around the base of the hill. It was a most happy circumstance that a piercing north wind was blowing, bearing with it a cloud of sand, and my presence was unobserved and the surprise complete. By signaling my men as I stood concealed, they reached me without being discovered by the Indians, who were busy packing up preparatory to a move. By this time the Indians mounted and moved off north across the level of the plain. My command, with the detachment of the Second Cavalry, had outmarched and become separated from the citizen command, which left me about sixty men. In making disposition for attack, the sergeant and his twenty men were sent at a gallop, behind a chain of sand hills, to encompass them in and cut off their retreat, while with fifty men I charged. The attack was so sudden that a considerable number were killed before they could prepare for defense. They fled precipitately right into the presence of the sergeant and his men. Here they met with a warm reception, and finding themselves completely encompassed, every one fled his own way, and was hotly pursued and hard pressed.

"The chief of the party, Peta Nocona, a noted warrior of great repute, with a young girl about fifteen years of age, mounted on his horse behind him, and Cynthia Ann Parker, with a girl child about two years of age in her arms, and mounted on a fleet pony, fled together, while Lieutenant Tom Kelliheir and I pursued them. After running about a mile Kelliheir ran up by the side of Cynthia's horse, and I was in the act of shooting when she held up her child and stopped. I kept on after the chief, and about

half a mile further, when about twenty yards of him, I fired my pistol, striking the girl (whom I supposed to be a man, as she rode like one, and only her head was visible above the buffalo robe with which she was wrapped) near the heart, killing her instantly, and the same ball would have killed both but for the shield of the chief, which hung down covering his back. When the girl fell from the horse she pulled him off also, but he caught on his feet, and before steadying himself my horse, running at full speed, was very nearly on top of him, when he was struck with an arrow, which caused him to fall to pitching or 'bucking,' and it was with great difficulty that I kept my saddle, and in the meantime narrowly escaped several arrows coming in quick succession from the chief's bow. Being at such disadvantage he would have killed me in a few minutes but for a random shot from my pistol (while I was clinging with my left hand to the pommel of my saddle), which broke his right arm at the elbow, completely disabling him. My horse then became quiet, and I shot the chief twice through the body, whereupon he deliberately walked to a small tree, the only one in sight, and leaning against it began to sing a wild, weird song. At this time my Mexican servant, who had once been a captive with the Comanches and spoke their language fluently as his mother tongue, came up in company with two of my men. I then summoned the chief to surrender, but he promptly treated every overture with contempt, and signalized this declaration with a savage attempt to thrust me with his lance which he held in his left hand. I could only look upon him with pity and admiration. For, deplorable as was his situation, with no chance of escape, his party utterly destroyed, his wife and child captured in his sight, he

was undaunted by the fate that awaited him, and as he seemed to prefer death to life, I directed the Mexican to end his misery by a charge of buckshot from the gun which he carried. Taking up his accouterments, which I subsequently sent to Governor Houston, to be deposited in the archives at Austin, we rode back to Cynthia Ann and Kelliheir, and found him bitterly cursing himself for having run his pet horse so hard after an 'old squaw.' She was very dirty, both in her scanty garments and person. But as soon as I looked on her face, I said: 'Why, Tom, this is a white woman: Indians do not have blue eyes.' On the way to the village, where my men were assembling with the spoils, and a large cavallada of 'Indian ponies,' I discovered an Indian boy about nine years of age, secreted in the grass. Expecting to be killed he began crying, but I made him mount behind me and carried him along. And when in after years I frequently proposed to send him to his people, he steadily refused to go, and died in McLennan county last year.

"After camping for the night Cynthia Ann kept crying, and thinking it was caused from fear of death at our hands, I had the Mexican tell her that we recognized her as one of our own people, and would not harm her. She said two of her boys were with her when the fight began, and she was distressed by the fear that they had been killed. It so happened, however, both escaped, and one of them, 'Quannah,' is now a chief. The other died some years ago on the plains. I then asked her to give me the history of her life among the Indians, and the circumstances attending her capture by them, which she promptly did, in a very sensible manner. And as the facts detailed corresponded with the massacre at Parker's Fort, I was im-

pressed with the belief that she was Cynthia Ann Parker. Returning to my post, I sent her and child to the ladies at Cooper, where she could receive the attention her situation demanded, and at the same time dispatched a messenger to Colonel Parker, her uncle, near Weatherford; and as I was called to Waco to meet Governor Houston, I left directions for the Mexican to accompany Colonel Parker to Cooper as interpreter. When he reached there her identity was soon discovered to Colonel Parker's entire satisfaction and great happiness." (This battle broke the spirit of the Comanches for Texas.)

"Upon the arrival of Colonel Parker at Fort Cooper interrogations were made her through the Mexican interpreter, for she remembered not one word of English, respecting her identity; but she had forgotten absolutely everything apparently at all connected with her family or past history.

"In despair of being able to reach a conclusion, Colonel Parker was about to leave when he said, 'The name of my niece was Cynthia Ann.' The sound of the once familiar name, doubtless the last lingering memento of the old home at the fort, seemed to touch a responsive chord in her nature, when a sign of intelligence lighted up her countenance, as memory by some mystic inspiration resumed its cunning as she looked up and patting her breast, said, 'Cynthia Ann! Cynthia Ann!' At the wakening of this single spark of reminiscence, the sole gleam in the mental gloom of many years, her countenance brightened with a pleasant smile in place of the sullen expression which habitually characterizes the looks of an Indian restrained of freedom. There was no longer any doubt as to her identity with the little girl lost and mourned so long. It was in reality Cynthia Ann Parker, but oh, so changed!



"But as savage-like and dark of complexion as she was, Cynthia Ann was still dear to her overjoyed uncle, and was welcomed home by relatives with all the joyous transports with which the prodigal son was hailed upon his miserable return to the parental roof.

"A thorough Indian in manner and looks as if she had been so born, she sought every opportunity to escape and had to be closely watched for some time. Her uncle carried herself and child to his home, then took them to Austin, where the secession convention was in session. Mrs. John Henry Brown and Mrs. N. C. Raymond interested themselves in her, dressed her neatly, and on one occasion took her into the gallery of the hall while the convention was in session. They soon realized that she was greatly alarmed by the belief that the assemblage was a council of chiefs, sitting in judgment on her life. Mrs. Brown beckoned to her husband, Hon. John Henry Brown, who was a member of the convention, who appeared and succeeded in reassuring her that she was among friends.

"Gradually her mother tongue came back, and with it occasional incidents of her childhood, including a recognition of the venerable Mr. Anglin, and perhaps one or two others.

"The Civil war coming on soon after, which necessitated the resumption of such primitive arts, she learned to spin, weave and perform the domestic duties. She proved quite an adept in such work and became a very useful member of the household. The ruling passion of her bosom seemed to be the maternal instinct, and cherished the hope that when the war was concluded she would at last succeed in reclaiming her two children, who were still with the Indians. But it was written otherwise and Cynthia Ann and her little barbarians were called hence ere the cruel war was over. She died at her brother's

in Anderson county, Texas, in 1864, preceded a short time by her sprightly little daughter, Prairie Flower. Thus ended the sad story of a woman far-famed along the border."

Only one of her sons, Quanah, lived to manhood. He became one of the four chiefs of the Cohoite Comanches, who were placed on a reservation in Indian Territory in 1874, and became the most advanced of Comanche tribes in the arts of civilized life. Quanah learned English and soon conformed to American customs. A letter written in 1886 thus described his surroundings: "We visited Quanah in his teepee. He is a fine specimen of physical manhood, tall, muscular, straight as an arrow, gray, look-you-straight-through-the-eyes, very dark skin, perfect teeth, and heavy raven-black hair—the envy of feminine hearts—he wears hanging in two rolls wrapped around with red cloth. His hair is parted in the middle; the scalp lock is a portion of hair the size of a dollar, plaited and tangled, signifying, 'If you want fight you can have it.'

"Quanah is now camped with a thousand of his subjects at the foot of some hills near Anadarko, Indian Territory. Their white teepees, and the inmates dressed in their bright blankets and fashers, cattle grazing, children playing, lent a weird charm to the lonely, desolate hills, lately devastated by prairie fire.

"He has three squaws, his favorite being the daughter of Yellow Bear, who met his death by asphyxiation at Fort Worth in December last. He said he gave seventeen horses for her. His daughter Cynthia, named for her grandmother, Cynthia Parker, is an inmate of the agent's house. Quanah was attired in a full suit of buckskin, tunic, leggings and moccasins elaborately trimmed in beads, and a red breech cloth with ornamental

end hanging down. A very handsome and expensive Mexican blanket was thrown around his body; in his ears were little stuffed birds. His hair was done with the feathers of bright plumaged birds. He was handsomer by far than any Ingomar the writer has ever seen, but there was no squaw fair enough to personate his Parthenia. His general aspect, manner, bearing, education, natural intelligence, show plainly that white blood trickles through his veins. When traveling he assumes a complete civilian's outfit—dude collar, watch and chain, and takes out his ear rings. He, of course, cannot cut off his long hair, saying that he would no longer be 'big chief.' He has a handsome carriage, drives a pair of matched grays, always traveling with one of his squaws (to do the chores). Minna-a-ton-cha is with him now. She knows no English, but while her lord is conversing gazes dumb with admiration at 'my lord,' ready to obey his slightest wish or command."

#### A COMANCHE PRINCESS.

The following beautiful story is from the pen of General H. P. Bee:

In the spring of 1843, the Republic of Texas, Sam Houston being president, dispatched Colonel J. C. Eldridge, Commissioner of Indian affairs, and Tom Torrey, Indian agent, to visit the several wild tribes on the frontier of Texas and induce them to make peace and conclude treaties with the Republic. General H. P. Bee accompanied the expedition, but in no official capacity. At the house of a frontier settler, near where the town of Marlin stands, the commissioners received two Comanche children who had been captured by Colonel Moore, a famous and gallant soldier of the old Republic, in

one of his forays on the upper waters of the Colorado in 1840. These children had been ordered to be returned to their people. One of them was a boy fourteen years old, named Bill Hockley, in honor of the veteran Colonel Hockley, then high in command of the army of the Republic, who had adopted the boy and taken care of him: the other was a girl eleven years old, named Maria. The parting of the little girl from the good people who had evidently been kind to her was very affecting; she cried bitterly and begged that she would not be carried away. She had forgotten her native tongue, spoke only one language, and had the same dread of an Indian that any other white children had. Her little nature had been cultivated by the hand of civilization until it drooped at the thought of a rough Indian life as a delicately nurtured flower will droop in the strong winds of the prairies. There being no excuse, however, for retaining her among the white people, a pretty gentle Indian pony, with a little side-saddle, was procured for her, and she was taken from her friends.

On arriving at a camp in Tanaconi, above where Waco is now located, the party met the first Indians, a mixture of Delawares, Wacoos, etc. The appearance of the little girl on horseback created great amusement among the Indians. She was so shy and timid, and the very manner in which she was seated on the side-saddle was different from that of the brown-skinned women of her race. The next morning after the arrival at the camp, Ben Hockley came out in full Indian costume, having exchanged his citizen clothes for buck-skin jacket, pants, etc. He at once resumed his Indian habits, and from that day, during the long trip of months, Bill was noticed as the keenest eye of the party. He could tell an object at a greater distance,

for example, a horse from a buffalo, a horse without a rider, etc., quicker than an Indian in camp.

The journey proceeded with its varied scenes of excitement, danger and interest for four months, and the barometer of the party was the little Comanche princess. The object of the expedition was to see the head chief of the Comanches, and of course, as the search was to be made in the boundless prairies, it was no easy or certain task; yet they could tell the distance from or proximity to the Comanches by the conduct of the little girl. When news came that the Indians were near, the childish voice would not be heard in its joyous freshness, caroling round the fire; but when news arrived that they could not be found, her spirits would revive, and her joy would show itself in gambols as merry as those of the innocent fawn that sports around its mother on the great bosom of the prairie.

At last the goal was reached, and the party was in the Comanche camp, the village of Pay-ha-hu-co, the head chief of all the Comanches. Maria's time had come, but the little girl tried to avoid notice and kept as close as possible. Her appearance, however, was the cause of great sensation, and a few days fixed the fact that she was the daughter of the former head chief of the nation, who died on the forks of the Brazos, from wounds received at the battle of Plum creek in 1840. Thus, unknown to her or themselves, they had been associating with the royal princess, Nosa-co-oi-ash, the long-lost and beloved child of the nation. This extraordinary good luck for the little girl brought no assuagement to her grief. Her joy was gone. She spoke not a word of Comanche, and could not reciprocate the warm greetings she received.

On arriving at the village, Bill Hockley

determined that he would not talk Comanche, although he spoke it perfectly well, not having, like Maria, forgotten his native language. During the week they remained in the village, Bill, contrary to his usual custom, kept close to the party, and did not speak a word to those around him; nor could he be induced to do so. On one occasion a woman brought a roasting ear, which was of great value in her eyes, as it had come probably 150 miles, and presented it to Bill, who sat in one of the tents. The boy gave not the slightest attention to the woman or her gift, but kept his eye fixed on the ground. Finally she put the roasting ear under his eyes, so that as he looked down he must see it. Then, talking all the time, she walked off and watched him. But Bill, from under his eyes, noted her movements, and not until she was out of sight did he get up and say, "That ugly old woman is not mammie, but I will eat her roasting ear."

When the chief came home (he was absent for several days after the party arrived), he asked to see the children; and when they were presented he spoke to Bill in a very peremptory tone of voice, and Bill at once answered, being the first word of Comanche he had spoken since his arrival. This broke the ice, and the boy went among his people, not returning to his white friends until he was wanted to take part in the ceremony of being finally delivered over to his tribe, and afterward never going to tell them good by. So there and then Bill Hockley passed from the scene.

The day before the grand council with the Comanches, the skill and ingenuity of the party of the three white men were taxed to their fullest extent to make a suitable dress for the Comanche princess, whose clothes, it may be supposed, had become old and shabby

Their lady friends would have been vastly amused at their efforts. There was no crinoline, corset, pull back, wasp-waist or Dolly Varden to be sure. Whether the body was too long or too short, we are unable to say; but it was one or the other! The skirt was a success, but the sleeves would not work: so they cut them off at the elbow. The next morning they dressed the little princess in a flaming-red calico dress, put strings of brass beads on her neck, brass rings on her arms, a wreath of prairie flowers on her head, tied a red ribbon around her smooth, nicely plaited hair, and painted her face with vermilion, until she looked like the real princess that she was. All this, however, was no pleasure to poor Maria; she was like a lamb dressed in flowers for the sacrifice.

Finally the time came when, in the full council, Colonel Eldridge stood holding the hands of the two children in front of the chief, and said to him that as an evidence of the desire of the great white Father (Houston) to make peace, and be friendly with the great Comanche nation, he sent them two children, captives in war, back to their people. After these words he attempted to place the hands of both in the extended hand of the chief; but at that moment the most distressing screams burst from Maria. She ran behind Colonel Eldridge, and begged him for God's sake not to give her to those people, to have mercy, and not to leave her. Then the poor child fell on her knees and shrieked, and clung to him in all the madness of despair. A death-like silence prevailed in the council. The Indians stood by in stern stoicism, the voices of the white men were silent with emotion, and nothing but the cries of the poor lamb of sacrifice pierced the distance of the bloom-scented prairies. Her white friends, as soon as possible, at-

tempted to quiet the child. Of course the comforting words were spoken in their own language, but they were evidently understood by all, for theirs was the language of nature. Finding their efforts useless, the chief said: "This is the child of our long-mourned chief; she is of our blood; her aged grandmother stands ready to receive her; but she has forgotten her people. She does not want to come to us; and if the great white chief only sent her for us to see that she is fat and well cared for, tell him I thank him, and she can go back."

This was an opportunity; and General Bee suggested to Colonel Eldridge to save the child; but, although the latter's heart was bursting with grief and sympathy, his sense of duty told him his work was finished, and he replied to the chief, as follows: "I have been ordered to give up this child. I have done so, and my duty is fulfilled. But you see she is no longer a Comanche. Child in years when she was taken from you by the stern hand of war, she has learned the language of another people, and I implore you to give her to me, and let me take her to my home and care for her all the days of my life." "No," said the chief; "if she is my child I will keep her." He swung her roughly behind him into the arms of the old grandmother, who bore her screaming from the council tent; and thus the princess was delivered to her people; and the last sound the party heard on leaving that Comanche camp was the wail of the poor, desolate child!

Years afterward General Bee received a message from Maria, and sent her a few presents by way of remembrance. She had become the main interpreter of her nation, and met the white people in council. So it ended well at last. She became an instrument of good, and fulfilled her destiny on the stage

of action for which she was born. But the remembrance of the bright but desolate child, and her prayers and tears when she was forced to be left with her stranger people, is fresh in the memory of at least one of the party, and will last him through life.

We presume that the princess was captured in the fight by Colonel Moore on the Red fork of the Colorado.

#### GAME ANIMALS.

George J. Durham, of Austin, a number of years ago enumerated the following as the chief game animals of Texas:

Buffalo (formerly), elk, black-tailed deer, antelope, hare, rabbit, red and fox squirrels, turkey, prairie chicken, quail ("partridge"), the whooping and the sand-hill cranes, the American and trumpeter swans, the bay goose, brant, snow goose (common or Canadian), etc., blue-winged teal, the shoveler, widgeon, green-winged teal, pintail, gray duck, ring-necks, canvas-back, mallard and possibly some other species of ducks, woodcock, plover, curlew, tatler, sanderling, etc.

It would scarcely be appropriate here to enumerate the habits of these various animals, their seasons of immigration and emigration, etc., as such matters come more properly within the domain of scientific and sportsmen's works. Hunters' stories constitute interesting reading, but are not properly the matter of the history of a State; but we will venture to relate one, as follows:

#### FEARFUL ENCOUNTER WITH A BEAR.

"Returning home from one of my monthly tours under the burning sun of August," says Elder Z. N. Morrill, "I found myself greatly exhausted in consequence of a ride of

100 miles from Providence Church, Navarro county, north of Chambers creek. After a little rest I mounted my horse, gun in hand, with a view first to look after the farm, and secondly, if possible, to get a deer or turkey, as fresh meat was called for. The farm was in the Brazos bottom, and at this season of the year the weeds were from four to six feet high. Passing around the field, I watched every motion of the weeds, expecting to see a deer or turkey. Presently my attention was called to my right, and about thirty steps from my path my eyes rested upon the head of an old she bear, standing upon her hind feet and looking at me. My horse was wild and I dared not shoot from the saddle. Leaping to the ground as quickly as possible, I leveled my rifle at the fearful object, which then suddenly disappeared. Immediately the weeds nearer by began to shake, and two cubs, not more than ten feet from me, ran up a hackberry tree. Resting among the limbs, they turned their anxious eyes on me. The old bear was gone; and very deliberately I tied up my horse, and with a smile on my face and none but the cubs and the God of the universe in hearing, I said, I am good for you, certain. As I was about pulling the trigger the case of Davy Crockett flashed into my mind when he shot the cub and the old bear came upon him with his gun empty. With that distinguished hunter I had gone on a bear chase in Tennessee.

"Well was it that I thought of him at this moment, for I had not even a knife or a dog to help me in my extremity; and as, unlike the king of Israel, I did not feel able to take the bear by the beard, I lowered my gun and unsprung the trigger. Just then an angry snarl fell upon my ears a short distance away. The old bear was after me. The weeds cracked and shook, and she stood upon her

hind feet, walking toward me, swaying her body right and left. Her hair was all standing on end and her ears laid back, presenting a frightful appearance. Life was pending on the contest. Either Z. N. Morrill or that bear had to die. The only chance was to make a good shot. The bear was now not more than forty feet from me, and steadily advancing. Remembering that I had but the one slim chance for my life, depending on the one gun-cap and the faithfulness of my aim, I found I had the 'buck ague.' I had faced cannon in the battle-field, but never did I feel as when facing that bear. I grasped the gun, but the tighter I grasped the worse I trembled. The bear was now less than twenty feet away, walking straight on her hind legs. By moving the gun up and down I finally succeeded in getting in range of her body, but not until the animal was within ten feet of me did I get an aim upon which I was willing to risk a shot! The bear was in the act of springing when I fired. At the crack of the gun, the bear sprang convulsively to one side and fell. I then re-loaded and killed the cubs."

#### YELLOW FEVER.

The year 1867 was probably the worst season for yellow fever that Texas ever saw. About thirty interior towns and villages suffered an appalling mortality. It first made its appearance at Indianola, early in July,—which was probably the earliest for that year in the United States. Within the first few weeks it proceeded in its devastating march, in turn, to Galveston, Lavaca, Victoria, Goliad, Hempstead, Cypress, Navasota, Millican, Brenham, Chapel Hill, La Grange, Bastrop, Alleyton, Long Point, Courtney, Anderson, Huntsville, Liberty, Lynchburg

and many smaller places. It was said to have been successfully excluded from Richmond and Columbus by a rigid quarantine, and also from Brownsville and Anderson till a very late period, though it finally broke out in both of the latter places.

The mortality was very great. In Galveston, for example, out of a total of 1,332 deaths reported during the epidemic, 1,134 were from yellow fever. In Harrisburg and some other towns, considerably more than half the cases were fatal; in other places, half or a little less. Some cases of distress and lack of care were truly heart-rending.

#### DAWSON AND SIMS.

Frederick Dawson, of Baltimore, Maryland, who helped Texas with money in her early struggles, was a jovial gentleman with huge proportions, and used to come to Austin during the sessions of the legislature after annexation, to press his claims for settlement with the State of Texas. He was a jolly companion, a good liver, very fond of brown stout, and had a laugh which waked the echoes around to a marvelous distance.

In the amplitude of his proportions and the magnitude of his laugh Dawson was rivaled by Bart Sims, a resident of the Colorado valley. They had never met before the occasion under consideration; consequently their points of resemblance were unknown to each other. Upon this day, as they chanced to be in town at the same time, the young men of the place conceived the sportive notion of having Dawson and Sims laugh for a wager. Drinks for the whole population were staked upon the result, judges were chosen and the cachinnation commenced.

Never before or since has there been such a merry scene in Texas. For half an hour



the log houses within, and the hills around, the seat of government echoed and re-echoed to laughter of the most thundering description. Dogs, pigs, chickens and little children ran away terrified; and men, women and the youth who did not know what was the matter poked their heads out of the doors and windows in wonderment. Soon the bystanders became infected with the fun of the thing, joined in the loud smile, and from the head of Congress avenue to its foot the street was one astounding roar.

At one moment the star of Sims would appear to be in the ascendant, but the next instant Dawson would gather himself for a mighty effort and roll out a peal that would drown out the neigh of a horse or bray of an ass. The umpires gave their decision in favor of Dawson.

"Well, boys," said Sims, after the result was announced, "he (pointing to Dawson) laughs to the tune of half a million, while I hav'n't got a d—d cent to laugh on." This was a good hit for Sims, as he was not a man of wealth, and the laugh now turned in his favor, while his antagonist stood the treat with his usual good nature.

#### TEXAS VETERAN ASSOCIATION.

This association is composed of the survivors of the Texas revolution, the men who conquered the armies of Santa Anna and wrested this vast empire from the dominion of Mexico.

Its object is to "perpetuate the memories of men and measures that secured and maintained liberty and independence to the Republic of Texas, and for the promotion of more intimate intercourse and association of the survivors of that memorable struggle."

Its membership is composed: 1st, of all survivors of the old 300 soldiers and seamen of the Republic of Texas who served against Mexicans and Indians from 1820 to 1845; 2d, all citizens appointed by the government or elected to and who discharged positions of trust from 1820 to 1836.

The association meets annually at such time and place as may be designated by the members.

#### SUFFRAGE.

The following classes of persons are prohibited from voting in this State: 1, All persons under twenty-one years of age; 2, idiots and lunatics; 3, paupers supported by any county; 4, persons convicted of any felony; and 5, soldiers, marines and seamen in the service of the United States.

Every male citizen twenty-one years of age, subject to none of the foregoing disqualifications, who has resided in the State one year next preceding the election and the last six months within the district or county where he offers to vote, is a qualified elector.

#### EXEMPTIONS FROM TAXATION.

Farm products in the hands of the producer and family supplies for home and farm use.

Household and kitchen furniture to the value of \$250, including a sewing machine.

All annual pensions granted by the State.

All public property.

Lands used exclusively for graveyards or grounds for burying the dead, unless held by persons or corporations for profit.

Buildings and lands attached thereto belonging to charitable or educational institutions and used exclusively for charitable or educational purposes.

## EXEMPTIONS FROM FORCED SALE.

A homestead worth \$5,000 exclusive of improvements, if in a town or city; if in the country, 200 acres, including improvements and crops growing thereon, except for part or all of the purchase money thereof, the taxes due thereon, or for material used in constructing improvements thereon, and in this last case only when the work and material are contracted for in writing, with the consent of the wife given in the same manner as is required in making a sale and conveyance of the homestead.

All household and kitchen furniture, and all provision and forage on hand for home consumption.

Any lot or lots in a cemetery for the purpose of sepulture.

All implements of husbandry, and all tools, apparatus and books belonging to any trade.

The family library and all family portraits and pictures.

Five milch cows and their calves, and two yoke of work oxen, with necessary yokes and chains.

One gun, two horses and one wagon, one carriage or buggy, and all saddles, bridles, and harness necessary for the use of the family.

Twenty head of hogs and twenty head of sheep.

All current wages for personal services.

## TEXAS AT THE WORLD'S FAIR OF 1893.

Were it not for an implied inhibition in the present State constitution, made in haste to cover more ground than was probably intended, Texas would have surprised the

world at the great Columbian Exposition at Chicago with exhibits of her vast resources and present stage of development. Possibly she would have surpassed every other State in the Union, if not every country in this wide world, as a favorable section for immigration, which she could have easily done had it not been for that fatal clause in her constitution and the political collisions which it occasioned between the granger and anti-granger element of the people.

A tremendous effort was made by a few of the most zealous friends of Texas to have a respectable and worthy exhibit at Chicago, despite the obstacles just mentioned, but all proved abortive except the movement inaugurated by the two private organizations denominated the Gentlemen's World's Fair Association of Texas and the Texas Women's World's Fair Exhibit Association, all the work being devolved upon the latter, headed by the brave and executive Mrs. Benedette B. Tobin, of Austin, who was elected president of the board of managers and took charge of the Texas State building at the fair. The career of the enterprise is a long story, but remarkable from the fact that it was successfully carried through by Southern ladies. This was probably the greatest undertaking by women of the South in the history of the whole country. They succeeded in obtaining subscriptions from various parties in the cities and towns throughout the State, until they raised sufficient funds to place upon the fair grounds at Chicago the best arranged State building there, at a final cost of about \$28,000; and it was really a magnificent structure, even in comparison with all the other State buildings, which were erected under appropriations from respective general State treasuries. architect was J. Riely Gordon, of

Antonio. Considering that the ladies did not commence work until the August preceding the opening of the fair, the grand success of the enterprise seems still more remarkable.

A splendid oil painting representing a life-sized equestrian statue of General Houston, in the act of giving orders in action in the battlefield at San Jacinto, adorned the wall in the rear of the rostrum of the building.

The officers of the association were: Mrs. Benedette B. Tobin, President; Mrs. J. C. Terrell, Mrs. W. F. Ladd and Mrs. E. A. Fry, Vice Presidents; Miss Mary J. Palm, Secretary; S. J. T. Johnson, Superintendent of the State building; Board of Directors:

Mes. B. B. Tobin, J. W. Swayne, J. L. Henry, J. M. Borroughs, E. M. House, A. V. Deak, A. D. Hearne, C. F. Drake and Val. C. Giles; Vice Presidents at Large: Mes. John W. Stayton, R. R. Gaines, John L. Henry, George W. Tyler, George Clark, Ella Scott, Ella Stewart, E. M. House, W. W. Leake, C. F. Drake, J. B. Scruggs, Wm. H. Rice, Mollie M. Davis and Miss Hallie Halbert.

Besides the above building, a few enterprising business men and women contributed a small exhibit, notably Mrs. Mary B. Nickels, of Laredo, who had in the Horticultural building probably the grandest cactus exhibit ever made in this country.















*J. K. Sandidge.*

## TARRANT AND PARKER COUNTIES, TEXAS.

---

**J**OHAN QUINCY SANDIDGE, a venerable citizen of Fort Worth, Texas, has been identified with the interests of this city for the past twenty years and is eminently deserving of more than a passing notice on the pages of this work.

Mr. Sandidge is descended from English ancestors who were early settlers of Virginia. His grandfather, James Sandidge, was born in the Old Dominion, and had a family of five sons and one daughter. Joseph, the oldest son, was wounded in the battle of Brandywine. Another son, Clayborn, the father of our subject, also participated in the Revolutionary war, serving under General LaFayette. Clayborn Sandidge was born in Louisa county, Virginia, about 1761 or '62; passed his life as a Virginia planter, and died in February, 1843. His wife, whose maiden name was Jane Higginbotham, was a native of Georgia, and of Irish descent. They were married in 1802. Of their children, record is made as follows: Elizabeth, born August 10, 1803, died at the age of fifty years; Thomas

Jefferson, born June 15, 1805, is supposed to have died of yellow fever in Texas, to which State he came in 1833, and was never since heard of; Charlotte, born August 6, 1807, is deceased; James Madison, born February 21, 1809, died in 1864; Richard Shelton, born December 15, 1811, died at the age of seventy-two; Albert Gallatin, born March 2, 1814, died in 1889; John Quincy, born January 14, 1817; Andrew Jackson, born January 21, 1821, died in Tyler, Texas, in 1892. Shelton was the maiden name of James Sandidge's wife. The father of this family was for many years a resident of Elbert county, Georgia, where he owned a large plantation, and where he resided at the time of his death.

At the homestead in Elbert county the subject of our sketch was reared to manhood. He received his education in a log-cabin school-house three miles from his home, which distance he walked night and morning, only, however, attending school at intervals, as most of this time was spent in farm work. His favorite study was mathe-

metics, in which he became proficient. When he was eighteen years of age he started out to make his way in the world. He did not go to work until after he had spent some months in visiting his wealthy relatives in northern Alabama and had spent all the money he had, even selling his horse and saddle. He had then either to return home or go to work. He chose the latter, and as a farm hand, at \$12.50 per month, was employed by Samuel Nuckles. A year later he went to work for John Wright. Early in the following year, 1838, Mr. Wright sent him with several negroes to build houses and open up a farm in DeSoto county, Mississippi, now Tate county, which duty he faithfully performed. That fall Mr. Wright moved his whole family to the new plantation and settled there permanently. Young Sandidge continued the trusted employe of Mr. Wright for three years, and at the end of that time, in January, 1840, was fortunate enough to secure the hand of his eldest daughter, Nancy Elvira, in marriage. She was born September 9, 1820. Her mother's maiden name was Wood. Her father was a minister as well as a planter.

After marriage Mr. Sandidge settled down to farming on his own account in De Soto county, was prosperous, became the owner of 700 acres of land, and continued there until 1874. During the war he did all he could to aid the Confederacy. At the close of the war he found his twenty slaves and all his property, save the land itself, swept away, but with renewed energy he

set about the work of rebuilding his wasted fortune. He employed many of his old slaves, the price of cotton was high, and he raised large crops and made money rapidly. In 1874 he moved to Fort Worth, Texas, and engaged in the manufacture of brick, at the same time farming some south of town. He had been led to remove to Fort Worth, believing the railroad had reached this point, he having seen a diagram of roads published in Captain B. B. Paddock's paper. The roads, however, had not been built, but the Captain's prophecy has come true.

Mr. Sandidge and others, seeing that real estate could have but little value without railroads, formed a construction company to grade the Texas Pacific line from Eagle Ford to Fort Worth, the railroad company agreeing to pay the construction company within two years after the road was finished to Fort Worth, with eight per cent. interest. The construction company was composed of the following men: K. M. Vanzant, president; Zane Cetti, secretary; E. M. Daggett, J. P. Smith, J. Q. Sandidge and others, directors. They began grading at Fort Worth, and had completed all the heavy work, when, owing to a provision in the contract permitting them to do so, the railroad company informed them that they would complete the grade, and attempted to get their charter extended one year, which would expire at twelve o'clock, noon, on the 4th of July, 1876. Governor Richard Coke informed them that no extension of time

would be given, so they had to crowd the work to save their charter. They laid track around places where bridges were required, and in this way pulled into Fort Worth one hour before the expiration of the stated time! Mr. Sandidge has since contributed liberally to the building of all the other railroads of the city. He has also taken a deep interest in promoting the growth of the city in other ways. For many years he has been deeply interested in church matters. When he came here he found a few Baptists in the town, but with no house in which to worship. That fall they held a meeting, he being a Deacon, and they engaged Rev. William M. Gough to preach for them, and also decided to build a church. The minister, with Mr. Sandidge, E. J. Beall, A. J. Chambers and James Ellis, formed the building committee. Within two years they completed and furnished a church. In course of time, after the membership grew strong, a difference arose over the choice of a pastor, and a number withdrew and organized the Broadway Baptist congregation. The First Church secured the Rev. J. Morgan Wells for their pastor. He set about the work of erecting a new church, more centrally located than the old, and made his first appeal to Mr. Sandidge, who gave \$3,000, and later \$900 more. This church is now the finest in the city.

After he had been engaged in the manufacture of brick for several years, Mr. Sandidge turned his attention to dealing in hardware, in company with John Manuel, and

later purchased his partner's interest, and finally sold out. Then he dealt for a time in real estate, and finally drifted into banking. For three years he was President of the City National Bank. At the end of that time he retired from active business. His whole business career has been that of an honorable and upright man.

Mr. Sandidge's first marriage has already been referred to. A record of their children is as follows: Susan Irene, born October 23, 1840, died at the age of seventeen; Elbert Madison, born July 27, 1842, died in the Confederate army in 1864; James Adrian, born July 13, 1844, died at the age of seven years; Mary Jane, born December 14, 1846, married Joseph A. Lee, and died in September, 1871, leaving two sons, Robert Q. and Ransom S.; John W., born August 28, 1848, married Miss Kate Anderson, and died, leaving two children, John W. and Irma; Nancy Elvira, born February 7, 1851, married Samuel Furman, and in 1885 died and left a daughter, Ella S.; John Q., Jr., born April 8, 1853, died when a boy; Martha Elizabeth, born March 24, 1855, and died July 24, 1865; Thomas Richard, born July 17, 1857, married Miss Nannie Thornton, and he is now teller of the City National Bank; Andrew Jackson, born July 28, 1861, died in infancy; Clayborn, born November 21, 1862, married Nancy Maxwell, has two daughters, Irene and Sarah, and resides in Fort Worth. The mother of this family passed away August 9, 1869, at the age of forty-nine

years. She was a member of the Baptist Church, and her's was a beautiful Christian character. In 1874 Mr. Sandidge was married to Mary Francis Brummer, a native of Virginia, and of Scotch descent. She was born in 1831. She, too, is a devoted member of the Baptist Church.

Fraternally Mr. Sandidge is a Mason.

**J**OHAN H. WATSON, living three miles northeast from Arlington, Texas, is a prominent farmer of his vicinity and a son of an early settler of the Lone Star State.

Mr. Watson was born in northern Alabama, December 6, 1838, second of the six children of P. A. and Margaret (Armstrong) Watson, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. They moved to the Cherokee Purchase in Alabama in 1836, where they improved a farm and resided for a number of years. In 1852 the father removed with his family to Texas, first settling in Fannin county, where he made one crop. The following year he came to Tarrant county and bought a tract of land in the vicinity in which his son now lives. Here he developed a large farm, had about 240 acres under cultivation, and was also engaged in stock-raising, and here he spent the rest of his life and died. He was born October 13, 1810, and died February 12, 1894. Few men in this community were better known or more highly respected than he. For many years he was a devoted member of the

Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and both in religious and educational matters he took an active and leading part. He was among the first to agitate schools and churches in the pioneer community, and he donated land for church and cemetery purposes. Long before his death the cemetery was thickly dotted over with mounds, and he could tell who was buried in every grave. Among his many sterling qualities was that of peacemaker. He had a wonderful faculty for quieting and adjusting disputes between his neighbors and keeping them out of court, and on many occasions his advice was sought, and always appreciated.

Mr. P. A. Watson was twice married. His first wife died in December, 1850, only a short time before his removal to Texas. Their children are as follows: Jane S., wife of T. L. Wheeler, died in 1876; John H., whose name heads this article; James A.; Elizabeth, deceased; Mary, deceased; and Evaline, wife of J. H. Martin, Brown county, Texas. For his second wife Mr. Watson married Miss Mary Jane Donaldson, and the children of this union are also six in number, and are as follows: Elleanor, wife of A. H. Copeland; Sally; Matty, wife of Dr. Stovall, of Dallas, Texas; P. A., at the old homestead; and Minnie L., wife of D. M. Miller, Grand Prairie, Texas. This wife and mother passed away in 1888. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, as also was Mr. Watson's first wife.

John H. Watson has been engaged in farming and stock-raising all his life, and un-



til he was forty remained on the home farm with his father, excepting the time when he was absent in the Confederate service. He enlisted in 1861 in the Ninth Texas Cavalry, and was first on duty in the Indian Territory and northern Arkansas. His command was afterward taken to Mississippi and dismounted. After the battle of Corinth and Iuka, in which they participated, they were remounted and continued in cavalry service until the close of the war, seeing much hard service. During the whole of the war Mr. Watson was at home only once, then being detailed to help bring back the horses. While in the service he received two wounds, one through the left lung and body and the other in the left leg. The first was at Murfreesborough and he was left on the field to die, but through the kindness of the Yankees he was taken to hospital, where he recovered. A month later he and another man made their escape and were twelve days in getting through the Federal lines. At the time of the surrender he was at Canton, Mississippi, was paroled at Jackson, and from there returned home.

For three or four years after the war Mr. Watson was not able for hard work, on account of his wounds. In 1870 his father gave him 160 acres of land, and, by this time having sufficiently recovered, he set about its cultivation and improvement, to which he has since devoted his energies. As prosperity attended his efforts he from time to time purchased other land, and he is now the owner of 800 acres, over half of which

is under cultivation, a portion of it being rented and the rest farmed with the aid of hired help. He raises a diversity of crops, and has been uniformly successful in his operations.

Mr. Watson was married in December, 1878, to Mrs. Maggie Sigler, a widow with two children. She is a daughter of I. L. Hutchison, a native of Tennessee, and later a resident of Texas. To her first children, both of whom are now married and settled in life, he gave a father's care and support. Their union has resulted in the birth of four children: Katy, Mary, Fanny and Harold, ranging in age from fourteen to five years, and all bright and interesting children.

Mr. and Mrs. Watson are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is also identified with the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a staunch Democrat.

---

JESSE JONES, a retired citizen of Fort Worth, Texas, resides in a delightful home on the corner of Fourth and Pecan streets, where he is surrounded with all the comforts of life, and happy in the possession of hosts of warm friends.

Mr. Jones was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, in the year 1837, son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Robinson) Jones, the former of Welsh descent and the latter of Scotch-Irish. The name of his paternal grandfather was Ebed Jones, and his mother's father was Alexander Robinson. Josiah Jones and his wife are both living, he being

eighty-three and she eighty years of age. They reared eight children to maturity.

Jesse Jones grew up on a farm near where he was born, and his education was obtained in a log cabin school-house. He came to Tarrant county, Texas, in 1860, and first located at what was then known as Ashland, sixteen miles northwest of Fort Worth, where he engaged in a general merchandise business. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army, Company C, Twenty-first Texas Infantry, and as Lieutenant of his company went to the front. He was with the forces that operated in Louisiana and Texas. After the war was over he returned to his home to begin life anew, his accumulations having all been swept away, and again he settled down to the life of a merchant. In 1869 he located in Fort Worth. At that time all goods and provisions had to be hauled by team to Fort Worth, but prices were high, and he did a prosperous business. He continued in the mercantile business here until 1893, when he retired.

Ever since he located here Mr. Jones has been liberal in aiding all enterprises that tended to advance the growth of the city, and as evidence of their appreciation of him his fellow citizens elected him to the office of County Clerk, which position he filled for several years. He was one of the city Board of Aldermen for six years, a member of the Board of Education six years, and for four years was a Justice of the Peace. Aside from other business affairs, he has been connected with several building and loan asso-

ciations. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, to the advancement of which he has contributed largely of his time and means, and at present is a member of its Board of Trustees.

In 1861, while a resident of Ashland, he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Bradley, a farmer who came from Mississippi to Texas in 1860. She died in 1872, leaving the following children: Robert W., who is engaged in farming; Frank D., assistant Tax Collector; and Ida and Ada. She was a most amiable woman and a devoted member of the Baptist Church. In 1882 he married his present wife. Her maiden name was Sue R. Woods, she being a daughter of Dr. M. L. Woods, a prominent physician who came from Tennessee to Texas and who settled in Fort Worth in 1853, after having resided for several years in various other parts of the State. Mrs. Jones had been previously married and was a widow at the time she met Mr. Jones. She is a native of Texas and is a fine type of Texas women.

---

**J**AMES H. FIELD, a resident of Fort Worth, and one of the prominent members of the bar in northern Texas, is a lineal descendant of the famous Field family of New England.

He was born in Franklin county, Georgia, in 1841, son of Samuel and Martha W. (Beogwell) Field, the former a native of Massachusetts, and the latter of Virginia.

Soon after his birth his parents moved to Athens, Clarke county, Georgia, where his father was engaged in mercantile business for a number of years, and where James attended his first school. In 1852 the family moved to Dalton, same State, and soon after their removal to that place the father died. At Dalton James H. completed his literary course under the instructions of Revs. John W. and William Becker. Judge Samuel P. Green, now Judge of the Forty-eighth Judicial District Court of Tarrant county, was one of Mr. Field's classmates at Dalton. After finishing his studies there, Mr. Field returned to Athens and took a course in the Lumpkin Law School of that place, and in due time was admitted to the bar, at Calhoun, Gordon county, Georgia, before Judge Dawson A. Walker.

He was at Athens when the war broke out. He enlisted in the afterward famous Phillips Legion, in the Dalton Guards, Captain Thomas R. Cook, and was in the army until the conflict was over, participating in many prominent engagements. He was wounded at the battle of Sharpsburg, Maryland, and, three days before the surrender of Lee he was captured at Sailor's Creek, near High Bridge.

After the war Mr. Field returned to Dalton, Georgia, and was soon afterward elected Solicitor for Whitfield county, which office he held until he resigned to come to Texas, in 1867. Upon his arrival in Texas he located at Dallas, where he engaged in practice as a member of the firm of Record,

Field & Bower, and later as Record & Field. In 1874 he removed from Dallas to Fort Worth. Here he was for a time associated with attorney Barkdale. Later he was with the famous Frank W. Ball, the firm name being Field & Ball, and after that was a member of the firm of Field & Jennings. He has since then been associated with others. He has all his life avoided political honors, and has given his strict attention to the practice of his profession, in which he has met with eminent success, and during his professional career he has accumulated a snug fortune. Personally he is a gentleman of pleasing address, modest and unassuming in manner, and always frank and genial.

Mr. Field was married in Fort Worth to Miss Mariah Andrews, daughter of A. T. Andrews, who came to this place in 1856. Mr. Andrews was a prominent and wealthy planter in Tennessee and Kentucky before coming to Texas, and after he located in Fort Worth he ran a hotel for several years. Mr. and Mrs. Field have no children.

**J**OHNF. SIMMONS, keeper of a first-class livery at Weatherford, was born June 26, 1857, in Alabama, and at the age of twelve years came to Texas with his father, locating first in Bosque county and afterward in Comanche county, where they engaged in the live-stock business. In 1872 the children were sent to Emporia, Kansas, for an education. John

spent the winter of 1872-3 in Colorado, with stock, and, returning to Kansas, attended school there.

The Indians got to ranging upon the territory so much that Mr. Simmons had to remove to the eastward. There were no fights with these savages, but they ran by, stealing a great deal of live-stock. In the spring of 1875 Mr. Simmons went to southern Texas and purchased more cattle, came north and moved his stock to Kansas. From 1872 to 1878 he handled cattle on the trail, and in the latter year he located a ranch in Palo Pinto county, where he remained until 1881, with his stock. In 1883 he moved to Parker county. In 1880 he married, and in coming to this county he settled upon a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1890, when he moved into Weatherford and engaged at first in the dairy business, next in the grain trade and finally in the livery business, in which he is now prospering, as he has a good stock and understands well the need of his customers, treating them according to the principles of business and honesty.

His parents were Dr. A. S. and Martha (Garrett) Simmons, of Alabama. In the spring of 1872 his father discontinued practice and engaged fully in the live-stock business. In 1886 he went to Mexico, where he engaged in the same occupation a year, then returned to Parker county and dealt in cattle here and in the Territory until 1892, since which time he has been in the livery business at Denison, Texas. He had five

children, all sons, two of whom died young. Of the living the subject of this sketch is the eldest; Daniel died at the age of seventeen years, and James L. died in 1892, leaving a wife and one child. The mother of these children died in 1889, and their father has again married.

Mr. John F. Simmons married Miss Flora Barthold, a daughter of Charles Barthold, who is a prominent merchant of Weatherford. Mr. and Mrs. Simmons have one child, Fred, who is now nine years of age.

Mr. Simmons takes an active interest in public affairs, sympathizing with the views of the Democratic party, and he is a member of the order of Knights of Honor. He has seen much of the rough side of life in Texas, and has by his own energies and strict principles arisen from the humble position of cow-boy to his present enviable station in life, wherein he is prominently identified with the best interests of Weatherford and seems well and comfortably settled for the remainder of his days.

**F**R. WALLACE, one of the most enterprising and rushing farmers of Tarrant county, was born in Johnson county, Missouri, and reared to farm work. In 1855, when he was five years of age, his parents moved to Texas, settling near Waxahachie, where he grew up, acquiring a good education, partly at Mansfield College. When sixteen years of age

his father started him to freighting, and in that business he would sometimes break an axle, and he would cut a piece of timber from a neighboring wood and with only what tools he happened to have along with him would make another axle and proceed on his way. He continued in the freighting business four years. At the age of twenty-two he engaged in the hotel business at Mansfield, with a feed stable in connection, and also a farm, which he ran at the same time.

October 28, 1875, he was married, and the next year he settled upon a farm in Tarrant county, which he purchased by exchange of other lands for it, two miles south of Johnson's Station. It comprises 270 acres, with 100 acres in cultivation, devoted to a diversity of crops. He has always dealt more or less in cattle and mules, feeding and marketing them; and he has also always been engaged to some extent as a dealer in farm machinery, as threshers, hay-presses, etc. (The larger portion of his right hand has been torn by a threshing machine.) Besides, he has run brick-works at Mansfield for three years, and conducted a drug-store at Mansfield.

In reference to public affairs he takes a decided interest, and is benevolently disposed toward all local movements for the good of the community.

Mr. Wallace's parents were Erasmus D. and Delia A. (Wear) Wallace. His mother was a native of Alabama. His grandfather, John Wallace, moved from Kentucky to

Missouri in an early day. Erasmus D. Wallace was a farmer all his life, came to Texas in 1855, settling in Ellis county, and in 1870 moving to Mansfield, Tarrant county. He died February 14, 1874, a Master Mason and a Ruling Elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; and his wife survived him till February 28, 1888, also a member of the same church. They had eight children, namely: Rosa A., who married R. L. Gill and died a year afterward; the subject of this sketch was the next born; Mary A., who married Dennis Mahoney and resides at Houston; Lucilia J., who became the wife of W. D. Lane, and is now a resident of Mansfield; William T., also residing at Mansfield; Octavia B., who became the wife of John P. Graves, a farmer and cotton-gin proprietor in Ellis county; George W., a brick contractor at Houston; Dora, yet single, is an expert stenographer.

Mr. F. R. Wallace was first married October 28, 1875, to Miss Martha E. Elliott, daughter of John M. and Sarah (Baker) Elliott, of Missouri. Mr. Elliott emigrated to that State from North Carolina in pioneer times, and thence in 1847 to Texas, locating in Tarrant county; and his wife was a native of Missouri, a lady of German descent, whose first American ancestors settled in Pennsylvania, as "Pennsylvania Dutch." They had seven children, all of whom came to Texas and are now prominent citizens of Tarrant county. Mr. and Mrs. Wallace had three children,—Walter V.; Sally A.; and Jason Mahoney. The mother of these chil-

dren was born March 17, 1857, and died April 17, 1886, a sincere and exemplary member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. August 9, 1888, Mr. Wallace married Miss Minnie House, a daughter of B. B. and E. J. (Ramsey) House, her father a native of Tennessee and her mother of Arkansas, and they both came to Texas when young, with their parents, locating in Johnson county. Mr. House was a Justice of the Peace and Notary Public for many years, and died in Johnson county, January 5, 1882, and his wife survived him till March 11, 1888, dying in the same county; John J., who died in 1891; and Gula, who finds a good home with her sister and is yet single. By the present marriage there are two children: Mary G. and Finas Bell.

Mr. Wallace is a Royal Arch Mason, and has been Master of Arlington Lodge for six years. He and his wife are sincere members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which body he is also a Ruling Elder. In his political principles he is a Democrat.

**M**RS. B. M. BURCHILL. In every community there are men and women whose excellent qualities of mind and heart have made them benefactors of their race. Many of them have had their pathway beset with difficulties and discouragements; and in every case trial and opposition have only served to intensify their natures and make them more and more useful. The life of Mrs. B. M.

Burchill illustrates this fact. She is a woman of marked ability and indomitable will, and has succeeded in her undertakings where many a one would have met with utter failure. Following is a brief sketch of her life; and, although brief and imperfect, it will serve to show something of what she has accomplished, and in what favor she is held by the people of Fort Worth.

Mrs. Burchill is a native of New York State and a daughter of Augustus and Mariah (Phelps) Murray. The Murrays are descended from Lord Andrew Murray, and came from Scotland to America about the year 1794. Her grandfather, James Wallace Murray, a prominent educator, was associated with two of his brothers in conducting a medical school in Edinburgh, Scotland, prior to coming to America. His two brothers, Jonathan and Thomas, also came to America, but they subsequently returned to their native land. Augustus Murray became a prominent lumberman in New York State and there reared his family. He had two sons and two daughters. The oldest son, Hayden Wallace, died when young, and the second son was also named Hayden. He, too, is deceased. Kate Belle Murray was named for her two grandmothers, Katherine and Bellsa. The other daughter, Emily Gertrude, died when young. Thus the subject of our sketch is the only survivor of the family. Her father died when she was eight years old, and her mother lived until 1880, her death occurring at the



home of Mrs. Burchill in Fort Worth. He was a Scotch Presbyterian while she was of the Episcopal faith. Both were devoted Christians and were highly esteemed for their many excellent traits of character.

Kate Belle Murray attended the public schools of her native State in her girlhood, and finished her studies in the Watertown Institute of that State, graduating with honor in 1862. After her graduation she became a teacher in the public schools of Watertown, where she taught for four years, and was alike popular and successful. In 1865 she went West to Bloomington, Illinois, and for seven years she was employed as teacher in the graded schools of that place. While there she met and married George S. Burchill, their marriage occurring in 1872. He was at that time connected with the Chicago & Alton Railroad Company.

Mr. Burchill was born December 25, 1840, son of Joseph Burchill. His father was a native of Ireland, was reared in Canada, and later in life was a resident of New York State. George S. was reared in the faith of the Episcopal Church, and finished his education in the Episcopal college at Davenport, Iowa, and after completing his education he learned the trade of car builder. When the war broke out he was among the first to respond to the call for troops, enlisting, in 1861, in the Second Iowa Infantry. He was in the army for three years, participating in many of the prominent engagements, among which were Fort Donelson, Shiloh and Corinth, and at the end of that

time was honorably discharged. During the whole of his service he never received a wound, although he was often in the thickest of the fight, with the shot and the shell flying all about him. Upon his return from the army, he entered the employ of the Chicago & Alton Railroad Company, and, as above stated, was thus engaged at the time of his marriage.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Burchill came to Texas, Mr. Burchill having secured a situation with the International & Great Northern Railroad Company, that road then being constructed. His headquarters were at Hearne, where they arrived in April, 1872. He was in poor health at the time, and soon found that the climate of Hearne was far from beneficial to him. He accordingly started out on horseback to seek a more favorable location, and finally decided upon Fort Worth. In October of that same year they removed to this place, and here, in February of the following year, their first child, Clara M., was born. Fort Worth was then a mere village, times were hard, and the young couple had a struggle to procure the necessities of life. The average young woman would have said return to a land of more promise, but not so with Mrs. Burchill. She was determined to remain and make a success of life here. It was at this juncture that she began teaching a private school.

The people of the South naturally had no good will for a Yankee; and besides this both Mr. and Mrs. Burchill were avowed

Republicans. Thus the opening of her school was under the most unfavorable circumstances, to say the least. Her thorough ability as a teacher and her charming manner and great amiability soon brought her into favor, and the attendance at her school increased from two to thirty-seven the first term. That was in 1874. The building she occupied was rented of Mr. King, father of the present County Clerk, the latter being one of her pupils. The success she attained induced her to organize a public school, which she did in 1876. It was predicted that few would attend it, such schools being unpopular in the South; but, contrary to all expectations, she opened school with 230 pupils, and at the end of the four months' term the attendance had increased to 337. She received at that time pay for only two months' work, the State failing to appropriate the necessary funds, and it was not until 1887 that she received the rest of her salary,—\$1,200— and then without interest. In 1876, after completing this term of public school, she resumed private work, having erected her own school building that year, and she followed teaching with increasing success until 1881. That year she was appointed Postmistress at Fort Worth, by President Garfield, and proved as efficient in organizing the force of a postoffice and in carrying on its business as she had in the school room. In 1886 she was removed by the Democratic administration, but was reinstated by President Harrison in 1889. She continued in office until April, 1894, when a

Democrat was again given the place. During her first term she organized the free delivery of mail in the city. That was in 1884. Even her political opponents speak of her in terms of highest praise.

While Mr. Burchill's time has not been given to educational matters, he has been in full sympathy with his wife's earnest work and has aided her in many ways. Both have done much to advance the interests of the city in which they live and which has had such a wonderful growth during their residence here. They were the prime movers in securing the Government Building at Fort Worth. Mr. Burchill now has charge of their stock farm near the city.

Seeing and feeling a need for a home for the children of incompetent and unworthy parents, Mrs. Burchill organized, in 1887, the Fort Worth Benevolent Home. To this institution she gave not only her time and parental care, but also donated to it \$800 of her hard-earned money. At her request the court appointed as trustees of the institution representatives of the various religious creeds, the board being composed of the following members: H. C. Edington, president; J. W. Spencer, vice-president; and W. J. Boaz, treasurer. At this writing there are eighty-four children being kindly cared for in the Home. Many of the facts herein stated were obtained from a prominent gentleman of the city who is deeply interested in this benevolent institution, and who speaks of Mrs. Burchill's grand work in terms of highest praise.





*M. C. Furley.*

Mrs. Burchill is president of the local association of Woman's Suffrage, and she is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Their residence, a beautiful and commodious one, surrounded by an attractive lawn, is at No. 926 West Weatherford street, and the hospitality of both Mr. and Mrs. Burchill is unbounded. Edna M., a fine artist, is their only child, Clare and Carl having died in infancy. They also have an adopted daughter, Lillie B., a bright little girl.

**M**ICHAEL C. HURLEY.—One of the most prominent of Fort Worth's representative citizens is M. C. Hurley, president of the National Live Stock Bank and second vice-president of the Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Hurley was born in county Clare, on the river Shannon, Ireland, on the 12th day of October, 1851. His father, Simon Hurley, married Mary Lewis, and in 1853 brought his family to the United States, locating first at Davenport, Iowa. He was one of the first men to do construction work on the Rock Island Railroad, his work in that line being between Davenport and Iowa City. His death occurred in 1858. His wife died on the 14th day of February, 1876. Both parents were members of the Catholic Church. To them nine children were born, six of whom are living, as follows: Mrs. Mary Gorman, of Tacoma, Washington; Mrs. Bridget Whelan, of Fort Worth; Mrs.

Margaret Murphy, of Council Bluffs, Iowa; Mrs. Susan Maloney, Tarrant county, Texas; J. P. Hurley, of Fort Worth; and our subject.

At the age of twelve years M. C. Hurley was obliged to go to work and contribute toward the support of his widowed mother and her children. The only school he attended was that of the Christian Brothers at Iowa City, and that for only a brief time. But the lad was ambitious to learn and get on in the world and made the best of his opportunities for acquiring knowledge then and in after years, and before he had reached his majority he had by his own exertions secured more than an ordinary education, to which he has continued to add year by year.

Mr. Hurley's first employment was driving oxen for a prairie breaker, near Grinnell, Iowa, for which he received fifty cents per day. He next worked in a brick-yard near his home, bearing off brick, and at this occupation he continued until he had saved some money, which he invested in a team of horses and a wagon. We next find him employed on his own account at Boonesboro, hauling coal a distance of five miles at seven cents per bushel. Within two years his earnings enabled him to purchase an additional team and wagon, and thus equipped he did a good business.

In the spring of 1868, when but seventeen years of age, Mr. Hurley engaged in railroad construction, securing a contract from the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company, between Dennison, Iowa, and

Council Bluffs. During the winter of 1868 *q* he assisted in the completion of the Rock Island railroad to Council Bluffs. Following this he received a contract on the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad between Plattsmouth and Lincoln, Nebraska. His next work was in partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Murphy, and they constructed about fifty miles of the St. Joseph & Denver City Railroad between St. Joseph and Kearney.

In 1872 Mr. Hurley, representing himself and brother-in-law, went to Sedalia, Missouri, to bid on a piece of heavy rock-excavating work which had been given up and abandoned by an old contractor. His bid being accepted, the engineer, when ready to sign the contracts and other papers, asked where Mr. Hurley, of the firm of Hurley & Murphy, the successful bidders, was; and on being apprised that he was then talking to that gentleman, the engineer refused to enter into a contract with a "mere boy" for the execution of a task so difficult. In order, however, to satisfy himself as to how much the "boy" knew about excavation the engineer plied young Hurley with questions, all of which he readily and intelligently answered, convincing the doubting engineer that for a youth he possessed a surprising amount of knowledge on the subject in hand, and the papers were duly signed, the engineer being satisfied that in awarding him the contract he was making no mistake. Subsequent events proved the judgment of the engineer sound, as the work was finished

on time and in a satisfactory manner. After completing the above work Mr. Hurley commenced his railroad contracting in Texas, grading a part of the Transcontinental branch of the Texas & Pacific Railroad, twenty-six miles of the Houston & Texas Central, between Navasota and Montgomery; thirty miles between Texarkana and Sulphur Springs; 130 miles on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe; sixty miles on the Austin & Northwestern Railroad; and seventy-five miles more on the Houston & Texas Central and its branches.

In 1885 Mr. Hurley organized a company, of which he was made president, and built the Fort Worth & New Orleans Railroad, from Fort Worth to Waxahachie. The Roach Brothers were his associates in the enterprise. Before the road was completed he arranged with C. P. Huntington, the great railroad magnate, to lease this road, and subsequently sold it to him. This road added the most important line of railroad to Fort Worth, and placed the city in direct communication with Houston and Galveston over that system.

Mr. Hurley next built fifty miles of the St. Louis & Texas Railroad, between Corsicana and Hillsboro. As a member of the firm of Hurley, Tierney & Lynch he built eighty miles of the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad. In 1888, he, with other Fort Worth citizens, organized a company to build a road from Fort Worth through the coal fields of Jack and Young counties in the direction of Albuquerque, New Mexico. This



line was located between the Texas Pacific and Fort Worth & Denver roads, he subscribing for a good block of stock, to be paid for by constructing the grade. Mr. Hurley was elected president of the company. There are about twelve miles of this road graded, but when it came to the test of putting in money as an experiment, the courage of a majority of the promoters of the scheme failed, and the line remains incomplete. Parties, however, are now endeavoring to get the enterprise in good shape, with a fair prospect of success.

Mr. Hurley became a stockholder in the Farmers & Mechanics' National Bank of Fort Worth, and when the affairs of that bank became entangled and in a bad shape he was made a director and its vice-president; and subsequently, during the illness of Mr. Hoxie, served as acting president. His management of the affairs of the bank was such that it was relieved of much of its embarrassment, and he was thus of great service both to the stockholders and the city. Again did he demonstrate his ability as a financier and manager in the case of the Fort Worth Packing House. Being financially interested in this enterprise, when it began to totter and a collapse was threatened, he was selected to take charge of its affairs and if possible devise means of putting the concern on a paying basis. As president he went to Boston and succeeded in interesting capitalists of that city to look to Fort Worth for investments profitable and permanent. The packing house plant and

stockyards were purchased by them and put in successful operation. The value of the plant and yards amounted to about \$700,000. Had this enterprise failed the credit of Fort Worth would have been sadly impaired, if not destroyed, abroad.

In 1893, while the Rock Island railroad was in process of construction, Mr. Hurley rendered Fort Worth a service which earned him the deserved thanks and gratitude of his fellow-citizens. It was proposed that this road would build to Fort Worth,—notwithstanding it had been refused by the citizens certain concessions about price of right-of-way which came near losing it this valuable road. Mr. Hurley made a trip up the line, where he found everything pointing to the city of Dallas.

When he came back to Fort Worth he attended a meeting of the Chamber of Commerce, called for the purpose of discussing that question, and laid the facts before that body. By Mr. Hurley and other citizens action was at once taken which secured the completion of the road to Fort Worth instead of to Dallas. This was during a period of depression in this section, and the bringing of the road here was a means of furnishing employment to a great many unemployed workmen and of placing in the channels of trade a vast amount of money, which was of great benefit to the community, and which would otherwise have been lost but for the action of Mr. Hurley and other public-spirited citizens.

Besides being the president of the Live

Stock Bank and being second vice-president of the Chamber Commerce, Mr. Hurley is president of Southwestern Investment Company, president of the proposed Fort Worth & Albuquerque Railroad Company, and director and member of the executive board of the Fort Worth Packing Company.

As a citizen now in Fort Worth there is none more prominent or popular than Mr. Hurley. Believing firmly in a "greater Fort Worth," he has always labored for the advancement of the city and for the development of her industries and the building up of her institutions. As a member of that valuable organization, the Chamber of Commerce, he has been most active, giving freely of his time and means to advancing the work of that body. He is considered one of the city's leading financiers, a position he has won by his actions and not by theories. He is progressive, broad-minded and liberal in his views, industrious and hardworking, and no one man has done more than he toward the advancement and improvement of Fort Worth and Tarrant county, and for the opening up and the development of West Texas and the Panhandle country. He has always been active in the support of the city's benevolent institutions, and responds liberally to all calls for charity, both organized and individual. He is Chairman of the Parochial Society of Fort Worth, one of the leading charitable organizations of the city, and is a prominent member of St. Patrick's Catholic Church.

Mr. Hurley was married, at Austin,

Texas, on November 1, 1882, to Elizabeth Spencer, daughter of Oliver Spencer, a pioneer Texan. Mr. Spencer was formerly of Illinois. He now resides at Liberty Hill, Texas, and is in his eighty-fifth year. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hurley, namely: Paul Simon, Charles Oliver, Mary Louise and Michael Christopher.

Mr. Hurley has twice been nominated by the Republican party of Tarrant county as its candidate for the Legislature, but declined each time to accept the honor and would not make the race.

**S**ANFORD YATES, another one of the representative citizens of Tarrant county, Texas, and a resident of Arlington, is a man who has met with various reverses in life, but whose undaunted courage has been equal to every occasion. The following personal sketch is appropriate in this work.

Sanford Yates was born in Washington county, Georgia, August 4, 1835, and the greater part of his life has been spent in agricultural pursuits. When he was quite small he was taken by his parents to northern Alabama, where soon afterward the father died. The mother married again, and after her marriage young Sanford left home and came to Texas. That was in 1849, he being then fourteen years of age. In Shelby county he entered the employ of a Mr. King, with whom he remained thir-

teen years, serving as an overseer. In 1861 he enlisted in the Tenth Texas Cavalry, was consigned to the Army of the Tennessee, and his first fight was at Elkhorn. At Murfreesborough he was wounded, being shot through his arm and into his breast, the ball still remaining beneath his ribs. He was then discharged on account of disability and returned home. Three months later he was fully recovered and again entered the service, being detailed as enrolling officer, and enlisted negroes for the army.

Mr. Yates had married the year before the war opened, and after its close he returned to his home. His wife in the meantime had been with her mother. By his early years of honest and earnest toil he acquired a farm and stock, and was in a prosperous condition at the time he entered the Confederate service. The ravages of war, however, swept everything away except his land, and after his return he had to make a new start. Soon he was again on the way to prosperity, and in 1872 a cyclone struck his place and left nothing but ruin. He then sold out and came from Shelby county to Tarrant county, first locating near Mansfield, where he bought a farm and resided three years. At the end of that time he disposed of his property there and bought another farm, near Arlington, on which he made his home until about 1891. That year he bought a house and four acres of ground in the corporation of Arlington; but before he got moved the house burned down. He then erected a commodious res-

idence, in which he has since lived and where he is now surrounded with all the comforts of life. At the time he purchased this place it had a small orchard upon it, to which he has since added. He also has a fine orchard on his farm, and is raising an excellent variety of choice fruits of all kinds. Since 1892 he has given considerable attention to improving the breeds of horses and mules. He has a fine Percheron and Copper Bottom stallion and two jacks, one a native of Tennessee and the other of Texas, all being fine stock. Several years ago Mr. Yates was largely interested in the cattle business, and for a time kept a dairy, and also for ten years operated a threshing machine. And at one time he owned and ran a sawmill and cotton gin, which was destroyed by an explosion and fire.

Mr. Yates' father, John Yates, and grandfather, John D. Yates, were both natives of Georgia and both farmers. John Yates had a family of seven children, namely: David M., of Alabama; Arris, who died of measles while in the war; Sanford, the subject of this article; Ellifare, wife of John Mills, died and left a family of children; Elizabeth, wife of A. Venable, resides in Alabama; and John D., a resident of Alabama. The mother died at the old homestead in Alabama in 1890.

Sanford Yates was first-married in 1860, to Miss Manerva Bolden, daughter of James Bolden, who came from Missouri to Texas with a colony and made settlement at Gonzales, afterward removing from there to

Shelby county, where he spent the rest of his life on a farm and died. Mrs. Yates died in 1873. She was a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and her life was adorned by many Christian graces. Of her seven children, we record that two died in infancy and that the others are William B., V. H. and Henry M., farmers of Tarrant county; Teda F., clerk in a dry-goods store in Arlington; and John D., who died at the age of six years. In 1875 Mr. Yates married Miss Nancy M. Vaught, a native of Tennessee, who was born in 1854, daughter of John Vaught, a native of Tennessee, who came to Texas about 1850 and settled in Shelby county, where he was engaged in farming the rest of his life and where he died. The children of this union are John F., Maggie, Sanford R., Dora, Mike, Pompey, and I. T. John F. is employed as clerk in Arlington.

Mr. Yates was formerly a Democrat, but is now independent in his political affiliations, voting for the man rather than the party. Mrs. Yates is a member of the Baptist Church.

**I**SAAC L. HUTCHESON, merchant and farmer of Arlington, was born May 15, 1826, in the lower part of east Tennessee, near Chattanooga. At the age of twenty years he engaged in the dry-goods trade, in company with his brother, and continued in that business, with the exception of a few years, until the beginning of

the war, when he sold out and purchased a farm. In 1862 he enlisted in Rucker's legion, and continued in military service until his health failed and he was discharged. He was in many battles and skirmishes, in Kentucky and Tennessee, and was discharged before the fight at Chattanooga. At one time he was captured, and was compelled to take the oath of allegiance to the United States. After his return home he was not able again to resume duty in the army, his ill health continuing until after the close of the war.

In 1866, after regaining his health, he came to Texas, locating at Alvarado, Johnson county, where he opened a store. In May, 1870, he moved to Johnson's Station, where he again engaged in merchandising, and also purchased a farm and followed agriculture. He was also Postmaster for a time at Johnson's Station. When he first located at Johnson's Station the stage from Dallas to Fort Worth stopped there, and he kept the station. His mercantile business he closed in 1886. In 1891 he moved to Arlington, and in April, 1894, he purchased another store, a brick block, and again engaged in the dry-goods trade, in partnership with his son, W. T. Hutcheson, in which he still continues. He yet owns three or four farms, one of which comprises 700 acres. Broad mental capacity and unswerving integrity have enabled Mr. Hutcheson to succeed in whatever he undertakes.

He is the son and sixth child of William Hutcheson, of Tennessee, who died in 1839.

The children of Mr. William Hutcheson were: Philip S., who died in Tennessee; Charles, who came to Texas with the subject of this sketch, and is yet living here; William C., a merchant, who died in 1892, in Tennessee; C. W., who came to Texas in 1851 and died in 1866, in Cherokee county; Fanny F., who married Dr. A. K. Middleton and came to Texas in 1851, locating at Johnsonville, Cherokee county, moved to Alvarado in 1868, and to Johnson's Station in 1869, where she died in 1873; Dr. Middleton was a member of the Legislature in 1878, and is now retired from practice; Isaac L., the subject of this sketch; O. P., who came to Texas in 1851, and is now in Callahan county: he served in the army three years and was once captured; Zorma, who became the wife of A. Day and emigrated to Texas in 1858, settling in Denton county, where Mr. Day is a stock-raiser and farmer; Calvin L., who served through the war and came to Texas with Isaac L. (subject) in 1866, sold goods many years at Alvarado and later drifted into agricultural pursuits in that vicinity, which he still continues.

The mother of the above children, whose name before marriage was Margaret Sigler, after the death of her husband, William Hutcheson, married a second husband, who died in the war, in 1863, and she came to Texas with her sons, I. L. and Charles, and died here in 1880.

The subject of this sketch, in 1849, married Miss Ruth Coulter, daughter of

Thomas Coulter, an extensive farmer and very hospitable gentleman who lived on the road from Chattanooga to Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Hutcheson have had nine children, one of whom died in infancy. They are: Charles A., who married and settled in Mansfield, engaged in mercantile business, and died in 1881, leaving a wife and two children: the wife and one son are deceased, and the other son is living with Mr. I. L. Hutcheson; Margaret R., who first married P. Sigler, who died, leaving two children,—Maria and John Watson,—the latter a farmer near here; Catherine A., who married B. A. Mathews, now the Postmaster of Arlington; James W., engaged in the live-stock business at Decatur, Wise county; Emily M., who married her brother-in-law, B. A. Mathews, and died at the age of twenty-six years; Mary, the wife of Dr. W. H. Davis of Arlington; Fannie V., who married Henry Furman, a prominent attorney of Fort Worth, celebrated in criminal practice; William T., married and now engaged in the mercantile business with his father at Arlington.

Mr. Hutcheson is a member of the Masonic order, and both himself and wife have been members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for the last forty-six years.

**W** S. ESSEX, a prominent and prosperous attorney of the Fort Worth bar, was born in Morgan county, Ohio, June 27, 1852. His father

removed to Hocking county, that State, in 1862, and it was there that the subject of this sketch grew up. His literary training was obtained in schools of Logan, Hocking county, Ohio, and the University of Ohio, and this enabled him to teach, and on his arrival in Atchison county, Missouri, in 1876, he engaged in that profession, but rather as a stepping-stone to a higher station, namely, the profession of law. Accordingly, in 1883, he began reading law at Rockport, Missouri, under the instructions of Lewis & Ramsey, and completed his preparation with a course in the law department of the University of Missouri, graduating in the spring of 1882. After engaging in practice two years, in partnership most of the time with Walker Bascom, they qualified themselves still further for the profession by attending a course in the law department in the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, graduating there in 1885. Coming then to Fort Worth, they continued together in partnership in the practice of law until 1888. At the beginning of the next year Mr. Essex joined R. Y. Prigmore, which partnership lasted until January 1, 1893; and January 1, 1894, Mr. Essex formed a partnership with Judge T. T. Nugent.

Mr. Essex's first practice before a district court was at Rockport, Missouri. His practice in Fort Worth is largely in civil cases, being confined to real-estate and commercial law. He now has a public position, being Councilman from the Fifth

ward of Fort Worth, elected in the spring of 1894. He represents the Germania Building and Loan Association, the Mutual Savings and Loan Company, and the Southern Building and Loan Association, of Knoxville, Tennessee. The firm of Nugent & Essex represents a number of Eastern wholesale houses in their important litigation in Texas. Mr. Essex is a stockholder in the above mentioned associations, and also in the National Live Stock Bank of Fort Worth. He laid out and now owns Live Oak addition to Fort Worth.

Fraternally he is a member of the I. O. O. F.; he aided in the organization of the encampment at Weatherford, and was once a delegate to the Grand Lodge of the State of this order. He is a member of the K of P., the F. M. C. and the N. R. A.

Mr. Essex was married first in Ohio, February 12, 1875, to Sarah L. Jones, who died three years later. February 5, 1888, he was married, in Fort Worth, to Mrs. Virginia R. Tucker, a daughter of Mr. Mounce, formerly of Missouri. The only child by this marriage is Winfield S., now four years old.

Mr. Essex' father, Nathan H. Essex, was a native of Noble county, Ohio, a farmer, and died in 1853, aged fifty-three years. He married Elizabeth Morris, a daughter of John Morris, a Scotchman and once a manufacturer of cotton and woolen goods in the old country; he entered agricultural pursuits on coming to America. His children were: W. S., whose name heads



this sketch; Charity Ann married; S. S. Rogers, of Vinton county, Ohio; Calvin, of New Straitsville, Ohio; Elizabeth, who married Thomas Cook, of Hocking county, Ohio; Orrin L., of Vinton county, Ohio; Zelda V., who became Mrs. Isaac Wolf and resides in Perry county, Ohio; Hamlin H., who resides in New Straitsville, Ohio; Harriet, now Mrs. Samuel Wolf, living in Wells county, Indiana; Sherman, who is a resident of Athens county, Ohio; and Nelson S., of New Straitsville, same State.

Mr. Essex' paternal grandfather emigrated from Pennsylvania to Ohio, was a millright and farmer, and died in Morgan county, Ohio.

**B**ENJAMIN P. AYERS, senior member of the law firm of Benjamin P. and Jefferson D. Ayers, Fort Worth, Texas, is one of the successful lawyers of the State.

Tradition says that nine brothers by the name of Ayers, who were Scotch-Irish, emigrated to America during Colonial times and engaged in building boats and in trading on the rivers. From one of these brothers is our subject descended. Benjamin P. Ayers, Sr., the grandfather of the gentleman whose name heads this article, was born in Tennessee and was a wealthy planter of Shelby county, that State, for a number of years. His mother was a sister of Benjamin Patton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. From Shelby county, Tennessee,

Benjamin P. Ayers moved to Texas, as early as 1830, bringing with him his family, his son James H. at that time being quite small. When James H. Ayers was thirteen years old he left home and fell in with a company of Texas rangers and with them came to Johnson's Station, Tarrant county; and when the Mexican war broke out he enlisted in Colonel Bell's regiment, Company A, Texas Volunteers. During his service he received an injury from the effects of which he suffered all his life. After the war was over he settled near Fort Worth and engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1848 his father also moved to this county, and for several years thereafter he served as County Clerk. James H. Ayers married Louise Baer, who was born and reared in the city of Zurich. Her father, Jacob Baer, came to Texas in 1854. In 1859 he moved to Highland, Madison county, Illinois, where he died in 1867. James H. Ayers and his wife had four sons and four daughters,—Benjamin P., John B., Pauline L., James H., Emily A., Jefferson D., Ida F. and Mary E. The father died in March, 1885, and the mother passed away the following year. He was a prosperous farmer and was well known and highly esteemed in this vicinity.

Benjamin P. Ayers, as also the rest of his brothers and sisters, was born on his father's farm two miles east of Fort Worth. He is one of two men now residing in this city who were born here. He and his brother Jefferson D. were educated in the

schools of Fort Worth and at Adrian College, Thorp's Spring, Hood county, Texas, the former completing his schooling in 1878. After leaving college, Benjamin P. read law in the office of Hanna & Hogsell, of Fort Worth, from September, 1878, until May, 1880, when he was admitted to the bar. Jefferson D. was admitted to the bar in 1892. Since that date the brothers have been associated in the practice of law under the name given at the beginning of this sketch. Previous to 1892 Benjamin P. was for a time engaged in practice with Judge Stedman and also with N. H. Lassater. He was elected County Attorney for Tarrant county in November, 1888, and served until the expiration of his term in 1890. Since then he has given his time wholly to the practice of his profession.

The Ayers brothers are perfect gentlemen in every respect and are held in high esteem in social circles. *no! no!*

**W**ILLIAM F. ELLIOTT, Arlington, Texas, is one of the well-known and highly respected citizens of Tarrant county, and we take pleasure in presenting the following sketch of his life in this work:

William F. Elliott was born in Cape Girardeau county, Missouri, February 21, 1847, third in the family of seven children of John H. and Sarah (Baker) Elliott. John H. Elliott was a native of the Old Dominion, and when a boy removed with his father,

John Elliott, and family, to Missouri, where he grew to manhood and married. John Elliott, also a native of Virginia, came from Missouri to eastern Texas in 1851, and after his son John H. came to Tarrant county, which was in 1853, he, too, came to this vicinity, and both he and his wife died here and are buried at the old homestead near Johnson's Station. John H. Elliott bought two sections of land in Tarrant county, paying \$1.25 per acre for one and \$1.00 for the other. This land is now worth \$40 per acre. He was engaged in farming and stock raising, handling cattle extensively, and also did a freighting business. From 1869 until 1872 he was also engaged in merchandising at Johnson's Station. He died April 1, 1872, and his wife survived him several years. She was born March 17, 1820, and died June 11, 1889. A member of the Presbyterian Church, and a most amiable woman, she was loved by all who knew her. Following are the names of their children: Susan J., deceased wife of M. L. Meek; Amanda C., deceased wife of John C. Roy; William F.; Sarah I., deceased wife of James Watson; John M.; Ellen, deceased wife of F. R. Wallace; and Joseph A., a stock dealer of Arlington, Texas.

William F. began freighting about 1870, and since then has been engaged in farming, stockraising and freighting. His farm here rents,—200 acres of which are under cultivation, devoted to corn and cotton. In 1890 he purchased a livery establishment at Arlington, which he ran in connection with

a partner for a short time and which he has since conducted alone. He also owns a nice residence in Arlington and is a stockholder in the Arlington Bank.

Mr. Elliott has been twice married. November 10, 1868, he married Miss Susie Dalton, daughter of George and Mary A. Dalton, who came to Texas at an early day and settled in the eastern part of the State, and in 1855 came to Tarrant county. The only child by this marriage died in infancy, and the wife and mother died soon after, March 7, 1875. In June, 1876, Mr. Elliott wedded Miss Mary G. Massey, daughter of James Massey, a native of Tennessee, who went from there to Arkansas, where he and his wife both died. Mrs. Elliott came to Texas with a sister.

Politically Mr. Elliott is a true-blue Democrat, always taking an active interest in public affairs, not, however, aspiring to official position. Fraternally he is identified with the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Elliott is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**J**OHAN C. ROY, a prominent and wealthy farmer of Tarrant county, Texas, came to this county with his parents when a boy and has been identified with its interests ever since.

Mr. Roy was born in Cape Garardeau county, Missouri, March 27, 1841, and came with his parents to Texas in 1853, settling at Johnson's Station, Tarrant county, where

he grew to manhood, receiving only a limited education, his time being spent in work on his father's farm. When the great war between the North and South came on he enlisted, in 1861, in the First Texas Cavalry. He spent one year in service on the frontier and was then transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was in the Banks raid on Red river, saw much hard service in Arkansas, Louisiana and on the coast of Texas, and continued in the army until the close of the war, at that time being in Louisiana, from whence he returned home. In all his service he was never wounded or captured.

In the fall of 1865 Mr. Roy married, and settled down on a rented farm. As soon as he was able he began to buy land and from time to time has made purchases until now he owns four farms, comprising 1,700 acres, about 600 acres of which are under cultivation. He has five tenant houses and rents his land. His operations, however, have not been confined to farming, and whatever he has undertaken he has always made a success of it. For years he has been more or less interested in the stock business, and at one time he ran a dry-goods store at Arlington. And a fact worthy of note is that in all his career he has never sued any one nor has he ever had a law suit of any kind.

Mr. Roy's parents, John S. and Jane (Peterson) Roy, were natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. His grandfather, George Roy, came to this

country from Scotland and settled in North Carolina, from whence, at an early day, he removed to Missouri, where he passed the closing years of his life and died. By occupation he was a farmer. John S. Roy was a farmer and also a dealer in horses, and while in Missouri he served as a Justice of the Peace. The Petersons were a wealthy and influential family of Tennessee. John S. Roy and his wife were the parents of six children, viz: Andrew H., who was all through the late war and died soon afterward, at the age of thirty-five years; John C.; Mariah, wife of S. D. Kelly, is deceased; Uz, deceased; Joseph, a Tarrant county farmer; and Mary, who died at the age of nineteen years. The father departed this life in 1856. The mother survived him until 1880. She was a devoted Christian woman, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and was loved by all who knew her.

John C. Roy was married in 1865 to Miss Amanda Elliott, daughter of John Elliott. The father moved from Missouri to Texas in 1852. They became the parents of nine children, one of whom died in infancy, the others being as follows: Laura, wife of Joseph McKnight, a Tarrant county farmer; Robert, a lawyer and member of the Texas State Legislature in 1895; Mary S., wife of Emmett Rankin, a hardware dealer of Arlington, Texas; and William, Polk, Burnie, Mattie and Sul. Ross, at home. The devoted wife and loving mother passed away in March, 1890. She was a consistent member of the Presbyterian

Church and her life was adorned by many Christian graces.

Mr. Roy is a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and has passed all the chairs in both orders. His political views are in harmony with the principles of the Democratic party and he has always taken an active interest in public affairs, not, however, aspiring to official position. Few men in the county of Tarrant are better known or more highly respected than is John C. Roy.

**A**CHARLES HERBERT SILLIMAN  
—One of Fort Worth's most prominent and influential citizens is Mr. C. H. Silliman, president of the Chamber of Commerce and manager of the Land Mortgage Bank of Texas (Limited). He is a native of Monroe county, New York, born on the banks of Lake Ontario, on the 30th day of January, 1852. His father, La Fayette Silliman, a native of the State of Connecticut, followed farming until 1862, and then engaged in the manufacture of agricultural implements, as a member of the firm of Silliman, Bowman & Company, at Brockport, New York. Subsequently he sold his interest in the manufacturing business to the Johnston Harvester Company, and is now a resident of Albion, Michigan. He married Miss Caroline, daughter of Samuel M. Porter, a well known manufacturer of Holly, New York, who, at his death, in 1880, at the age of ninety years, was one of the oldest Free Masons in the United States.



*C. H. Williams*





The father of our subject is a relative of the noted Professor Silliman, of Yale College, and both the Silliman and Porter ancestors were Revolutionary patriots, and among the original settlers of Connecticut.

Mr. Silliman spent much of his time while a boy in his father's factory at Brockport, receiving considerable practical instruction in mechanics as applied to motive power. He attended the Brockport Academy during the school year; always spending his summer vacations in the country, on one of his father's farms, where the free open air and exercise would remove any tendency of the physical system to an unhealthy development, and where his mental faculties could recover their normal vigor after a year of hard study. The Brockport Academy, in 1867, was converted into a State Normal School, and young Silliman was a member of its second graduating class, delivering the first graduating oration, in July, 1869, his subject being: "Men the World Demands." He then went to Albion, Michigan, where his parents had removed, and there engaged in teaching the intermediate department of the public schools. In 1871 he went to New Orleans, where he was appointed first assistant in the Fisk Grammar School, and afterward, in a competitive examination, was awarded the professorship of natural sciences in the Boys' High School of that city. After filling the duties of that position successfully until 1874, he resigned the same and went to Santa Barbara, California, the desire to see the Pacific coast

country prompting the change. Here he was for a year engaged as professor of mathematics in Santa Barbara College. The following year he went to Oakland to fill a chair in the California Military Academy, then under the direction of the Reverend David McClure, the founder and proprietor. In 1877 he was elected assistant in the Boys' High School of San Francisco, a position he held for four years. During this time Mr. Silliman took a complete course in Hastings College of the Law, and in 1881 was graduated from that department of the University of California with the degree of L. L. B., being a member of the first graduating law class of that institution of learning.

Resigning his position in the high school, he immediately entered a wider field of usefulness, at San Diego, California, by engaging in the practice of the law, but finding that merchandising in that part of the State would afford greater opportunities for acquiring a competency, he temporarily abandoned the law and became managing partner of the firm of Francisco, Silliman & Company, which was succeeded later by that of Gruendike & Company. Mr. Silliman remained in business at San Diego until 1884, and then came to Texas to look after several tracts of land he had previously acquired in his trading enterprises. While investigating the inexhaustible resources of this State, he concluded that it would be a good field for a land business, and he accordingly opened an office in the Masonic Temple in Austin,

Texas, being associated with John McDougall, an old Louisiana friend, who had a branch office at New Orleans. In 1885 Mr. Silliman went to England and succeeded in organizing the company of which he is now the manager. Through his exertions, aided by his wife's relatives, sufficient capital was raised and the company was organized with Mr. Alderman Benjamin S. Brigg, J. P., of Keighley, England, as chairman. The other directors were the Hon. Harold Finch-Hatton, David MacPherson, Esq., Swire Smith, J. P., Joseph C. Wakefield, Esq., and William Woodall, M. P. Messrs. Smith, Payne & Smiths are the London bankers, and Alfred T. Jay is the London manager. The company organized with a capital of £500,000, of which only £11,000 was paid up when they began operations. The development of the business was rapid. Ample funds were offered as fast as they could be profitably employed, and in four years' time the nominal capital was doubled. The company has confined itself exclusively to advancements on first mortgage of free-hold real estate, not exceeding 50 per cent. of its market value, and has been eminently and uniformly successful, paying satisfactory dividends to its stockholders, besides accumulating a reserve fund of £60,000.

From the conception of the company until the present time Mr. Silliman has had the management of its affairs in Texas, and its uniform success, and the fact that it went through the panic of 1893 without the slightest inconvenience, reflects great credit

upon his executive ability as a financier. In 1889 Mr. Silliman removed his offices from Austin to Fort Worth, and since his residence there has been closely identified with the advancement of the "Queen City," and to his public spirit and liberality is due to a great extent the reputation Fort Worth enjoys as a commercial and financial center.

In his capacity as president of the Chamber of Commerce he has labored heroically and unceasingly to secure for the city factories, railroads and other industrial enterprises to employ labor, and has proven himself a tower of strength in encouraging and aiding in the development of the city, her industries and institutions.

His interests are many, and he is an extremely busy man. Three times he has visited Europe on business in connection with his company. He is a shareholder in several of the national banks, of the Fort Worth Stock Yards Company, and is largely interested in Texas real estate. His worth as a progressive and enterprising citizen is fully appreciated by his fellow-citizens, and few stand higher than he in the esteem and admiration of all. He is a member of the various orders of Free Masonry, being a Past Master of Austin Lodge, No. 12, and a past officer in the commandery, and the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, having received the thirty-second degree. He takes great interest in church work, being a Deacon of the First Baptist Church.

Mr. Silliman was married on the 15th day of July, 1876, in the Church of the An-

nunciation, at New Orleans, Louisiana, to the daughter of Benjamin Jackson, of Louisville, Kentucky. Mrs. Silliman's mother's maiden name was Swire, her people coming from Keighley, Yorkshire, England.

Mr. Silliman's home is known as the Somerville Place: it is situated on the bluff overlooking the Trinity river in the western part of Fort Worth, where he has recently erected one of the handsomest residences in the city. The residence is modeled after the Colonial style of architecture, and is built of granitic pressed-brick, with stone trimmings, and is three stories in height. On the first floor are the parlors, library and dining-room; on the second the sleeping apartments and billiard room; while the third floor is almost entirely taken up by the art studio of Mrs. Silliman, who enjoys quite a local reputation as an amateur artist. The entire house is lighted by electricity and is heated by the most approved appliances. Artesian water is supplied by a deep well located on the premises. The house is furnished in exquisite taste, and all in all is one of the most elegant and hospitable homes in Fort Worth, as will be attested by many at home and abroad who have been entertained within its walls.

---

**R**R. DARRAH, the enterprising storage and transfer man of Fort Worth, Texas, established his business here in the fall of 1885. His first location was on Weatherford street. Soon he

removed to Houston and Thirteenth streets, and in 1893 he moved into his new building on Rusk and Fourteenth streets, a two-story brick building, 50 x 95 feet, erected at a cost of \$12,000. All of this sum he accumulated since he established himself in business here, he having landed in Fort Worth a poor man with barely enough money with which to pay for a night's lodging. He stores household goods and general merchandise and operates three teams to accommodate his growing trade.

It was in 1882 that Mr. Darrah first landed in Texas and his first location was at Abilene. In that new town there was much building going on, and, although he was not a carpenter, he bought some tools and went to work at that business, working at it there and in Runnels for three years, and in the fall of 1885, as above stated, coming to Fort Worth, bringing as his sole capital, energy, industry and a determination to succeed.

Mr. Darrah was born in Belmont county, Ohio, October 8, 1862, and was reared chiefly in a country home. When seven years old he removed with his father to Macoupin county, Illinois, where he remained until November, 1872. December 24 of that year his mother died, and from that time until 1878 he lived with his grandfather, Alexander Darrah. From 1878 until 1881 he worked in a glass factory, then went to California and did ranch work until September, 1882, and at that time came by way of the Southern Pacific Railroad to Texas.

Mr. Darrah's father, David Darrah, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1834, and died April 9, 1890. He was a farmer the greater part of his life, but worked in a glass factory from 1872 until 1888, and at that time came to Texas to reside with his son. Here he passed the closing years of his life and died. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Wiley, was a daughter of Alexander Wiley, a farmer of Belmont county, Ohio. Their children were Alexander, H. W., Jennie, R. R., George and David.

R. R. Darrah has never taken any active part in political matters until recently, when, in 1894, he was brought out by the Labor organization and endorsed by both the Populists and Republicans for the office of Sheriff of Tarrant county. Fraternally he is identified with the Knights of Pythias and the Knights of Labor.

He was married in Fort Worth May 22, 1890, to Anna E. Ferrel.

**L**P. ROBERTSON, of the firm of Robertson & Witten, the leading undertakers of Fort Worth, was born in Meriwether county, Georgia, September 29, 1857, and grew to manhood on a magnificent cotton plantation on Flint river, completing a course in the Senoia high school at the age of about eighteen years.

He remained at home and had the management of his father's large plantation in-

terests, together with that of his own (a gift from his father a short time before) until 1880, when he went to Griffin, that State, and engaged in the cotton commission business, in company with R. F. Stephenson, for the first season, however, receiving a salary for his services. During the autumn of the next year he formed a partnership with E. I. Leach, engaging in the brokerage business in Senoia, handling cotton and guanna, the firm name being Robertson & Leach. This business was conducted two years, but did not yield its projectors material profits; on the contrary, they lost heavily, coming out with a wealth of experience and an absence of money.

Mr. Robertson then came to Texas, arriving at Fort Worth September 13, 1883; and December 26 following he secured employment as warehouse clerk in the establishment of Fakes & Company, furniture manufacturers and dealers and undertakers. In four months he was promoted to the position of assistant undertaker, and ultimately became chief undertaker, and served that firm as such for eight years, retiring February 14, 1893, when the firm of Robertson & Witten was organized and the undertaking business of Fakes & Company was purchased as a starting nucleus. This new firm has had gratifying success, especially considering the stringency of the times. Mr. Robertson attributes his success to his following the methods of W. G. Turner, of Fakes & Company, one of the best business men in Fort Worth and a courteous, affable gentleman.

Mr. Robertson is a Knight of Pythias, being a member of Queen City Lodge, and is a Master Mason.

He was married in Fort Worth, March 20, 1890, to Mrs. Susie Wright, whom he had known from childhood, and who is a daughter of Dr. Long, of Grange, Georgia, who married a Miss Griggs. Mr. Robertson's only child is James.

Thomas J. Robertson, father of L. P., was a native of South Carolina, and was taken by his parents to Troup county, Georgia, when he was between five and six years of age. During the first two years of the war he served in the Confederate army, but, becoming affected with rheumatism, he was forced to retire. His father, John W. Robertson, was born in South Carolina in 1800, and died at the age of eighty-four years. For his wife he married Miss Polig, and of their six children three are still living, namely: George W., at West Point, Georgia; A. P., of Grange, that State; and Sarah, of the same place. Our subject's father died in 1891. He married Sarah Pyron, whose father, Louis Pyron, was reared at Greensboro, Georgia, a pioneer there, being one of the first settlers of Meriwether county. Of their children, the subject of this sketch is the eldest. Jennie is the wife of John H. Millner, at Zebulon, Georgia; Maggie P., who married Dr. J. W. Hogg; Sarah; Thomas, who died at the age of sixteen years; Mattie, who became the wife of S. W. Conley; Augusta Georgia is the wife of Benson Camp; C. P.; H. G.,

at Jacksonville, Florida; Thomas, at La Grange, Georgia; and J. W., of Concord, Georgia. The mother of these children died in 1876, and Mr. Robertson was again married in 1881, this time to Miss Sallie Seymour, and the only child by this marriage is Kate, residing at Senoia.

General Twigg, a distinguished Revolutionary soldier, was a great-great-grandfather of Mr. L. P. Robertson on his mother's side.

**W**B. WHEELER, capitalist, and president of the Fort Worth Coal Company, was born in Chenango county, New York, July 23, 1840. In his youth he began to learn the carpenters' trade, and when the civil war was inaugurated he left the carpenter's bench before his apprenticeship had expired, and enlisted in the United States service, being in the navy for nearly three years. Some time in the 'sixties, he went to Mansfield, Ohio, and for two years was employed in Senator John Sherman's lumber-yard. He was married there, in 1867, and came to Texas, locating in Sherman, where for several years he was proprietor of a hotel, at the same time dealing in real estate as a speculator. He made money rapidly in both branches of business. In 1879 he went to Bonham, with some capital, where he conducted the Burney House. Next he moved to Greenville, where he kept the Endy House, and also prosecuted other profitable business,

returning to Fort Worth with a capital that remunerated him well for his labors. In 1884 he opened a steam laundry in Fort Worth, but sold it a year afterward, when he engaged in the coal and ice business. He built the factory of the Artesian Ice Company, and was its secretary and manager. This company was organized with a capital of \$30,000, and began business in 1889. In 1892 they sold out to the Anheuser-Busch Brewing Company, since which time Mr. Wheeler has given his time to the coal trade and on a small scale also brokerage, conducting the business with his own money. The Fort Worth Coal Company is capitalized at \$10,000, and Charles A. Wheeler is its secretary. Mr. W. B. Wheeler is also a director and member of the Chamber of Commerce of Fort Worth.

In his political views he is a life-long Democrat. His first vote was cast for Horatio Seymour, for governor of New York. Being active in local matters, he is now chairman of the committee on membership in the Chamber of Commerce (1894).

Our subject is a son of Jeremiah Wheeler, who was born in Rhode Island, in 1808, and emigrated to New York when but a few country roads were laid out and these few unimproved. He and his father cut the first tree on the farm on which they settled in 1814. He died in 1864, near his old home. In his political views he was an old-line Whig, and later a Republican. He was a second cousin of Vice-President Wheeler; the paternal grandfather of our

subject was Henry Wheeler, a Revolutionary soldier who lived to be 100 years old. Jeremiah Wheeler married Elmyra Brown, a daughter of James Brown, who was a soldier of the war of 1812, a machinist by trade and the conductor of a woolen mill. Jeremiah Wheeler's children were: Orrin, who is in the grain business in Minneapolis, Minnesota; Andrew J., residing at Santa Rosa, California; John G., a ranchman in Grayson county, Texas; George, a merchant in New York; Edwin H., a farmer in New York State; Mrs. Elizabeth Bliss, of Binghamton, New York; and Lellia, wife of Royal Johnson, of Cortland county, New York.

Mr. Wheeler, whose name heads this sketch, married Amelia, a daughter of James Larimer, whose father was a soldier of the war of 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler have one child, whose name is Charles A., and who was born March 28, 1874.

As to the fraternal orders Mr. Wheeler is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Knights of Honor, both of which he has represented in the Grand Lodge.

---

**J** C. INGRAM, a prominent young business man of Fort Worth, now engaged in insurance, was born in Fannin county, Texas, August 19, 1859, a son of J. P. Ingram, a merchant of Bonham years ago but now a farmer of Fannin county. He was born sixty years ago, a son of a Virginia planter. He left the Old Domin-



ion State in 1851 and made his home in Carroll county, Missouri, until 1859, when he came to Texas. After a successful career of many years he retired from merchandising, about 1882. He served four years in the Confederate army. His first wife he married in Carroll county, Missouri, and the only child by that marriage is the subject of this sketch. Mrs. Ingram, whose name before marriage was Emma Rollins, died in 1861. Subsequently Mr. Ingram married Miss Eva Allen, whose four children are in Fannin county excepting W. A., who is in Marshall, Texas. The others are: Minnie, Bertha, and Dryden.

Mr. J. C. Ingram secured a very limited education. Leaving home at the age of thirteen years, he served an apprenticeship at the trade of cabinetmaking, in the service of W. W. Babcock, in Paris, this State. Then he engaged in merchandising, as a member of the firm of C. T. Ingram & Company, the senior member of the firm being his uncle. For the four years they were thus operating together they did a successful business. Our subject then sold out, and with a liberal capital came to Fort Worth, where in 1892 he entered the dry-goods business, as a member of the firm of Ingram & Company. In 1886 he disposed of this interest, and after some miscellaneous work he devoted himself to the real-estate and loan business, handling his own capital. He owns city property in Fort Worth and land in Tarrant and other counties. In 1892 he engaged in the insurance business

in company with K. L. Van Zandt, Jr. The next year Mr. Van Zandt sold his interest to Mr. Ingram, and the latter is now carrying on a prosperous business alone. He represents the London and Lancashire, Manchester, Germania and Concordia Insurance Companies. He has stock in the Home Building and Loan Association and in the Live Stock National Bank.

Mr. Ingram was married in St. Louis, Missouri, June 5, 1892, to Susan R. Hammond, a native of that State and a daughter of William McChesney, who is a farmer of La Fayette county, Missouri.

JUDGE J. M. RICHARDS, of Weatherford, was born in La Fayette, Chambers county, Alabama, February 8, 1848, the seventh of thirteen children born to Judge Evan G. and Mrs. Sarah Dickens Webb. Eleven of these children reached years of maturity, seven of whom are now living. Four of the older sons, Thomas, Robert, John and Andrews, served as soldiers in the Confederate army during the Civil war. Judge Evan G. Richards, father of J. M., was born in Northampton county, North Carolina, August 26, 1806; moved with his father to Madison county, Alabama, in 1815; was licensed a Methodist minister in 1830; located in La Fayette, Alabama, in 1833; shortly afterward was admitted to the bar and entered actively into the practice of law, becoming widely known throughout east Alabama as an able lawyer and an earnest,

conscientious preacher. He died December 31, 1893, in La Fayette, in the eighty-eighth year of his age. Mrs. Sarah Dickens (Webb) Richards, mother of Judge J. M. Richards, one of the noblest of our noble Southern matrons, is a daughter of Colonel Thomas Webb and Martha Webb, *née* Dickens, of Perry county, Alabama, and is now living at the old homestead with her youngest son, S. M. Richards, editor of the La Fayette Sun. She was one of thirteen children, of whom, besides herself, only three survive,—John H. Y. Webb, of Greensboro, Alabama; and Drs. James and Sidney Webb, also of that State. One sister was married to L. Q. C. DeYampert, of Greensboro; one to Hon. Dunston Banks, of Columbus, Mississippi, and another to Rev. Charles E. Brame, a noted educator in west Alabama before the war.

Judge James M. Richards, the subject of this notice, acquired a good English education in the local schools. He was too young to enter the Confederate army, but, with old men and boys and a handful of men under General Forrest, entered the trenches and helped defend Selma when that city was attacked and captured April 3, 1865, by Federal troops under General Wilson. April 12, of that year, he was paroled and returned home. In 1867 Mr. Richards bought and published the Chambers Tribune, edited at La Fayette; sold the paper in 1868; in the following year purchased the La Fayette Reporter, to which the Tribune had in the meantime been changed; was admitted to

the bar in the same year and practiced with his father under the firm name of E. Richards & Son until 1872; and in the latter year was elected on the Democratic ticket as County Solicitor of Chambers county. He filled that office four years, during which time he was actively connected with the newspaper business. In 1871 he sold the La Fayette Reporter, and in the following year, with J. E. Roberts, established the Pensacola Mail, at Pensacola, Florida, which was in the same year traded for the Opelika Locomotive, Opelika, Florida. In 1873, with Mr. Roberts, Mr. Richards began the publication of the Morning News (a daily paper) at Montgomery, Alabama, but in December, 1874, disposed of his interest in the News, returned to his old home in La Fayette, where he resumed the practice of law. Just previous to his return home he married Miss Irene Hawkins, a daughter of Benjamin and Delilah (Pope) Hawkins, of Birmingham, Alabama.

The Morning News was the first paper in Alabama to make a vigorous fight for white supremacy in that State, and with Colonel Robert Tyler (son of President John Tyler) associated as editor-in-chief with Judge Richards and William H. Moore, late of the Augusta (Georgia) News, led the campaign of 1874, that resulted in the overcoming of a previous Republican majority of 10,000, and the election of George S. Houston, the Democratic nominee, to the Governorship by a majority of over 10,000 votes. Judge Richards has been an active worker in the

Democratic party since early manhood. He attended every State convention in Alabama from 1872 to 1876, was alternate Elector on the Tilden and Hendricks ticket for the Fifth Congressional District of Alabama in 1876, and has been on the stump to oppose Greenbackers, Union Laborites, Third Partyites, and all other enemies of Democracy in Parker county since 1878. He approves the platform of the Democratic party adopted at Houston, Texas, in August, 1872, and the National Democratic platform. He regards protection as robbery, the demonetization of silver as a crime, and the appointment of Republicans to office by a Democratic administration as reprehensible.

Judge Richards came to Weatherford, Texas, February 3, 1877, and in 1889 was elected County Judge by the Commissioners' Court, serving until 1881. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and was a delegate from the Northwest Texas Conference to the General Conference held at Atlanta, Georgia, in 1878. He is also a member of the Masonic and Knights of Honor fraternities. The Judge has won for himself a position in the front rank at the Texas bar, and has acquired a large amount of real estate by his energy, perseverance, and faithful attention to business. He attributes his success in life to the lessons of application, perseverance, and conscientious discharge of duty fearlessly performed, taught by his parents, both by precept and example. No man stands higher in the community, either as an earnest, con-

scientious attorney, or as a citizen, ever ready to uphold the right and oppose that which is wrong, regardless of consequences or personal popularity.

**A**NOCH HARDING, Assessor of Tarrant county, was born in Callo-way county, Kentucky, February 20, 1843, attended the academy at Murray, the county seat of the same county, and after the war attended the Kentucky University at Lexington, graduating in 1871, in the scientific course.

In 1862 he started out to join the Confederate army, in Mississippi, but was picked up near Lexington, Tennessee, by the Federals and imprisoned at Jackson, that State, for two weeks, and then taken to Alton, Illinois, and finally to Johnson's Island, and was exchanged at City Point, Virginia, in March, 1863. Then he joined Company H, Third Kentucky Regiment, A. P. Thompson Colonel, at Jackson, Mississippi. He was in the battle of Raymond and Jackson. His regiment retreated eastward, and were mounted as cavalry and attached to General Forrest's division. He afterward participated in the battle at Paducah, Kentucky, where Colonel Thompson was killed. The regiment next retreated to Mississippi, and Mr. Harding was sent with a flag of truce to Paducah, with a squad of eleven, to look after some prisoners,—a dangerous expedition. Rejoining his command, he took part

in the battles of Franklin and Murfreesborough.

For some time after the war Mr. Harding was engaged in attending school and teaching in order to enable him to complete his course at the Kentucky University at Lexington, in which he was also a tutor. He located at Mansfield, Tarrant county, Texas, and taught school at Wyatt Chapel eight years, and two years at Pleasant Point in Johnson county. Quitting school work in 1890, he became a candidate for Assessor, and was elected by a large majority, and in 1892 he was re-elected. On retiring from office he will give his attention to his private interests.

Captain Harding is a son of H. W. Harding, a native of Stafford county, Virginia, and a planter, who moved first to Tennessee and afterward to Kentucky. He was elected County School Superintendent of Calloway county, Kentucky, serving several years. For his first wife he married a Miss Hansbrough, who died leaving to him these children: Lewis, William E. and Boswell. For his second wife Mr. Harding married Elizabeth, the daughter of Noah English, of Hardin county, Kentucky; and the children by this marriage were: Harriet; who married Colonel A. P. Thompson, and they are now both deceased; Richard M., who became a Captain in the Confederate army and is now deceased; John R., also a Confederate soldier and now living in Henry county, Tennessee; Henry C., who died in infancy; Enoch, the subject of this sketch, was the

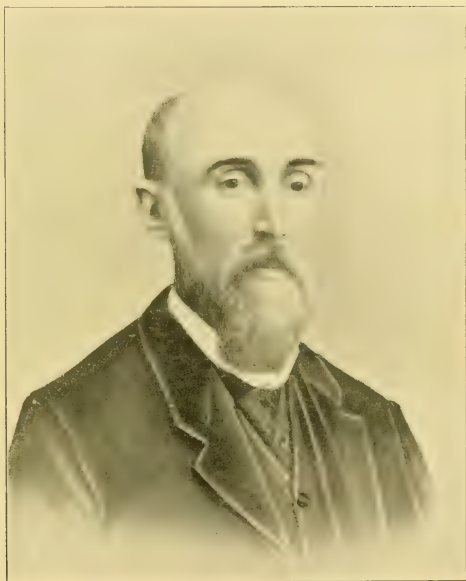
next in order of birth; Noah, cashier of the Fort Worth National Bank; Nannie Graves, of Calloway county, Kentucky; James H., who was drowned while in the army; Charles S., deceased; Henry W., in Kentucky; Clarence and Clarissa, twins, deceased; and Lucy B., wife of Eugene Irvin, of Kentucky.

The Captain's father died in 1878, aged seventy-seven years; he was the Moderator of the West Union Association a number of years. The grandfather of our subject, also named Enoch Harding, was a native of Virginia.

Captain Harding was first married in Kentucky, July 31, 1878, to Miss Mary Townsend, who died in 1887, leaving as her children the following: Mabel; Ray; Horace, deceased; and Nora. For his second wife Mr. Harding married, December 26, 1888, Miss Lelia, a daughter of Mason Cummings, a lawyer of Aberdeen, Mississippi, and their children are Beth, Baten and Enoch, Jr.

The Captain is a member of the Baptist Church at Fort Worth.

**A** H. HIGBEE, deceased, one of the founders of the First National Bank, of Fort Worth, and one of the best men any country ever boasted of, was born in Lexington, Kentucky, November 16, 1837, a son of a well-to-do planter, John Higbee, who was one of the first settlers of Fayette county, Kentucky. He gave his children the best of advantages for



*C. S. Higgin*





procuring an education, and those opportunities were most eagerly seized and improved, resulting in the perfect intellectual development of the children.

Mr. C. H. Higbee attended the universities of Kentucky and Missouri, graduating at both institutions. Choosing the law for his profession, he began his course of legal studies under the guidance of Judge Robinson, of Lexington, and completed his course in the law department of the Louisville (Kentucky) University. When ready for business he located at Independence, Missouri, and was building up a fine, paying practice when the civil war came on and completely changed the course of events. He joined "Pop" Price's army and remained faithful in the service of the Confederate cause until wounded in the engagement at Springfield, Missouri. Retiring from service, he located at Toronto, Canada, and was in business there and at Montreal five years. Returning to the United States, he settled in Franklin, Kentucky, engaging in merchandising. Finally he came to Fort Worth and took up his residence on Lamar street, where he built the first plastered house in the place. He was connected with the First National Bank a few years, when he decided to return to Kentucky to there educate his daughter, then well along in her 'teens. During his sojourn there he engaged in the wholesale hardware business as a member of the firm of Higbee & Seavers. Coming again to Texas to recuperate his failing health, he bought up entries for 50,-

000 acres of western grass lands, which he afterward disposed of and then invested in about 20,000 acres in Parker and Tarrant counties; and was engaged in the live-stock business during the last years of his life. The business is still carried on by his family.

Mr. Higbee was passionately fond of books, was a great reader, and his mind, exceedingly bright at all times, was simply a "library of useful information." His conversation was always happy, interesting and instructive. He frequently astonished his friends with his familiarity with rare subjects, almost wholly foreign to his own experience. He did not allow himself to be dragged into politics, as that field was distasteful to him. He was also a capital business man, no venture with his sanction having ever failed; and he was a generous friend wherever his kindness could be bestowed without ostentation. In public he was a happy speaker, and he was a frequent contributor to papers and other periodicals on the subject of good roads, etc. He was the first to take active steps toward securing better roads for Tarrant county. In his fraternal relations he was a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the Odd Fellows, and of the Knights of Honor, and he was also a member of the Traders' and Commercial Clubs. He was president of the Cattle Association of Maryville, of which his widow is now vice-president. He died July 13, 1891, from lock-jaw. When it was known that he had succumbed a wave of sympathy for his bereaved family swept over the entire community,

and each heart felt a throb of sorrow that he was no more. He was identified with all the progressive movements for the advancement of this city.

His father, John Higbee, was a native of Virginia, of Scotch descent, and married Pauline Caldwell. They had five children, as follows: Henry and John, who died when young; Alexander C., a merchant who died in 1893; Susan M., deceased, wife of Tom Fields: she was a writer of local note and a brilliant woman; and C. H., the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Higbee was married in Independence, Missouri, February 28, 1860, to Mrs. Mary B., widow of E. W. Miller, and daughter of David Shanks, of Lincoln county, Kentucky. Her grandmother, a daughter of Colonel Whitley, was the first white child born in Kentucky. A detailed account of the old Kentucky home at Crab Orchard is here given:

Two miles south of Crab Orchard, in Lincoln county, where the eye beholds in the distance the blue outlines of the Cumberland mountains, is situated an old brick house whose historical and traditional associations are intensely interesting. It is the old William Whitley house, and was constructed during the dark days of pioneer life. Though its exact date is somewhat conjectural, yet history and tradition harmonize sufficiently to render unquestionable the assertion that this structure was the first brick house built in the State of Kentucky.

William Whitley, the famous pioneer, was born in 1749, in Virginia, of Irish descent, and in early life wedded a Miss Fuller, also a Virginian. He was a farmer by occupation, and, according to the story handed down, he said one day to his wife: "Esther, I hear very fine reports of this territory,"—referring to the unsettled territory west of the Cumberland mountains. "If they be true, I think we can build up a home and make our fortune much quicker than here." In a short time they started for the perilous wilds of the new country, in company with George Rogers Clark, who was a cousin to Whitley. They made their journey on horseback and on foot, their only pathway being the desolate and danger-beset "buffalo trail." Clark and Whitley each led a horse most of the way, the animals being heavily laden with bedding, cooking utensils and wearing apparel. Mrs. Whitley rode horseback, carrying one child in her lap and another behind her, while she transported her spinning-wheel tied to the horn of her saddle.

The third white habitation they found was at Boonesboro, where they met the great pioneer, Daniel Boone, his wife, daughter and a white attendant. It was there that they learned that Mrs. Whitley was the third white woman to cross the Cumberland mountains, Mrs. Boone and daughter being the first two, which was in 1773. They remained at Boonesboro three years, and while there a daughter was born to Mrs. Whitley, the event occurring in the early

part of 1774; this was the first white child born within the boundaries of Kentucky.

Whitley and his family went from Boonesboro to Harrod's Station (now Harrodsburg) in 1776, and remained there till 1779, when they went to Logan's Station, near Stanford, and remained there till the fall of 1781. That year Mr. Whitley built a fort near Crab Orchard, known as Whitley's Fort. This they occupied until the spring of 1783, when, it is alleged, Whitley began the erection of the brick house.

If these dates be correct,—and nothing in history controverts them,—then it is unquestionably the first brick house built in that State. To look at the old building now, with no changes or modifications which materially alter its appearance, one is surprised that so unique a piece of architecture could have been produced in those days. No definite idea of its cost can be obtained, though it must have been immense. It is said that Whitley gave a farm of 500 acres in Lincoln county for the construction of the brick-work, and that the whisky which the men drank while at work on it cost him another fine farm. The window panes used were brought from Virginia on horseback. Every feature of the building exhibits the predominating idea of security and protection. The floors are of heavy poplar and of double thickness; the windows are out about seven feet from the ground, the idea being to prevent Indians from shooting through upon the occupants; all the interior wood-work is of heavy timber. Leading

from the hallway entrance to the second floor is an old-time stairway. Thirteen broad, heavy wooden steps compose the flight, and on the outer end of each of these steps is the artistically carved head of an eagle with an olive branch in its beak. On one old-styled mantel-piece,—which extends about sixteen inches above the chimney board,—are carved thirteen S's, designating the thirteen original States. On the outer brick wall, immediately over the door to the main entrance are the letters W. W., made of glazed brick, which compose a part of the wall. The building is unique in appearance, and is in a perfect state of preservation. It has been continuously occupied since its completion.

If the walls of this old building could but echo all that has transpired within them, what a volume of untold legends, quaint and curious, it might reveal! It was in this magnificent palace of the wilderness, embellished by appointments then elaborate and ornate, that Col. William Whitley received and entertained his distinguished fellow-pioneers, Boone, Clark, McDowell and Harrod. It was here that he often received the treacherous savage on missions of treaty and peace. Here it was, in the solitude of the wilderness, his hale and brown wife remained with her children while the husband was engaged in numerous Indian exploits. Here he applied the marksman's test to the hardy young yeomanry who often sought in marriage the hand of his daughters; but it was on the threshold of this historic struc-

ture, where the brave Whitley, amid peace and plenty, bade his fond ones farewell, joined the army of his country and marched to the defense of its interests in the final struggle during the gloomy days of 1812-15.

In addition to the house there is another interesting relic of primitive times at Crab Orchard which was the property of Col. Whitley; it is the old flint-lock rifle which he brought from Virginia and was his implement of warfare in dealing with the native savage and which he carried in the war of 1812. It is the property of Mrs. Sallie A. Higgins, who is the only surviving granddaughter of Col. Whitley. Mrs. Higgins is now very old, but bright and affable, and never wearies of recounting the valorous deeds of her illustrious ancestor. The gun is about five feet and a half long, elaborately ornamented with brass mountings for the support of the ramrod, and the stock is ornamented with neat carvings. On one side of the stock is an inlaid piece of silver about six inches long, on which are inscribed the letters W. E. W. The gun bears the name of Jacob Young as maker, but no date is inscribed. An Indian belt and large powder-horn accompanys the old relic. The horn is large, being about four inches in diameter at the larger part. The larger end is closed by a piece of carved wood, and imbedded in this is a piece of silver about the size of a dollar. The horn is said to have been procured by Whitley from the head of an Apaloosa steer. By dressing the horn down to a medium thickness a raised tablet was left on

one side, on which, in cut letters, is inscribed the following doggerel:

William Whitley, I'm your horn;  
The truth I love, a lie I scorn;  
Fill me with the best of powder,  
I'll make your rifle crack the louder.  
See how the dread terrific ball  
Make Indians bleed and Tories fall!  
You with powder I'll supply  
For to defend your liberty.

With this gun, it is positively alleged by many people, Whitley killed the renowned Indian chief, Tecumseh. This deed has generally been credited to Richard M. Johnson, but Mrs. Higgins and others claim it was Whitley, giving a number of corroborating details. Colonel Whitley himself was killed in the same battle, that of the Thames, October 5, 1814. He was engaged in nineteen battles during the war, and on the day of his death he was in command of 100 volunteers who denominated themselves the "Forlorn Hope Company." Not more than two hours before his death he shot two Indians across the stream, and swimming his horse to them, took their scalps, which were returned to Kentucky in his gripsack. It is said that his last words were, as he led the final charge, "Victory or death, boys."

Mr. Stephen D. Willis, who furnishes the above account of the old house and of its distinguished owner, concludes with the following pregnant reflection: "In reviewing the hardships, perils and privations through which Whitley and other Western pioneers passed, their fortitude, courage and perseverance should stand as monuments brilliant and eternal to their memories; and it is only

through intelligent comparison of the conditions that environed them with those which environ us to-day that the generous mind can comprehend the colossal debt of gratitude we should concede to them, those brave, hardy, roughly disciplined prototypes of Western pioneer life who made the enjoyments of today possible, and who opened up the great territory where so many destinies now converge."

Returning now to the biographical narrative of the Shanks family, we may add that Mr. Shanks married America McKinney, and that they had ten children, only two of whom are living,—Mrs. Higbee and "Mother" Taylor, of Harrisville, Missouri. William (first) died at Pleasant Hill, Missouri; William (second) died in Jackson county, same State; and Col. David Shanks died from a wound in battle. The father died in 1844, and the mother in 1871. Mrs. Higbee's first child is E. W. Miller, a stockman of Parker county, who married Miss Works (deceased), and had by her a little daughter, named Carlton. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Higbee are the following: Anne, who married R. E. Maddox and is deceased; Birdie, wife of V. O. Hildreth, an attorney of Fort Worth; and Susie. Mrs. Hildreth was educated in Hamilton College, Kentucky, and Susie in Louisville, Kentucky.

---

**D**R. ALFRED K. MIDDLETON, now living retired near Johnson's Station, was born in McMinn county, East Tennessee, December 29,

1829, and was brought up on a farm. He received a good education, graduating at Hiwassee (Tennessee) College at the age of nineteen years. He studied medicine under the preceptorship of that competent physician, Dr. M. R. May, and in 1849-50 attended his first course of medical lectures at Louisville, Kentucky. He then commenced to practice; and in 1850-1 attended the last course, graduating in the latter year.

The same year he married and came to Texas, first stopping at Rusk. Desiring to become more acquainted with the various localities in the State before deciding upon a permanent location, he with some others made a prospecting tour throughout Texas. On his way he found Colonel Johnson here at Johnson's Station feeding the Indians. Concluding to locate at Jacksonville, Cherokee county, he practiced medicine there until 1869, when he moved to Johnson's Station, and has remained here ever since, following his profession, with magnificent success, until he retired in 1893, to rest at his farm, which he purchased upon his first arrival here.

Dr. Middleton has always taken an active part in public affairs. In 1873 he served as a member of the Fourteenth Legislature of the State, but since then has never taken any public office. In fact, he has never desired political office in his life, but he accepted that position at the time rather in order to satisfy his friends. As a member of the Legislature he obtained the adoption of many measures for the benefit of Fort

Worth. At his home place he owns 240 acres of land, of which 140 are in cultivation, rented. He enjoyed a large practice since the war, until about eight years ago, and also ran a drug-store. At the opening of the war he was appointed Conscript Surgeon, in which position he served until he was tired of it. He afterward was transferred to the regular service, where he remained until the close of the great struggle.

The Doctor is the son of John and Rebecca (Callison) Middleton, his father of Scotch ancestry and his mother of Irish, and both born in the old country and died in Tennessee. The father was all his life a farmer, served with Jackson in the war of 1812, and was at the New Orleans engagement. Of his eight children the subject of this sketch was the youngest son, and he was the only one of the family to come to Texas. The children in order were: Hugh L., John J., James, Alfred K., Easter (who married Joshua Bond), Mary (who married James Stanton), Abigail (who died unmarried), and Rebecca (who married B. Eldrige).

Dr. Middleton first married Miss Frances Hutchison, daughter of William Hutchison, of Tennessee, and by this marriage there were six children, namely: the first-born, W. O., who lives in Dallas; J. C., a traveling salesman for a St. Louis house; G. W., a lawyer, who died in his twentieth year; Margaret, the oldest daughter, died aged four years; Mollie A., second daughter, wife of Willis M. Timmermon; and Mattie L., the wife of Frank McKnight. The

mother of these children died in 1874, an honored member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. December 8, 1875, the Doctor married Miss Margaret E. Coupland, a native of Alabama and a daughter of A. J. Coupland, a pioneer of this State, who for many years was in public service, filling many positions of public trust, which were universally given him without his solicitation, and he always filled them so faithfully that he became exceedingly popular,—the reverse of a "politician's" career. He died in Cherokee county, his wife surviving a few years, dying in the same county. By the Doctor's last marriage there was one child, Maggie Males.

Dr. Middleton is a Royal Arch Mason, and he has filled all the offices of the lodge from Senior Deacon to Worshipful Master. In his political principles he has been a lifelong Democrat, and both he and his wife are zealous and faithful members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

EDWARD RUDD, an extensive cattle raiser and farmer of Tarrant county, was born in Halifax county, Virginia, December 25, 1825, and brought up on a farm with but a limited school education.

At the age of twenty-two he left home and was employed as overseer in Alabama. He afterward went to Georgia, where in 1846 he was married. In 1848 he moved to Arkansas, locating on Red river thirty miles



above Shreveport, where he purchased a farm and before the war owned a large number of slaves. He cleared the land and made a nice farm, and was well fixed at the time of the outbreak of the war.

In 1861 he entered the army, joining the Second Regiment of Arkansas Infantry and being assigned to the Army of Tennessee. He participated in some of the most important engagements. At Fort Donelson he was captured and carried to Columbus, Ohio, and six months afterward to Johnson's Island, and in September was exchanged at Vicksburg. While at the latter place he was detailed to return to Arkansas and recruit for his regiment, and while engaged in this duty his command was captured again, near Port Hudson. Then he enlisted in another cavalry regiment and served under General Price during the remaining years of the war. He saw much hard service in Arkansas and Missouri; was in Price's raid through Missouri and Kansas, fell back to Arkansas and skirmished and marched around until the close of the war. In the first command he was a Lieutenant, but in the last regiment was in the ranks. He was in Texas at the time of the final surrender.

Returning home he found most of his slaves yet on hand, and he told them that they were free. The Freedmen's Bureau, however, started trouble and for a year the country was in confusion; and many persons, both white, and black were killed. Mr. Rudd worked his farm with ex-slaves, on

the halves. His place was on the public road where mule drovers from Missouri passed before the war, and he also kept a mule yard for the accommodation of the drivers, and was well known throughout the country. In 1869 he sold his plantation, with stock and fixtures, for \$16,000, and came to Texas, stopping first in Hill county. In 1870 he purchased his present place, at the point then known as Johnson's Station. Col. Johnson established the out-station here after he returned from the Mexican war, and Mr. Rudd's house stands over the stump of the tree under which the treaty was signed with the Comanche Indian tribe. Mr. Rudd bought the Johnson tract of land, containing over a thousand acres, of which 500 acres are in cultivation and rented. He also purchased another farm, of 200 acres, which also is in cultivation.

Soon after acquiring his land he engaged in the live-stock business, raising and dealing in cattle extensively, and bringing up his sons to the cattle business. In 1875 he moved his stock to Shackelford county, and several years later he and his sons established another ranch, on the Pecos river, and they yet hold both ranches. Mr. Rudd also owns property in Arlington.

Mr. Rudd is the son of Joshua and Susan (Culberson) Rudd, both of Virginia. Mr. Joshua Rudd died when the subject of this sketch was very young. In the family were eleven children, namely: David, James, E. (subject), Elizabeth (who married and her husband is now deceased), William,



Lorenzo, Elisha, Willis, Anderson, Martha (who died young), and Mary (who married a Mr. Smith). Mr. E. Rudd married Miss Sarah Harriss, daughter of Samuel Harriss, a missionary Baptist preacher. Mr. and Mrs. Rudd have four children, viz.: Elnora, now the wife of W. G. Lee, who is engaged in the live-stock business in Shackelford county; Eugene, who died in 1870; Sidney, now on the home farm; and Thomas A., who is at the ranch near Albany. The mother of these children died in 1883, a sincere member of the Baptist Church. In his views of national questions Mr. Rudd has always been a Democrat. He has ever been interested in public affairs, but has never aspired to office.

**J**R. COUTS, president of the Citizens' National Bank of Weatherford, and probably the wealthiest man in Parker county, was born in Robinson county, Tennessee, April 6, 1833. The blood of the thrifty, industrious German courses through the veins of this family. During the days of Colonial unrest, when an infant republic had been born in the new world, an emigrant from the Fatherland took up his abode in one of the Southern commonwealths, probably North Carolina. John Couts, the grandfather, was born in North Carolina. He moved into Tennessee when a youth, there grew to manhood, married, and was a farmer in moderate circumstances. One of his sons was James Couts, father of

our subject. He was born in Robinson county, Tennessee, August 12, 1803. His life was devoted to the cause of agriculture, and he remained a citizen of his native State until 1834, when, in response to a desire to make his home in the West, he moved his family to Lawrence (now Randolph) county, Arkansas. He settled on a new farm, which he improved, and in 1858 came with his son, J. R., to Texas. Here he spent his declining years, dying in 1890. Mr. Couts was a man of few words, pleasant and affable, with a strong sense of right and justice. He married Polly Johnson, a daughter of Henry Johnson, the first surveyor of Robinson county, Tennessee. Her death occurred in Randolph county Arkansas, in 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Couts had five children,—Henry J., who was killed by a Jayhawker in north Arkansas; Nancy, deceased, was the wife of H. M. Sloan; Susan, deceased, was the wife of William Hardin; Margaret, widow of James H. Sloan; and J. R., the subject of this sketch.

Our subject received poor school advantages. At the age of nineteen years he married Martha Hardin, with whom he lived happily until 1894, when she died. Their first home was on a small farm in Arkansas, which supported them until their removal to Texas, in 1858. They came by team, crossing Red river, at the mouth of Mill creek, and as they came Westward were on the lookout for a location. Stopping in Kaufman county, Mr. Couts inspected the western counties on horseback as far west as

Comanche county, then the extreme frontier, and selected a permanent location, in Palo Pinto county, bought a small farm on the old Freemont survey of the Texas Pacific Railroad, and engaged in the cattle and horse business. A few years afterward he was obliged to abandon that business on account of the Indians. Mr. Coutts next opened a small banking concern in Weatherford, under the firm name of Coutts & Fain, which was succeeded by Hughes, Coutts & Company, and that in turn by J. R. Coutts & Company. The Citizens' National Bank was the outgrowth of the last named company, and was organized in 1881 with \$500,000 capital, and with J. R. Coutts as president. The capital stock has since been increased to \$250,000. Early banking in this county was exceedingly profitable. The country was covered with stock, and this point was headquarters for stockmen of large means. Deposits were enormous, rates of exchange good, and a large surplus soon filled the vaults. In addition to his banking interests, Mr. Coutts owns about 24,000 acres of land in Parker and adjoining counties, most of which is under fence, and fronting on the Brazos river. He has both blooded horses and cattle.

Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Coutts, namely: Mary, wife of S. B. Burnett, of Ft. Worth; Susan, wife of A. N. Grant, cashier of the Citizens' National Bank of Weatherford; Martha, wife of Rev. Putnam, of Brownwood, Texas; J. R. Jr., of Weatherford; Maggie, now Mrs. H. L.

Mosely, of this city; and Leah, wife of W. P. Anderson, of Weatherford. Mr. Coutts took part in the frontier service before and during the war. He has been a Mason for the past thirty years, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**J**OHAN T. HARCOURT, a retired attorney of Weatherford, was born in Paris, Bourbon county, Kentucky, June 9, 1825. The Harcourts are an old English family. They came to America during the Colonial period, settling in New Jersey, and from that family all the Harcourts of this country probably came. The father of our subject was Alexander Harcourt, born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, and his death occurred at Georgetown, Texas, during the war, at the age of about sixty-three years. He married Miss Coates, a daughter of John Coates, of Virginia. They were the parents of seven children, four now living. One son, A. P. Harcourt, is a lawyer of Louisville, Kentucky, and has been a member several times of the Kentucky Legislature.

John T., the subject of this sketch, received his education at Taylorsville Academy and St. Mary's College, Kentucky. He began reading law with Judge McHenry, at Shelbyville; was admitted to the bar in 1846, Judge Mason Brown, of Frankfort, on the bench; formed a partnership with the distinguished lawyer and ex-Congressman, William J. Graves, of Shelbyville, and the

business of the firm at Shelbyville was looked after by young Harcourt. Judge Graves died in 1848. Mr. Harcourt then practiced alone until 1850, when he started for Texas, coming by boat via New Orleans to Galveston and Houston, and thence by stage to Fayette county. He located and built up an extensive practice in the county seat of that county, but in 1859 removed to Columbus, Colorado county, where, in the following year, he was chosen State Senator for the district embracing Fayette, Colorado, Wharton and Matagorda counties. He was re-elected to that position in 1863. In the Senate Mr. Harcourt found such men as Throckmorton, Stockdale and Hartley, each of whom dealt with the great State questions growing out of the issues of the war, with honesty and rare ability. In 1873 our subject opened a law office in Galveston, and later formed a partnership with Major Frank Spencer, well known as criminal attorney for the Galveston district. In 1883 Mr. Harcourt came to Weatherford, where he was a conspicuous figure at the Parker county bar for ten years.

Our subject was united in marriage with Miss A. M., a daughter of Thomas White, a Kentucky farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Harcourt have six living children, viz.: H. P.; G. M., employed in the bank of T. W. House & Company, of Houston; Lloyd V., in the same bank; Blanche; Lillian, wife of W. B. Wells, of Weatherford; and Mrs. Ingram Pyle, of Houston. In his social relations Mr. Harcourt has been Past Grand

Master of the I. O. O. F., and has also served as Representative to the Grand Lodge of the United States. During the late war he was appointed volunteer Aide to General Hebert, but was not called into active service. He was exempt from military duty by reason of being a member of the Legislature. When he retired from the practice of law Mr. Harcourt had won the distinction of having tried more cases with prominent lawyers throughout the State and having his name appear as counsel in the Texas Supreme Court Reports, in more cases than any other lawyer in the State of Texas.

In politics he is a Democrat of purest type, but not an office-seeker.

**S**HADRACH MIMS, the popular and efficient secretary of the Texas & Pacific Coal Company of Fort Worth, was born in Autauga county, Alabama, June 6, 1837; was reared chiefly in Prattville, and received his education there and in a military academy at Fredonia and a college at Summerfield, in his native State.

On leaving school he secured a position in the employ of Tarlton, Whiting & Company, cotton factors at Mobile. When the Confederate government was established at Montgomery and a call was made for troops, in April, 1861, he enlisted, joining the Prattville Dragoons, which was a part of the Third Alabama Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Hagan, of Mobile. Soon after

muster his regiment was ordered to Pensacola, Florida, but returned North in time to engage in the battle of Shiloh, in 1862. Mr. Mims also participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Murfreesborough, Missionary Ridge and in the Atlanta campaign until the evacuation of Atlanta. He fought Sherman's forces on their way to the sea, crossed the river into North Carolina and joined General Hampton's army, and was finally surrendered at Raleigh.

Returning to civil life at New Orleans, he took a position as general office manager for R. L. Adams & Son, extensive cotton factors. After remaining with them five years he came to Texas, in 1870, stopping first at Hallville, then the terminus of the Texas & Pacific Railway, and engaged in merchandising. He followed up the road in its progress of construction until he reached Longview, where he was burned out. He then went to Galveston, where he was engaged in cotton factorage and commission, in company with Moody & Jemison, until 1880, when he went to New York State and entered the employ of the great dry-goods king, A. T. Stewart, with whom he remained nearly two years. Representing his interests in Texas, he came to this State, in 1884, and engaged in railroad construction with Morgan, Jones and Dan Carey. They completed the Santa Fe road to Purcell, and built the Fort Worth & Denver road from Quanamah to the Texas line, besides a section of the Cotton Belt from Maldin to Delta in southeastern Mis-

souri, Mr. Mims having charge of the financial department,—furnishing supplies and handling the funds. The contract work ceased in 1888.

In 1888 the Texas & Pacific Coal Company was formed, and officered as follows: R. D. Hunter, president and general manager; E. L. Marston, vice-president and treasurer; and S. Mims, secretary; he is now secretary and assistant treasurer.

Mr. Mims is a member of the Commercial Club, and in fraternal relations is a member of the order of the Mystic Shrine, of Fort Worth Commandery, Hela Temple, Red Cross, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Honor, and Legion of Honor.

Mr. Mims' father, also named Shadrach Mims, was born in Georgia, in 1802, moved into Alabama in 1819, and spent his life chiefly in manufacturing and merchandising. He was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He married Elizabeth Dowsing, a daughter of William Dowsing, of Columbus, Mississippi, and their children are: Catherine, who married T. W. Saddler; W. F., of Prattville, Alabama; Dr. Alexander D., deceased; Shadrach, of this sketch; J. M., of Oxford, Alabama; Elizabeth, the wife of E. M. Davis; Frances, who married Holman Edwards; Jane, and Marie.

The Mims people are of Irish origin, while the Dowsings trace their lineage back to the fourteenth century history in France.

September 14, 1868, Mr. Mims married Mary J. Paxton, a daughter of Judge Will-

iam H. Paxton, who is one of the oldest practitioners of New Orleans. Mrs. Mims was born in 1849. The children are: Ella M., wife of David M. Barrow, of Baton Rouge, Louisiana; and Lillie B.

**J**AKE F. ZURN, city passenger and ticket agent for the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company at Fort Worth Texas, entered upon his railroad career in Erie, Pennsylvania, in 1871, with the Erie & Pittsburg Railroad Company, as operator and car accountant jointly. In the fall of 1873 he severed his connection with that road and entered the employ of the Philadelphia & Erie, in the same capacity, at Warren, Pennsylvania, where he remained until September, 1876. In November of that same year he came South and joined the Texas & Pacific Company at Mesquite, Texas, as station agent. In 1878 he entered the employ of the International & Great Northern Railroad at Taylor, and was made joint ticket agent in 1881, when the Missouri, Kansas & Texas built its road to that point. He was transferred to Fort Worth in 1887, where he opened a city ticket office as joint agent for the same companies. When the Missouri, Kansas & Texas went into the hands of receivers, the offices were separated and he had the choice of companies, his choice being the Texas & Pacific, with which he has since remained, here as elsewhere discharging his duties with the strictest fidelity and rendering entire satisfaction to all concerned.

Mr. Zurn was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, October 23, 1855. His father, also named Jacob, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, and emigrated to the United States in his youth, locating in Erie county, Pennsylvania. There he subsequently married Dorothy Dieter, who died in 1881. He has reached the advanced age of eighty-seven years and is now living retired. They reared two children, the subject of this sketch and George, the latter having died in Erie when thirty-four years of age.

Jacob F. Zurn received his education in the city schools of Erie and in a business college of that place, and picked up telegraphy at night in the office of the Western Union while clerking in his father's store. He was married September 5, 1876, in Warren, Pennsylvania, to Miss Agnes Lacy, daughter of Henry Lacy, a lumber dealer of that place.

Mr. Zurn has taken the various degrees in Masonry, is past Eminent Commander of the Commandery, and is an officer in the Grand Commandery of Texas. He is also a Knight of Pythias and a member of the O. L. of H., being P. C. C. of the former. Personally he is genial and courteous, and is as popular as he is well known.

**H**ON. AUGUSTUS M. CARTER, of Fort Worth, Texas, is a native of this State, born in Panola county, in 1848. His father, Barney McKinney Carter, was a prominent planter, a native of North



*A. M. Carter.*





Carolina, born in 1809, and a son of David Carter, a Virginian.

The Carters have been residents of America ever since Colonial days, being of English origin. Barney McKinney Carter married Lucy Melvina Wylie, a daughter of Thomas Wylie, a native of Ireland. They came to Texas in 1847, and here he engaged in farming, more for pleasure than for profit. His family was composed of eight children, five sons and three daughters, all of whom are deceased except the subject of this sketch and one sister. The father passed away in 1859 and the mother in 1893.

Augustus M. Carter attended such schools as this country afforded in his boyhood days and completed his education with a course at Alexander City, Alabama. At the age of seventeen he was left an orphan with the care of the younger brothers and sisters devolving upon him, his older brother, Joseph, having died, while in the Confederate service, at Camp Moore, Louisiana.

Choosing the law for his profession, young Carter began his legal studies under the instruction of Captain A. W. DeBerry (Secretary of State under Governor Richard Coke), and on June 9, 1871, was admitted to the bar at Carthage, Panola county, Texas. There he practiced his profession for several years. In 1878 he removed to Fort Worth, and continued in the practice, and his ability, energy and affability enabled him to become associated in his practice with the ablest talent and to rapidly grow in favor throughout the surrounding country.

In 1890 he yielded to the solicitation of his large constituency and permitted his name to be used for Senator to represent the counties of Tarrant, Parker, Wise and Jack in the Texas Senate, where he ably represented the constituency of 100,000 people.

Mr. Carter is an active member of the several fraternal societies, namely: the Masonic bodies, Knights of Pythias, and Knights of Honor. He was married to Miss Rieka Tally, daughter of Fred. and Elizabeth (Fite) Tally. Her parents are both deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Carter have had eleven children, eight of whom are living: Lizzie Lee, Fred. Augustus, John Templeton, Alfred McKinney, Sawnie Robinson, Louise, Tally and Robert Emmet. Three,—Lucy Maude, Eliza, and Clay,—died in infancy.

**J**OHAN F. HOVENKAMP, the efficient and popular Tax Collector of Tarrant county, was born in Birdville, the first county seat of this county, September 19, 1858.

His father, Edward Hovenkamp, was born in New Jersey in 1824, reared on a farm, moved to Kentucky in 1850, was admitted to the bar in that State, practiced in Macon and Fleming counties, and came to Tarrant county, Texas, in 1854. He was a member of the law firm of Hovenkamp, Holland & Blair, and Hovenkamp, Holland &

Cummings. He was a prominent lawyer, possessing peculiar strength in working up his case and in selecting juries, and wise in counsel. During the war he was elected District Attorney. He was married in Mason county, Kentucky, to Belle Arthur, a daughter of James Arthur, a farmer from Indiana. The mother, a native of Kentucky, died March 19, 1890, leaving as her children: J. A., of Tarrant county; John F., whose name heads this sketch; T. D., a resident of this county; M. W., a farmer and stockman also of this county; and Ed., a farmer. The father of these children emigrated to Mason county, Kentucky, thence to Texas, and died here in 1886.

Mr. Hovenkamp, of this sketch, was educated at Birdville and Thorp's Spring, taking a commercial course at Mahan's College there. For an occupation he then engaged in the live-stock business, as a raiser of stock and trader in the same, being successful, until his election to his present office. For this position he was nominated in 1892 against three competitors, and was elected with a majority of 2,900. At present he is the nominee of the Democratic party for re-election. He cast his presidential vote for Cleveland, and for Governor he voted for Roberts. He owns a farm near Blue Mound, Tarrant county, of 900 acres, of which 100 is cultivated.

October 25, 1885, is the date of his marriage, at Keller, this county, to Miss Mildred Wallace, daughter of Dr. J. R. Wallace, a native of Fauquier county, Virginia, who

came to Texas in 1849, settling in San Augustine county, and afterward coming to Tarrant county, in 1853. Dr. Wallace is a graduate of a medical college of Philadelphia, and is to-day one of the oldest practicing physicians in Tarrant county. He was engaged in merchandising in Jefferson, Texas, some years, as a member of the firm of Waterhouse, Wallace & Company. He moved back to Tarrant county in 1860. He married Elizabeth Satterwhite, and they had five children, namely: Mrs. Hovenkamp; John H.; Mary W., who married J. O. Meacham; Virginia and Daisy. Mrs. Wallace's brothers are: John W. Satterwhite, who died in San Bernardino, California, a prominent attorney who represented that county in the Legislature ten years, and was State Senator at the time of his death; T. D. Satterwhite, of Tucson, Arizona, who held a Government position in Washington under President Cleveland's first administration. He was Probate Judge at Tucson one term; he is now serving as Territorial Judge of that Territory.

Mr. Hovenkamp's children are: Pansy Belle, who was born August 12, 1886, and died May 30, 1889; Elizabeth W., who was born October 17, 1888; Robert E., who was born September 20, 1892; and Maud, born March 20, 1893. The parents are members of the Christian Church. This is a very prominent representative family of this section of the Lone Star State, deserving their high station in the esteem of the community by their intelligence and integrity.

**J**OHN L. GOFORTH, one of the wealthiest farmers of Parker county, Texas, was among the first white men to settle on Bear Creek and is now the oldest of the old pioneers of this vicinity. As he is well known throughout the county a sketch of his life is appropriate here, and is as follows:

John L. Goforth was born in North Carolina, July 30, 1829, third in the family of eight children of M. A. and Elizabeth (Patillo) Goforth, of North Carolina. M. A. Goforth was a planter and a slave owner and was a prominent man in his day, taking an active part in public affairs and serving in several local offices. His father, Ezekiel Goforth, also a native of North Carolina, was a participant in the Revolution. The Patillos were likewise wealthy planters and slaveholders of North Carolina. John Patillo was the name of our subject's maternal grandfather. Following are the names of John L. Goforth's brothers and sisters: Matilda, wife of James Wilson, is a resident of Georgia; Mitt P. has been a resident of California since 1850; Sarah, widow of a Mr. Neilley, resides in Georgia; Rebecca is the wife of M. Jackson and lives in Georgia; Mary M., who married a Mr. Jackson, resides in California; A. J., a resident of Tennessee; and M. A., of Oregon, the sons being farmers and mechanics.

The subject of our sketch spent the first twenty years of his life on his father's plantation. He then turned his attention to work at the carpenter's trade, and followed

that until 1857. In 1856 he came to Texas, and the following year took up his abode in Parker county. In 1859 he purchased 320 acres of land, a portion of the tract he now owns and occupies. This was known as the Jenkins Survey, and at the time he made his purchase a part of it had been broken. He at once began the work of improvement and cultivation. In 1863 he commenced adding to his original tract and from time to time made additional purchases until now he is the owner of 2,000 acres of the finest land in the county, nearly all prairie land, and 600 acres of it under cultivation. Two hundred acres of it he rents, and with the assistance of hired help he cultivates the rest himself. Wheat is his principal product. He, however, raises a diversity of crops, and has all along given considerable attention to stock-raising,—hogs, cattle, mules and horses. He keeps on his farm a fine jack. During the whole of his career as a farmer here he has never failed to make a crop of some kind. Wheat on his land averages from sixteen to eighteen bushels per acre, and he has raised as high as forty-two bushels to the acre. Last year, 1893, he had 150 head of cattle and sold \$800 worth of hogs.

Mr. Goforth was married in Atlanta, Georgia, in 1854, and he and his wife have had seven children, four of whom died when young. Those living are William S., Joan and Stonewall J. Stonewall J. is married and settled on a farm.

Politically Mr. Goforth has been identi-

fied with the Democratic party all his life. He has filled the office of School Commissioner and has served eight years as Justice of the Peace. In 1861 he entered the Confederate service, as a member of the Eleventh Texas Cavalry, and went on duty in Arkansas and Missouri. The following year he returned home and soon afterward joined Baylor's regiment, serving with it in Texas and Indian Territory, and remaining in the army until the close of the war. During all his service he was never wounded or captured, although he was often in the thickest of the fight, true to the cause he believed to be right.

Such is a brief outline of the life of one Parker county's venerable pioneers.

**D**R. R. B. GRAMMER, a successful and prominent physician of Fort Worth, is a descendant of a French ancestor who sought refuge in America in Colonial times and made his home in Virginia, in which State Pleasant Grammer, the Doctor's grandfather, was born. Among his immediate relatives and descendants were editors, ministers and farmers. He resided in Dinwiddie county, where Dr. R. J. Grammer, our subject's father, was born. The latter was educated at Richmond, and graduated at the old Hampden-Sidney College, being a classmate with Hunter McGuire, the world-renowned physician and surgeon. Dr. R. J. Grammer finished his course of medical studies in 1852, and prac-

ticed his profession in Virginia until 1878, when he came to Texas, establishing himself in Upshur county. Some years later he moved to Hopkins county, and he died near Sulphur Springs in August, 1891, aged sixty years. He was a surgeon in the Confederate army, yet but little is known of his services there because nearly his whole family of brothers, etc., were killed during the war, and he himself maintained a strict silence concerning it. He married Miss M. E. Greene, a direct descendant of General Nathaniel Greene, and a daughter of James W. Greene, a planter of Sussex county, Virginia. In their family were the following children: Dr. R. B. (our subject), born near Petersburg, Virginia, April 23, 1861; N. E., a druggist of Fort Worth; William P., a merchant of Pittsburg, Texas; and Dr. J. F., of Fort Worth.

Dr. R. B. Grammer was reared in the village of Coman's Well, Virginia, and attended the public schools, finishing his literary education at the Gilmer (Texas) high school. He began the study of medicine in the Shreveport (Louisiana) Hospital, where he spent one year, entering the Louisville (Kentucky) Medical College one year later, at the age of twenty years. At this college he won two medals, one for proficiency in surgical anatomy, the other for obstetrics and diseases of women. He graduated in February, 1883, and came direct to Fort Worth, where he entered upon the practice of his profession. His specialty is medical and surgical diseases of women and children.

The Doctor is senior medical examiner for the New York Life, Home Life of New York, the Netherlands and several others of the leading insurance companies of the country. He is a member of the State, County and North Texas Medical Associations, and altogether is regarded as one of the leading physicians and citizens of Fort Worth.

He was married in Mount Vernon, Texas, December 26, 1886, to Leila Rogers, a daughter of L. Rogers, a farmer. Their only child is Robert Rogers, six years old. The Doctor and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, and he belongs also to the Knights of Pythias, the Mystic Circle and the Society of Chosen Friends.

**J**OSEPH TOLLIVER, one of the prominent and highly respected farmers of Tarrant county, Texas, was born in Lawrence county, Indiana, November 15, 1833.

Mr. Tolliver was reared on his father's farm in Indiana, receiving a common-school education only, and remaining at home until he attained his majority. Then, in 1855, he came to Texas, making the journey by water to New Orleans, thence up the river to Shreveport, and from the latter place came on foot to the locality in which he now resides. The first year after coming South he cultivated a crop on rented land, and after that turned his attention to freighting, hauling merchandise from Houston and Jefferson and lumber from the pine mills. He

also hauled barley to Camp Cooper for the Government, and continued thus employed up to the opening of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in the Ninth Texas Cavalry and went to the front, first serving in the Trans-Mississippi Department and afterward being transferred to the Army of Tennessee, under General Bragg, and later under General Hood. He was in the battle of Corinth and in numerous other engagements, including scouting raids, and continued in the service until the close of the war, after which he returned to Texas. During the whole of his service he was never wounded or captured and only came home on furlough once.

Soon after his return from the war Mr. Tolliver married and settled down on a small farm which he bought. He traded his farm in 1881 for the land on which he now lives and which at that time had but few improvements upon it. He has since erected good buildings, made other improvements, and now has 160 acres of his farm under cultivation, his crops being corn and cotton. He also owns a tract of fine pasture land. His home farm adjoins Arlington.

Mr. Tolliver was the fourth born in a large family of children. His parents, Allen and Susan (Finger) Tolliver, natives of North Carolina, emigrated to Indiana at an early day and settled in Lawrence county when that county was new. There the father developed a farm and was engaged in agricultural pursuits the rest of his life. He died on the old homestead in 1890.

His first wife died in 1846 and three years after her death he married Mehala Laswell. He had ten children by the first marriage and two by the second, their names being as follows: Frances, wife of A. Davis; John; Jesse, who came to Texas with Joseph in 1855, but returned, and is now a resident of Illinois; Joseph; Jacob, of Illinois; Riley; William D., of Illinois; Mary A., wife of John Franklin, Colorado; George W., of Illinois; Kate, wife of George Fields, Oklahoma; Henry, of Illinois; and Susan, wife of Thomas Fields, died in Kansas, she being the only one deceased in this large family.

The subject of our sketch was married in 1867 to Miss Rachel Finger, who was born in Indiana in 1845, daughter of Louis Finger, a pioneer of Tarrant county. Having no children of their own, Mr. and Mrs. Toliver reared an orphan girl, who is now the wife of John Moreland, and living in the West.

Politically Mr. Toliver affiliates with the Democratic party, and while he has always taken a laudable interest in public affairs, he has never sought or held office. Both he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

---

**J**W. HAMMACK, the leading merchant and business man of Arlington, and the most enterprising man of the community, is ready to take hold of any movement that will help build up his

town and the country around it. He was brought up in agricultural pursuits, and continued in the same after his emigration to the Lone Star State until he became able to branch out and give vent to his enterprising spirit. In his present business he carries a general assortment of merchandise.

He is a native of Arkansas, born October 16, 1854, and at the age of twenty years came to Texas, locating in Tarrant county. He continued farming for ten years, on a farm which he yet owns, when, in 1884, he began merchandising in a small way. In mercantile life he started with groceries; and in 1889 he built a large and commodious brick store, and since then he has kept on hand a well-assorted general stock of about \$10,000 worth of goods, and selling about \$45,000 worth per annum. He is also one-third owner of the large cotton gin erected by himself and two others, with all the modern improvements and a capacity of about 70 bales a day or 5,000 per season. It is the largest and best gin in this section of the country. He buys cotton and grain, and he also has a large corn-sheller, which does a great amount of work. He also feeds a large number of hogs. He is the general hustler for this part of the country.

He is the eldest of the ten children of Charles and Mary (Granger) Hammack,—his father a native of Alabama and his mother of Georgia. His paternal grandfather, McDonald Hammack, a farmer of

Alabama, is of Scotch descent; the first American forefather took part in the Revolutionary war. Charles Hammack served a short time in the late war, on the Confederate side, and, with his wife, is yet living in Arkansas. Their children are: J. W., whose name introduces this sketch; J. E., C. C., M. D., Fredonia (now Mrs. W. Eads), Sally (now Mrs. W. Sanders), C. R., Thomas, Henry and Elizabeth.

Mr. Hammack, our subject, was married in 1879, in this State, to Miss Lela Thomas, who was born March 1, 1860, a daughter of M. V. and Rebecca A. Thomas, of Arkansas; the last mentioned came to Texas in 1871, locating upon a farm in Tarrant county. Mr. and Mrs. Hammack have had five children, namely: Dora, James W., Benjamin H., Fayann and Charley R. Mrs. Hammack is a woman of intelligence, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; and Mr. Hammack, a Republican in politics, served, since his residence here, as Postmaster under Harrison's administration.

**G**EORGE W. JOHNSON, a ginner and farmer of Tarrant county, was born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, October 7, 1865, and reared on a farm, receiving a good education. He first came to Texas in 1882, locating in Tarrant county. He was employed as a farm hand until March, 1891, when he rented for a

season, and the next fall he purchased a cotton gin and a small farm three miles west of Johnson's Station, in a good farming community; to this gin and farm he has since given his attention. He has only one gin stand, with which he gins ten bales per day, which is an average of 500 bales per season. He is the man for the place, as he is a natural mechanic, doing all his own repairing, and runs the gin himself. He is bound to enjoy success, and he well deserves it.

He is the son of James N. and Eliza (Wyatt) Johnson, both natives of Kentucky. His mother's parents were English. James Wyatt, maternal grandfather, came from England, and was a successful merchant at Taylorsville, Kentucky, in which State he died, in 1881. Mr. James N. Johnson had six children, as follows: Kate, wife of Henry Markwell, and yet living in Kentucky; Lilla, who married Andy Miller, and is deceased; William, yet in Kentucky; George W., whose name heads this sketch; Sally, who married Ben Brandon; and Ida, still unmarried. Their parents are still residents of Kentucky.

Mr. George W. Johnson was married, in Texas, to Miss Ada Russell, a daughter of James Russell, of North Carolina, who came to Texas about 1870, locating in Tarrant county, and is a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have had three children, all of whom are deceased. In his political views Mr. Johnson is a Democrat, taking an interest in public affairs.



**J**OSEPH A. ELLIOTT, of Arlington, Texas, was born in Tarrant county, near Johnson's Station, March 25, 1860, son of John H. and Sarah (Baker) Elliott. His parents had a family of seven children, namely: Susan J., wife of M. L. Meek; Amanda C., wife of J. C. Roy; William F.; Sarah J., wife of James Watson; John M.; Ellen, wife of F. R. Wallace; and Joseph A., whose name heads this article.

Joseph A. was reared to farm life and the stock business, and he may be said to have grown up in the saddle. Since 1883 he has confined his efforts entirely to the stock business, and from 1884 until 1894 ranged his cattle in Taylor county. During the past few years he has fed for market, which he finds a paying business and which he expects to continue.

Mr. Elliott was married on December 11, 1879, to Miss Eliza M. Collins, who was born May 20, 1861, daughter of R. W. Collins. Mr. Collins removed from Alabama to Texas in 1873, and the following year came to Tarrant county. Here he bought 400 acres of land and improved the same, residing on it until 1879, when he located in Arlington and turned his attention to merchandising, beginning on a small scale and gradually extending his operations. He has since taken in a partner and is now doing an extensive business, dealing in general merchandise and also buying cotton and grain.

Mr. and Mrs. Elliott have had seven children, viz.: Minnie S., who died October 15, 1882; John W., born July 9, 1882;

Sally B., January 25, 1885; Mattie G., March 11, 1887; Amanda O., December 24, 1888; William T., January 30, 1891; George T., October 22, 1892.

Mr. Elliott is identified with the Masonic fraternity, and his wife is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

**J**OHN W. KELLY, a highly respected farmer of Tarrant county, Texas, was born November 11, 1859, the eldest of seven children of S. D. and Louisa (Roy) Kelly, who came from Mississippi to Texas in the early settlement of this State. Nothing is known of the ancestry of the Kelly family. Mrs. Louisa Kelly was a native of Missouri, and her people are among the earliest settlers of Tarrant county. Mr. S. D. Kelly had the following named children: John W., the subject of this brief outline; Catherine J., wife of D. P. Rogers, a trader at Fort Worth; Julia F., wife of I. L. Bales, a Tarrant county farmer; Joseph and Thomas E., farmers of Tarrant county; and Elizabeth and Samuel, yet unmarried. The mother of these children died in March, 1880, and their father in November following.

Mr. Kelly, our subject, had his interest in a small estate, but the most of what he has, he has made by his own industry and good judgment. Mr. Kelly owns 113 acres of land, or four out of the seven shares of his parent's estate, which embraces ninety-

three acres of good farming land on the prairie, improved, and 108 acres of timber land.

He was married in 1881, to Miss Amanda Collard, who was born August 31, 1863, a daughter of Oscar Collard, of Missouri; the latter, a farmer, came to Texas in 1878, settling in Tarrant county, and died in 1893. Mr. and Mrs. Kelly have six children, viz.: William, Ernest, Cecil, Ally, Eunice and an infant daughter unnamed.

Mr. Kelly, having always been a close student of public affairs, holds to Democratic principles, and has always voted with that party until, recently, he finds the principles better represented by the so called "Populist" party.

**P**ARSON HENRY L. THOMAS, a farmer and for many years a noted minister, was born and reared upon a farm in Georgia, educating himself mostly by the light of pine knots. February 1, 1849, he was married, and in 1862 he began preaching, in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of which he was a member ever since he was sixteen years old. He was ordained in 1869, at Magnolia, Arkansas. He yet holds services occasionally, being called upon especially to conduct funerals; and he has married probably as many couples as any other minister in this section of the country. Being a minister during the late war, he was exempt from military duty, and he took no active part in the secession

movement, although he was in sympathy with his countrymen during the struggle, and seemed to anticipate truly what the result of the conflict would finally be. Before the war he owned slaves, and after that period he moved to Tarrant county, purchasing 245 acres of unimproved prairie land, where he yet lives. He at once began improving the place and extending his agricultural operations. Since then he has sold ninety acres and bought 245 acres more, all of which he owns in two tracts; and he has two improved farms, of 270 acres, of which he has 160 acres in cultivation. All his land is of the black, waxy variety. He now rents it, and diversified crops are raised upon it.

His parents, Archibald and Rhoda (Anthony) Thomas, of North Carolina, were reared in Georgia. Archibald's father, Micajah Thomas, of North Carolina, was of Scotch-Irish ancestry and a prominent, public-spirited man. Archibald Thomas was a large slave-owner, and interested in a cotton factory, and was a prominent citizen. He died in Arkansas, April 9, 1891. His maternal grandfather was Louis Anthony, a farmer of South Carolina. A maternal uncle, Samuel Anthony, was a minister for over sixty years,—itinerant for many years. Both his maternal grandparents died in Georgia. Mrs. Rhoda (Anthony) Thomas was born July 1, 1804, made a profession of religion in 1819, joined the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1824, married in 1825, and died April 2, 1884. She learned to read

after she was sixty-five years old, and before she died she had read the Bible through, and the Psalms five times. She was a devoted, consistent Christian.

She and her husband had twelve children, one of whom died young, the other eleven growing up to years of maturity. Six of the sons entered service in the late war, for the Confederacy, and only three of them returned home alive; a brother-in-law also died in the service, from wounds at Fort Donelson. The names of all the children in order were: Henry L., our subject; Alexander B., Louis M., Martin V. B., William S.; Mary, who married first George Shepard, and, after he was killed in the army, Martin Alexander; Sarah C., who married Samuel Jordan and resides in Arkansas; Eliza J., who became the wife of Henry Heath and are both deceased; Fanny A., who married Ransom Owen, of Arkansas: he died and she afterward became the wife of Tobias Ransom; John W., Samuel E. and Louis. Of the above only four are now living.

Mr. Henry L. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, married Miss Sarah J. Strahan, daughter of Neill and Anna M. (Moore) Strahan, a prominent slave-owner and farmer of North Carolina, who died in Arkansas, in 1866. Of his eight children five came to Texas, and two of the sons died. Dr. J. A. Strahan went to Mexico after the war, and in 1868 came to this State, locating upon a farm, where he followed agricultural pursuits and also practiced his profession. He

died in 1881. The children of the subject of this sketch are seven in number, as follows: Julia E., who married Thomas J. Heath and died October 15, 1877, leaving four children; Bascom G. H., a minister in the Northwest Texas Conference, who is married and has five children; William A., a farmer of Tarrant county; John N., a physician practicing at Mansfield; Samuel W., a member of the Northwest Texas Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and now stationed over the University Hill Church at San Antonio, Texas; Louis A. and George L., both of whom died at the age of seventeen years.

Our subject served as County Surveyor in Arkansas and is a zealous Prohibitionist, taking some interest in public affairs, although he aspires to no office. Both he and his wife are zealous members of the church.

**O**LIVER S. KENNEDY, a well-known attorney of Fort Worth and a gentleman of education and culture, was born in Lauderdale county, Alabama, January 24, 1841, and was taken to Tippah county, Mississippi, in his childhood, on the removal of his parents there, where his father engaged in farming. At the age of eighteen young Oliver returned to Alabama and entered the Wesleyan University at Florence, being placed in the sophomore class,—a remarkable fact when it is remembered that he had received no advantages beyond the primitive country



*Oliver S. Kennedy*



school and self-instruction. From boyhood he was fond of books and kept his youthful mind stored with such knowledge as would prepare him for college. He graduated in 1861, taking the first honors of his class,—the class of 1861,—when he had five competitors for the valedictory oration; and he received also all the honors that his literary societies could confer,—those of anniversary speaker and editor of the college magazine. The university suspended about a month before the June commencement because of the feeling of unrest and anxiety of the "boys" to go into the Confederate army before the war should close.

Mr. Kennedy enlisted as a private in Company C, Sixteenth Alabama Infantry, and was elected Third Lieutenant upon the organization of the company. This regiment went at once to Cumberland Gap and fought the battle of Fishing Creek, during which engagement Mr. Kennedy arose out of a sick-bed to perform his part. At Knoxville, 1861, he was made Adjutant of his regiment and the next year was promoted Captain, just before the battle of Shiloh, in which famous contest he participated, commanding the left wing of his regiment as Lieutenant Colonel, the field officers being absent. Soon after this he left the army because of ill health, and was not again able for field duty. Twice afterward, however, he tried the commissary department, but could not remain.

When the war was over and peace again reigned, Mr. Kennedy engaged in civil pur-

suits, and began active preparation for law practice. He studied under the preceptorship of Judge W. B. Wood, and was admitted to practice by that gentleman, then circuit judge. At length he entered politics, at once allying himself with the Democratic party, and was active in its resurrection in his county and State, placing himself in front when the old men of the party would not take the initiatory for fear of being imprisoned by the Federal authorities and of losing their property by confiscation. He was the first chairman of the Democratic county committee after the war, and was a member of the State executive committee for eight years. He made an open fight and carried the Democratic ticket through in his county, taking a prominent part in the discussion of all the political issues of the day in the State. He attended the State conventions at his own expense, and without any understanding as to official preferment; has been active in public matters in Texas; has always been found on the side of honesty, fairness and purity of the ballot; does his share in every campaign, proclaiming his fealty to the Democracy, and expounds its principles unmistakably and vigorously.

He is a Trustee of the Polytechnic College and a Steward in the Methodist Church, South.

He arrived in Fort Worth April 13, 1877. His forefathers came from Scotland to North Carolina in Colonial days. From this old stock came William W. Kennedy,

the father of the subject of this sketch. He was born in 1815, and about 1830 moved into Alabama and resided there and in Tippah county, Mississippi, until he came to Texas, in 1877. He died in Fort Worth, in 1881, closing his life as a teacher. He was a son of Hiram Kennedy, a native of South Carolina, who died in Lauderdale county, Alabama, in 1863. He married Mary Spinks. Mr. Oliver S. Kennedy's mother before marriage was Cynthia Palmer, a daughter of Randolph Palmer, who came originally from South Carolina to Alabama in 1842, and died in Mississippi in 1875, aged seventy-five years. Like Hiram Kennedy, he was wealthy, a man of sterling honesty. The subject of this sketch was the first born of his father's family, and the other children in order were: Panthea N., wife of J. W. Campbell, of Lewisville, Texas; Adelia, who married M. Danaher, of Little Rock, Arkansas; Mollie, wife of W. J. Bowling, of Allen, Texas.

Mr. O. S. Kennedy was married in Florence, Alabama, January 27, 1863, to Georgia C., a daughter of William L. and granddaughter of Ephraim H. Foster, prominent in Whig politics in Tennessee before the war. Her mother was a daughter of General Cheatham, of Springfield, and a cousin of General Frank Cheatham, of the Confederate army. Mr. Kennedy's children are: Susan, wife of J. S. Davis, of Fort Worth; Jennie, who became the wife of J. E. Moore; J. S., the next; Mary E., who married R. H. Orr; Oliver S., Jr.; Georgie Pearl; and

Narcissa White. The last two, Misses Pearl and Narcissa, are now in the Polytechnic College at Fort Worth, to remain until graduation, and from there they will go to the best schools of music and elocution in this country to acquire all the accomplishments possible. Pearl took first medal for elocution at the commencement of 1894.

**J**AMES A. ROARK, a prominent farmer of Tarrant county, is a native of Hamilton county, Tennessee, born February 15, 1840, and was reared to farm life till the opening of the war, receiving but little "book" education.

He enlisted in the Confederate service, in Company B, First Tennessee Cavalry, under the command of General Wheeler and Major-Generals Longstreet and Early, finally at the time of the final surrender. Mr. Roark continued faithfully in the service to the close of the war, suffering many hardships and engaging in many dangerous skirmishes; was in the Army of Tennessee from the Mississippi river to the coast of Georgia; was once slightly wounded; once his horse was killed under him, and once he was captured, namely, at Calhoun, Tennessee. He made his escape, however, during the night following, leaving his horse and all he had with the enemy. He had to "skirmish" around for three weeks before he could get to his command again. After that he was in Virginia, in front of Sheridan's army, at the time of the surrender.



He returned home without being paroled or sworn.

During the next autumn he married and continued to follow farming, on his father's place, till 1878, when he came to Texas, locating in Tarrant county. On arrival he left his family at Johnson's Station and looked over the State some, and finally purchased this farm, 210 acres of fine land. This place he has improved, and has erected upon it good buildings, his residence being both commodious and handsome. He has 100 acres in cultivation, which he takes great pride in cultivating in the best manner, with diversified crops.

Mr. Roark is the son of Joseph and Juda (Carr) Roark, of Tennessee. Joseph was the son of Timothy Roark, of Virginia, who served in some of the early wars, was a Captain, and on one occasion was a prisoner among the Indians for about twelve years. He moved to Tennessee in early day, and spent the remainder of his life in that State. Joseph Roark was a farmer throughout his life, dying in Tennessee, in 1875; his wife died in 1878. They had six children, as follows: Elizabeth, who married Joel Talley and after his death H. Killain, and moved to western Texas in 1892; Mary, who married Robert B. Scott and moved to Arkansas; Margaret, now Mrs. William Swaford, in west Tennessee; James A., the subject of this sketch; John and William, at the old home.

Mr. James A. Roark married Miss America J., a daughter of William Magill,

of Tennessee, who was a prominent citizen there, serving the public in many official positions, and being a leader in politics, assisting the Confederacy in the late war, etc., but was too old for military service; he did more for the cause than any other man at home. Mrs. Roark was born in October, 1839. By this marriage there were nine children, two of whom died young. Those who grew up are: Nannie, who married H. W. Smith, and died at Alvarado in 1891, leaving no children; Joseph, now in the Indian Territory; Mitchel Leonidas, who died on January 12, 1891; Belva, who died December 22, 1894; Laura, at the paternal home; Frank, engaged in mercantile business at Alvarado; and Walter and Maud, at home.

Mr. Roark is an intelligent and zealous Democrat, advocating its principles, but not aspiring to office. He is a Master Mason, and both himself and family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

---

JAMES D. COOPER, a prominent and prosperous farmer of Arlington, Texas, was born near Crawfordville, Georgia, October 12, 1841. His father's farm joined that of the eminent statesman, Alexander H. Stephens. When he was ten years of age the family removed to Alabama, where he grew up to manhood. His first business was that of clerk in a mercantile establishment, and at the age of twenty-one he

engaged in merchandising on his own account, at Dadeville, Alabama.

In 1862 he entered the army and continued to serve within its ranks until the close of the war, in Company A, First Alabama Infantry, General Walthall commanding. He saw hard service, being in many fights, such as the bloody battle of Franklin, Tennessee, and the bombardment of Island No. 10, in the Mississippi river, opposite Tennessee. At the latter place he was captured and taken to Springfield, Illinois, and six months afterward was exchanged at Vicksburg. Subsequently he participated in the bombardment of Port Hudson. After leaving this place he laid aside artillery and went to Dalton, Georgia, to meet Sherman, and had a hard fight there, and he was also at Kenesaw mountain afterwards. In a short time he took sick and was sent to Alabama. As soon as he was able he rejoined his command and remained in active service till the close of the war. At Port Hudson he was again captured, and this time was paroled home; but he soon joined his command, with which he continued until the final surrender, he being at Atlanta, Georgia, when that event occurred.

Returning from the scenes of war he resumed clerking in Alabama. In 1867 he married. In 1868 he opened a store for himself, which, however, he closed in 1873, and the next year came to Texas, first stopping two years at Dallas, where he engaged in an auction and commission firm for a short time. At the end of two years he

purchased an unbroken tract of black land in Tarrant county, which he improved and made into a fine farm. At first he had 400 acres, and has since added to it 400 more, and he now has altogether 400 acres in cultivation. After living there six years he purchased a small tract adjoining Arlington, erected upon it a large frame house, and has since bought 100 acres more here, of which eighty are in cultivation. Besides, he has purchased 160 acres on the river, of which fifty are in cultivation. He also deals in livestock,—horses and mules,—formerly cattle also.

Mr. Cooper is the seventh born of eight children in the family of Newton and Martha A. (Slayton) Cooper, of Georgia. His maternal grandfather, Joseph Slayton, of that State, was the owner of a plantation and of slaves, and was a prominent citizen. Mr. Cooper's brothers and sisters are: Mary, who died at the age of eighteen years; John, who died at the age of twenty years; Alexander, who served in the army, and was killed in Virginia; Sarah Amelia, who first married attorney J. W. Kelsoe, who died, leaving one son, and afterward she married Judge Hilliard, at Troy, Alabama, and they are both living there yet; Samuel, who was killed in Virginia; the subject of this sketch was the next in order of birth; Martha A., who became the wife of James A. Ray, now deceased; and the last born died young. The mother of these children died when our subject was but eight years old, and a small estate was left him. He

first married Miss Luna A. Dickson, daughter of Creighton Dickson, a prominent farmer of Alabama, who came to Texas in 1880, and is yet living in the eastern part of the State. By this first marriage there were five children, one of whom died young. The others are: Dixon D., who died at the age of twenty-two years; James N., William D., and John M.,—all at home. Mrs. Cooper died in 1879, a sincere member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1881 Mr. Cooper married Miss Mary C. Thomas, born in 1861, a daughter of William S. Thomas, of Georgia, who served through the war, and came to Texas in 1873, locating upon a farm in Tarrant county. By this marriage there are two sons,—Oscar T. and Horace W. Mr. and Mrs. Cooper are respected members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**CAPT. WILLIAM M. HARRISON**, late president of the State National Bank, Fort Worth, Texas, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, April 26, 1819, the son of John Harrison. The ancestral record shows that John Harrison descended from Irish and English blood, and emigrated in an early day from Ireland to Pennsylvania, near Philadelphia, where he married a Miss Carlysle, an English lady of rare accomplishments. Ten children were born to them, following in the order named: Hugh, James, William, Hettie, John, Mary, Robert, Carlysle, Joseph and Thomas. John

Harrison emigrated to Kentucky, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Newman) McClanahan, both of whom were natives of Virginia. After his marriage, John Harrison, owing to limited means, engaged in various kinds of manual labor, and after he had accumulated some money he turned his attention to distilling. In 1819 he moved to Howard county, Missouri, and settled near the present town of Glasgow. John Harrison was born in Pennsylvania, April 15, 1775, and died in Missouri, February 14, 1827. His wife, born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, April 15, 1785, died January 23, 1857. Their children were: James, born October 10, 1803, now deceased; Margaret, born September 21, 1805; John, born January 29, 1808, died May 30, 1875; Elizabeth, born February 14, 1810; died April 22, 1853; Carlysle, born May 8, 1812, died in childhood; William, born August 20, 1813, died in infancy; Mary E., born January 20, 1817, died January 20, 1855; William M., born April 20, 1819; Joseph, born October 3, 1823, died November 9, 1855; and Lucy Agnew, the widow of a Mr. Billingsby, resides at Glasgow, Missouri. Margaret also resides at Glasgow. She is the wife of William Jackson. Captain Harrison's brothers, of whom the late well-known James Harrison, of St. Louis, was one, all became wealthy.

The Captain was reared to farm life in Howard county, Missouri, from the age of three or four years, and received his education in the common schools of that county.

At the age of sixteen he started out for himself, leaving Missouri for Arkansas, and engaged as clerk in his brother James' store in Washington, Hempstead county. After remaining in this position eighteen months, he went, in the fall of 1836, to Jonesboro, then in Miller county, Arkansas, now Red River county, Texas, where he commenced mercantile business on his own account, on a capital of about \$1,500, and credit for any amount he wanted, which has never been abused from that day to this. In 1841 he left Jonesboro and went to Clarksville, where he continued merchandising until the breaking out of the war. He purchased a plantation of 1,500 acres in Red River county in 1849, which he operated in connection with his mercantile business, and continued farming until the close of the war. He served as Quartermaster in the Confederate army for about eighteen months, with the rank of Captain. When he returned from Corinth, where he had been stationed, he was elected to the Legislature from Red River county, and served one term. The accumulations of his life up to the beginning of the war, which were not less than \$150,000, consisting largely in negro property and amounts due him in his mercantile business, were all swept away by the results of the struggle. After the surrender he sold his plantation for \$10,000, in gold, not half its value prior to the war, and on this capital, and \$20,000 which he borrowed, he commenced the warehouse, wholesale grocery and commission business, as financial

partner in the firm of Wright, Harrison & Company. Afterward Mr. Wright retired, having sold his interest to his partners, when the style of the firm was changed to J. W. & J. R. Russell & Company. In this company and business he continued until the partnership was dissolved by the death of J. W. Russell. Captain Harrison then became one of the charter members of the National Bank of Jefferson.

The National Bank of Jefferson began business in March, 1871. He was elected its first president, a position which he held by successive elections for many years. The bank began business on a capital of \$100,000, and the amount of dividends declared and paid to stockholders from the time of its organization up to July 30, 1881, was \$165,400. In addition to this the bank carried to the surplus fund \$63,090.11, making a total net profit of \$248,490.11 on a working capital two-thirds of the time of \$100,000. The capital operated in 1881 was \$163,000. The annual dividends averaged twelve per cent. The average deposits from organization to 1881 were \$200,000. There was nothing peculiar in the methods of doing business. It was a regular, straightforward, legitimate banking business. The correspondents of the bank were the Ninth National Bank of New York city, the Louisiana National Bank of New Orleans, Boatsman's Savings Bank of St. Louis, and the National Bank of Texas, of Galveston.

Captain Harrison was president from its organization of the East Line & Red River

Railroad Company, the initial points of which were, in 1881, Jefferson and Greenville. After languishing for several years as a corporation in name only, it was by him taken in hand, and to his untiring energy is mainly due the existence of the road as a fixed and paying institution.

The Captain owned shares in the bank amounting to \$27,500, a very fine residence, several business houses, and unimproved lots in Jefferson, as well as lands in several counties, and was estimated in commercial circles in 1881 to be worth not less than \$250,000. All this accumulation was the result of his own efforts.

Subsequent to 1842 Captain Harrison was identified with the Masonic fraternity. He was then made a Mason in Friendship Lodge, No. 16, at Clarksville, and later took the chapter and council degrees. He was also a member of the Legion of Honor. He was reared as an ardent Henry Clay Whig, but after the war affiliated with the Democratic party. While he was opposed to secession, he went with his people, feeling it his duty to aid them by his money and his service.

Captain Harrison was first married, in Clarksville, Texas, July 1, 1845, to Miss Elizabeth Shields, who was born in Giles county, Tennessee, September 7, 1829, a daughter of William Shields and a niece of Colonel Ebenezer J. Shields, at one time a member of Congress from Tennessee. She died September 11, 1853. Their children were three in number,

all born in Red River county, Texas, and as follows: Medora, born September 12, 1848, died September 17, 1864; Mary E., born December 20, 1850, died October 25, 1851; Elizabeth Louisa, born October 17, 1852, is the wife of S. D. Rainey, Jr., a merchant of Jefferson, Texas, and their children are: Medora, Elizabeth, William and Mary. January 18, 1855, the Captain wedded, in Clarksville, Miss Elizabeth Ann Epperson, a native of Tennessee, born October 11, 1835, daughter of Cairo Epperson, a planter and a member of a South Carolina family. This second marriage resulted in the birth of six children, viz.: Mary, born March 19, 1856, is a graduate of Hill's University, Kentucky; William B., born January 13, 1858, was married in Galveston to Miss Mattie Blassingame, and is now a merchant of Greenville, Texas; John C., born June 28, 1859, married a Miss Ward, of Jefferson, Texas; Sallie, wife of C. A. Culberson, Attorney General of the State of Texas, born July 25, 1861, is a graduate of Ward's Seminary, of Nashville, Tennessee; James, born September 17, 1863, married a Miss Martin, of Fort Worth, Texas; and Amanda, born September 27, 1865, died June 21, 1866.

Mrs. Harrison and two of her children, Sallie and Mary, are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, as was also Captain Harrison. While the Captain's business career was one of marked success, and while he succeeded in accumulating a large fortune, he was ever free from any-

thing like a sordid nature; indeed, he was directly the opposite of that. His generosity was unbounded. Thousands of dollars were given by him for charitable purposes, and the poor and needy were never turned empty-handed from his door. He was genial and unassuming in manner, and, in short, was one of those whole-souled, typical Southern gentlemen whom it was a pleasure to meet.

Captain Harrison died September 16, 1894, at Eureka Springs, Arkansas.

**W**ILLIAM P. BREWER, living four miles northeast of Arlington, Texas, is one of the prosperous and highly respected farmers of Tarrant county. A brief sketch of his life is as follows:

William P. Brewer was born in Tate county, Mississippi, October 19, 1850, the fourth in a large family, his parents being William and Polly (Swanner) Brewer, natives of North Carolina. From North Carolina they moved to Mississippi at an early day, and in 1878 they came to Texas and located in Tarrant county. The father was engaged in farming and ginning, which occupations he followed here up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1881. The mother of our subject died when he was quite small and the father was afterward married again, his last wife passing away in 1887. Following is a record of William Brewer's children: Sarah, wife of B. G.

Collins, both deceased; Phillip H., a resident of Mississippi; Mattie, deceased; William P., whose name heads this article; Mary, married and living in Oklahoma; Josephine, wife of J. F. Mabre, of Mississippi; Emma, wife of D. Sharp, also of Mississippi; Thomas, a resident of that same State; Ella, wife of John Damron, of Oklahoma; James L., Dallas county, Texas; and Jesse R., engaged in farming in Tarrant county. James L. and Jesse R. are children of his second wife.

William P. was reared to farm life and has always followed that occupation. He sold his farm in Mississippi previous to his coming to Texas in 1878, and upon his arrival in Tarrant county bought a small tract of land here. After the death of his parents he bought out the interest of the other heirs and thus came into possession of the home place. He now has two farms and has 120 acres of his land under cultivation, his crops being diversified. One place he has rented, while the other he cultivates himself. Mr. Brewer has for some years been interested in improving the breed of horses in this vicinity. He is now the owner of a fine Norman stallion.

In 1871 Mr. Brewer married Miss Allie Murphy, daughter of John Murphy, of Tennessee. Mr. Murphy was a veteran of the war of 1812, spent his life on a farm in Tennessee, and died in that State. Mrs. Brewer died in March, 1876, leaving two children, namely: J. C., who is now engaged in farming in Tarrant county; and

Willie M., wife of James Johnson, a Tarrant county farmer. In 1878 Mr. Brewer was again married, this time to Miss Susie Lasater, who was born in January, 1861, daughter of James and Mollie (Bond) Lasater. Her father came from Tennessee to Texas in 1858 and located in Dallas county. The following year he removed to Tarrant county and here spent the rest of his life and died, his death occurring in March, 1882. His widow still resides at the old homestead, now being seventy years of age. This second marriage has resulted in the birth of eight children, two of whom died in infancy. Those living are Vida, James B., Fanny, Reese, Web, and Bessie, all at home except Vida who is the wife of Walter Patton, a farmer of this county.

Mr. Brewer takes a commendable interest in public affairs, but has never aspired to official position. He votes with the Democratic party. He also takes a deep interest in educational and religious matters, and is recognized as one of the leading men of his community.

**D**ANIEL D. HARTNETT, a retail grocer of Weatherford, Texas, is a brother of C. D. Hartnett, and is one of the substantial young merchants of Parker county.

He was born in county Limerick, Ireland, June 9, 1862, and received a meager education. For many years he was engaged with his father and brothers in railroad con-

tract work in Texas. Upon quitting this work, he made a brief stay in Kansas, and after his return to Texas he was employed at Weatherford by A. F. Starr & Company, wholesale grocers. Soon afterward he set up in business for himself, opening a stock of goods on North Main street, at first beginning in a small way. In a few years he established a lucrative business and received many orders for job lots, and now he has stocked up preparatory to meeting all these demands. He carried a \$5,000 stock and his annual sales now reach nearly the \$75,000 mark. Mr. Hartnett is also interested in a feed business in this city, in this being in partnership with Mr. Shick, they being the leaders in their line. He is a stockholder in the First National Bank of Weatherford, and also owns considerable improved and unimproved real estate in Weatherford and Parker county.

September 28, 1886, Mr. Hartnett married Eliza Neighbors, whose father, George Neighbors, was a mechanic of Osage Mission, Kansas. They have three children: Eva May, Veronica Cornelius, and Frankie. Both he and his wife are devout Catholics.

**L**F. WRIGHT, a merchant of Weatherford, was born in Jefferson county, Georgia, in December, 1848, a son of C. A. and Rachel (Lowrey) Wright. The father was born near Raleigh, North Carolina, and moved with his parents to Georgia at the age of ten



years. His father, Ezekiel Wright, was born in Delaware, was a sailor in his younger days, later learned turning and chairmaking, and afterward became a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. C. A. Wright had seventeen children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity, and eight are still living, viz.: Elizabeth, widow of W. P. S. Pool, and a resident of Jefferson county, Georgia; James, of Wise county, Texas; W. A., a resident of Weatherford; R. A., a resident of Parker county; L. F., the subject of this sketch; J. E.; C. R., also of Jefferson county; and Julia, wife of George Barrow, of that county.

L. F. Wright grew to manhood on his father's plantation. At the age of twenty years he left the parental roof and went to southwestern Georgia, residing there one year, and for the following four years was engaged in farming and carpentering at Colorado and Lavaca, Texas, having learned the latter occupation at Dawson, Georgia. Mr. Wright has been a resident of Parker county since October, 1873, and for fourteen years was a prominent farmer six miles northeast of Weatherford, where he still owns a tract of land. From 1877 to 1880 he followed the same occupation in Palo Pinto county, and from that time until 1893 was engaged in the stock business in Weatherford. He then embarked in the grocery trade, to which his time is now largely devoted.

January 29, 1874, in this county, Mr. Wright was united in marriage with Mattie, a daughter of A. M. Green, a retired farmer

of Weatherford. He located in Fayette county, Texas, in 1849, but afterward removed to Lavaca. Mr. and Mrs. Wright have three children,—Willie, Ada, and Della. The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

**W** B. ROGERS, Tax Assessor for Tarrant county, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, December 20, 1846, and reared on one of the blue-grass farms of that historic old State, meanwhile gaining a fair knowledge of the king's English at the log cabin school-house, since passed into history as the primitive college of our republic. The Rogers family is of North Carolina stock. Robert Rogers, the grandfather of our subject, was born in the old "Tar Heel" State. He married a Miss Baker, and had the following named children: John H., the father of W. B.; Elizabeth, who married S. W. Gray, and is deceased; Ann, who became the wife of W. D. Lander, and B. F. Robert Rogers moved into Kentucky at an early date, settling in Trigg county, where all his children were born and brought up. John H. was born there May 21, 1823, and married Elizabeth Hicks, whose father, Joseph Hicks, was once Sheriff of Robertson county, Kentucky, was a merchant in early life, and later a farmer. The children of John H. Rogers were Lucy, Sallie, John H., Robert B., Josiah D., Mollie, and Willis.

At the age of twenty-one, Mr. W. B.





*Walter A. Huffman.*

Rogers rented a farm in his native county, and followed agricultural pursuits until March, 1875, when he came to Tarrant county, locating ten miles north of Fort Worth. He resided there, following his occupation for twelve years, before a diversion came to him in the way of a change of business. In 1879 he was appointed Deputy Tax Assessor by J. W. Robinson, deceased, and he succeeded to the same position by appointment from Captain E. Harding. He is now the nominee of the Democracy of Tarrant county for the position of Assessor, defeating in the primaries two popular competitors.

In Christian county, Kentucky, November 15, 1866, Mr. Rogers married Miss Fannie Johnson, daughter of Willis W. Johnson; the latter, a native Kentuckian, married Nancy Hardy, and had the following named children: G. C., a resident of Decatur, Illinois; J. W., of Kingman, Kansas; Fannie; Willis E., residing at Decatur, Illinois; Belle, wife of J. M. Massey, of Tarrant county; and T. H. Johnson, of Taylorville, Illinois. For his second wife Mr. Johnson married a Miss Morris, and the children by this marriage are: Mattie, now the wife of Thomas Dunning; Pernecia, who married A. Renshaw; and Sallie, who became the wife of a Mr. Woolsey,—all of the old Kentucky State. Mr. W. B. Rogers' children are: Walter E.; Dora, wife of W. K. Walker, a Tarrant county farmer; Laura, Alva, Mertie, and Essie. Mrs. Rogers died August 27, 1875.

Mr. Rogers is a Royal Arch Mason, and the family are Baptists in their religious predilections.

**W**ALTER A. HUFFMAN, deceased.  
—Probably to no other one man does Fort Worth owe as much for her present position and standing among the leading cities of the South as she does to Walter A. Huffman, deceased. Mr. Huffman was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on October 16, 1845, and was the son of Mr. P. A. Huffman, one of Fort Worth's highly honored citizens of to-day. With his parents Mr. Huffman came to Texas in 1857, while quite young, and with them lived in Collin county until 1860, and then with them came to Tarrant county. Subsequently he, together with the family, resided in Fort Worth and Galveston.

When eighteen years of age the young fellow decided to strike out for himself, and leaving his parents in Galveston he returned to Fort Worth. Here a friend of his father's, Mr. Samuel Evans, furnished him with means to establish himself in business, and he engaged in the dry-goods business, conducting it alone, making a success of it, and laying the foundation for his subsequent brilliant and successful career. In 1873, in partnership with M. G. Ellis, he established an agricultural implement warehouse in Fort Worth. This business soon grew to large proportions and became the leading one of its kind in the State, and, Mr. Ellis

dropping out, Mr. Huffman became the sole owner, but later merged it into a stock company, known as the W. A. Huffman Implement Company.

His energies and capital were not confined to any one line of business, however, but were interested in the general development and building up of the city. As an evidence of the diversity of his wide interests, it may be stated that on his death, which occurred in Chicago, on July 29, 1890, he was president of the North Side Street Railway Company, president of the Fort Worth City Company, president of the W. A. Huffman Implement Company, president of the Fort Worth Gazette Company, director of the Merchants' National Bank of Fort Worth, and director and stockholder in flouring mill companies at Baird, Witt, Cleburne and Nacogdoches, Texas. He owned the entire frontage on Main street, between Fifth and Sixth streets and block after block on Main street between Sixth and and Twelfth streets, beside various other pieces of valuable real estate, improved and unimproved.

His life was a grand success, and his achievements so great as to be almost wonderful. His estate was vast, the official appraisal of its value at his death being \$1,420,000, with an indebtedness of only \$300,000,—and all this was accumulated by strict business methods inside of twenty years time.

The following tribute of the Fort Worth Gazette to the memory of Mr. Huffman tells of his worth as a man and citizen, and

of the universal loss of such a man to the community for which he accomplished so much during his life:

Confronting, as does the Gazette at this moment, so great a calamity as is occasioned by the death of Mr. W. A. Huffman, it is hardly to be expected that thought can frame itself into words suited to an expression of the feelings that crowd the heart. The loss of such a man is irreparable; others have passed away, and their places have been filled, but the place Walter Huffman occupied will be vacant, when, it may be, he is remembered no more. There has been no enterprise, business or social, to which he has not lent his influence and liberally forwarded by his means. Always in the vanguard of progress, Fort Worth today owes much of its advance to this master mind who, with a ken far exceeding that of common men, saw possibilities and possessed the courage to reach out for them.

The loss of such a man is not circumscribed by the circle of his friends and relatives. The effect reaches out in every direction, and a check is felt wherever enterprise within the State has known his quickening touch. Fort Worth must grieve for him as for a man who ever carried nearest his heart her best and truest interest. No plan that looked to her advancement was ever presented to him in vain. His name was upon every list, and any one approaching him for any purpose of development was sure of consideration, and if the plan accorded with his judgment, of active and valuable support. While a man of strong convictions, he did not incase himself in the armor of prejudice, but frankly met his fellow workers, and by gentleness and sound argument often overcame strong opposition. The voice of philanthropy within his hearing never sounded in vain; so ready to attend was he, that it seemed as if his ear was ever turned to catch the call, and his hand as ever ready to respond. Whatever presented itself, whether churches,

schools or charitable institutions, all alike, received his lavish contributions. His private benevolences were not heralded, for Walter Huffman was not a man to proclaim, or to allow others to proclaim, the good his right hand had wrought. There are, however, for him in this city tablets in many heart-sanctuaries commemorative of kindnesses of which he took no note. Tears to-day will gather in eyes that some act of his in the past had caused to brighten, and sighs will be breathed for him whose gentle tones and generous deeds have helped to lift a burden from breasts now aching at the thought that he is with us no more.

The Gazette to-day mourns not only the loss of its head, on whose clear judgment and steady hand so much hinged, but it mourns a friend, a counsellor, in whose company there was untold satisfaction. There is no man connected with the business that does not feel Mr. Huffman's death a personal loss. His very presence begat confidence and his urbanity of manner created harmony from most incongruous elements. No perplexity arose that defied his solution, and though unused to the business when assuming control, many of the new and taking features of the paper are the coinage of his clear brain.

As a friend we cannot speak of him, the wound is too recent to be exposed to the view of even the most considerate. "Blessed is the man who has one friend," and we were blessed. No cloud was too dense on the horizon for his geniality to penetrate, no detracting words of weight sufficient to change his estimate; tried and true was he, and we have lost our friend,—we cannot say more.

A large circle stand with bowed heads and aching hearts in the presence of so great a bereavement, but what shall be said of the aged father and mother, who, in what seems a violation of natural law, are called upon to mourn a son, to whom they rightfully looked as the stay and support of their latter years. With the overflowing cup of their sorrow is mingled a bitter draught his sister's grief must supply; herself a widow,

where will she turn for that brotherly devotion on which she could rely? Sad, inexpressibly more sad than all such bereavement, is that of the family. A devoted wife, whose loving attention has followed him through all his illness, two lovely young daughters just merging into womanhood, a younger daughter, and two sons are to-day fatherless,—a word which says all. The precincts of the home are too sacred for even a loving friend to enter. What Walter Huffman was as business associate, friend and neighbor, he was pre-eminently more so in the home. To see him at his best was to see him the center toward which his loving family was attracted, and to see there manifested that happy confidence which can only unite a family bound together by bonds of love.

To-day eyes blinded with tears can only see a white shaft,—broken ere the capital is placed, work unfinished, grand purpose stayed, a home invaded, and death triumphant. But to his wife and children Walter A. Huffman has left an honored name; to the town he served so faithfully the memory of one who gave his time, talent and energy to its upbuilding, and to friends and associates a memory worthier than this, the memory of kind words, generous deeds and earnest effort, with the sacred heritage of his unfinished work. "Knightly and noble gentleman, farewell."

---

**H**ARRISON G. HENDRICKS, deceased, was one of the most prominent citizens of Fort Worth. He was born in Illinois, in 1819, and died in Fort Worth in 1873. When young his father, John G. Hendricks, moved to Platte county, Missouri, where the subject of this sketch remained until about fourteen years of age, employed on the farm at home and

elsewhere. He then secured employment in a store and was a merchant clerk at different points in Missouri before going to St. Louis, where he was connected with General Dorris, a wholesale merchant and trader. In 1845 he came to Texas, stopping by chance in Bonham, where he soon began reading law, under the preceptorship of Judge G. A. Evarts. He was admitted to practice in 1846, and the next year he married Miss Anne Evarts (the Judge's only daughter, by whom he was survived until 1894, her death occurring on April 12 of that year) and established himself in Grayson county. He located in Sherman and practiced most successfully his profession, accumulating large property interests by the time the late war broke out. Much of his practice brought into his possession real estate as fees, and he was compelled to buy slaves to open out his farms and get them on a paying basis. He moved to his large Brazos river plantation and remained until the close of the war, and was of course reduced to the extent of the value of his slaves. He was an ardent secessionist and believed thoroughly in the ultimate success of the Confederate arms. In this respect he was in direct opposition to his noble and patriotic father-in-law. This being the case, each was able to render the other valuable assistance as a protector against the intrigues of cowardly and evil-designing men.

In 1875 Mr. Hendricks came to Fort Worth and formed a partnership with Colonel J. P. Smith, and at the time of his

death one of the leading law firms of Fort Worth was Hendricks, Smith & Jarvis. In this city he made money rapidly, and invested a great deal in suburban real estate. At his death he owned the farm on which the Fort Worth Packing Houses are located, and was indeed a wealthy man.

His father, a native of Kentucky, went to Illinois about 1800, and at his death was Sheriff of his county in Missouri. He married a Miss Malone.

Judge Evarts was born in Athens, Ohio, in 1797, graduated at the University of Ohio when about twenty years of age, and went to Indiana, locating near La Porte, where he practiced law and was Judge of the Circuit Court for many years. He was married, in Ohio, to Miss Bingham, and had only one child. He came to Bonham, Texas, in 1844, where he lived until 1865, when he removed to Sherman. He was a master of the law, a strong advocate, and handled his juries at pleasure, was a splendid story teller, admired by all the bar, and doubtless would have won great fame in official capacities but for his adhering to Republican principles. He possessed a lovable nature, was large-hearted and always cheerful. He came to Fort Worth in 1871, and died in 1884. His father was a civil engineer and a Revolutionary soldier, and was one of the boys at the Boston school who protested to General Gage against the "red-coats" tearing down their dirt mounds. He located in Ohio before that Territory was admitted as a State, and engaged in



surveying until he died, in 1802, at the age of forty-five years.

Judge Evarts' daughter was born in 1830, and became the mother of the following children: Sallie, who married W. A. Huffman, deceased; George B. Hendricks, superintendent of the Fort Worth Street Railway; Mrs. Jane F. Wayne; Wallace, born August 27, 1860; Octavia, wife of George E. Bennett; and H. C., an attorney at Fort Worth.

The Hendricks heirs held on to their property until it became extremely valuable by the growth of the city over it. They have not lost sight of Fort Worth's interests and of giving most liberally of their land to railroads and other enterprises. Mrs. Hendricks, widow of the subject of this sketch, was a member of the construction company who built the Texas & Pacific Railroad from Eagle to Fort Worth. The land given for right of way and the depot facilities of this company by the Hendricks estate, at its present value would reach into the hundreds of thousands of dollars. "Tom" Scott was one of the projectors of this road, and Mr. H. C. Hendricks induced him to visit Tarrant county, and they together went over the county and inspected the land. Long before the road reached west Texas he made a deed of the right of way to Scott through all his lands in Tarrant county.

Wallace Hendricks was educated at Vanderbilt and Cumberland Universities, graduating at the latter in 1883. He commenced

the study of law under the guidance of Judge Jennings, and was admitted to the bar before Judge Hood, in 1884. He is one of the executors of his father's estate, the responsibilities of which position require much of his time. September 3, 1884, he married Miss Bessie Faute, a daughter of Judge P. Faute, of Sherman, Texas.

**A** E. BELL, of the firm of A. E. Bell & Sons, grocers of Weatherford, Texas, was born near Gallatin in Sumner county, Tennessee, February 12, 1839. At the age of six years he went with the family to Arkansas, and in 1859 came with them from that State to Texas, and upon their arrival here located at Mount Vernon.

In Mount Vernon young Bell secured a clerkship in the general store of R. E. Bell & Company, and was thus occupied when the war broke out. August 15, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, and remained on duty until near the close of the war, participating in numerous engagements, among which we mention the Atlanta campaign. Soon after his return home from the army Mr. Bell engaged in freighting from Waco to Millican, and while on one of these trips he hired his team to a circus,—Height's circus,—being employed at \$8 per day and remaining with the company thirty days. The circus life, however, although having many attractions, chief of which was the salary, was not suited to him, and he returned with

his brother from Shreveport to Black Springs, Palo Pinto county, where he spent one year. From there he came to Weatherford and clerked for Bell & Miller. Then he opened a small store and soon afterward took in as partner his brother R. E. In 1871 they established a business in Palo Pinto, A. E. having charge of it until 1874. Finally he sold out his mercantile interests and in 1877 invested in the cattle business in Callahan county, where he remained thus occupied until 1885, then turning his attention to merchandising in Weatherford. In February, 1892, he traded with the late D. C. Haynes for a stock of groceries, where he has since conducted business successfully.

Mr. Bell was married in Weatherford in October, 1869, to Miss Lue E. Leach, daughter of F. A. Leach, a pioneer of this city. Their children are Augustus E. and Frank M., in business with their father; Samuel L.; Maggie Lue, deceased; and Willie Kate, deceased.

Mr. Bell is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

**B**ENJAMIN F. SAWYER, proprietor, at Arlington, of the finest cotton gin in Tarrant county, is a native of Arkansas, born November 5, 1856, and raised upon a farm, remaining with his parents until of age, and after that still continued in agricultural pursuits.

He came to Texas in 1876, married in 1879, and located in Tarrant county. In

1880 he purchased a farm, which he afterward sold, and bought another of 191 acres, 120 acres of which are in cultivation and which he rents. In 1893 he moved into Arlington. He was one of a party of three who built a large and commodious cotton gin, with all the modern improvements and a capacity of seventy bales a day. It is evidently the best and most commodious cotton gin in the county, and is situated in convenient proximity to the town and to water. There are eight gin stands and a complete system for handling cotton from wagons.

Mr. Sawyer is the son of Rev. George W. and Elizabeth (Johnson) Sawyer, of Alabama, and was fourteen years of age when his parents moved with their family of children to Arkansas. George W. Sawyer was the son of B. F. Sawyer, a farmer and millwright of South Carolina. Rev. Sawyer served through the late war, part of the time running a mill with which he ground grain for the families of soldiers free of toll. In 1869 he began preaching, as a Missionary Baptist minister, and continued in that service for many years before he died. He came to Texas in 1877, locating on a farm in Tarrant county and taking charge of three churches. In 1865 his wife died, in Arkansas, and he afterward married again, and his second wife also is now deceased.

Mr. Sawyer, whose name heads this sketch, married Miss Emma McKinley, who was born November 3, 1856, a daughter of

H. H. McKinley, of Alabama, a farmer of Irish ancestry who came to Texas in 1876, locating in this county. Mr. Sawyer has five children, all sons, viz.: Jesse, Alonzo, Elma, De Witt and Benjamin. Mr. Sawyer has all his life been interested in public affairs, sympathizing with the principles of the Democratic party, and is an honorable, self-made, enterprising man. In her religious connections Mrs. Sawyer is a member of the Baptist Church.

**D**R. W. A. DURRINGER came to Fort Worth in 1885, and has since been identified with the practice of his profession in this city, now being in partnership with Dr. Burts and Dr. Field. As one of the leading physicians and representative citizens of the place, it is appropriate that some personal mention be made of him on the pages of this work.

Dr. Durringer was born in Pinckneyville, Perry county, Illinois, October 29, 1861, and when fourteen years of age came to Texas and located in Dallas. From there he removed to Tarrant county in 1876, and took up his abode on a farm on Deer creek, in the southern part of the county. His early education was obtained in the district school. In 1880 he went to New Orleans and entered Tulane University, where he graduated in due time. He was elected, after competitive examination, interne of the New Orleans Charity Hospital, holding that position until 1885. He then de-

voted his whole attention to the study of medicine, making a specialty of surgery, and after he had prepared himself for this profession, entered upon its practice in Fort Worth in 1885, as above stated. In the fall of 1888 he went to Berlin, Germany, and took a post-graduate course in both medicine and surgery, returning in November, 1889. Since that time he has usually spent a portion of each summer in the medical institutions of New York or other Eastern cities, reviewing and still further preparing himself for his life work. Thus he keeps posted on the very latest and most approved methods of treatment. He is filling the chair of genito-urinary and rectal diseases in the medical department of Fort Worth University at the present time. Dr. Durringer is a member of a number of medical associations, among them being the State Association of Texas, the Fort Worth Medical Club, and the American Medical Association. He was surgeon for the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company for seventeen years, when he resigned, and is at present surgeon of the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Company, and is local surgeon for the Missouri, Kansas & Texas.

Referring to the ancestry of our subject, we find he is of German descent. His grandfather Durringer was born in Alsace-Lorraine, France. J. Durringer, the Doctor's father, is a native of New York. He left the East when a young man, going to St. Louis, Missouri, and a few years later engaging in mercantile pursuits in Illinois

From there he came to Texas in 1875. The Doctor's mother was before her marriage Miss Sarah Ewing. Her father came to America when she was a child, and was an Illinois pioneer. J. Durringer and his wife reared a family of five children, namely: Frank, Robert E., W. A., J. and Emma Clyde.

Politically Dr. Durringer is a Democrat, and, fraternally he is identified with the following organizations: Royal Arch Masons, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Honor and Elks.

**M**ICHAEL DILLON, of the Fort Worth Transfer Company, was born September 29, 1844, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he remained until 1866, receiving his education, and then joined a party to cross the Western plains. They went by way of Nebraska City and Denver to Salt Lake City, and came on from the latter place to the headwaters of the Missouri river in Montana, where they found a party of six to fifteen engaged in prospecting for mineral. Mr. Dillon reached Ogden in 1869, on his return trip, and, the Central Pacific Railroad being ready for operation, he engaged with the company to run a train, with headquarters at Ogden. He remained with the company till 1873, when he came to Texas and secured employment on the International & Great Northern road, running a passenger train between Houston and Longview. In 1874

he ran a passenger train between Houston and Galveston, on the Galveston, Houston & Harrisburg Railroad. In 1880 he went to work on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe road, running a passenger train and following the advancing construction of the road through to Fort Worth. In 1886 he retired from railroad service and purchased the business of the Fort Worth Transfer Company, in partnership with B. K. Coffman, the latter afterward being succeeded by Mr. Murphy. Mr. Dillon finds himself at home in this business, well understanding how to make it a success.

The subject of this sketch is the son of John Dillon, a native of Ireland who emigrated to Milwaukee, where he became a prominent grading contractor. He died in 1889, aged seventy-seven years. He was a successful, upright business man. For his wife he married, in 1841, Mary Holland. Mr. Michael Dillon is the fourth of eleven children in the family. In January, 1883, in Houston, Texas, he married Sabina Hylliard, and they have one child, Mary, who was born in 1885.

**J**UDGE HERSCHEL T. SMITH, Judge of the City Court of Fort Worth, was born in Richmond, Virginia, January 17, 1869. His primary and intermediate education was secured in the capital of the Old Dominion, and at eighteen years of age he came to Fort Worth, an entire stranger, and became a student in the

Fort Worth University. After spending two years in that institution he withdrew in order to enter the law office of John D. Templeton, ex-Attorney General of Texas, and a leading advocate at the Texas bar, and after eighteen months of study there he was admitted to practice before Judge R. E. Beckham. Judge Smith associated himself in office with Newton H. Lassiter, general attorney for the Rock Island Railroad Company and attorney for the Cotton Belt and the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Companies.

His first case at law after his admission to the bar in 1889 involved the possession of a horse, was tried before Justice Reynolds, and won by Mr. Smith. Our subject was appointed assistant attorney for the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Company, and terminated his connection with it just before entering on his duties as City Judge. Of foreign corporations he represents B. F. Avery & Sons, of Louisville, Kentucky; N. M. Ure & Company, of the same place, wholesale distillers; the Walter A. Wood Harvester Company, of Chicago, and George W. Stieff, a dealer in pianos in New Orleans and Houston.

He was elected City Judge in 1892, by the City Council. He was not a candidate for the office, and was lending his influence in support of a friend, when the honor was conferred upon himself. The City Court has jurisdiction over aggravated assaults. The city jurisdiction is concurrent with that of the county in cases of drunkenness, va-

grancy, assault, violation of the Sunday laws and like offences. Appeals from this court go direct to the Court of Criminal Appeals. This is the only city court of record in Texas, and all jury charges are required to be delivered in writing, and the pleading and practice in this court are the same as in the county and district courts.

Judge Smith is president of the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Construction Company, organized for the improvement of suburban property; capital, \$50,000, paid up; and he also is a director in the City Loan & Improvement Company, a stockholder in the First National Bank of Granbury, and otherwise also is interested in Fort Worth's material progress.

Judge Smith is a son of Peter C. Smith, a broker and capitalist, born in Gallatin, Tennessee, who went to Richmond, Virginia, soon after the war closed, having been himself a Confederate soldier, in the infantry of the Department of Tennessee. In the course of his business transactions he acquired some interests in Texas. In 1884 he came to this State to look after them, and while here he died, and was buried in Fannin county. He married Miss Louisa Thompson, a daughter of Dr. H. C. Thompson, of Richmond, an old Confederate army surgeon. Mrs. Smith also came to Texas in 1884, and died in Fannin county, in July of that year, aged thirty-four years, being ten years younger than her husband. Their children were: the subject of this sketch; W. V., of the printing company of Smith

& Brown, Fort Worth; J. C., of Paris, Texas; and F. H., of Wichita, Kansas.

Judge Smith was married in Fulton, Kentucky, April 25, 1894, to Miss Agnes Paschall, a daughter of Dr. N. J. Paschall, having met with her two years before, at the residence of W. J. Boaz, in Fort Worth. The Judge is a member of the K. of P. and of the Commercial Club of Fort Worth.

**C**HARLES H. LILLEY, of the firm of Lilley & Bibb, dealers in coal and grain, Fort Worth, Texas, is one of the enterprising young business men of the city. A sketch of his life and ancestry is as follows:

Charles H. Lilley was born in Lake county, Ohio, November 12, 1856, and was reared to farm life, receiving a fair education in the country schools of that county. Peter Lilley, his father, is also a native of Ohio, grandfather Jacob Lilley having emigrated to the Western Reserve when it was a wilderness and made settlement in Geauga county, the famous maple-sugar producing county in the United States. It was there, in 1832, that Peter Lilley was born. In his early manhood he engaged in peddling throughout northern Ohio for prominent firms of Cleveland, a business which was popular then and quite paying. The last years of his life have been spent in farming. During the last year of the civil war he served in the Union army, under General

Rosecrans. In his father's family were twelve children, ten of whom are living, viz: John, Daniel, Jacob, George, Peter, Mary, wife of William Palmer; Margaret, wife of James Covert; Claire, wife of William Greenestreet; Orria, wife of Joseph Philpot; and Sarah, wife of David Orvald. Peter Lilley and his wife have had children as follows: Charles H.; Edward, a resident of Oregon; Edith, deceased; Clifton, deceased; Margaret, wife of Frank Roper; Maynard, deceased; Mabel, wife of Clayton Baldwin; and Clifford and Eugene.

Tradition tells of the Lilley family being originally French, going into Germany by banishment, and finally reaching Pennsylvania, by way of New England. The family were prominent in the Christian Church in the Western Reserve, and our subject was a pupil in the Sunday-school presided over by the lamented General Garfield in the old church at Willoughby. Many times has he listened to the word of God as read and interpreted by that earnest Christian statesman.

Charles H. remained at home until he was nineteen years of age. Then, with \$2.10 in his pocket, and in company with a neighbor boy, he started South. They had heard much of the agricultural resources of Georgia, and accordingly directed their course to that State, and in Lowndes county they rented thirteen acres of George McRay. This land they planted to watermelons and cucumbers and realized a net profit of \$303. Not liking that country, however, they re-

mained only one season, and came from there to Texas, each with a capital of \$150. At Fort Worth they formed the acquaintance of Joseph A. Ashford, a Christian gentleman who took an interest in them, and whose farm they agreed to cultivate for one half the product. They put out two crops of wheat, each crop being destroyed by the rust, and thus at the end of two years they were again at "rock bottom." Mr. Ashford then sold his farm and bought a mill, or an interest in one, in which he furnished the boys employment. After a time, when work became scarce, Mr. Lilley's companion, George J. Stover, went to San Antonio and joined the Regular Army, and he himself went further West and spent six months on a cattle range. In the winter he returned to Fort Worth and secured work again in the mill, continuing with Mr. Ashford until the failure of the firm. After that he was in the employ of William Brown. His next employers were Hunt & Beck, followed by Mr. Hunt on Mr. Beck's retirement. Later Mr. Hunt failed and Mr. Lilley went to work for the Fort Worth Ice Company, for which Mr. Bibb was book-keeper. For five years Mr. Lilley and Mr. Bibb continued with this company, all the time carefully saving their earnings, and at the end of five years established themselves in their present business. Both being energetic and enterprising, and men of experience and ability, they have been prosperous in their undertakings, and their firm is considered one of the substantial ones of the city.

Mr. Lilley was married in Tarrant county, Texas, May 24, 1885, to Mrs. Susan Richardson, formerly of Jefferson county, Missouri, and a relative of the famous Early family. Their only child is Henry C.

Mr. Lilley is one of the staunch Republicans of Tarrant county and manifests his interest in party matters by attendance at the conventions, frequently serving as delegate. His people before him, including his father, voted the Democratic ticket. The latter, however, has been identified with the Republican party since 1882.

**E**WALD H. KELLER.—No man of his age and opportunities has had a more wonderfully successful career than has Ewald H. Keller, the prosperous carriage manufacturer of Fort Worth, Texas.

He was born in Texas, October 22, 1855. His father, Joseph Keller, was a native of Prussia, Germany, from whence he came to Texas, and where he and his wife became the parents of two children, Ewald H. and Emma Ida. The Kellers were a prominent family in the old country. Several of Joseph Keller's relatives were officers of high rank in the Prussian army.

Ewald H. Keller had been attending school only a short time when the civil war broke out, and during the war his schooling was suspended; but, boy as he was, his pluck and energy asserted themselves, and he employed his time selling newspapers, often making \$25 a week in this way. He



spent two and a half years working in a bakery. After that he began learning the carriage and blacksmith trade under the instructions of W. H. Williams, of Galveston. There he served an apprenticeship of three years, paying all his expenses except board with money he had saved while selling papers. Then for one year he worked at the same place and received small wages. Having completed his trade he started for Fort Worth via Dallas, and from Dallas he completed the journey on foot, his means being exhausted. This was in 1873. Here he secured work at his trade, at one dollar a day, and continued thus employed one year; but as his salary was small he could save nothing, so he sold a bicycle he had traded for in Galveston, and with the money thus obtained left the town. Next we find him at Calvert, Texas, where he was employed by Gillam & Stanger until March, 1875. He began work for them at \$2.50 per day, and was receiving \$4 at the time he left and went to Austin. At Austin, however, the only position he could obtain was at \$7 per week, and after he had worked there a year he was discharged, because the proprietors said they did not want a boy who could do finer work than they could. At this juncture he resolved to try his fortunes in Fort Worth again, and accordingly came hither and resumed work for his old employer, Mr. Williams, at \$2.50 a day. He remained with him until 1876, when the firm failed and he lost every dollar of his savings he had left in the hands of his em-

ployers. Again we find him stranded, but with courage undaunted. He had intended to go into business for himself had not his savings been lost.

About this time a friend offered him a position at Galveston as bookkeeper, at \$75 per month. He replied that his desire was to go into business at Fort Worth. The friend asked the sum needed and was told that \$75 would be sufficient. He sent him \$100. Mr. Keller offered his note for the amount, but his friend refused to accept it, saying his word was enough. With this \$100 he began business on the corner of Tenth and Main streets, where he purchased a lot of Captain A. M. Doggett for \$500, on two years' time. With the cash on hand he purchased lumber to build his shop, hauling the lumber from Dallas with an ox team. The shop he built was twenty feet square. His first stock of material was purchased from Wadsworth, Griffith & Company, hardware dealers of Dallas, on sixty days' time. He himself carried the brick and mortar with which to build his forge, and he gave his note to the brickmason for doing the work. The sum was \$7. His promptness and the quality of his work were his best advertisements, and his business prospered from the start.

In 1884, on account of failing health, Mr. Keller sought a change of climate and went to California. He felt, however, that Fort Worth held his best prospects, so he returned to Texas in May, 1889, and leased the ground where he now does business. He

now owns the lot, 100 x 120 feet, situated on the corner of Throckmorton and West Second streets, which is nearly covered with shops and storage rooms, the property being valued at \$14,500. In 1890 he sold his first shop. That same year he began handling the Columbus buggies and carriages, and is now the only dealer in these celebrated vehicles at Fort Worth. Indeed, his establishment leads in the manufacture and sale of spring-wagons, buggies, carriages, harness, etc., at this place. He employs from thirteen to thirty-two hands in conducting his business.

During his comparatively brief business career Mr. Keller has accumulated considerable property. He has an elegant residence on Second and Burnett streets, valued at \$14,000, and owns other property, which he rents. He is president of the Mutual Building and Loan Association, vice president of the Home Building and Loan Association, a Director in the Gazette Building and Loan Association, and is also a Director in the Farmers' National Bank. In 1892 he attended the Southern Carriage Building Association, held at Atlanta, Georgia, and was chosen second vice president of the association. He is now first vice president. It is his desire to merge this organization into the National Carriage Builders' Association, which he believes will be mutually beneficial.


Mr. Keller is recognized in Fort Worth as one of the leading and influential citizens. His enterprise and energy, and well-

known character for honesty and integrity have given him a reputation second to none in the city. Broad-minded and public-spirited, he is always found on the progressive side of all public questions, and is always ready to lend his aid and influence to all movements calculated to advance the interests of his adopted city.

Mr. Keller was married March 24, 1880, to Miss Carrie M. Turner, daughter of Charles Turner, and a granddaughter of Captain E. M. Doggett. Her father was one of the first settlers of Fort Worth. They have three children: Carrie Ida, Emma Corrinne, and Ewald H., Jr.

He and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church, and are liberal supporters of the same. He is a prominent Mason and a member of all the branches of Masonry, including Knights Templar, and is Captain General of Fort Worth Commandery, No. 19. He is also a member of the Knights and Ladies of Honor, and of the Sons of Herman.

---

HOMAS B. COLLINS, Treasurer of Tarrant county, Texas, was born in Jackson county, Alabama, September 23, 1838, and was brought up on a farm, receiving his education in the primitive log-cabin school-house.

He came to Texas in 1859, and when the war broke out he enlisted, in Grimes county, joining Company C, Captain D. W. Shannon, Fifth Texas Cavalry, under Col-

onel Tom Green. His first service was in New Mexico and Arizona, participating in the battles of Valverde, Glorietta and Peralta. Returning east, he walked from El Paso to San Antonio. Proceeding to Austin, he rendezvoused there a while and then went on to Hempstead and to Louisiana to engage in the campaign against Banks' army going up Red river, and rendezvoused at Berwick Bay. The Texans fell back in front of that army to Opelousas and then to Niblett's Bluff. July 13, after the fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, this company of Texans were engaged in opposing General Wetzel, driving him back from Bayou La Fourche, and then fell back again to Berwick Bay, and proceeded up the Vermilion. They were next ordered to Pine Bluff, Arkansas, to cover Price's retreat out of Missouri, but did not reach him in time. Returning south, they fought Banks at Alexandria, Louisiana, following up with the Mansfield and Pleasant Hill campaign. In the spring of 1865 the company returned to Houston, where they were disbanded, at which time Mr. Collins was Commissary Sergeant of the regiment.

In January, 1866, Mr. Collins returned to Alabama, and in October, 1867, married Hannah J. Sims, daughter of Nathan Sims, a farmer. Coming again to Texas, the next year, he engaged in merchandising at Estelle's Fork and continued there until 1874, being very successful in the business. Then he moved to Dallas county and opened a store at Poortown and ran it two years, when

he came to Tarrant county, settling at Arlington, where he now resides, upon a farm which he owns.

In his political views he is a Democrat of the old school, casting his first presidential vote for John C. Breckenridge, and he has no record as a bolter or as a ticket-scratcher. In 1892 he was nominated for County Treasurer and was elected by a majority of 1,504, against three competitors. In 1894 he was renominated, without opposition, and elected by a majority of 1,909.

Mr. Collins is a son of Archibald W. Collins, who was born in Kentucky in 1803, and in 1806 his parents moved to Tennessee. He moved to Alabama in 1832, and was in the Florida war. He raised a company to go into the last war, but was dissuaded from going himself. He was Magistrate of his precinct as long as he would serve. He died in 1882. His father, B. G. Collins, commanded a company of Tennessee volunteers in the battle of New Orleans in 1815. He was a native of Virginia and died in 1842, aged sixty-four years. The father of the last mentioned was a Revolutionary soldier from Virginia, in which State his ancestors settled from Ireland. Mr. Collins' mother, before marriage, was Malinda Reid, a daughter of J. B. Reid, and was the second wife of Mr. Archibald W. Collins, he first having married Eliza Reid. On her death she left five sons: W. J.; R. W., of Tarrant county, Texas; M. R., County Commissioner of Tarrant county; and two who are deceased.





*P. A. Huffman.*



*Mrs. P. A. Huffman.*





Mr. Thomas B. Collins is the oldest of five children. The others living are: J. S., a Baptist minister at Arlington; Eliza, wife of T. W. Hall, of Alabama; and Mary, now Mrs. John Bowling, of Alabama. Mr. Collins' children are: W. B.; Mackie, who married J. D. Swain; Georgie, who became the wife of G. W. Goodwin; A. S., Joseph S., Thomas W., James M., E. S. and Ethel. Mr. Collins is a member of the Trinity Baptist Church.

**P**A. HUFFMAN.—Among the old and honored citizens of Fort Worth is Mr. P. A. Huffman, senior member of the well known real-estate and loan firm of P. A. Huffman, with offices on Fourth street between Main and Rusk streets.

Mr. Huffman is a native of Kentucky, having been born in Bourbon county, that State, on the 11th day of October, 1821, the son of John and Susanna (Ament) Huffman. John Huffman was born in Virginia, one of a family of nine sons who located in different localities when they grew up, their father being a German who had emigrated to this country at an early day. By his first wife John Huffman had eight children, viz.: Amanda, a resident of Collin county, Texas, and now in her seventy-sixth year; Henry, who died in childhood; P. A., the subject of this article; Catherine, deceased; John, deceased; E. L., a resident of San Angelo, Texas; and Mary and Martha, twins, the former a resident of Collin county, Texas,

and the latter deceased. By his second wife, whose maiden name was Lucinda Armstrong, and who was a native of Kentucky, Mr. Huffman had five children, namely: Louise, deceased; Ella, a resident of California; Rebecca, deceased; William G., deceased; Lucy, a resident of Tennessee. John Huffman followed farming successfully in Kentucky until 1851, when he removed to Texas and settled in Collin county. Here he spent the residue of his life, and died at the advanced age of eighty-five years. His wife had passed away several years before his death. In Collin county he accumulated a large landed estate and for many years was largely interested in the stock business. He was the first to make a success of breeding Shorthorn cattle in Texas, and he was also the first to introduce the Sir Archer breed of horses in the State. Indeed, he was a man much in advance of his time both in stock-raising and farming, and he was well known and highly respected all over the State.

P. A. Huffman grew up on his father's farm in Kentucky, developing a vigorous constitution, and early in life being taught that honesty, industry and sobriety were the principal elements in every successful career. While his educational advantages were not of the best, he improved his opportunities, and acquired a fair English education. Having been married in 1841, accompanied by his family Mr. Huffman came overland to Texas in 1857, making the journey in wagons and being fifty days on the road. His father, as above stated, had preceded

him to this State and had settled in Collin county, and in that county P. A. Huffman located and invested in land. He farmed there until 1860, when he moved to Tarrant county and settled on a farm five miles south of Fort Worth. There he carried on farming three years. He then moved into Fort Worth and engaged in the mercantile business, his store being located on the northeast corner of Houston and Weatherford streets, and his residence on what is now block fifty-five on Fourth street. He continued there until 1869, and in 1868 also had a store at Fort Griffin and was engaged in buying and shipping cattle, shipping to both Northern and Southern markets. He moved, in 1869, to Galveston, where for one year he engaged in beef-packing and the wholesale grocery business. From Galveston he removed to Anahuac, Chambers county, where he remained until 1885, when he returned to Fort Worth and turned his attention to the real-estate business, at which he has since continued and at which he has met with marked success.

During the late war Mr. Huffman rendered valuable aid and assistance to the Commissary Department of the Confederate Army, holding the position of Assistant Brigade Commissary, during 1864-65, under Generals Maxey and Gano, in the Indian Territory and in Arkansas. Previous to his entering the service in the above capacity he was Colonel of the Tarrant county militia.

Mr. Huffman is a man of excellent business qualifications, and his whole career has

been characterized by great activity, energy and enterprise. He has always left his impress upon the different localities where he has resided, his efforts always being in the direction of progress and improvement. He was the prime factor in securing the first agricultural fair in Collin county, which was the second fair ever held in the State of Texas. During his residence in Fort Worth he has done much to promote the growth and prosperity of the city and of her industries and institutions, and is always to be found on the side of enterprise and progression. At the close of the war he found that all his accumulations had been swept away, and he was compelled to practically begin life anew; and, although then at the meridian of life, his ambitious and enterprising nature predominated and he set to work with a will to build up his shattered fortunes. How well he has succeeded is evidenced by his large possession of improved and unimproved real estate in Fort Worth and other parts of Texas. His marked success in life has not been gained by the slightest sacrifice of honor or integrity. Wherever he has had dealings he has made hosts of friends, and his whole career has been characterized by the strictest integrity and upright and honest dealings. His word has ever been as good as his bond.

Mr. Huffman was married in 1841 to Miss Caroline Crook, daughter of John Crook, a prominent and well-to-do farmer of Shelby county, Kentucky. To their union six children have been born, three of whom

died in infancy. One, Clinton L., lived to be eighteen years of age, and another son, Walter A., died in Fort Worth at the age of forty-four years. Their only surviving child is Mary Sue, now the wife of Frank Bradey, of Chicago, Illinois.

Mr. Huffman and his wife are exemplary members of the Christian Church of Fort Worth, and both, in their quiet and unostentatious way, do much in the way of Christian and charitable work. They have a host of warm friends who highly value them for their many excellent qualities of mind and heart, and wish them a continuance of their happy and prosperous lives.

**CAPTAIN B. B. PADDOCK.**—Among the prominent and deservedly honored citizens of Fort Worth, and one of the best known men in the State of Texas, is Captain B. B. Paddock, Mayor of the city and manager of the Fort Worth and Utica Trust Company. Captain Paddock is a native of Ohio, having been born in Cleveland, that State, on the 22d day of January, 1844.

Boardman Paddock, the Captain's father, was a native of Vermont; and his mother, Margaret Buckley, was a native of Ireland. His mother died when he was seven years of age. He has four brothers, James A., in Iowa; Edward and William R., in Minnesota; and Myron E., in Texas; and one sister, Mary C., wife of William Brown, a merchant of Fort Worth.

At a very tender age young Paddock was thrown entirely upon his own resources. He has not attended school a day in his life, and his education has been acquired by reading, study and observation. Before he was fourteen he had visited all the western Territories, had gone north as far as Hudson Bay, and spent one year with the Indians, without seeing a white man during that time. When the civil war began he came to the South and entered as a private soldier in the Confederate army. In July, 1862, he was promoted to the rank of Captain, being then but eighteen, and the youngest commissioned Captain in the army. He was a member of Wirt Adams' cavalry during the entire war. He was engaged in the battle at Green river in 1861, when General Terry of the Texas Rangers was killed; with General Morgan in his raid on Munfordville, Kentucky, and Gallatin, Tennessee; in the battle of Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862; at Farmington, Mississippi, in May, Iuka in September and Corinth in October, 1862; at the siege of Vicksburg in 1864; at Edwards' Depot, Champion Hills and the Sherman raids in Mississippi; and in numerous minor engagements throughout the war. He was in the last fight with the enemy, and had the last flag that floated over the Confederate troops. A daring exploit of the young captain should not be omitted in this sketch.

In June, 1864, a Federal iron-clad being out of coal, ran up the Yazoo river for wood. Captain Paddock's company, on duty in the

vicinity, discovered her. He boarded the boat with thirteen men, captured the boat and crew, the latter consisting of 268 men, burned the iron-clad and secured his prisoners in sight of the Federal fleet. The boat carried twelve Napoleon guns and had a thousand of small arms. The enterprise was as successful as it was bold and reckless, and for this and other daring feats he was complimented by his commanding officers. During the greater part of the war he was in the secret service and signal corps, his commission bearing on its face authority to pass through the lines day or night. At one time he had business in Kirby Smith's department. But General Smith, incredulous that a beardless boy of eighteen should be a commissioned officer, had him imprisoned as an imposter; he managed to escape soon after, not, however, till he had accomplished his mission. He was no less than five times a prisoner, but always managed to escape within thirty-six hours.

The war being ended, he took up his residence at Fayette, Jefferson county, Mississippi, and devoted some time to study. His progress was rapid, and soon afterward he was admitted to practice law in the courts of Mississippi. He was a resident of Jefferson county about seven years and did considerable business in his profession. In October, 1872, he removed to Fort Worth, Texas, purchased the Democrat, a newspaper, of this city, and began a brilliant and successful career as a journalist. The Democrat was a decided success in the hands of

Captain Paddock, and July 4, 1876, he began the publication of the Daily Democrat, which also proved successful under his able management.

Captain Paddock entered the arena of politics in 1880, when he was elected to represent Tarrant county in the State Legislature. There was a strong effort made to defeat him, owing to his position on United States Senator. However, his popularity was too strong for the opposition, and he was elected by a large majority. He made an excellent legislator, at the same time actively and vigorously conducting his paper until 1882, when the paper was merged into the Fort Worth Gazette, he having sold out to that firm, retaining an interest, and continued as editor until late in the year 1883, when he retired from active journalistic labor and entered the First National Bank of Fort Worth as teller. He served as teller nearly two years. Then he began the organization of the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Company, of which he became president and a director. The company was organized in 1886, and the road was constructed under his presidency, which position he held for four years. He is still a director. In 1890 he took an active part in the Spring Palace and was made manager of that grand enterprise which did more to bring Fort Worth and its advantages before the people of other States than any one enterprise since the settlement was first made. In June, 1890, owing to impaired health, brought on by incessant activity, Captain

Paddock sought a change of climate, at the same time combining business with recreation. He visited various sections of the country and organized the Fort Worth & Utica Trust Company, which was ready for business soon after his return in 1891, when he was made manager of the company. This position he has filled ever since. In April, 1892, he was elected Mayor of Fort Worth, his administration being endorsed by re-election in April, 1894, and he fills the office at this writing. He has been a member of the Chamber of Commerce since its organization, is one of its directors, and was president of it for two years. Indeed, he has taken an active interest in all enterprises tending to promote the interests of the city, county and State.

Captain Paddock was married at Fayette, Mississippi, in 1867, to Miss Emmie Harper, daughter of Captain William L. Harper, of Jefferson county. Her mother, Ann T. Saunders, was a native of Scott county, Kentucky, and at one time a reigning belle of the "blue grass region." Mrs. Paddock is a niece of Victor Flournoy, of Lexington. By this marriage Captain Paddock has three children, two sons and a daughter: Wirt Adams, William B., and Virgile.

Both the Captain and his wife are members of the old school Presbyterian Church. He is an Odd Fellow, a Royal Arch Mason, a Knight of Pythias and a Knight of Honor. He has been three times Worshipful Master, and served six years in the Grand Lodge of Mississippi. For many years he has been

deeply interested in educational matters, and at this writing is chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Fort Worth city schools.

As a citizen Captain Paddock is enterprising, progressive and public-spirited. Broad and liberal in his views, he has ever been found on the right side of all movements, having for their object the development of his adopted city and her enterprises; and in this connection he has rendered invaluable service, all of which is fully recognized and appreciated by his fellow citizens. As a writer he is clear, forcible and expressive, and full of fire, his compositions abounding in elegant types and figures, irony, ridicule and argument. His newspaper career was brilliant, gaining for him prominence over the entire State. Possessed of a genial disposition and warm heart, he is a true friend and most agreeable companion.

---

**W** M. REA, the efficient Chief Deputy Sheriff of Tarrant county, was born in Knox county, Illinois, June 10, 1850.

His father, Thomas Rea, was born in Highland county, Ohio, in 1809, and died December 28, 1878. He left Ohio immediately after his marriage, and was a pioneer in Illinois, settling in Knox county, whence in 1859 he came to Texas and opened a farm near Mansfield, in Tarrant county, under a pre-emption claim. On this place he is now buried. He was a man of strong Union

sentiments during the war, but was past the age for military duty. He was a licensed minister in the Christian Church and lived a quiet, peaceable life. He married Elizabeth Cannon, a native of Ohio, who died in 1884, aged sixty-five years. Her father, Handy Cannon, married a Miss Tudor. Thomas Rea's children were: Caroline, who married J. B. Boydston, a resident of Tarrant county; James, living near Mansfield; H. C., in Eastland county; John, a merchant of Fort Worth, and W. M.

The last mentioned, the subject of this sketch, obtained but a scant school education at the district schools of the '60s, and in 1878 moved from the country into Fort Worth. In January, 1879, he went upon the police force of the city and served on patrol until April, 1883, when he was elected City Marshal, to which office he was re-elected in April, 1885; and in 1889, on the expiration of his term, he was appointed Deputy Sheriff by Sheriff B. H. Shipp. He has been continuously on the staff of deputies, serving through the administrations of Sheriffs Shipp and Richardson, being Chief Deputy of the latter; in 1892 he was appointed Chief Deputy by Sheriff Euless, and is still holding that position.

Mr. Rea was married in Ellis county, Texas, January 24, 1877, to Miss Laura Blue, daughter of A. Blue, who came from Wisconsin to Texas in 1859, and is now a farmer of Tarrant county: he married Sarah Allison. Mr. Rea's children are: Rhoda Elizabeth, now Mrs. Jesse Wilks, of Tarrant

county; Sarah Ida; Caroline Josephine; and Ester Marion.

Mr. Rea is a Master Mason, belonging to Lodge No. 148, and he is also a member of Lodge No. 14, K. of P.; of Lodge No. 1202, K. of H., and of the order of the Modern Woodmen of the World.

---

**F**RANK B. STANLEY.—Among the leading members of the bar at Fort Worth is F. B. Stanley, senior member of the well-known law firm of Stanley, Spoons & Meek. Mr. Stanley was born at Xenia, Greene county, Ohio, in 1852, and emigrated with his parents to Illinois in 1853, locating in Iroquois county. His parents were honored members of the Society of Friends and were of English origin. At the age of five years, having lost both parents, he went to reside with an aunt, who died in 1863. From that time he was dependent upon his own energy and industry, and was employed in various occupations,—farming, milling, clerking, etc.,—until the age of thirteen, when he emigrated to Kansas, where for a time he was employed in driving teams, hauling freight in wagons across the plains, receiving high wages for that service, which then represented an arduous and dangerous employment.

With the advent of railway enterprises in that State he abandoned the wagon trains and engaged in railway building, being interested in several construction contracts.



*Frank B. Stanley.*





Always of an active, industrious and studious disposition, ambitious to succeed, and having been deprived of the educational advantages of schools, he entered Marshall College, Illinois, and for six months devoted his time to study. Over application impaired his eyesight and general health, and he again sought the great plains, where he was employed as scout and courier in several Indian campaigns. He was at times a buffalo hunter and guide for several expeditions.

In 1871 he was employed as a Deputy United States Surveyor, and assisted in many important Government surveys, including the survey and subdivision of Indian lands, the Chickasaw, Pottawattamie, Cheyenne, Arapahoe, Kiowa, Comanche and Apache reservations, living at all times in the open air and exposed to hardship and to danger from Indians, who killed and mutilated many of his associates. When the surveys were completed he was offered and accepted the position of inspector of field notes and plats of surveys, preparatory to their being filed in the Land Office at Washington, and after office hours employed his time reading law, and acquired a fair knowledge of its principles. The great Indian campaign of 1873-4 recalled him to his old haunts, where his intimate knowledge of the Indian Territory, Kansas and Texas, and of the Indian character and habits, enabled him to render valuable aid as courier and guide. Being an expert horseman and marksman, he was often sent on dangerous missions.

The great cattle industry next attracted his attention and he engaged in driving cattle from Texas to Northwestern markets, and across the plains. In such surroundings his minority was spent, and thus was developed the iron constitution, physical and mental activity and strength, cool judgment and self reliance which enable him to achieve success in the face of opposition.

Although by training and temperament well adapted to a frontier life, in 1876 he married Miss S. L. Davies, a member of an honored Virginia family, and in the same year was formally admitted to the bar, and located at Eastland, Texas. He was chosen Prosecuting Attorney in the same year, but soon resigned to engage in the more lucrative civil practice.

Mr. Stanley is a profound lawyer. He is an untiring student in his profession, never stopping short of a thorough comprehension of all legal propositions involved in his cases. He is a logical thinker, and his mind is acute and sensitive, quickly grasping the finest legal distinctions. By dint of perseverance and hard work he has fitted himself to adorn the highest position in legal circles. He rose rapidly in his profession, and in 1882 removed to Fort Worth, where he associated himself with J. W. Wray, and from 1882 until 1888 the firm of Wray & Stanley won a high position and a lucrative practice as commercial lawyers. In 1889 Mr. Wray retired, and M. A. Spoonts took his place in the new firm of Stanley & Spoonts. In 1890 E. R. Meek became a mem-

ber. The firm of Stanley, Spoons & Meek enjoy a large and lucrative practice as commercial lawyers; are general attorneys for the Union Pacific system in Texas and New Mexico, the Fort Worth & Denver City Railway Company and the receivers, as well as for many other large business corporations and concerns.

Mr. and Mrs. Stanley have four living children, three sons and one daughter: John R., Arthur L. and F. Wray, and Ethel.

**D**R. I. P. VOLLENTINE, a prominent physician of Parker county, was born in Stewart county, Tennessee, near Fort Donelson, April 22, 1835. His father, Rev. S. K. Vollentine, was born in North Carolina in 1791, and was a farmer. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. His father, James Vollentine, a Revolutionary soldier, came to the United States from Europe, locating in North Carolina. He was of Scotch-Irish blood, and was a cooper by trade. James Vollentine was married two years after locating in North Carolina, and they had five children. His death occurred in 1841, at an advanced age. The mother of our subject, *née* Mary Lee, was a cousin of General Robert E. Lee. Our subject was the sixth son of twelve children, five now living.—Mrs. Charity A. Whitesell, of Corsicana, Texas; Mary E. Ezelle, of Palestine, this State; Mrs. Margaret Ford, of Union City, Tennessee; and Mrs. Martha McConnell, of Fort Worth.

I. P. Vollentine, the subject of this sketch, attended the St. Holmes School and Beulah Institute of Tennessee, afterward entered the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, and graduated at the Transylvania University, Kentucky, at the age of twenty-one years. After practicing one year in Hickman county, Kentucky, Dr. Vollentine spent seventeen months in Scott county, Missouri, and then started for Texas; making the 700 miles on horseback, and crossing Red river at Colbert's Ferry. The fact of his having a brother at Fort Belknap attracted him to the West. He was the first physician to locate in Palo Pinto county, and his practice covered that and adjoining counties, and he rode day and night to visit his distant patients. In 1859 he came from Palo Pinto county to Weatherford. During the war Dr. Vollentine was a Union man, and served as Surgeon at Fort Belknap from 1863 to 1864, and had charge of the post during the last year. After this he resigned his position and returned to Palo Pinto county, at the time of Banks' raid, and while at Fort Belknap, the Doctor was requested to take the oath to support the Confederate cause, but refused. In 1867 Dr. Vollentine located in Parker county, where he found Drs. Milligan, Willis and McDermit, all of whom are now missing from Weatherford. He immediately began the practice of medicine, and is now the best known physician in Parker county. In those early days the principal diseases afflicting the people were influenza, scarlet fever,

measles, etc., with only rare cases of surgical work,—the cutting out of an arrowspike or a frontiersman's bullet being the chief cases in the latter line.

In his political relations the Doctor votes with the Republican party; and socially affiliates with the Odd Fellow's order, and is a charter member of the One-half Century Club. Dr. Vollentine has suffered the loss of his right hand at the wrist.

February 26, 1861, he was united in marriage to Miss E. J., a daughter of M. L. Dalton, of Tennessee. He was a pioneer stock-man, and was killed by the Indians, in Palo Pinto county, Texas, in 1871, on his return from driving a herd of cattle to Kansas. With two companions, he had reached Loving's valley, where they were attacked and killed.

---

**H**ENRY MILLER, of Weatherford, Texas, was born in Oldenburg, Germany, November 30, 1848. He received a liberal education. He was left an orphan at the age of fourteen years, and in the following year was apprenticed to an advocate for three years, or until 1866, when the war between Germany, Austria and Denmark broke out. Mr. Miller enlisted for service, but did not participate in any battles. He then came to New York on the sailing vessel *Weser*, and immediately found work in a cigar factory in Hudson City, that State. After leaving that place he began work in a brick-yard on Staten

Island. In 1870 Mr. Miller joined a surveying party on the Port Royal & Augusta Railroad; in 1875 secured employment in a harness shop in Fort Worth, Texas; and in February, 1881, came to this city, as Territorial manager for the Singer Sewing Machine Company. His territory covered fifteen counties in western and northern Texas. In 1887 he resigned that position and engaged in the lumber business for William Cameron & Company, remaining in that capacity three years. Since 1890 Mr. Miller has been engaged in the real-estate and insurance business, and is now a member of a prominent firm in Weatherford, representing fifteen of the best known companies. For many years he has been interested in the growth and success of the Knights of Pythias. In 1889 he was elected Grand Keeper of the Records and Seals of the order for Texas, and has been honored with five re-elections. As a reporter of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge and a compiler of historical information and statistics relating to the order's growth, Mr. Miller is unsurpassed. There are 14,000 members in his jurisdiction, and 220 lodges. He was highly complimented by the committee on returns and credentials for his preparation of a Grand Lodge roster. Mr. Miller served for a number of years as Alderman, three years as Mayor *pro tem.*, and two years as School Trustee of Weatherford.

In Fort Worth, in 1877, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Eliza E. Hollis, a daughter of a Fort Worth con-

tractor. They have four children,—E. T., born in 1878; Irene, in 1880; Hollis, in 1883; and Fannie, in 1885. Mr. Miller has served as Steward of the Methodist Episcopal Church for a number of years.

**B** W. AKARD, a member of the drug firm of Wadsworth, Bain & Company, of Weatherford, and ex-County Clerk of Parker county, was born in Sullivan county, east Tennessee, November 15, 1843, a son of J. D. Akard. The latter was born in Tennessee, and is still living, aged seventy-five years. The Akard family came originally from Virginia, and have been successful tillers of the soil. The mother of our subject was formerly Nancy S. Peoples, of Irish ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Akard have three children living in Texas,—Dr. G. W., of Springtown; Mrs. Gracey, of Poolville; and B. W. Three reside in Tennessee, and two are deceased.

In 1864 B. W. Akard, the subject of this sketch, enlisted for service in the late war as Second Sergeant of Company D, Crawford's Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry, attached to Breckenridge's division. He served in eastern Tennessee and southwestern Virginia, and took part in the battles of Saltville, Bull's Gap, and numerous minor fights. He was honorably discharged at Abingdon, Virginia, April 11, 1865. Mr. Akard soon afterward entered Washington Academy, at Franklin, Tennessee, gradu-

ated at that institution in 1869, for the following two years was employed as a teacher in Milligan College, Carter county, Tennessee, and then came to Texas. He succeeded himself twice as professor of a high school in Springtown, Parker county, after which he was elected to the superintendency of the college at Veal Station, and remained there nine years. From 1884 to 1888 Mr. Akard served as Deputy County Clerk under T. A. Wythe, was then rewarded with an election to the office in the fall of 1888, and was re-elected in 1890 by a 2,000 majority. In February, 1893, he entered the firm of which he is still a worthy member.

October 3, 1876, in Tennessee, Mr. Akard married Julia C. Young, who died two and a half years afterward. He was again married, in Parker county, in 1881, to Miss Jennie Hutchison, a native of Sweetwater, Tennessee. They have three children,—Bertha, Nona, and an infant, Anna May. In his social relations, Mr. Akard is a member of the Masonic order, the Knights of Honor, and the Knights of Pythias. He is a Steward in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

**S**AMUEL VAUGHN, one of the most prosperous and enterprising farmers of Tarrant county, Texas, was born in Franklin county, Georgia, January 9, 1836.

Mr. Vaughn was reared to farm life, receiving a common-school education, and

remaining with his parents until he was twenty-two years of age. At that time he turned his attention to the distilling business, in which he was engaged up to the opening of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fifteenth Georgia Regiment of Infantry, was assigned to the Department of Virginia, and continued in active service for over three years. During that time he participated in numerous battles and skirmishes and saw a great deal of hard fighting, but in all his service he was never wounded or captured. Among the noted battles in which he took part were those of Gettysburg, Sharpsburg, and the Wilderness.

After serving the time for which he enlisted, over three years, Mr. Vaughn returned to his home in Georgia, rented land and settled down to farming, and remained there thus engaged until 1871, the time of his coming to Texas. Upon his arrival here, he located in Tarrant county and the same year he purchased eighty acres of raw land where he now lives. This land he has improved in various ways and from time to time has added to it until now he owns 941 acres, about 460 of which are under cultivation, wheat, oats and corn being his chief products. He is also largely engaged in raising cattle, horses and mules. At the time Mr. Vaughn located here there had been only a few improvements made on the prairie; now it is all fenced in and much of it under cultivation.

Mr. Vaughn's parents, James and Nancy (Sewell) Vaughn, were both natives of

Georgia. Grandfather Joshua Vaughn was born in Virginia. He removed to Georgia at an early day and there spent the rest of his life and died. James Vaughn passed the whole of his life in Georgia, engaged in agricultural pursuits, and died there in 1861. His wife survived him, and in 1876 came to Texas, where she lived up to the time of her death, March 7, 1892. A record of their children is as follows: John B., who died in 1861; George W., who died in 1853; Joshua, who was killed in the battle of Gettysburg; Samuel, whose name heads this article; Peter, who died when young; Alfa J., wife of F. Waters, is a resident of North Carolina; Elizabeth, widow of Spencer Sewell; Caroline, wife of R. Adams, is a resident of Georgia; James P., a resident of Georgia; Marion R., who died in Wilbarger county, Texas, in 1891; Dock H., a resident of Wilbarger county, Texas; Frances A., wife of George Turner, a farmer of Tarrant county; and Freeman H., a farmer of this county.

The subject of our sketch was married in 1858 to Miss Mary E. Adams, who was born in South Carolina, December 5, 1841, daughter of William and Polly Adams, natives of that State. Her father removed with his family to Georgia, where he engaged in farming until the time of his death, in March, 1861. None of her people ever came to Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Vaughn have had eleven children, one of whom died in infancy. The others are: John W., engaged in business at Fort Worth, Texas;

George W., a Tarrant county farmer; Rosa J., wife of Robert Morris, died in 1882; Richard A., a farmer of this county; Henry L. and Samuel E. H., both also engaged in farming in this county; Maggie, wife of Henry P. Sewell; and Essadora, Martha J. and Nancy R., at home.

Mr. Vaughn and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He has never taken an active part in political matters, but is well posted and is independent in his views, voting always for the man rather than the party.

**A**PT. J. T. CLEMENTS, joint agent for the T. & P., M. K. & T., and Ft. W. & R. G. railroad companies at Fort Worth, Texas, first engaged in railroading on the Illinois Central in 1854, as a locomotive fireman.

In 1855 he made the journey by way of the Gulf to California, and was in the far West for four years and a half, prospecting and placer mining. He accumulated a fair amount of gold dust, and returned with it to New York, his native State, in 1860. In the fall of that same year he came South to Galveston, Texas, and engaged in the express business for McKeever's Southwestern Express Company. In 1862 he lent his support to the Confederacy, joining the Third Regiment, Arizona Brigade, afterward Lane's Brigade. This regiment struck the Mississippi river above New Orleans and marched to Plaquemine. He participated

in the main battles on the Banks raid,—Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Grand Ecore, etc.,—and returned down the river. At the close of the war the regiment was disbanded near Bayou, Texas. Our subject had enlisted as a private and for meritorious service was promoted to the rank of captain, being Captain of Company C, Third Regiment, Arizona Brigade, at the close of the war.

Upon his return to civil life, Captain Clements resumed his former occupation in the express office, and remained there for two years longer. He then ran a train out of Houston on the G. H. & H., as conductor, after which he was appointed agent at Houston for the same company, and was there until 1876. That year he was given the agency at Longview of both the T. & P. and the I. & G. N. roads. He remained there until 1887, when he came to Fort Worth by transfer and took charge of the joint agency before mentioned.

Captain Clements was born in Onondaga county, New York, in December, 1834, and the first twenty years of his life his surroundings were of a rural nature. His education was obtained in an academy. When he was twenty he launched out for himself, going to Freeport, Illinois, and securing a position on the Illinois Central Railroad, as above stated.

Of the Captain's parentage, be it recorded that his father, Benjamin Clements, was born, in 1812, in the same State and county in which our subject first saw the light. He married a Miss Ludlow, and their



children were as follows: J. T.; B. F., a Michigan farmer; Mrs. Barker; and Mrs. H. C. Brown. Mrs. Clements was born in New Jersey and died in New York, the date of her death being 1884. Mr. Clements passed away in 1882. They were honest and industrious farmers and were highly respected in the community in which they lived.

Captain Clements was married in Galveston, Texas, April 20, 1870, to Sue A. Lewis. Her father, a sea captain, came South from Rhode Island before the war, and died of yellow fever at Harrisburg, Texas. The Captain and his wife have two children, Joseph Nelson and Benjamin F.

In his political affiliations our subject is a Democrat. He was elected to the City Council from his ward in 1889, was re-elected in 1890 and again in 1894. Few of the councilmen, if any, have done more to advance the city's interests than has he. He is chairman of the Water Works Committee and is also serving on the committees on Public Grounds and on Public Schools. Especially is he interested in the public school system, it being chiefly through his influence that new buildings have been erected here and other improvements made.

Captain Clements belongs to the State and National Associations of Railroad Agents, having served as president of the Texas division for two years, and he was also for two years president of the National Reserve. He is a Knight of Pythias, belonging to the Endowment Rank of that order; and is a Deacon in the First Presbyterian Church.

**B**OYD PORTER.—Among the merchants of Weatherford and Parker county, Texas, there is perhaps not one who is better known or more highly appreciated than this gentleman.

Boyd Porter was born in McMinn county, east Tennessee, May 27, 1859. This branch of the Porter family came from Rockbridge county, Virginia, where William Porter, our subject's great-grandfather, was born. He served his country faithfully during the war of 1812, and about 1815 moved his family to Sevier county, Tennessee, where some years later he died. William Porter married Fannie Sharp, and their children were as follows: Boyd, the grandfather of our subject; Ann, who married Isaac Patton; William; John, who came to Texas in its early settlement; and Mary, wife of William Strain. Boyd Porter was born in 1799, and the greater part of his life was spent in Sevier and McMinn counties. He was a planter and a staunch Democrat. When Tennessee seceded he gave to the Confederacy all the aid within his power, and for this action he was imprisoned at Nashville by the Federals. Just at the close of the war he died. His wife's maiden name was Margaret McNutt. She was a daughter of Benjamin McNutt, a Scotch-Presbyterian, who went from Virginia to Tennessee and settled in Knox county. He served as a member of the Tennessee Legislature. The sons and daughters of Boyd Porter and wife were: William, a farmer and tanner of Monroe county, Tennessee, deceased; Ann Amelia, who married

George McCullough, and settled in Walker county, Georgia, moving later to Tennessee, where she died; and B. M.

B. M. Porter was educated in the old field schools of Tennessee, grew up on his father's plantation, and made farming his occupation for a number of years. He then began merchandising in Knoxville, Tennessee, and continued there until 1876, when he came to Texas. He married Miss Bettie A. Patton, daughter of William Patton, formerly of Virginia. William Patton's wife was before her marriage a Miss Cunningham. The Patton children were Elbert, Harvy, Bettie, Henry, Wiley, and Thomas. B. M. Porter was a Sergeant in Captain William Brown's Company, First Tennessee Cavalry, and served in Tennessee, Kentucky, and Alabama, being in the war three years. His children are: Mrs. H. M. Kidwell, Mineral Wells, Texas; Boyd, whose name heads this article; B. F.; W. H.; and Maggie, wife of W. B. Slack, of Dallas, Texas.

Besides attending the village schools, Boyd Porter spent one term at Knoxville University. Early in life he evinced a liking for the handling of dry goods, and when he was eleven years old was employed in the establishment of Crawford & Granger, in Knoxville, Tennessee, his duty being to sweep and do errands. His next employer was Mr. H. L. Bradley, of the same city, who sent him to Maryville, Blount county, Tennessee, as assistant salesman, and he remained there until coming to Texas in 1876. His first employers in Weatherford

were L. W. Christian and A. L. Morris. Afterward he worked for Hutchison, Lewis & Company, and in 1885 he engaged in business for himself, the firm name being Porter Brothers & Kidwell. This firm built a handsome business block on South Main street. In three years Porter Brothers succeeded Porter Brothers & Kidwell, and in 1891 this firm closed up business. Our subject then entered the Citizens' National Bank of Weatherford as teller. January 1, 1894, he resigned his position in the bank and again embarked in the dry-goods business, this time with Mr. Sawtelle as his partner, the firm being known as Porter & Sawtelle.

Mr. Porter has carved out his own career. His original capital was his labor. His earnings he saved up or invested in young stock, together with those of his brother B. F., and both accumulated a bunch of cattle on the range. Their purchases were confined mostly to young heifers, which they crossed with good blooded stock, and soon owned a fine herd. It was in 1877 that they began buying, and in 1884 our subject sold out for \$16,000.

July 2, 1887, Mr. Porter married, in Colorado City, Mitchell county, Texas, Miss Lillian H. Bard, of Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Her father was H. C. Bard, a Kentucky gentleman and a lawyer, and her mother was before marriage a Miss Bernard, daughter of General Joseph L. Bernard, General Bernard's wife being formerly a Miss Holmes, of Virginia. Mrs. Porter's only sister is Mrs. J. B. Lucas, of Burnett, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Porter's children are Lilian Estelle and Anna Lucas.

Mr. Porter is a member of the Presbyterian Church of Weatherford, and is a Deacon in the same. He is also a member of the Masonic and Knights of Pythias fraternities, and is Treasurer of Phoenix Lodge, No. 275, F. & A. M., of Weatherford.

He affiliates with the Democratic party, but has never held or sought political office.

**W**ILLIAM HENRY DAVIS, a prominent and wealthy citizen of Fort Worth, Texas, is descended from a line of worthy sires and has every reason to take a just pride in his ancestry.

Mr. Davis was born in Muhlenberg county, Kentucky, in 1820, son of William H. and Sallie (Fisher) Davis. His mother was a daughter of John Fisher who came from Germany to the United States at an early day and who married Elizabeth Wyckliffe, daughter of Robert Wyckliffe, a noted Kentucky gentleman. The grandfather of our subject was also named William H. He was a member of a prominent Virginia family, some of whom had come to America from Wales early in the reign of King Charles, and about the same time that the Fisher family settled in this country. Mr. Davis' father was born in Virginia and when he was quite young went with his parents to Kentucky and settled on what was then the frontier. He served under General William H. Harrison in the cam-

paign against the British in Canada and was present at the surrender of the British General Proctor. His life was spent in agricultural pursuits, and his many estimable qualities brought him into favor with all who knew him. He and his good wife had four sons and one daughter, namely: John Fisher, who died at the age of seventy years; William Henry; Elias Wyckliffe, who died at the age of sixty-nine years; Benjamin Thomas, who died at the age of fifty-seven years; and Mary Elizabeth, widow of William H. Pace, of Missouri.

The mother of our subject died when he was ten years old, and when he was fifteen he began the battle of life for himself. He had acquired a good common-school education. When he started out for himself it was as an employe on the river flatboats. Later he was engaged in steamboating between Louisville, Kentucky, and New Orleans, and was for some time on the famous steamer Shippen, the fleetest steamer of her day. That was at a time when racing was popular and when bacon and lard were used for fuel by competing steamers. He followed the river for about twelve years. Then, being a victim of the California gold fever, he sought the Pacific coast, making the journey overland in company with a large party and with ox teams. They were four months and sixteen days in making the trip. Arrived in California, they began mining at old Weaver Town, now in El Dorado county, where they did fairly well for a time. They next mined at Rough and Ready, where

William H. Davis and his brother John struck one of the finest placers that had been discovered. They soon exhausted it, however; and, John's health failing, he returned home, while William H. went up the Yuba river and continued his mining operations. After three years spent in the California mines, our subject returned also, bringing with him more than \$3,000, a large sum for a working man in those days.

After his marriage, which occurred in 1853, Mr. Davis settled down to farming in southwestern Missouri, and continued there until 1866. The ravages of war had so depleted his fortune that he was glad to sell out and leave. For his property he received \$2,800 in depreciated greenbacks. With this amount he came to Texas in 1866, settled at Fort Worth, and engaged in the mercantile business on Houston street, and did a successful business for ten years. Retiring from the mercantile business, he turned his attention to the purchase of real estate and to the erection of buildings for rent. This he has followed ever since, and in this way has been a prominent factor in bring about the growth and development of the city. While he has been a conservative business man, his generosity has been unbounded, both his time and means being given freely for the advancement of any movement or enterprise he deemed for the good of Fort Worth. He was a liberal contributor to the fund which built the First Baptist Church here, and he also did much to secure the railroad lines. He was one of

the first to agitate to building of the Santa Fe road, and it was principally through his persevering efforts that the road was secured.

Mr. Davis was married in Callaway county, Missouri, in January, 1853, to Miss Sarah Ellen Peyton, daughter of John Peyton, a descendant of the famous Peyton family of Virginia. Her mother was an Overton, and was a native of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Davis have one child, Sarah Elizabeth, wife of N. H. Lassater, a railroad attorney of Fort Worth. When he first came to Fort Worth Mr. Davis resided on Houston street. His present commodious and attractive home is on the southeast corner of the block, with Jackson street on the south and Taylor street on the east, and is surrounded with a beautiful shady lawn. He and his wife are members of the First Baptist Church, and he is also identified with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Fort Worth Lodge, No. 148, and of Chapter No. 58.

---

**W**ALTER T. MADDUX, senior member of the popular firm of Maddox, Ellison & Company, wholesale dealers in furniture, Fort Worth, Texas, was born in Troup county, Georgia, in December, 1844.

He is a son of William A. and Mary E. (Mays) Maddox. His father and both his grandfathers were wealthy planters and slave owners. Grandfather Edward Maddox was a native of Virginia, and a descend-

ant of Colonial ancestors. His maternal grandfather, William Mays, was a pioneer of Georgia, and from there removed to Louisiana, where, for many years, he was Treasurer of Bienville parish. At the time the war broke out William A. Maddox, the father of our subject, was a prominent and wealthy citizen of Louisiana. He readily enlisted in the Southern cause, and was made Colonel of the Seventeenth Louisiana Infantry, and went to the front, where he participated in many severe engagements, among which were the siege of Vicksburg and the battle of Shiloh. At the latter place he received two severe wounds, which disabled him from further active military service. At the close of the war he gave his attention to farming in Louisiana until 1876, when he came to Texas and settled at Fort Worth. His family is composed of eight sons and one daughter, all occupying honorable and useful positions in life. The oldest, Robert E., was for ten years Assessor and Collector for the city of Fort Worth. J. E. is a business man of Phoenix, Arizona. S. P. is on the city police force of Fort Worth; and James H. is Chief of Police here. E. P. was Mayor of Lane Pasos, Texas, two terms. Payton served several years on the police force. Pike is with a mercantile firm of Fort Worth. The father resides with his son, Robert E., on a fine farm near the city, where they are engaged in breeding fine horses, their place being known as the Maddox Stock Farm.

Walter T. Maddox grew to manhood on

7

his father's plantation in Louisiana and received his education at Homer, that State. The war, however, came on before he had completed his studies, and, young as he was, he enlisted in the Confederate service in 1863, becoming a member of the Fifth Louisiana Cavalry, under Colonel Harrison. He continued on duty until the war closed. In the latter part of his service he was under General Brunt, a brave and dashing officer who selected the Fifth Cavalry as one of three regiments to form his brigade. They saw hard service against General Banks on Red river. Young Maddox was generally on staff duty and scouting service. He was for a time on the staff of the famous General Polenac, who detailed him for certain important as well as difficult service, during which time he went ten days and nights without removing the saddle from his horse.

After the war he continued to reside in Louisiana, and engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1873. That year he came to Fort Worth, Texas, arriving on the 2d of January, remembered by all as a remarkably cold day. Here he at once engaged in the livery business, which he continued for about eight years, with only fair success. He was elected Sheriff of Tarrant county in 1880, and gave such satisfaction to his constituents that they twice re-elected him for that position, and he served three terms,—six years. After retiring from office he handled real estate for a short time, and in 1887 became associated with his present

partner, under the name of Maddox, Ellison & Company, wholesale and retail dealers in furniture and undertakers' supplies. Theirs is one of the two wholesale furniture firms in the State, and their annual sales amount to about \$150,000.

At the time he was first elected County Sheriff Mr. Maddox was Chief of the Fire Department of Fort Worth. He is a member of the Masonic order, the K. of P., and the Mystic Circle. He is also an active member and director of the Commercial Club of the city, a business men's club. Personally Mr. Maddox is a gentleman of pleasing address, genial and courteous, and has a host of warm friends.

He was married in Louisiana, in 1865, to Miss Sarah E. Hightower, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Moreland) Hightower. Her parents were both descended from prominent and wealthy Georgia families. Her uncle, W. F. Moreland, was for many years a member of both branches of the Louisiana Legislature. They have five children living, viz.: Rosa E., Walter T., Jr., Emma, Beula L., and H. C.

Mr. and Mrs. Maddox are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

**W**J. BOAZ, the subject of this sketch, was born in Hickman county, Kentucky, August 26, 1840, the third son of Samuel Boaz, a prosperous farmer. He was educated at a country school called Mount Zion, situated

on the public road leading from Seliciana to Columbus, then the shipping point for almost that entire country situated on the Mississippi river.

In the year 1859 Samuel Boaz, with all his family except W. J., emigrated to Texas, settling at Birdville, in Tarrant county. W. J. remained in Kentucky to dispose of the unsold properties and to follow on in the following spring.

On April 15, 1860, he arrived at his father's home with about \$1,800 in gold belonging to his father, having carried it upon horseback the entire distance,—700 miles,—and at an age less than twenty years. To transact the business and to bring this amount of coin so great a distance, through a sparsely settled Western country, was no small matter for a boy of his age, when we consider 1859 and '60 were within the period when State bank circulation was the money principally used among the people, and that kind of money which was most preferred in one State was at a discount in another. Kentucky bank money being the principal medium of circulation in that State, it would naturally follow that property sold there would be paid for in that paper. Texas being at that time a specie State, having no banks of issue, all paper money was of course at a discount anywhere within her borders. The varied values of the moneys then used in the different States hindered, or, we might say, almost prohibited banks from issuing exchange, as they now do, from one point upon another; and

there was no express company doing business in north Texas. Young Boaz bravely assumed the task, and, as stated above, brought his father the money that has never been discounted.

In 1862 he enlisted in Colonel George H. Sweet's regiment as a private, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry. The regiment subsequently became a part of General Deshler's brigade, and Mr. Boaz served in General Hindman's Division of the Trans-Mississippi department. After several battles of minor importance the entire command was captured at Arkansas Post, January 1, 1863. The 8,000 prisoners were shipped by transfer boats to Alton, Illinois, thence by rail to Camp Douglas, Chicago, arriving at the latter place in January, 1863. On the night of March 16 following, young Boaz, with a comrade, William Hayworth, effected their escape by scaling the prison wall, and after traveling fifteen miles on foot arrived at a station on the Illinois Central railroad, where they purchased tickets and took passage for the South.

The war closing, Mr. Boaz returned to Birdville, Tarrant county, Texas, his former home, since which time he has been engaged in several lines of business, in all of which he has been successful. In 1867 he was employed as a clerk at Birdsville, Texas, five months. Then he engaged in trading in horses and cattle; next, in company with his brother, R. Boaz, conducted a mercantile business at this place until 1870; and in the latter year formed a partnership with J.

F. Ellis at Fort Worth, Texas, the firm having a capital of \$2,000. After four years, successful mercantile business, in 1874, he bought the interest of M. B. Loyd in the California and Texas Bank at this point, remaining with that institution three years.

The bank was afterward merged into the City National Bank, in which Mr. Boaz holds a large stock. In June, 1877, the firm of Boaz & Ellis, real-estate and loan brokers, was formed, and they conducted a prosperous business until 1881. In that year Mr. Boaz organized the Traders' National Bank, was its president seven years, and is yet a prominent stockholder. He was president of one of the first building and loan associations in Fort Worth, and, learning the advantages gained to the people by the operation of that association, decided to apply them in the conduct of his private business, thus helping many working men to secure homes who might not otherwise get them. In February, 1893, at the organization of the American National Bank of Fort Worth, Mr. Boaz, not desiring to assume its active management, was elected vice-president.

August 22, 1868, in Bexar county, Texas, he was united in marriage with Miss May Belle, a daughter of William Anderson, a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation. The mother was a daughter of John B. Dickson, a Major in the war of 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson had the following children: May Bell, wife of our subject; J. W., deceased; Irvin A., a farmer by occupation;



Hugh A., a farmer and stockman of Jones county, Texas; Mrs. G. H. Mulkey, of Fort Worth; Mrs. J. W. Dickey, of Tarrant county; and Miss Nannie Anderson. Mr. Boaz has two sisters,—Mrs. S. E. Elliston, of this city; and Mrs. M. F. Davis, of Hickman county, Kentucky. Our subject and wife have had eight children, namely: Luther I., cashier of the American National Bank; William L., deceased in 1887; Samuel D., with the firm of H. H. Lewis, of Fort Worth; Clement, employed by Butts Brothers; Wallace, a collector for the American National Bank; Mariola and Ernest P.; and Jessie A., a daughter four years old.

In political matters, Mr. Boaz affiliates with the Democratic party, his first presidential vote having been cast for James Buchanan. He is one of the leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, is a devoted, liberal and cordial worker in the Sunday-school, and is a friend to all benevolent enterprises. His wife is also a member of that church.

**W**ILLIAM B. TUCKER, one of the influential citizens of Fort Worth, Texas, is a pioneer of the city and has been a prominent factor in its growth and development.

Mr. Tucker was born in Casey county, Kentucky, October 5, 1824. His forefathers settled in America long previous to the Revolutionary war, and all along the line they have been people of the highest re-

spectability, occupying honorable and useful positions in life. William Tucker, his grandfather, was an officer in the war for American independence; and Grandmother Tucker, whose maiden name was Nancy Lee, was a member of the famous Lee family of Virginia, a relative of the celebrated Robert E. Lee. Their son, Dandridge Tucker, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, November 12, 1780. He married a Miss Suttles, whose birth occurred in that same county, August 23, 1785. She was a daughter of Newman Suttles, a well-to-do planter and prominent citizen. Dandridge Tucker passed his life as a farmer, accumulated a large property, and was well known and highly esteemed for his many sterling traits of character. He and his wife were the parents of eleven children, namely: Matilda, born July 4, 1801; Lee, May 4, 1803; Francis, March 1, 1805; Newman, June 1, 1807; Spottswood D., born April 13, 1810, died in 1880; Nancy, May 23, 1812; Caroline, August 1, 1814; Dabney, May 8, 1816; Kidy Ann, in June, 1819; Therressa, May 23, 1821; William B., October 5, 1824. The mother died December 13, 1857. August 19, 1858, the father married Catherine Rucker, but by her had no children. He died July 3, 1863, in Kentucky, where he had spent a long and useful life.

William B. Tucker grew to manhood on his father's farm in Kentucky. Like many other farmer boys of that day and place, his schooling was neglected, while his time was

spent at work in the field. He was, however, determined to secure an education, and his evenings and Sundays were devoted to reading and study. Thus he developed both physically and mentally into a strong man. In 1852 he decided to seek a home and fortune in Texas, and accordingly came to Tarrant county and took up his abode at Fort Worth, which at that time, and for two years after he came, was garrisoned by United States troops. He located 320 acres of land four miles north of the village, which has since been known as the Tucker place, and here he engaged in farming, beginning with limited means. By his many excellent qualities he soon won hosts of friends, and ere long his friends saw in him good material for County Sheriff and in 1856 elected him to that office. He filled the position two years, and at the end of that time declined a re-election. He was then elected District Clerk, and filled that office four years. In 1862 he was the choice of the people for County Judge, which position he occupied until 1865, when he was asked to resign by the Federal authorities. He has done as much, and perhaps more, to promote the growth of Fort Worth as has any other man not residing in the city, and he is about the only one left who settled here as early as 1852. He platted 170 acres of land south of the Texas Pacific Railroad, known as Tucker's Hill, in 1867, and this tract has since been covered with business houses and residences. The building, however, has been done principally since 1884.

Mr. Tucker erected the first residence south of the railroad, which is on an elevation, and commands a magnificent view of the city and surrounding country.

Mr. Tucker was married in Kentucky, September 7, 1848, to Mahala Ann Myers, daughter of Jacob and Nancy (Catlan) Myers, the former of German descent and the latter of Irish. They became the parents of seven children, viz.: Pocahontas, born September 12, 1849, died June 8, 1852; Anntisha, born August 7, 1851, was married September 2, 1874, to J. J. Walker, of Austin, Texas, and died July 25, 1876; Donzella, born October 31, 1853; Rowan H., born September 30, 1855, married Miss Lou Archer, and has two children, Cornelia B., born November 15, 1857, married B. F. Reed, January 8, 1880; Florence P., born November 10, 1859, was married July 21, 1892, to General R. P. Smyth, and died April 13, 1894; and William B., Jr., born September 5, 1864, died November 8, 1887. The mother of this family departed this life September 23, 1887. She was a woman of brilliant intellect, and most amiable disposition, and was loved by all who knew her. Mr. Tucker's second marriage was June 9, 1892, to Mrs. Rebecca Jane Poindexter, *nee* Cravens, a most estimable lady. She has one son, Arthur Poindexter.

Mr. Tucker and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

The above, although a brief and imperfect sketch, will serve to show something of the life of this worthy man.

**W**ILLIAM DAWSON HARRIS, Judge of the Seventeenth Judicial District of Texas, and a resident of Fort Worth, is a gentleman who is eminently deserving of the proud position he occupies; and it is with pleasure that we present the following sketch of his life in this work.

Judge Harris is of Scotch-Irish descent. Maynard Harris, his great-grandfather, grew to manhood in the western part of North Carolina, volunteered for service in the Revolutionary war, and was killed in the battle of King's Mountain, October 7, 1780. He left a widow with several children, among whom was David Harris, grandfather of the Judge. David Harris reared a large family of children, four of whom were sons, the eldest son, Maynard W., being our subject's father. Maynard W. Harris was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, and was reared to farm life. Subsequently he became a pioneer of Cherokee county, Georgia, settling there early in the thirties, and helping to remove therefrom the Cherokee Indians. Later he made permanent settlement in Murray county, Georgia. He and his wife, whose maiden name was Martha M. Holland, and who was a native of South Carolina, became the parents of twelve children, nine sons and three daughters. They were consistent members of the Baptist Church, and reared their children with a view to making them useful citizens in this life and preparing them for the life to come. Maynard W. Harris, although a

farmer, was called to fill several responsible positions in Murray county, among which were the offices of County Treasurer, Tax Collector and Assessor. He died in 1881, aged sixty-seven years. One of his children, a daughter, died in infancy. Another daughter died in the bloom of young womanhood, and the third is married and still living. One of the sons is deceased. The others are as follows: James F., a prominent physician of Murray county, Georgia; William D., whose name heads this article; John F., a physician of Dalton, Georgia; Thomas J., a farmer and teacher, resides at the old home place in Murray county; David H., a dentist of Dalton, Georgia; Maynard B., a lawyer of Fort Worth, Texas; Samuel, a leading physician of Nashville, Tennessee; and George, who is now, 1894, completing his course in the Baylor University at Waco, Texas.

Judge William D. Harris was born in Murray county, Georgia, April 6, 1852. He grew up on his father's farm, his boyhood days being spent in all kinds of farm work. At intervals he attended short terms of school, and when he was twenty-one he went to school one term in North Carolina, his teacher there being Prof. E. B. Olmsted, who later taught in Murray county, Georgia, where young Harris continued his studies during 1873. Early in 1875 he went to Dalton, Georgia, where he attended the Crawford High School one term under Professor Wilkes. In the fall of 1875 he entered the North Georgia Agricultural College at Dahlonega, a branch of the State





Yours Truly  
W. A. Sproule

University, where he received the degree of A. B. in 1878, being a member of the first graduating class of the institution. While in college he was reading law, and was admitted to the bar about the close of his college career. He passed the legal examination before Judge George N. Lester, who died while occupying the position of Attorney General of the State of Georgia.

After leaving college Mr. Harris taught school one year, after which he settled in Spring Place, the county seat of Murray county, and practiced law successfully until the fall of 1883. He had been married a few years before, and in the fall of 1883 he came with his family to Texas and settled in Fort Worth. Here he continued the practice of his profession, his sterling qualities at once gaining for him the confidence of all with whom he came in contact. In 1888 he was elected to the office of County Judge, was re-elected to the same office in 1890, and in 1892 was the choice of the people for his present position, that of Judge of the Seventeenth Judicial District of Texas. He is a man of the strictest integrity, and among his chief characteristics are promptness and strict attention to whatever he undertakes.

Judge Harris was married in 1879 to Miss Mollie Rush Temple, a descendant of one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. She was born in Blount county, Tennessee, and when quite young removed with her parents to Murray county, Georgia. Her father is now a resident of

Spring Place, Georgia, engaged in merchandising and the hotel business. Judge and Mrs. Harris have three children, Newton Temple, Bertie Victoria and Mattie May, aged respectively twelve, five and two years.

Both he and his wife are exemplary members of the Broadway Baptist Church of Fort Worth.



A. SPOONTS, lawyer, was born in Bell county, Texas, in 1857. His father, Joseph Spoonst, a native of Leesburg, Virginia, in his early manhood married Mary Vanderbilt, daughter of John Vanderbilt and a niece of the old commodore of that name. After living in different parts of the country for some years, in 1852 Joseph Spoonst settled with his family in Bell county, Texas. Here he passed the remainder of his life, engaged in his business as a miller, and with his good wife rearing his family of six children to useful manhood and womanhood. He died in 1872, at sixty-nine years of age, his wife surviving him, living until 1890 and passing away at the advanced age of eighty years. Their children, Anna, widow of William Rice, W. W., Mrs. V. M. Donovan, H. A., Edward and M. A., survive them, and all, with the exception of Mrs. Donovan, who resides at Lampasas, Texas, and M. A., the subject of this sketch, reside in the home county of Bell.

M. A. Spoonst received his education in the schools of Belton and vicinity. Nature

had endowed him with a powerful physique and a mind capable of high development. His early training fostered his physical strength, and provided him with just sufficient opportunities of schooling to give him zest and earnestness for fruitful and continued research and study in his maturer years. He began the study of law under the instruction of A. M. Monteith, and in May, 1878, was admitted to the bar, passing his examination before Judge L. C. Alexander. He then taught school one term, and in the spring of the following year married and went West to build up a law practice. He located at Buffalo Gap, the old county seat of Taylor county, where he became the senior member of the firm of Spoons & Legett, and where he served for some time as County Attorney. In 1880 he, with his partner, removed to Abilene, a new town on the Texas & Pacific Railway, where he remained until 1889, engaged in active practice. That year he came to Fort Worth, where he might have a broader field for his professional labors. Here he formed a partnership with Frank B. Stanley. Great success attended upon the efforts of this firm in building up a remunerative practice. In 1890 E. R. Meek was admitted as a partner in the firm, and since then it has continued to do business under the firm name of Stanley, Spoons & Meek. These gentlemen have as clients several large commercial houses of Fort Worth and Eastern cities, and represent the Fort Worth & Denver City Railway Company and the

receivers of the same as general attorneys. They are also attorneys of the Western Union Telegraph Company in north Texas, besides having quite a large general practice.

Mr. Spoons is an able and skilled lawyer. He is possessed of superior powers of generalization and analysis; he comprehends his cases in their entirety, and grasps the minutest details, and thoroughly understands the relative value and bearing of the questions involved. He is a powerful advocate, always making a clear, concise, and comprehensive presentation of his case to court and jury, and ever observing in debate those ethics and courtesies which do so much to grace and dignify the profession.

Mr. Spoons was married in March, 1879, to Miss Josephine Puett, a daughter of Warren Puett, a pioneer of Bell county, who came to Texas from Indiana. Mrs. Spoons is her husband's helpmeet in the highest sense, is a woman of unusual literary attainments, and a writer of some note, many of her productions being found in the leading magazines and periodicals of the day. The many estimable qualities of Mr. and Mrs. Spoons all combine to render them valued and highly-prized citizens of Fort Worth.



ARCUS L. MEEKS, a prominent and enterprising farmer of Tarrant county, was born in Jennings county, Indiana, December 3, 1832. When he was nine years old the family moved



from that State to Missonri, locating in Andrew county, where he grew up, receiving a common-school education. In 1853 he married and settled upon a farm which he had purchased, and followed agricultural pursuits until 1861, when he came to Texas, as a refugee, settling in Tarrant county. During the same year he arrived here he entered the service of the Confederate army, being a part of the time in Cockrell's regiment and part of the time in Jackman's in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was under General Price in Missouri, Arkansas and Louisiana. After two years' service his health failed, and he was discharged. Among the many battles and skirmishes in which he was engaged were Oak Hill, Lexington and Lone Jack; he was never wounded or captured.

He then returned to Tarrant county. In 1866 he exchanged his Missouri farm for land here in Texas, where he yet lives. At first he purchased 220 acres, to which he has since added by other purchases, and he now owns 270 acres, black waxy land, of which eighty acres are in cultivation, in varied crops. His farm is beautifully located, at the edge of a sandy timber range, four miles from Arlington and one from Johnson's Station.

Mr. Meeks is the son of Samuel and Nancy (Gardner) Meeks, who moved from Georgia to Indiana in pioneer times. Mr. Meeks' father died in Missouri in 1859; his wife died in 1858. They had seven children, namely: Marcus L., our subject; In-

dia, who married Joseph Lanning and is yet living in Missouri; Jane who married Andrew Tribble: Mr. Tribble was killed at the close of war, soon after he arrived home from the army (Confederate); Louisa, who became the wife of Groton Dryden and is deceased; Jackson, a resident of Missouri; and Frank, who also was in the Confederate service and is now dead.

Mr. Meeks, whose name introduces this sketch, was first married to Miss Susan A. Jackson, daughter of J. A. and Susan Jackson, of Virginia. Mr. J. A. Jackson, a merchant in Missouri, came to Texas in 1861, bringing his family and slaves, and settling in Dallas county, where he resided the remainder of his life, dying about 1882. By his first wife Mr. Meeks had one child, Susan Jane, who first married H. Hawkins: he died, leaving one child, and she subsequently married John Higgins, a Clay county farmer. This wife died in 1861, in Texas, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. For his second wife Mr. Meeks married, in 1867, Miss Susan Elliott, a daughter of Jack Elliott, a large land owner, who emigrated from Missouri to Texas in 1855, locating in Tarrant county, and dying here about 1872. By this marriage there were four children, namely: John F., a Tarrant county farmer; William T., Edgar, and James. The mother of these children died December 4, 1883, a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

For his third wife Mr. Meeks married, in 1885, Miss Katie Smith, born in 1857,

a daughter of Drury F. and Marelda (Laws) Smith, of Tennessee, who were married in that State, and came to Texas in 1883, settling in Tarrant county. By the last marriage there are three children, as follows: Marcus, Archie, and Bessie M. Mr. and Mrs. Meeks are exemplary members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was a Democrat until recently, and now he is a Populist.

**M**RS. CRISTENA FINGER, widow of Louis Finger, is one of the venerable pioneer women of Tarrant county, Texas. She was born in Lawrence county, Indiana, June 19, 1818, and her girlhood was passed on her father's farm in that county. In 1836 she was united in marriage to Louis Finger. After their marriage they settled on a farm in Indiana where they continued to reside until 1846, when they emigrated to Texas. The journey to Texas was made with horse teams, and they were six weeks en route. Upon their arrival in Tarrant county, they located near her present home on their headright of 640 acres. At this writing she is the only person in the county still living on land thus secured. Soon after their settlement here Mr. Finger enlisted in the Government service for duty on the frontier or to go to Mexico if needed. As he was not needed in the latter service he remained on the frontier until early in 1849, when he was mustered out. It was about this time that the

California gold fever spread over the country and many of the soldiers upon leaving the ranks started for the new El Dorado, Mr. Finger among the rest. He spent two years and a half in California, engaged in mining all the time and meeting with some success. Although he mined considerable gold, the price of living was high and the miners were in constant danger from the hostile Indians, and, after all, his experience there was not of the brightest.

During her husband's absence Mrs. Finger had many difficulties to contend with, the care and support of her family and the development of the new farm all devolving upon her, and right bravely did she meet and overcome every obstacle that presented itself. She did weaving and washing and any kind of work she could get. The soldiers being here, there was plenty of money in the country. It was some years before there was much farming in this locality. Mrs. Finger herself cut down trees and split wood and with the aid of the children, who helped her to carry it in, she provided their own fuel. She hired some breaking done and also hired some rails split and hauled. She herself made the fence; and when her husband returned from California she was ready to do some farming. Up to this time the only stock she kept was cattle and hogs, the thieving Indians making it impossible for her to keep horses. Afterward a treaty was formed with the Indians and they became more friendly. Straggling bands, however, would occasionally cross the country and

make raids on the settlers and carry off their horses. As the years passed by, Mr. Finger, aided and encouraged by his noble wife, developed his land into a valuable property, and here they reared their family to occupy honorable and useful positions in life. For a number of years he served as Magistrate. He was a man of the strictest integrity and was recognized as a leading and influential citizen. After a useful and active life, he passed away January 21, 1887.

Mrs. Finger still resides at the old homestead. Of her we further record that she is a daughter of Joseph Pless, a native of North Carolina. Her father moved with his family to Indiana at an early day, and while en route to that State they overtook Mr. Finger's father and family who were likewise moving from North Carolina to Indiana. The two families journeyed on together and both settled on farms in Lawrence county, their homes being about two miles and a half apart. Mr. Finger's father followed the trade of wagonmaker in connection with his farming operations. Thus it happened that Louis Finger and Cristena Pless grew up together and, as above stated, were married in 1836. About the time of their marriage they united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he remained a consistent member up to the time of his death. Mrs. Finger still lives a devoted member of the church, her life, like that of her worthy husband, being adorned by many Christian graces. They had eight children, four born in Indiana

and four in Texas, a brief record of them being as follows: Mary J., wife of William Harrison, a prominent farmer of Tarrant county; Peter, who died while in the service of the late war; Susan, wife of R. C. Ford, now living at the old homestead; Rachel, wife of Joseph Tolliver, a prominent farmer of this county; John, engaged in farming in Hall county, Texas; Francis, who died at the age of nine years; Joseph, a farmer of this county; and George W., an attorney at law, now in the Land Office at Austin.

ANDREW M. GREEN, one of the oldest settlers of Texas and one of Parker county's most respected citizens, was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, February 21, 1829. He is the oldest son of Zidkiah Green, a native of North Carolina, who was taken by his parents to Kentucky when he was two years old. In Kentucky he grew up, and then removed to St. Louis county, Missouri, where he married Susanna McClure, who was born in Kentucky and was raised in that State and Missouri. In 1849 he came with his family to Texas and settled in Fayette county, where he died in 1872, at the age of seventy years. His wife survived him until 1888, when she passed away at the age of seventy-four. They reared a family of seven-children, five of whom are still living.

Andrew M. remained with his parents until he reached his majority and came with them to Texas, landing in Fayette county

with only a dollar in his pocket but with plenty of energy and ambition and a determination to succeed. He soon found himself able to buy a little farm for himself, and from that he made a start in life. Misfortune, however, overtook him. He sold his farm and bought stock with the money, and when the war came on he lost all he had, and had to commence anew. During those troublous days Mr. Green took for his stand the side of the Union. He did not believe in dividing the Government. He hauled large quantities of cotton to various points, and the last trip he made he drove five ox teams,—twenty-eight yoke of cattle,—and ran the rebel blockade with forty bales of cotton. With the \$1,000 he received for his cotton he purchased a fine farm of 200 acres, the price of land then being very low as the Confederates supposed the Yankees would confiscate all Southern property and they were glad to sell at any price. Mr. Green, being a man of good judgment, made his investment in the nick of time. A few years later he sold out for \$6,500 in gold. In 1872 he moved to Parker county and bought land seven miles northeast of Weatherford, where he lived thirteen years and from whence he removed into Weatherford. Here he was for some time occupied in buying and selling land, but of recent years he has been living more retired. He still owns a good farm and has considerable town property, which he rents.

Mr. Green was married in 1853 to E. J. Huff, daughter of Henry Huff, a native of

Tennessee, who moved to Texas about 1840, when Mrs. Green was two years old. Mr. Huff died in 1878, at an advanced age. There were eight children born to Mr. and Mrs. Green, six of whom survive, as follows: Martha E., wife of L. F. Wright, of Weatherford; Susanna E., wife of John F. Rhea, of Weatherford; Francis T., wife of Henry Gordon, of Veal's Station, Texas; William E., a minister, of Oklahoma, Indian Territory; Zedkiah W., a farmer of Palo Pinto county, Texas; Mollie J., widow of John H. Stone, a former merchant of Weatherford; Andrew F., who died at the age of two years; and Emma F., who died at the age of seventeen years.

Mr. Green has had his ups and downs in life, has been broken up no less than three times, and notwithstanding all his misfortunes he has finally won his way to a comfortable competency and is now in the enjoyment of all the comforts of life. Although he has passed his sixty-fifth milestone, there are no silver threads among his locks and he would easily be judged twenty years younger than he is.

---

**W**ILLIAM HARRISON, a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser of Arlington, Texas, was born in Shelby county, this State, September 27, 1833, son of one of the earliest and most prominent pioneers of Texas.

His father, Jonas Harrison, was born in New York, November 11, 1782, and was

educated in Buffalo, fitting himself for the profession of law. After completing his education he went to Detroit, Michigan, and entered upon his professional career. In 1815 he returned to New York and obtained license to practice before the Supreme Court. His last license was dated in Detroit in 1817. Not long after this he abandoned the practice of law and took up the life of traveler and hunter, making a tour through the South. While in Georgia, in March, 1819, he married Miss Ellen Shannon, a native of that State. That same year, on the 24th of December, he crossed the Sabine river and camped in Texas. He and a Mr. Irons settled within about eight miles of where Marshall now stands, near Irons' Bayou. There he continued to reside, his time spent chiefly in hunting, until 1826. Four children were born to them there. The county of Harrison was afterward named in honor of him. In 1826, in company with a colony made up of the families of Anderson and English, he went to Shelby county. There he engaged in the stock business and also in the practice of law, and while in that county he made the acquaintance of Sam Houston, the two remaining warm friends ever afterward. Mr. Harrison defended General Houston in two important law cases, and November 30, 1833, secured for him a divorce from his wife, in Tennessee. In 1835 Mr. Harrison's health began to fail, and in August, 1836, he passed away. Nothing is known of the history of the Harrison family antecedent to Jonas Harrison.

Our subject's maternal grandfather, Aron Shannon, was a drummer in the Revolutionary war. He came to Texas the same year Mr. Harrison did, and his death occurred in Shelby county.

Jonas and Ellen Harrison had eight children, brief mention of whom is as follows: Margaret, wife of William Thomas, died in 1857, leaving a family of five children; Jonas, who died at Fort Davis, while in the Confederate service; Jacob, who died in McLennan county, Texas, in 1867; Clint, a resident of Arlington, Tarrant county; John, who died here in 1857; Thomas J., who served all through the late war and died in Tarrant county in 1868; William, whose name heads this sketch; Almira, wife of Samuel Daniels, died in April, 1870, leaving five children. The mother of our subject died August 28, 1877.

Having thus briefly glanced at the history of his parents, we now turn to the life of William Harrison. He was born and reared on the frontier, remaining with his parents until their death, and early in life becoming familiar with every detail of farming and stock-raising. In 1850 he came with his mother and the rest of the family to Tarrant county, and here he continued the stock business, raising both horses and cattle. After his marriage, which event occurred in 1858, he began investing in land where he now lives, first buying 100 acres, a part of it on credit. To this he added until at one time he had 1,800 acres, but has given some to his children and now retains

about 1,200 acres, 300 of which are under cultivation and which he rents. He still conducts his stock business, raising, feeding and selling horses, mules, cattle and hogs. In 1878 he engaged in the general merchandise business at Arlington, under the firm name of Harrison, Ditto & Collins, but sold out at the end of twelve months and then started the first hardware store in the town. In connection with his hardware, he also carried a line of groceries, and continued in business three years. Since then he has confined his operations to farming and stock dealing.

During the late "unpleasantness" between the States, he was at heart a Union man and was opposed to secession, but he took no active part in the war. He has all his life taken a laudable interest in public affairs, and at different times has filled various public offices. He served as County Commissioner four years and has also filled the offices of Justice of the Peace, Coronor and Notary Public. While he is an advocate of Jeffersonian Democracy, he looks well to the qualifications of the man. Honesty combined with qualifications catches his support.

Mr. Harrison's marriage has already been referred to. Mrs. Harrison was by maiden name Miss Mary J. Finger, she being a daughter of Louis Finger, who came from Indiana to Texas in 1846 and settled in Tarrant county. By this happy union eleven children were born, one of whom is deceased, the others being as follows: Louis C.

a tinner of Arlington; Eleanor, wife of J. S. Cunningham, of Indian Territory; Cristena, wife of Newton Moore, Tarrant county; Susan, wife of W. W. Floyd, residing near Arlington; Alice, wife of O. D. Floyd, Tarrant county; Thomas J., Tarrant county; Jonas, engaged in the tinner's business with his brother at Arlington; William L., at home; Josie, wife of F. L. Grogan; and George O., at home.

Mrs. Harrison and all the children are church members, she being identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Harrison is a Mason.

JAMES C. SCOTT, a prominent lawyer and one of the substantial Christian men of Fort Worth, Texas, forms the subject of this article.

Mr. Scott's ancestry is traced back to an early period in American history. He has in his possession a family Bible in which the record of the Scott family has been kept for 160 years. It was a wedding present in 1735 and has descended to the male members of the family until it came to James C. Scott. About 1720 two brothers by the name of Scott came from England, near the Scotland line, to America, one settling in Pennsylvania and the other in Maryland. The former had two sons, from one of whom the subject of our sketch is descended. William Scott, the grandfather of James C., was a surgeon in the English army. He married Ruhamah Chambers, of Chambers-

burg, Pennsylvania. Her brother, Benjamin Chambers, was a Major General in the United States army in the war of 1812. William Scott and wife had three children, a daughter and two sons, the sons being named James C. and William Ludlow. The father having died at sea, the widowed mother moved with her children to Cincinnati, Ohio, where two of her children died. Then, with the only surviving one, William L., she went to Franklin, Missouri, in the year 1819.

In 1821 William Ludlow Scott settled on a farm in La Mine township, Cooper county, Missouri, where he resided until after the close of the late war. He was a silversmith by trade, was of an adventurous disposition, and spent much of his time in exploring new countries. He went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, as early as 1822, then on to California and finally down into Mexico. In Mexico, in 1836, he was robbed of all his savings. After that he returned to Missouri and settled down to business. In 1849 he again went to California and this time made considerable money in the mines. He died in Booneville, Missouri, in 1879. He was married in Booneville, in 1838, to Miss Elizabeth Rankin, who was of Irish descent, and to them were born sons and daughters as follows: Thomas A. S.; James C.; Ella, wife of James D. Clarkson, of St. Louis, Missouri; Nannie, wife of Dr. Richard J. Withers, of Chicago; Mary, widow of John H. Calais; Cynthia, wife of Randolph R. Rogers, an attorney of Chicago; Sarah Mar-

garet, wife of F. T. Spahr, of Booneville, Missouri; William Ludlow, who resides at the old homestead in Missouri; Elizabeth, wife of James Cochran, Booneville, Missouri. One half-brother of this family, Arthur Scott, is a prominent manufacturer at Everett, Massachusetts. The mother of our subject died in 1854.

James C. Scott was born on his father's farm in La Mine township, Cooper county, Missouri, May 1, 1841, and there grew to manhood, receiving a good common-school education. He was just merging into manhood when the civil war broke out, and during the first year of the war he enlisted in the Second Missouri Cavalry of the Confederate Army, under General Price, and while on the field of battle was made Orderly Sergeant. After he had served one year he was captured, and for a time was held prisoner in the vicinity of St. Louis and Alton, after which he was paroled.

Upon leaving the army, Mr. Scott went to Colorado and engaged in mining and freighting. Then he entered the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, serving as terminal agent of two divisions. Some time later he returned to Colorado with the intention of selling his mining property and settling down to the practice of law, for which profession he had prepared himself at odd times during the years 1863 to '69. Mining interests, however, were dull in Colorado at the time, so he returned to Omaha, where he again entered the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad Com-



pany, and where he remained until May, 1873. It was in 1873 that he came to Texas, he having been induced to take part in the construction of the Texas Pacific Railroad. He remained in the employ of this company, in different capacities, for only a few months. The following year he took out license to practice law in Texas, and, September 1, 1874, located in Fort Worth, where he has since resided and where he has had a successful career. During the years 1875 and '76 he served as City Attorney.

Mr. Scott was married in Jefferson, Texas, in 1874, to Mrs. Mary Hughes, *née* Slack, daughter of Thomas Slack, of Booneville, Missouri. She died in October, 1880, leaving one child, Laura, wife of Benjamin J. Houston, a prominent young lawyer of Fort Worth. Mrs. Mary Scott was a member of the Episcopal Church. In February, 1882, Mr. Scott wedded Miss Eliza Lefferson, of Shelbyville, Indiana, and they have one daughter, Ella Clarkson, and a daughter of his older brother, Maud Sadie, whom they are raising as their own child.

Mr. Scott is identified with several fraternal organizations, being a member of the Masonic order, Knights of Honor, the National Reserve Association and the Texas Bar Association. He is deeply interested in charitable work, and is Secretary of the Board of Trustees of the Benevolent Home for Unfortunate Children in Fort Worth. Both he and his wife are members of the First Presbyterian Church, of which he is a Deacon.

Mr. Scott has been a strong supporter of the public schools. He was one of the moving men in getting the act of the Legislature of April 3, 1879, passed, so that cities could control their public schools and collect taxes for their support, and he feels that he can be justly proud of Texas for its schools and great public school fund, and that it is a great heritage to leave to succeeding generations.

**A**D. LUSK, the popular and efficient ticket agent at the Union Depot, Fort Worth, Texas, forms the subject of this article. His business naturally brings him in contact with all classes of people, and by his genial courtesy and his happy faculty of knowing how to please everybody, he has brought himself into great favor with the public and also with his employers.

Mr. Lusk began railroading at Marshall, Texas, in 1875, as car recorder for the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company. He was promoted to the position of ticket agent at Sherman the following year, and in 1883 was transferred to the Wabash Railroad, as traveling passenger agent, with headquarters at Sherman, where he remained until 1884. He then came to Fort Worth as joint agent for all lines having depot facilities in this city, embracing the T. & P., M., K. & T., G. C. & S. F.

Mr. Lusk was born in Harmony, Butler

county, Pennsylvania, November 6, 1853, son of Dr. J. S. Lusk, for many years a prominent man in that State. Dr. Lusk was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, and died in Butler county, same State, in 1890, at the age of sixty-two years. He was a graduate of the Cleveland Medical College of Cleveland, Ohio, was an eminent practitioner, and at one time served in the Pennsylvania Legislature. He was also United States Pension Examiner. Mr. Lusk's grandfather, Loring Lusk, was also an M. D., and a resident of Butler county, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1879, at the age of three score years and ten. He was somewhat of a public man,—a stump speaker in the interest of the Democratic party, and took an active part in local affairs. Referring to the maternal ancestry of our subject, we find that his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Douglas, is a daughter of Dr. Archibald Douglas, of Mercer county, Pennsylvania. Her children are C. D.; Joseph; Elizabeth, wife of William Campbell, Butler, Pennsylvania; Nettie, wife of H. M. Wise, Harmony, Pennsylvania; and Mary.

C. D. Lusk received an academic education at Sewickley, Pennsylvania, and in early manhood, as above stated, turned his attention to railroading, in which he has ever since been engaged.

He was married in Butler county, Pennsylvania, in June, 1876, to Lydia E., daughter of George Burns, a respected farmer of that county, now deceased. Their

children are George and Alice, aged, respectively, thirteen and eight years.

Mr. Lusk is a prominent Mason and a charter member of the Fort Worth Commandery.

---

JAMES H. MADDUX, Chief of Police, Fort Worth, Texas, has been serving as an officer for the past seventeen years, and this fact alone is sufficient evidence of his popularity. Some personal mention of him is appropriate in this work, and is as follows:

James H. Maddox was born in Claiborne parish, Louisiana, January 22, 1861. He received a limited education in his native State, and in 1873 came with the rest of the family to Tarrant county, Texas. Here he was engaged in farming with his father until he was employed as an official. His first service was as Deputy Sheriff under his brother, W. T. Maddox, for three terms, and for four terms longer under his brother's successors. He then became identified with the police force, with which he has since been connected. It was in 1891 that he was elected to his present position, and the vote he received was indeed a most flattering one. In all these positions to which he has been called he has proved himself to be a man of decision and nerve, always equal to the occasion, and his whole career has been one of marked success. Through his efficient service many a notorious crimi-

nal has been arrested, brought to trial, and received his just dues.

Mr. Maddox was married February 4, 1886, in Fourth street M. E. Church, Fort Worth, to Miss Josie B. Douglas, a native of Virginia and a daughter of E. Douglas. Their children are Douglas McCort and Victor F., aged six and four years, respectively.

Mr. Maddox is identified with the K. of P., I. O. O. F. and A. O. U. W.

**C. DRAKE.**—Among the representative citizens of Fort Worth, and one of the most prominent railroad men in Texas, is C. C. Drake, general agent of the Fort Worth & Denver City Railroad Company.

Mr. Drake was born at Easton, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, on the 9th day of September, 1855, and is of English and German descent. His father, William N. Drake, now a well-known retail boot and shoe merchant of Easton, Pennsylvania, was born in that city, in 1826, and was married to Anna M. Kites, who also was a native of Pennsylvania. To their union ten children have been born, seven of whom survive, and of whom the subject of this sketch is the fourth.

C. C. Drake was given a good English education, finishing his schooling at Easton (Pennsylvania) College. He began his railroad career, shortly after leaving college, as

a telegraph operator in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, at Phillipsburg, New Jersey. Subsequently he was appointed station agent for the same company at Belvidere, New Jersey. In 1878 he left the Pennsylvania Company and went to St. Louis, where he entered the service of the St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad Company as chief bill clerk in the St. Louis office. From this position he was promoted to that of clerk in charge of the claims department in the general office. From the San Francisco he went to the Missouri Pacific Railroad Company as chief clerk in the loss and damage department in the general office at St. Louis, and from this position he was promoted as freight claim agent of the Gould Southwestern lines, embracing Texas, Louisiana, and the Indian Territory. In 1872 he came to Texas, and for a time was connected with the Houston & Texas Railroad Company, and later with the Cotton Belt Line as chief clerk to the general freight agent at Texarkana. He became connected with the Fort Worth & Denver City Railroad Company in 1887 as chief clerk of the passenger and freight department, which position he filled until July 15, 1894, when he was promoted to his present position of general agent of that popular road, with headquarters at Fort Worth, which promotion was a merited recognition of his worth and ability as a railroad man.

His career in the railroad business has been one of uniform promotion, he beginning at the bottom and climbing step by



*W. C. Drake*



step, relying entirely upon his abilities and qualifications. He possesses many traits of character, aside from his natural ability, which particularly fit him for his line of business. He is aggressive, progressive and ambitious, of unflagging industry and indomitable will power, great executive force and genius in handling men, added to which is a happy, genial disposition, and a faculty of making friends readily and of keeping them steadfast thereafter. Few men of Fort Worth have more social and business friends than he.

In political matters Mr. Drake has figured conspicuously as a staunch Republican, and is considered one of the most prominent members of that party in north Texas. While not a politician, in the general acceptance of that term, he takes a deep interest in the various campaigns of his party, and renders valuable aid both upon the committee and upon the stump, never flagging in his party zeal and fidelity, though fully recognizing that he is fighting with a hopeless minority so far as State affairs are concerned. In 1892 he was the nominee of his party for Congress in the Sixth district, leading a forlorn hope, but doing so in an able, aggressive, and gallant manner, winning the applause of his friends and the respect of his political opponents, and increasing his popularity. He also twice represented his (the Sixth) ward in the City Council of Fort Worth, in which body he was an active and valuable member.

He is fully identified with Fort Worth,

and has contributed his share as a citizen toward the growth and development of the city and her industries and institutions. Broad and liberal in his views, enterprising and progressive, he is recognized as one of the city's prominent and representative men.

Mr. Drake was married at Howe, Grayson county, Texas, on the 1st day of April, 1876, to Miss Eva, the daughter of F. M. Le Bow, a prominent cattleman of the Indian Territory, formerly of Missouri. The issue of this union is three daughters: the eldest, Miss Maydelle, now in her sixteenth year, is completing her literary and musical education at an institute at Mexico, Missouri. She possesses remarkable talent as a musician and elocutionist, and is pronounced by the faculty to be the most promising pupil in the school she is now attending. In 1892 she won the Fort Worth Gazette scholarship by popular vote. The younger daughters are Cora, aged fourteen years, and Florence, aged nine years. The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

**D**AVID S. SWITZER, President of Weatherford College, was born on Tiger river, Spartanburg county, South Carolina, in 1844, the youngest of seven sons and two daughters born to Samuel and Mary Switzer. His grandfathers, Henry Switzer and Christian Gates, fought in the Revolutionary war under General Francis Marion.

David received as good advantages in the way of an education as the country afforded until he was sixteen, at which age he chose to go to Mississippi and work one year on his father's plantation before going to South Carolina College, the school of his choice at that time. But the civil war breaking out, he volunteered in the spring of 1861, entering the Confederate army before he was seventeen years of age. He was in a number of engagements, fell severely wounded on two battlefields, and was both times captured, the one at Perryville, Kentucky, the other at Jonesborough, Georgia. His second wound made him a cripple for life, and therefore he did not again enter the army. He commanded his company in the last battle with the rank of First Lieutenant, an office conferred upon him for meritorious conduct, and which made him the senior officer of his company.

In the spring of 1865 Mr. Switzer began teaching school in his neighborhood, and since that time has never failed to be in the schoolroom a full session either as a teacher or pupil. In two years he saved about \$1,000 by teaching, at the same time prepared himself to enter the University of Mississippi. He remained there four years, made an excellent record, and graduated in 1870, among the first of a large class. Before leaving the university Mr. Switzer secured a professorship in Greenwood Masonic Institute, Round Rock, Texas, resigning that position four years later to accept the principalship of Comanche Masonic Institute,

which he held six years. He resigned the latter place to accept the control of Granbury high school, which he soon raised to the rank of college. Under his management the school gained the reputation of being one of the best institutions of learning in the State, he becoming one of its foremost educators. In 1889 the church to which the school belonged,—Methodist Episcopal Church, South,—moved it with its president and faculty to the city of Weatherford, where it is now completing its sixth session.

In 1873 Prof. Switzer married Miss Rebecca Mays, a daughter of L. M. Mays, of Round Rock, Texas. Their children are: Davida A., Maud (a teacher in the Methodist college at Muskogee, Indiana), Grace, Zoe, Alma, Kathie May (deceased), Bessie, Rebecca, Nora (deceased), and David L. Mrs. Switzer has always had charge of the music class in the Weatherford College, which has added greatly to the reputation of the institution. It might be truthfully said of them as teachers that they were mutually dependent upon each other for the success which they have achieved.

Personally Professor Switzer is a very prepossessing gentleman, of medium height, heavy build, having iron grey beard and a pleasant face. His pleasing manners and affable disposition make every one his friend; for back of his kindness can be seen the image of a thoroughly conscientious Christian gentleman. By his pupils he is universally loved and respected, and Texas contains thousands who have been under his



influence in college. He is still an active, progressive teacher, and the student gets the benefit of his rich fund of knowledge, classified and made common and practical by his varied experience in life.

**D**R. COLEMAN, the well-known wholesale grocer of Weatherford, was born in Steuben county, New York, August 4, 1839, a son of J. C. Coleman, a native also of New York and a millwright by trade. His father, Timothy Coleman, was a farmer by occupation and was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary war. He married a Miss De Witt, a niece of De Witt Clinton. J. C. Coleman married Naomi D. Robinson, a daughter of Benjamin Robinson, a native of Massachusetts, and a soldier in the French and Indian war. Our subject is the fifth of their nine children, four now living, viz.: D. J., Clerk of the Court at Great Barrington, Massachusetts; Annie, wife of L. C. Crittendon, of Lane, Kansas; Rosa, wife of J. W. Walter, of that place; and D. R., our subject. J. C. Coleman died at Muscatine, Iowa, in 1851, at the age of fifty-two years.

D. R. Coleman went with his father to Muscatine at the age of twelve years, where he remained five years; then, in 1859, engaged in merchandising at Osawatomie, Kansas, until 1874; was then a merchant and citizen of Seneca, Missouri, until 1876, and since that year has resided in Texas. He visited Bryan, Galveston and other

points in search of a location, and finally, in 1878, chose Weatherford. Mr. Coleman immediately engaged in contracting and building and manufacturing brick. During the following four years he erected nearly all the substantial brick structures in Weatherford. In 1882 he opened a retail grocery store in this city, under the firm name of Coleman & Lysaght. Their first location was on North Main street, and their trade grew so rapidly that in 1891 they closed the retail business and began the wholesale trade. Their orders now extend over the counties of Jack, Young, Stephens, Throckmorton, Shackelford, Erath, Parker, West and Hood, and two men are employed in taking orders. They carry a stock amounting to \$50,000, and their sales reach as high as \$350,000 annually.

During the civil war Mr. Coleman served as First Lieutenant and Adjutant of the Second Kansas Cavalry. He enlisted at Lawrence, and saw service in Missouri, Tennessee and Arkansas; took part in the battles of Wilson Creek, Carthage and Prairie Grove; and was mustered out of service in Missouri, by a general order from the War Department, in 1863.

Our subject was married at Osawatomie, Kansas, to Mrs. Lysaght, widow of Thomas Lysaght, an Englishman by birth. Her father, Benjamin Harrison, was also a native of England. Her son, Edward Lysaght, is engaged in business with Mr. Coleman. He married Miss Blair, and they have had

three children,—Alice, Annie, (deceased), and Maggie. In his social relations Mr. Coleman is a member of the K. of P. and Masonic order.

**D**R. W. L. SIMMONS, the oldest practicing physician in Parker county, was born in Pike county, Alabama, March 9, 1836. His father, Dr. Daniel Simmons, was born in North Carolina, in 1793. He was a Methodist minister, and was one of the leading men, financially, of his county. He was married in his native State to Betsey Simmons, and they had nine children, five now living, namely: John; Kitty, now Mrs. Levi Armstrong, of Jefferson county, Alabama; Mrs. Nancy Adams, of Pike county, that State; W. L., our subject; and A. S., of Denison, Texas.

W. L. Simmons received the best opportunities for an education. At the age of twenty-two years he entered the Graefenberg Medical College, the first endowed by the State of Alabama, graduated at that institution during the following year, and then engaged in the practice of medicine in his native county. His practice was interfered with greatly by the progress of the war, but he continued to prosecute his calling, and rendered much good in a private way, relieving the sufferings of the rich and poor, regardless of compensation or political relations. Dr. Simmons was not directly connected with the military of the Confed-

eracy, but was for a time in charge of a hospital at Troy, Pike county, Alabama. He was afterward engaged in the manufacture of salt for a time on the coast of Florida, was captured by the Federals, taken to Key West, was there offered hospital service, but refused, and took the oath of allegiance to the United States Government, and entered Mower Hospital, at Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, as contract surgeon. He remained there until the close of the struggle, and, in appreciation of his services and kindness, the patients presented him a silver watch, which he still carries. Returning to Alabama, Dr. Simmons practiced his profession in Lowndes county two years, and the following year was spent in Butler county, that State. He then began his Westward journey, in 1870, reaching Texas by the way of Galveston, and Weatherford by Waco and Cleburne. After reaching this city he found Drs. J. N. Cole; W. C. Milliken, with whom he was afterward associated; Dr. Willis, a former Alabama partner, and afterward a partner here; Dr. Tucker, with whom he also practiced; and Dr. Everett. Dr. Simmons is the patentee of the Simmons Liver Invigorator. He owns valuable land on the Clear Fork of the Brazos river, where he is interested in stock-raising. He takes a citizen's interest in the affairs of the Democratic party.

The Doctor was married in Pike county, Alabama, to Georgia Williams, a native of South Carolina. She died in Lowndes county in 1867, leaving two children,—George

J. and Betty. The latter is the wife of Winfield Scott, of Fort Worth. In 1869, in Pike county, our subject was united in marriage with Mary E. Kirbo, who died March 20, 1893. She left the following children: Dr. W. L., Jr., who attended the Pharmacy Department in the Tulane University, New Orleans, where he also took a course of medical lectures: on April 1, 1893, he graduated in medicine at the Baltimore Medical College, and is now in partnership with his father, both in the practice of medicine and in the drug business; Maude; A. S., deceased; and John E. Simpson, commonly known as "Ted." Dr. Simmons is a member of the Blue lodge and chapter of the Masonic fraternity, having been made a Mason in 1857. He is also a member of the Methodist Church.

**I**W. STEPHENS, Associate Justice of the Court of Civil Appeals for the Second Supreme Judicial District of Texas, was born in Bledsoe county, Tennessee, November 15, 1850. His father, Mark Stephens, a well known farmer and highly esteemed citizen, died there March 31, 1892, aged eighty-four years. His mother, *née* E. C. Greer, died October 5, 1884.

Judge Stephens graduated at the Washington and Lee University in the class of 1872, winning the debater's medal of the Washington Literary Society for that year; was a teacher for one year in Campbell Institute, Carthage, Tennessee; during the

following year read law in the office of Judge E. L. Gordonhire at Sparta, that State; and, after securing license to practice, declined a generous tender of partnership from his law preceptor and came to Weatherford, Texas; taught school here as assistant to Professor S. E. Burkhead for six months, and then engaged in the practice of law, in which pursuit he continued until his election to his present position. Judge Stephens filled the office of County Attorney of Parker county from the spring of 1877 until the fall of 1880. He began the practice of his profession alone, having, as he expressed it, John N. Simpson, now a leading financier of the State, as a dormant partner, *i. e.*, he slept in the office with him! Mr. Stephens was afterward associated in practice successively with W. W. Davis, W. E. Prince, H. M. Chapman, S. W. T. Lanham, A. J. Hood, Jr. and Sr., B. M. Stephens and H. L. Mosely.

The Democratic convention at Dallas in 1892, representing nearly one-half the Democratic vote of the State, nominated him for Associate Justice of the newly created Court of Civil Appeals for the Second Supreme Judicial District of Texas. Governor Hogg appointed him to the office in order that the court might enter at once upon its labors, and he was formally elected at the polls in November, 1892, for a term of two, four or six years, but afterward drew the short term, and was re-elected, without opposition, at the November (1894) election, for a term of six years.

Judge Stephens was married at Weatherford, November 25, 1878, to Miss Jennie Martin, who came from Georgia to Parker county since the war. She is a sister of Mrs. Carson and Mrs. T. D. Lewis. Mr. and Mrs. Stephens have six daughters,—Bessie, Daisy, Ruth, Mary, Lucy and Ella. Our subject is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, but has never belonged to any secret orders. At the bar he was a skillful and successful practitioner, and considered an ornament to the profession. His elevation to the position he now fills was the highest recognition that could be made of his ability and learning as a lawyer, and his spotless probity and worth as a citizen. He brought with him to Texas nothing but natural endowment and a good education. Of a strong and vigorous mentality, he will leave the impress of his learning and genius upon the jurisprudence of Texas.

**F** G. BEAN, the genial and capable manager of the business of William Cameron & Company, at Weatherford, was born at Fall River, Massachusetts, January 4, 1854, a son of L. G. Bean, a practical engineer and photographer. The latter came to Texas in 1859 and was forced into the service of the Federal army by being placed in charge of a supply wagon train during the civil war. He died in June, 1870, at the age of forty-eight years. His wife was formerly Ardelia Davis, and they had only one child.

July 1, 1867, at the age of twelve years, F. G. Bean, our subject, became a resident of Falls county, Texas. He was then the main support of his mother. A three months' term of school in Texas concluded his preparation for a business career. His first employer was Dr. Killebrew, of Marlin, with whom he remained five years, and during that time succeeded in becoming a practical pharmacist. He also accumulated sufficient means during those years of faithful service to engage in business for himself, and conducted a stationery store in Marlin two years. Mr. Bean then returned to Dr. Killebrew, and after serving as clerk for a time, a partnership was formed, under the firm name of Bean & Company. In 1880 he went to Waco, as bookkeeper for the wholesale house of Lessing, Solomon & Company; from January, 1881, to 1884 was cashier of the Falls County Bank, resigning that position on account of poor health; was elected Secretary and Treasurer of the Marlin Lumber Company, of which he was a stockholder, and resigned that position in August, 1889, having held the position five years. In February, following, Mr. Bean was ushered into the service of William Cameron & Company, as manager of their yard at Lott, Falls county, Texas. In October, of the same year, he was transferred to the Weatherford yard.

July 5, 1877, in Falls county, Mr. Bean was united in marriage with Miss Dixie Shelton, a native of Courtland, Mississippi, and a sister of County Judge and ex-Mayor

William Shelton, of Marlin. To this union have been born six children,—Mary, Freddie, Gilbert, Delia (deceased), Willie (deceased), and Lewis. In his social relations Mr. Bean affiliates with the K. of H. and A. O. U. W.

**J** A. RENTZ, the leading ginner and miller of Parker county, was born in Houston county, Georgia, June 6, 1850. His father, J. A. Rentz, Sr., was a farmer by occupation, and reared his sons to a like pursuit. He was a native of South Carolina, but moved to Georgia in early life. He was there married to a Miss Moore, and they had seven children, six now living, namely: George, a McLennan county farmer; Thomas H., a resident of Georgia; C. E., engaged in the dairy business in Fort Worth; J. A., our subject; J. H., a physician of Ferris, Texas; and S. M., a resident of Fort Worth. Mr. Rentz, Sr., departed this life in 1881.

J. A. Rentz, the subject of this sketch, came from Polk county, Georgia, to Texas, in 1866, and remained for a time in McLennan county. At the age of twenty years he began work for himself, following the business of his father, farming. In January, 1872, he came to Parker county, settling three miles east of Weatherford, but in the following year went to Clay county, and in 1875 returned to this county. One year later Mr. Rentz erected a small horse gin, in which he made money each year until 1881,

and then engaged in the same occupation in Weatherford for a Mr. Rainboldt. In 1877 he bought the gin of J. T. Blair, a one-stand, but enlarged it the second year to double its capacity, in 1885 added another stand, and still another change was made in 1888, when he put in a new engine. In 1890 the entire plant was lost by fire, but was soon rebuilt, and furnished with four stands. Four more stands were added to the plant in 1893. The capacity of the gin is now from sixty to seventy bales daily. A mill has also been added to the concern.

In January, 1874, Mr. Rentz was united in marriage with Lutitia Varner, a daughter of C. Varner, who came from Alabama to Texas in an early day, locating in McLennan county. Mrs. Rentz died in 1881, leaving three children,—Joseph, James and John. In 1882 our subject married Emma, a daughter of Dr. E. L. King, of Harrison county, Texas. They have three children,—Harold, Emma and Dora. In his social relations Mr. Rentz has passed the chairs in the K. of H., and also affiliates with the K. of P. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

**J** OHN F. HENDERSON, one of Fort Worth's leading citizens, was born in Clinton, Tennessee, January 10, 1859, the eldest of eight children born to William and Martha Henderson, natives of Virginia. They moved to Texas in 1876, locating at Grape Vine, Tarrant county. John was an invalid for many years, and

therefore did not receive the school advantages he desired, having attended only the high-school at Grape Vine. He began work for himself as clerk in a general mercantile store in that city, was afterward engaged in drilling wells for a time, and then found employment with the Southwestern Telegraph & Telephone Company at Fort Worth. Owing to his aptness to study and strict attention to business, Mr. Henderson was soon appointed manager of the company. He has made many wonderful discoveries in electricity, is one of the leading young men of his community, and is respected by all who know him.

**W**S. MARSHALL, president of the Panhandle Machinery and Improvement Company, of Fort Worth, is a progressive man of affairs, losing no opportunity of rendering assistance to the development of the city and county.

He was born in Nashua, New Hampshire, September 20, 1843, a son of Thomas Marshall, whose birth occurred in Newbury, that State, and was engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods at Nashua until 1854, when he moved to Sauk county, Wisconsin, where he died, in March, 1869, aged fifty-one years. He married Emeline Pitkin, a daughter of Owen Pitkin, of Montgomery, Vermont. His first American ancestor was one of the pioneers of Hartford, Connecticut, and related to the historic Winthrop family by marriage. Young

Winthrop, selecting his wife by lot, wedded a Miss Pitkin. She was about to return to England, in 1630, when she was induced to remain and become the wife of that young colonist. Among their descendants were soldiers in the Continental army, participating in the battle of Bunker Hill, etc. Thomas Marshall was the father of the following children: W. S., subject of this biographical outline; T. H., now in Wisconsin; and R. D., Judge of the Eleventh Judicial District of Wisconsin and a prominent Republican, elected twice in a Democratic district of about 3,800 majority.

Mr. Marshall, whose name heads this sketch, was reared to farm life till he was twenty-one years of age, when he entered the machine shop at Delton, Sauk county, Wisconsin, and in three years learned the machinists' trade. He then married and moved to Rushford, Minnesota, where he assumed charge of the shop and foundry of the E. G. Chase Manufacturing Company, remaining with them three years. Next for a time he had the agency of the United States Wind Engine and Pump Company for the State of Minnesota; then he was traveling agent for the same in Illinois, having his headquarters at Batavia, that State, meanwhile having charge of their exhibit at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia in 1876. He served this company till 1880, when he took charge of the hydraulic department of Fairbanks, Morse & Company's business, and during this time planned and erected the water supply plants of the West

Shore & Buffalo, Chicago & Atlantic, Nickel Plate and other railroads.

In January, 1886, he came to Texas, where he at first had charge of the work of putting in the water supply for the Capital Syndicate ranch in the Panhandle of Texas. He drilled the test well for the city of Fort Worth, 3,550 feet, in 1889, and, under contract, drilled twelve wells 1,000 feet, which now furnish a part of the city water supply. His profession is hydraulic engineering; was educated mainly in a Baptist academy at Delton, Wisconsin.

In 1888 he organized the Panhandle Machinery and Improvement Company, and now carries a stock of steam furnishings and hydraulic pumps and appliances, running a branch house at Colorado City, Texas. Also he organized the Texas Salt Company, of Colorado City, and is its president and manager. He is a frequent contributor to agricultural journals.

For his first wife Mr. Marshall married Immogene Chase, daughter of E. G. Chase, of Wisconsin, but originally from Vermont. She died in 1884, leaving one child, Gerry, named in honor of Elbridge Gerry, Governor of Massachusetts early in this century. The son is now an agent for a Chicago house dealing in pumps. In 1885 Mr. Marshall married Ida F. Huyler, of Rochester, Minnesota, now the secretary of the Panhandle Machinery and Improvement Company.

Mr. Marshall is a member of the Masonic order and of the B. P. O. E.

JUDGE EDWIN B. RANDLE, of Fort Worth, Justice of the Peace and attorney, was born at Lexington, in Lee county, Texas, January 10, 1856.

His father, Captain John A. Randle, was a pioneer of that county and conducted the first store in Lexington. He was born near Shipman, Illinois, in 1832, came to Texas in 1851, and stopped first at Austin, where he was employed by the month, assisting in getting out material for the first capitol building. He married, and in 1854 went to Burleson county, now Lee county, where he remained until 1860, when he moved to Brenham, Washington county. He immediately enlisted in the Confederate army, joining the Twentieth Texas Infantry. He was made Quartermaster for a regiment of State troops, with the rank of Captain, and he served through the war.

Soon after his return home, in 1865, he was elected County Clerk of Washington county. He erected some of the first substantial buildings of Brenham, and was a resident there, progressive and prosperous, until 1885, when he came to Fort Worth. He is now retired, with a comfortable life competency.

Captain Randle's father, John H. Randle, and the grandfather of our subject, was a native of Georgia and emigrated in 1812 to Illinois, but was married in Kentucky, to Sarah Arnold, a daughter of A. S. and Eliza Arnold. In early life he was a schoolteacher, and was employed in the Illinois Land Office when the capital of that State



was at Vandalia. His children were: Lovisa, who married George Hargrove, now a resident of Pana, Illinois; E. G., at Shipman, same State; Lucy, who became the wife of Thomas Hansbrough and went to California in 1852; Samuel A., who is now in Oregon; and Charles A., a resident of Portland, Oregon. Captain John A. Randle married Miss Sallie, a daughter of Major W. W. Buster, one of the first settlers of Washington county. Major Buster came to Texas, landing at Velasco, then the principal seaport of the State. Judge Randle of this sketch, and Mrs. T. J. Pampill, of Brenham, are the only children of Captain Randle.

Judge Randle was educated at Brenham, Texas, and Bonham, same State, and in Franklin College, near Nashville, Tennessee, taking special work under Prof. Rote, afterward in Brenham, Texas, and when so engaged in study he chose his profession. He spent three years on a farm in McLennan county, between the commencement of his law studies and his admission to the bar. He pursued his preliminary studies under the preceptorship of Seth Shepard and C. C. Garrett, and was admitted to the bar before Judge I. B. McFarland at Brenham, Texas. He opened an office at Brenham and practiced until coming to Fort Worth in 1888. His first case was before a justice's court at Independence, Washington county, levying for rent on two bales of cotton by distress warrant.

He came to Fort Worth a stranger, and

opened an office on Main street, and waited long and anxiously for business, and was on the point of leaving for a new field, when a bundle of papers were thrown upon his desk by Mr. Tatum, of Cameron & Tatum, which proved to be a list of collections. From that time on his success was assured. In the fall of 1892 he was elected Justice of the Peace by a majority of 2,459, but he is not a candidate for re-election, and will resume the practice of law upon the termination of his term of office.

In February, 1892, he was married to Mary Susie Gambrell, a native of Fort Worth, and daughter of John Gambrell, deceased, and they have one child, who is named John Gambrell Randle, now aged eighteen months.

Judge Randle is Chancellor Commander of the Knights of Pythias Lodge, and a sincere and exemplary member of the Christian Church, and is a member of the State Bar Association.

**J** W. O'GWIN, the leading contractor and builder of Weatherford, was born in Waverly, Tennessee, March 6, 1856, a son of David O'Gwin, also a mechanic. His death occurred in 1873, at the age of forty-eight years. J. W., the fourth of nine children, six now living, gained a fair knowledge of the common branches in the village school, and learned his trade under his brother-in-law, J. M. Martin. Mr. O'Gwin came to Texas in





*J. C. Albright.*

1879, and for the following three years was engaged in farming in Collin and Ellis counties. Being unsuccessful in that venture, he returned to the carpenter's bench at Abilene. In 1883 Mr. O'Gwin removed to McKinney, this State, where he spent seven years at his trade, and during that time erected many of the costly and artistic residences of the city. Since 1890 he has been a resident of Weatherford, and among the many structures erected by him are the residences of Doctor and Professor Simm, Colonel Lanham, Major Penn, B. M. Porter, W. D. Taylor, H. B. Dorsey and John B. Gill, the Highland park addition and Chautauqua park pavilion, the cotton-seed oil mill and the Christian Church.

Mr. O'Gwin was married in Ellis county, Texas, October 20, 1878, to Laura E. Graves, a daughter of W. B. Graves, of Jack county, this State. Her death occurred in 1882, leaving one son, Edgar. She was buried in Ellis county. Mr. O'Gwin was again married, at McKinney, October 20, 1883, to Amanda, a daughter of J. S. M. Brock, a farmer of Collin county. Mr. O'Gwin is a member of the Uniform and Endowment Rank, Knights of Pythias, and of the Pythian Sisters. He is a member of the Christian Church.

---

**F**ONTAINE E. ALBRIGHT, one of the well-known members of the bar of Fort Worth, Texas, is a native of Simpson county, Kentucky, where he

was born December 18, 1845. His father was the Rev. Isaac N. Albright, who was a native of Sumner county, middle Tennessee, whence he removed to Simpson county, Kentucky. From Kentucky he removed to Illinois, when the subject of this sketch was two and a half years old. He married Judia A. Durham, a native of Tennessee; both are deceased. Rev. Albright was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, serving as such until death closed his labors.

Judge Albright attended McKendree (Illinois) College, then read law and was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court of Illinois, in May, 1868. On the second day of the following June he was elected State's Attorney for the Cairo (Illinois) district. At the end of his term as State's Attorney he removed to Murphysboro, Illinois, and formed a partnership in law with Senator Blanchard (a brother-in-law of General John A. Logan), and, the death of Senator Blanchard occurring soon afterward, all the business of the firm was thrown upon Judge Albright's shoulders. From 1875 to 1878 he served in the Illinois Legislature, representing the Fifty-first Senatorial district. In 1884 he was the Democratic standard-bearer for Congress in the Twentieth Congressional district of Illinois, leading a forlorn hope, but making a gallant, aggressive fight, reducing the Republican majority from 3,000 to 1,100 votes. The Judge was very active both in politics and in the practice of his profession. Up to the time he left Illinois he had probably

tried and won more cases than any lawyer of his age in the State. President Cleveland, during his first administration, appointed Judge Albright Chief Justice of Dakota, it being then a Territory. The duties of this office he discharged until compelled to resign the same on account of the severe climate, and he came to San Antonio, Texas. His health having been impaired by his legal and political work while in Illinois, Judge Albright did not at once locate, but from 1887 until 1889 traveled over southern Texas, New Mexico and Colorado. It was in October, 1889, that he came to Fort Worth and permanently located, and again entered into practice. Here he has since remained, taking rank with the leading members of the bar, and establishing both a legal and social reputation. His sunny, genial temperament, warmheartedness and solid worth, both as a man and a lawyer, have won for the Judge a large circle of warm friends and admirers.

In September, 1893, Judge Albright was married to Mrs. Eva Wims, a most estimable lady of Fort Worth.

**T**HOMAS WITTEN, the well-known liveryman and undertaker, of Fort Worth, has been a leading spirit in this city for more than a score of years, arriving here in September, 1873. For the first two or three years here he was engaged in the retail liquor business. 1878-9 he spent a season in England, his old home. Returning in 1879, he opened a frame stable

on West Weatherford street. In 1882-3 he was on the lot now occupied by the jail. During the latter year he sold out to Fogg & Blacker, aided in the formation of a new company and purchased R. S. Turner's transfer line; but he soon sold his interest in this enterprise also, to David Godwin, bought his old stock and moved to the corner of Third and Throckmorton streets, where he remained until 1890. Then he sold out of business, except such as his farm offered, until February, 1893, when he opened a large barn at the corner of Seventh and Rusk streets, with stock entirely new, and employed a force of eight men. He is also a partner in the firm of Robertson & Witten, undertakers.

Mr. Witten's early history is a checkered one. Born in Devonshire, England, July 6, 1835, he was reared to agricultural pursuits. In 1854 he came to the United States, locating near Peoria, Illinois, where he was employed as a farm hand, at \$12.50 a month. The next year he began work for the Peoria & Oquawka Railroad Company as fireman, soon becoming an engineer, and ran a construction train on the Burlington, Fairfield & Council Bluffs Railroad. Next he went to St. Louis and was a fireman on the steamer William M. Morrison, on the Mississippi river; on the second trip he was made engineer. He ran on this boat until 1861, when he went to the Yazoo river, in the State of Mississippi and was engineer of the steamer Hope, from Vicksburg to Yazoo City.

Next he joined the Confederate army, enlisting in Company B, Colonel Starks' Twenty-eighth Mississippi Regiment, raised at Carrollton by Pink Scales. The regiment was first on the Mississippi river for about a year, and was then ordered to Tennessee, but soon back to Jackson, Mississippi, just before the surrender of Vicksburg. Mr. Witten also saw some service in Georgia and other sections of the Southeastern States. At length he was forced by sickness to retire from the army and was not able to return to it before the war closed.

By the war he was left penniless and with a heavy attack of the "blues." He resumed employment upon a small tug belonging to Dent & Ross. (This was the Dent who was a brother-in-law of General Grant.) He bought out Dent's interest in the vessel, and ran it on the Big Black river, carrying cotton to market, and making money rapidly, and afterward he followed the same business on the Yazoo river. Next he purchased the steamer, Mertie, which vessel he employed in the regular trade until 1868; but it was finally sunk in the Yazoo river, which accident "swamped" Mr. Witten again. Then he ran a sawmill and part of a plantation belonging to W. H. Foote for a year, clearing \$11,000, which was so profitable that the plantation could not again be rented. Rheumatism then attacked Mr. Witten, and he went North to Illinois and Missouri, being two years in Kansas City. For a few months he conducted the Independence House at Independence, Kan-

sas, and from that point he came to Texas; the year 1872 he spent at Dallas.

Mr. Witten is the son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Miller) Witten. In October, 1865, in Vicksburg, he married Miss Normie Bonnor, and they have one child, Thomas Crawford by name, now aged fourteen years. Mr. Witten is a member of the I. O. O. F.

The foregoing is but a brief outline of a long and checkered career, which, if given more at length, would be still more impressive of important practical truths concerning mental capacity, perseverance, courage, integrity, and other virtues which have so signally characterized the subject of this sketch.

**L**EOHARD H. ATWELL, dealer in galvanized iron and tin on North Rusk and Weatherford streets, Fort Worth, came to this city in July, 1881, from Maury county, Tennessee.

He was born in Louisville, Kentucky, August 23, 1840. His father, Samuel Atwell, was an architect and builder in Kentucky's metropolis, and the son placed himself with James Bridgford & Company, manufacturers, to learn his trade, on the completion of which he would be well equipped for life's battles; but, instead of establishing himself at once in some good location, his sympathy for the South led him into the Confederate service. He joined the Ninth Kentucky Infantry, commanded by Colonel Thomas H. Hunt, and was mustered in at Memphis. His regiment was attached to

Breckenridge's Brigade, Army of the Tennessee, commanded by Albert Sidney Johnston. He participated in the historic battle of Shiloh and many other fierce engagements,—in short, in all the battles participated in by the Army of Tennessee excepting the Kentucky campaign, at which time his regiment was in Louisiana, where it took part in the battle of Baton Rouge, in which Mr. Atwell was wounded. He was carried to the house of a planter, where he was well kept and treated until able to rejoin his command, which was then at Jackson, Mississippi. The regiment proceeded to Knoxville, Tennessee, and was ordered to join Bragg, but within two days it was recalled and sent to Murfreesboro, from which point it made a raid on Hartsville, Tennessee, in conjunction with Morgan's men, captured some Federals, returned and remained in Murfreesboro until after the battle of Murfreesboro when it was compelled to evacuate the city. The army then fell back to Manchester and went into winter quarters. In the spring of 1863 it was ordered to Vicksburg to reinforce General Johnston. It fought in the battle of Jackson, and when Grant captured Pemberton it returned to Tennessee and participated in the famous engagements of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and in the Atlanta campaign. He with a portion of the regiment was captured at Jonesboro, Georgia, by Sherman's army, taken to Nashville and placed in prison for two hours, then taken to Rough and Ready station, Georgia, and

exchanged. Following his exchange he participated in the campaigns of Sherman's march to the sea, and was in South Carolina at the time of Lee's surrender; with his regiment he was surrendered and paroled at Washington.

Mr. Atwell walked from Atlanta to Dalton, whence he had transportation to Louisville, where he resumed his trade. In 1867 he went to Columbia, Tennessee, where he was engaged in business for fifteen years, when he came to Fort Worth.

Samuel Atwell, his father, was born in Virginia, and was killed in the Mexican war. He married Harriet Adams, whose father, Leonard Adams, was a clerk for years in the Patent Office at Washington. L. H. is the youngest of six children, only one other of whom is living, namely, Mrs. R. E. Millet, of Hickman, Kentucky. The others were John E.; Julia A., wife of George A. Scott, of Paducah, Kentucky; and Valeria, wife of William Reese.

Mr. L. A. Atwell was married in Louisville, December 18, 1866, to Miss Celia G. Bryant, a daughter of Butler Bryant, and they have eight children, viz.: Edith E., wife of Samuel H. Taylor, of Fort Worth; Florence O., who married O. G. Reily, attorney at Fort Worth; Ashley W.; S. B.; L. H., Jr.; Mary Selsby; Celia A.; and Bertie J.

Mr. Atwell is a Royal Arch Mason, Knight Templar and a Knight of Honor, and in religion a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



**W**ILLIAM BRYCE, a leading contractor and builder of mason work in Fort Worth, has indelibly impressed his genius as an artisan, and his individuality as a man upon the Queen City during the past ten years, in which time he has erected many of her most beautiful and substantial structures. His first work was the erection of Pendery's store on Main street. Among his other numerous contracts are: Cameron & Tatum's mill and elevator; Texas Brewing Company's plant; the Hendricks block; Casey & Swasey's building on Jonesstreet; Gazette office; the Maddox building; Richelieu Hotel; Fort Worth Light and Power Company's works; the G. Y. Smith building for E. E. Powell and Hyde Jennings; Huffman's three-story building at the corner of Main and Sixth streets; Waples-Platter Grocery Company's store, and brick work on the residences of Winfield Scott and Mr. Moore. He has also erected numerous residences on Arlington Heights.

Mr. Bryce was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, February 14, 1861, and removed with his father to Canada in 1868. In 1880 he left home and prospected over Minnesota, the Dakotas, Manitoba and Chicago, but found no point so much to his liking as Fort Worth, to which city he came in 1883. At Arlington he manufactures 25,000 brick daily, employing a force of twenty men. He owns a fine residence on Arlington Heights; is vice-president of Drum Seed and Flower Company, a corporation with a

capital stock of \$50,000; is a stockholder and director in the Workmen's Building and Loan Association, and owns much improved city property,—all of which indicate a good degree of thrift, considering that eleven years ago he came to Fort Worth with only willing hands and an honest purpose.

March 14, 1887, is the date of his marriage to Miss Catherine Roberts, a young lady whom he met in Manitoba years before. They have had but one child, John William, who is deceased.

Mr. Bryce is a member of the order of the Knights of Pythias, and is an intelligent, upright and enterprising citizen.

**J**OHN W. WRAY, one of the most prominent and successful members of the bar of Fort Worth, and one of the most brilliant commercial and corporation attorneys of Texas, was born in January, 1854, at Beaver Court House, Pennsylvania. His grandfather, Joseph Wray, was a native of Belfast, Ireland, born in 1756, and emigrated to the United States in 1786, settling in the Keystone State, where he followed farming, and where he married Elizabeth Corley. He was the father of two sons, Reuel, who died in 1869, and Joseph, Jr., father of our subject. Joseph Wray, Jr., was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in 1825, and received a classical education at Beaver, Pennsylvania, where he was a fellow student of Judge Agnew, of the

Pennsylvania Supreme Court, and where he was graduated in 1849. He enlisted in the civil war, joining the Tenth Regiment of Pennsylvania Reserve, and with the Army of the Potomac, participated in the battles of Antietam, Gettysburg, and other important engagements. He removed to Moberly, Missouri, in 1866, where he engaged in farming, a vocation he had followed in Pennsylvania from the time of his graduation at college until the breaking out of the war. He was married in Pennsylvania to Miss C. W. Rae, the daughter of John Rae, a well-to-do farmer and trader of Pennsylvania. The following children were born to this union: John W.; Wilhelmine, deceased, who married William Ross; Reuel, a locomotive engineer on the Wabash Railway; Rosy, wife of John Hennings, of St. Joseph, Missouri; Julia, wife of A. L. Woodson, foreman of the shops of the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf Railroad Company at Springfield, Missouri; Joseph, who graduated at Tulane University, at New Orleans, Louisiana, and is now a practicing physician at Dallas, Texas; and George, a promising young attorney of Fort Worth.

John W. Wray obtained his literary education at Wabash College, situated at Crawfordsville, Indiana; which is the great Western denominational school of the Presbyterian Church, and ranks as one of the leading educational institutions in the West. In recognition of his high scholarship young Wray was made historian of his class. He subsequently attended lectures in the law

departments of the Ohio and Iowa State Universities, and also read law under the Hon. G. F. Rothwell, member of Congress from Missouri, and was admitted to the bar before Judge Burkhart in Randall county, Missouri.

In 1881 Mr. Wray came to Texas, locating in Fort Worth, and began the practice of law, and the following year formed a partnership with F. B. Stanley. This partnership continued until 1887, when on account of ill health Mr. Wray was compelled to withdraw from the firm and retire from active practice for a time. Following this he spent two years in continuous travel in all parts of the country, and was greatly benefited in health and experience thereby. In 1891 he resumed his practice in Fort Worth, in which he has since been wholly engaged.

Upon his coming to Fort Worth Mr. Wray took rank with the leading attorneys of the city, a position he has ever maintained and ever advanced. His practice has constantly increased from year to year, the volume of business coming to him taxing his capacity and health to their utmost, all of which he disposes of by constant application and unremitting toil. His practice has been confined exclusively to commercial and corporation law, and in this line he has enjoyed great success and built up a reputation second to none in the State. He is a close student of his profession, and is the owner of one of the largest and finest libraries in the State, which comprises over 2,000 volumes, carefully selected, among

which are reports from twenty-three different States. Since coming to Fort Worth Mr. Wray has been closely identified with the growth and development of the city and her industries. Broad and liberal in his views, progressive and enterprising, he has now a place as a citizen equal to that of an attorney.

In politics Mr. Wray is a Republican, but only once in his life has he consented to make a political speech, notwithstanding which he takes an active interest in political affairs.

Mr. Wray was married at Fort Griffin, Texas, in 1878, to Miss Lettie J. Baird, daughter of Dr. W. T. Baird, Post Surgeon at that fort.

**B**C. TARKINGTON, Ex-County Treasurer of Parker county, was born in Hickman county, Tennessee, July 31, 1835, a son of Burwill W. Tarkington, who died at Mount Pleasant, Titus county, Texas, April 3, 1888, aged eighty years. He married Maria W. Charter. The following was said of her at her death:

"Mrs. Maria W. Tarkington, after an illness of three weeks, died with pneumonia, at her son's home in this city, at seven o'clock p. m., January 20, 1894. Mrs. Tarkington was not a member of any particular church, but inclined strongly to the Cumberland Presbyterian denomination. She lived in the belief of Jesus and of the

resurrection, and said just before her departure that all trouble was over, and that she expected to meet in the happy land loved ones who had gone before.

"Mrs. Tarkington was born in Davidson county, Tennessee, near Nashville, June 16, 1810, and at the time of her death was in her eighty-fourth year. Her father, Major Thomas Charter, a native of Virginia, served in the Continental army during the Revolution of 1776; took part among others in the battles of Trenton and Cowpens, and was at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. She was united in marriage with B. W. Tarkington at Franklin, Tennessee, February 3, 1834, and they moved to Texas with their family in 1846, settling where now stands the little city of Pittsburg, Camp (formerly Upshur) county. They had ten children, of whom eight reached years of maturity, and five survive, namely: Mrs. Mary A. Crawford, of Christian, Texas; Mrs. Virginia Butler, of Forney, this State; Mrs. Nannie Bailey, of Quanah; T. J. Tarkington, of Springtown; and B. C., Treasurer of Parker county.

"Mr. Tarkington died April 5, 1887, in his eighty-first year, at Mount Pleasant, Titus county, while on a visit to his widowed son-in-law, T. A. Jackson. After his decease, Mrs. Tarkington gave up housekeeping, and lived first with one of her children and then another. In early days her home was a place of rest for the weary traveler and emigrant seeking a home in the then wilderness of Texas. She lived to see the

coming of railroads, the remote places of the State populated, and cities rise where not even villages had stood before. Her life was filled with good deeds. The unfortunate never appealed to her in vain. Her sympathetic nature was quick to respond to their sorrows and her hand to perform for them acts of charity and mercy. That the munificence of God to all should teach us to be kind to one another she firmly believed and devoutly practiced. Her days were as a gentle benediction to those that were about her, and her memory sits enshrined in many loving hearts where it will be cherished as long as the spark of earthly life endures, and then burn with brighter luster in the grander and freer life that lies beyond the grave."

B. C. Tarkington, the subject of this sketch, came with his parents to Texas in 1846, settling near Pittsburg, Upshur county. In 1865 he came to Parker county and engaged in cattle trading; in the following year was employed as clerk for Bell & Miller, of Weatherford; subsequently secured employment with J. L. Oldham & Company; in 1866 he retired from that occupation and opened a general mercantile establishment at Veal Station, Parker county, which he continued fourteen years; from 1882 to 1888 was engaged in agricultural pursuits, and in the latter year was elected County Treasurer. Mr. Tarkington is a stanch Democrat, and has been honored by his party with two re-elections, in 1890 and 1892, an evidence of public appreciation and efficient service.

In April, 1861, in Upshur county, Mr. Tarkington enlisted for service in the late war, entering Company H, Third Regiment of Texas Cavalry, General Ross' Brigade. After the battle of Oak Hill, in Missouri, he was transferred to the Eastern Department, and began his long series of battles and hard service at Corinth. He participated in the Vicksburg and Atlanta campaigns, returned to Nashville with General Hood, and then to Canton, where Captain Russell's Company was paroled, with B. C. Tarkington as First Sergeant.

December 24, 1869, in Parker county, our subject was united in marriage with Sarah J., a daughter of S. Crawford, a resident of Christian, Palo Pinto county, but formerly from Kentucky. The children born to this union are: S. B. engaged in business in Northwestern Texas; Flora, wife of F. L. Hutchinson, of Weatherford; Thomas, Ernestine and Owen C. Mr. Tarkington affiliates with the Odd Fellows' order, and is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

**R**OBERT E. MADDOX, capitalist, land and live-stock dealer at Fort Worth, was born at Bienville parish, Louisiana, January 18, 1849, was reared there, on his father's plantation, and on his coming to Texas, in March, 1870, he found an advantageous location on the ranch of a Mr. McConnell at Bolivar, Denton county, where he arranged to invest his

surplus of \$500 in cotton and look after his cattle at the same time, for the privilege of being housed and fed. In three years he sold out his growing herd for \$5,000, went to Denison and engaged in shipping fat cattle to market. The panic of 1873 laid him low, however, and the spring of 1874 found him in Fort Worth penniless, having to borrow \$5 to pay his stage fare from Denison! Here he hired himself to J. W. Armstrong to clerk in his grocery, for \$25 a month and board, and was thus employed for six months, during the last month of which time he obtained \$100, and then he was too independent to remain any longer. With the \$400 he had accumulated he began trading in anything and everything, including the purchase of notes for collection; and everything to which he turned his hand yielded him a good profit, and he found his bank account growing rapidly.

In 1876 he was elected City Tax Assessor and Collector, and the small proceeds of the office aided him very materially in the days of his financial straits. While he did the office work, however, he continued to do considerable trading for the first few years; but the growth of Fort Worth increased the business of the office to such a degree, both in extent and importance, that at length it required all his time during the latter portion of his nine-years' term. Investing his ready cash in vacant city property in the '70s, he held it until an opportunity came to sell it at a great advance. Lands which he purchased at \$6 or \$7 an acre he sold at

\$150 per acre. His money was reinvested in desirable inside lots, many of which he improved, and are now yielding a good return. He also owns the Richelieu Hotel building, occupied by George E. Bright, on Main street, and five other important business lots on the same street, between Fifteenth and Sixteenth streets; and six lots as follows: 50 x 100, corner of Main and Fifteenth streets; 50 x 100, corner of Rusk and Fifteenth; 100 x 100, corner of Fifteenth and Colham; and one 50 x 100 at the intersection of Jones and Fifteenth streets. Also he owns the triangular building on Front street; the old Compress block on Front street, and residence lots too numerous to mention. He owns and has improved the Madoxia Park farm of 900 acres, where he breeds his fine horses, which he sells when colts, at \$200 to \$500 in the Fort Worth market. In 1890 he built the best horse barn west of the Mississippi river, costing \$23,500. Water is supplied to this establishment directly from the Trinity river and Sycamore creek. He has also put in a system of water works supplied by artesian wells with a good pressure. His live stock consists of 100 head of fine-bred running, trotting and saddle horses, Jersey cattle and Poland-China hogs. His horse, Bret Harte, he sold in 1892 for \$2,500 cash. He is a fine racer, with a good record.

Mr. Maddox assisted in erecting the first electric-light and ice plant in Fort Worth, and he owns the Lampasas street railway,

and city property in Rockport, this State. Mr. Maddox is a gentleman highly regarded by his business associates, and he has been a prominent factor in the advancement of Fort Worth.

October 2, 1882, in Fort Worth, he married Miss Anna Higbee, daughter of the late C. H. Higbee. She died in 1883.

**H**ON. S. W. T. LANHAM, who has been a resident citizen of Weatherford for the past twenty-five years, was born in Spartanburg district (now county) July 4, 1846. He is an ex-Confederate soldier, having entered the army when a boy as a private; served principally in Longstreet's corps, and, at the surrender at Greensboro, North Carolina, was Second Sergeant of his company, Third South Carolina Regiment. He was married in Union county, that State, September 4, 1866, and in the following month left his native State with a few other emigrants and came to Texas, making the entire trip in a two-horse wagon, reaching Red River county in December, 1866. Mr. Lanham taught a country school near Clarksville. From there he moved to Bowie county and taught school at old Boston, then the county seat of Bowie. In 1868 he came to Weatherford, where he also taught school, studying law at the same time, and was admitted to the bar in this city in 1869. During his professional career he served as District Attorney for some years. As a lawyer he has been in

partnership with A. J. Hood, A. T. Watts, I. N. Roach, Albert Stevenson, I. W. Stephens and H. L. Mosely. He was also associated with J. N. English, of Cleburne, in the practice of law in Johnson county at one time. He was chosen Elector on the Hancock-English ticket for the old Third Congressional district.

In November, 1882, Mr. Lanham was elected to Congress from the Eleventh ("Jumbo") district of Texas, serving ten years, and voluntarily retired at the close of his last term, March 4, 1893. His majority at his last election was nearly 38,000 votes. While in Congress much of Mr. Lanham's attention and public service were necessarily devoted to local and State measures, of which there were many, owing to the large territorial extent of his district (ninety-eight counties). The cattle industry was large and important, and he sought to conserve the interest of his constituents engaged therein by preventing unfriendly discrimination and hostile quarantine regulations. His first speech in Congress was on this subject. The claims of Texas citizens on account of Indian depredations received his earnest consideration. Having lived on the frontier, he was personally cognizant of the nature of very many of these claims, and labored faithfully to secure a recognition of their merits and to obtain their adjudication and final payment. He made several speeches in behalf of these claimants in the House of Representatives, and was closely identified with the legislation enacted in this measure.

Important boundary questions claimed much of his time, as Greer county, the line between Texas and New Mexico, and the international boundary trouble between the United States and Mexico, arising from changes in the channel of the Rio Grande. Owing to the fact that several hundred miles of his district bordered on that river, there were many international complications and commercial controversies which demanded his efforts, such as the Free Zone controversy, irrigation on the Rio Grande, the importation of silver-lead ores, the rights of American citizens in Mexico, etc., which received his careful attention, and his efforts in these respects are to be found in diplomatic correspondence, reports from committees, resolutions, speeches in the House, etc. Mr. Lanham secured the location of the Federal Court at El Paso, and also the erection of a public building for a courthouse, customhouse and postoffice, and the establishment of a large military post at the same place. He did much departmental work in the promotion of mail facilities and affording postal service for his constituents.

Notwithstanding these and other local measures which came within the sphere of his Representative engagements, Mr. Lanham carefully studied and participated in the discussion of great public questions. He made several speeches on the tariff and silver questions, and secured the passage of the law for the retirement and recoinage of the trade dollar. His record on these and other important subjects, as well as his

faithful attendance upon the sessions of the House and the discharge of his official duties, is well known by those who have watched his course in Congress. He served on the Committees on Territories, Coinage, Weights and Measures, Claims (of which he was Chairman), Revision of the Laws, Military Affairs, Pacific Railroads, and Irrigation of Arid Lands in the United States, of which last he was also Chairman, and from which he made an elaborate report in favor of the cession of arid lands to the States in which they are situated.

Colonel Lanham's first vote was cast in Parker county. He has always been a working Democrat, and a champion of the rights and liberties of the people. He has discharged with ability every duty with which he has been entrusted. Between himself and his former constituents there subsist ties that were forged in early life and that have been tested and grown stronger with the flight of years. He enjoys, as well, the respect and confidence of all Texas.

W. McGEHEE.—This family is an historical one. Their ancestry is distinctly Southern, and extends through a long line of prominent planters and business men, having their origin most probably in Virginia, where one of three McGehees effected a settlement over 200 years ago. One of the descendants, and the most remote ancestor of whom data can



be obtained, is George McGehee, a prominent land and slave owner of Madison county, Alabama, having located there in 1779. He was a Captain in the Seminole war, and most probably took part in the battle of Horseshoe Bend. He married Mary Gilmore. In his old age he came to Bastrop county, Texas, and there died about 1844. Mr. and Mrs. McGehee had the following children: John and Thomas G., deceased in Bastrop county; Sarah, who married Parson Whipple, a pioneer Texas Methodist minister, and her death occurred at Bastrop in May, 1854; Jane, wife of Rev. Driskill; and Mildred, now Mrs. Acklin, and a resident of Travis county, Texas. Judge Edward McGehee, a brother of George, located at Woodville, Mississippi, and built the Woodville & Bayou Sara Railroad, and was a banker and large planter and cotton manufacturer. He was an intimate friend of General Zachary Taylor, and was offered a place in his cabinet on his election to the presidency.

Thomas G. McGehee, the father of our subject, was born on the Alabama plantation in 1808. He emigrated to Washington county, Texas, in 1833, and ten years afterward removed to Rutersville, to be near a small academy where he might educate his children. Soon afterward, however, he moved to Hayes county, where he was the first white settler, and located two leagues of land, on one of which the pretty city of San Marcos is situated. During the first year of his sojourn in that county he

made a crop in Travis, the nearest point where cultivated land could be obtained. Mr. McGehee was a typical frontiersman, sharing all the hardships of Indian warfare with his widely scattered neighbors. He took part in the battle of Plum and Brushy creeks, etc. He commanded a company in the war for Texas independence, was in view of San Antonio when the Alamo fell, was ordered by Sam Houston to notify the neighboring companies of the disaster, and took part in the final battle of San Jacinto. Mr. McGehee resided in San Marcos until 1876, when he married his second wife, a Paris lady, and spent the remaining years of his life between the cities of Paris and San Marcos, dying in 1889. His first wife, *née* Melissa Hunt, was born in Talladego county, Alabama, and a daughter of John Hunt, in honor of whom Huntsville, Alabama, was named. Mr. Hunt died in that State, and his widow, *née* Campbell, moved to Texas, and died at LaGrange. They had three sons,—William, J. D. and Alexander, all of Bastrop county. Thomas G. McGehee had the following children: Ann, who married Milton Watkins, and both died in Llano, Texas; George T., a farmer of Hayes county, who was a member of the lower house of the Texas Legislature ten years; John T., Postmaster of San Marcos; C. W., the subject of this sketch; Sarah, wife of Tom Hill, a banker of Weimar, Texas; William, deceased, was a physician of Hayes county; Alexander, a stockman of that county; Palmira, who married Dr. Oliver, of Bastrop

county; Edward, a resident of Colorado county, Texas. Three of the sons, George, John and C. W., were soldiers in the Confederate army.

In addition to attending the country schools, C. W. McGehee, the subject of this sketch, spent one session in the Seguin College. In 1860, at the age of nineteen years, he joined Company D, Captain Ferrell's, Eighth Texas Cavalry, Terry Rangers, which was organized at Bowling Green, Kentucky, and became a part of Joe Johnston's Army. Their first battle was with General Buell, and also took part in the battles of Shiloh and Corinth. Mr. McGehee then exchanged places with his brother George, and joined the trans-Mississippi Department in time to begin the Mansfield and Pleasant Hill campaign, which lasted forty-two days, continuous fighting. The regiment was then stationed at Simsport, Louisiana, watching Banks, and in the fall our subject engaged in running cattle across the Mississippi country to the Eastern army. In December the regiment fell back to San Augustine, Texas, and was at Houston at the close of the struggle.

After returning home, Mr. McGehee went to San Augustine, where he had met Miss Bettie Dixon while encamped there in 1864-5, and September 25, of the latter year, she became Mrs. C. W. McGehee. She was a daughter of Frank Dixon, who had served as Clerk of his county for twenty-two years, and was also a member of the Congress of the Texas republic. He was

born in Georgia, and died in Montague county, Texas, in 1879, aged sixty-eight years. On returning to San Marcos, Mr. McGehee took charge of his father's plantation. In the spring of 1866 he engaged in trading in horses and mules, and in one transaction, when he shipped a cargo of 200 mules to Cuba, on the city of Mexico, he realized a profit of \$7,000. He drove cattle to Kansas in the seventies, when Texas cattle were shipped from Kansas points. In August, 1877, Mr. McGehee came to Weatherford, where he bought property, and also has stock in three banks at Tyler. In political matters he votes with the Democratic party, and was an active campaign worker against the State Prohibition amendment in 1886. In his social relations he affiliates with the Masonic order, and the Knights of Pythias, having been the first representative of his lodge to the Grand Lodge of Texas. He is a member of the Episcopal Church.

Mr. and Mrs. McGehee had three children,—Minnie, deceased in September, 1886, at the age of seventeen years; Ada, who died in 1875, aged nine months; and Jessie, born in October, 1875, graduated at the St. Mary's Institute, Dallas, in 1894. Mrs. McGehee departed this life May 4, 1889.

**H** STEINFELDT, the gentlemanly agent of the Anheuser-Busch Brewing Company, of St. Louis, Missouri, for Fort Worth, was born at Bremen,

Germany, in 1845, and in 1860 emigrated to the United States in company with a cousin, the captain of an ocean vessel. His first employment in this country was in the service of Zimmerman & Company in New York city. In 1862 he went by water to California, and was employed by Eggers & Company, wholesale grocers in San Francisco. Next he was with McPherson & Company (millmen), dealers in lumber. In 1867 he returned to New York, and also spent a brief period in the cities of Philadelphia and Baltimore. From Baltimore he came to St. Louis, and, in 1870, engaged with Blanke Brothers as traveling agent and held that position nine years. In 1873 he came to Texas, and represented them in the trade until 1879. In 1880 he entered the service of the Anheuser-Bush Brewing Association, representing them in Texas. His first place was in Weatherford, then Cleburne, then Corsicana. In 1884, when Anheuser entered Fort Worth again, he was sent to that city by the company as permanent agent, which position he held until 1886, when Casey & Swasey received the agency, they keeping Mr. Steinfeldt as manager for the beer business.

When the Texas Brewing Company was formed, the Anheuser-Busch interests were not so well represented by Casey & Swasey. On the contrary they were allowed to lag, and the home product was pushed instead, and an effort made rather to supplant the Anheuser-Busch Company. Mr. Steinfeldt was again employed by Mr. Louis Reichen-

stein, the general agent, and new vaults were built, and the business of his company put into a healthy condition. The plant of the Artesian Ice Company was purchased and enlarged to a capacity of sixty tons daily, and the business of the Anheuser-Busch Company is now flourishing in this part of Texas.

Mr. Steinfeldt was married in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1869, to Miss Charlotte Fodde, and their children are Ida, Harry, Freddie and Della.

**T**OM D. HARTNETT, of Weatherford, Texas, almost a lifelong contractor of railroad and levee grading, is a brother of C. D. and D. D. Hartnett, herein mentioned, and is the oldest child of Daniel Hartnett, deceased, who was his ever present counselor and advisor.

Tom D. Hartnett was born in county Limerick, Ireland, in 1845. He was nineteen years of age when he came to the United States, and upon his arrival here he secured employment in the Elm Park Hotel, Staten Island. His first month's wages was \$6. He remained in this employ until November 1, 1864, when he left New York city and went to work on the section for the Rock Island Railroad Company. The next year he engaged to do farm work at \$30 per month, working until the fall of that year. He again became a section man for the Rock Island at Geneseo, Henry county Illinois. In the fall of 1866 he

went to Iowa and did his first grade work in the construction of an extension of the line, and remained with this party until the grade was completed to Council Bluffs.

He took his initial contract with the Fort Dodge & Sioux City Construction Company, and after completing a sub-contract of a few miles, went to the Nebraska City & Lincoln road. He worked at Bellevue; on the Marysville branch; Quincy & Missouri Pacific; came to Texas and graded a portion of the Texas Pacific Railroad; was next at work on the Cairo & Fulton road, from Little Rock to Texas. He then tried farming one year, but it did not yield as well as he had figured it would, and after that he went to Dallas and secured a contract for grading a portion of the Dallas & Wichita Falls Railroad; then on Tyler & Texarkana narrow gauge; Texas & Pacific extension west, from Fort Worth to El Paso, Waco & Gatesville branch; had the contract to lay 150 miles of track for the St Louis Southwestern, from Pine Bluff to Texarkana; graded on the lower end of the Kansas City & Memphis Railroad; ten miles for the Illinois Central Railroad, near Aberdeen, Mississippi; thirty-five miles of grade from Wayne to Augusta, Arkansas; and also made some of the grade on the Santa Fe road. Mr. Hartnett began levee building in 1884, and for several years built miles upon miles of the largest and strongest dykes on both sides of the Mississippi river in Arkansas, Mississippi and Louisiana, winding up near Bayou Sara, Louisiana, in

1892. He built ten miles of the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia road below Birmingham; did some work near Evansville, Indiana; completed a contract for a transfer company of St. Louis; graded on the S. B. Railroad; and constructed some grade for the Chicago & Eastern Illinois road, this being the last railroad grading and contract work done.

Mr. Hartnett was married in Tyler, Texas, in 1876, to Miss Catherine O'Brien, who was born in county Limerick, Ireland. Of their six children only one is living,—Katie, who is six years of age.

Mr. Hartnett moved his family to Weatherford in 1892, where he owns a nice home, and a splendid farm near by. He has sufficient to "keep the wolf from the door" and may not engage again in active business of any character. He is a man of fine physique, full of vigor and mental activity—a typical business man. All his life he has dealt with facts and figures, and his judgment rarely proved at fault.

**A**CHARLES BARTHOLD, whose familiar figure has graced the streets of Weatherford, Texas, for almost a fifth of a century, is ranked with its leading merchants.

Mr. Barthold was born in Saxony, a province now in the German Empire, March 30, 1827. He received a good education, and in 1849 came to the United States, landing in New York city. His first year in America was spent in Pennsylvania. From

there he came South to New Orleans and thence up to Texas, stopping in Rusk county. He had some little money when he reached New Orleans, and in that city he was robbed of all he had. He was brought to Rusk county by a merchant, for whom he clerked for some years, or until he could save enough with which to embark in business on his own account, which he did in 1856. Rusk county was then comparatively new and offered any ambitious young man every opportunity for advancement. Mr. Barthold made the best of his opportunities. He remained there until 1877, when he removed to Parker county. Here he has since been a leading merchant. He carries a \$15,000 stock, does an immense business, and numbers among his customers many of the best people of Weatherford and surrounding country.

Mr. Barthold is a stockholder and director in the Citizens' National Bank of Weatherford, of which for several years he served as vice-president, and he has acquired a large amount of realty here. During the Civil war he served two years in the Quartermaster's department of the Confederate army.

In Rusk county, Texas, in 1856, Mr. Barthold was married to Miss Jane Rettig, who was born in Arkansas of German parents. Her father, Dr. Rettig, is now eighty-six years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Barthold have children as follows: Flora, wife of J. F. Simmons; Charles; Paul; Edith, widow of James Simmons; Carrie, wife of

Frank Porter; Curtis; Oscar; Walter; Julia, wife of Bruce Milligan,—all residents of Weatherford.

Mr. Barthold joined the Masonic order many years ago.

**J**AMES J. SCOTT.—Among the enterprising and prominent men of Tarrant county, Texas, none are more entitled to a place in history than is the gentleman whose name heads this article.

James J. Scott was born in Raleigh, Tennessee, November 4, 1832. He spent his youthful days on the farm with his parents, and in 1847 came with them to Texas, first locating in Panola county, and nine years later removing to Tarrant county. For five years during this period of his life he was engaged in freighting, saving his spare money and investing it in cattle. About this time he also came into possession of a small farm, and the year before the outbreak of the civil war he was married.

As the war continued to rage he felt it his duty to enter the ranks and accordingly, July 20, 1862, became a member of Griffin's battalion, consigned to the coast of Texas. His services were at Houston, Galveston and Sabine Pass, and he was in three engagements, one of which was the retaking of Galveston. At the close of the war he was discharged, at Houston, and from there returned home.

Upon his return home Mr. Scott found his cattle all gone, his land (160 acres) being





*J. J. Scott*





*Priscilla Scott*



all that he had left. He was not discouraged, however, and with renewed energy went to work. Prosperity attended his earnest efforts, and by 1868 he was enabled to purchase another 160 acres, the property upon which he now lives and to which he then moved. As the years passed by and he continued to prosper, he bought other lands and soon ranked with leading landholders and wealthy men of the county. He has given eighty acres to each of his children, and still has over a thousand acres left, 525 of which are under cultivation. He superintends the cultivation of about 200 acres, while he rents the rest. Wheat is his staple product, and for the past ten years his average yield per year has been fifteen bushels per acre. With the exception of one year, his wheat crop has never been a failure. He also raises corn and gives considerable attention to the stock business, being the owner of a fine Norman-Percheron stallion. Mr. Scott's home place is beautifully situated, ten miles and a half south of Fort Worth, and is in the midst of a magnificent farming country. His nice farm buildings, his good fences and his broad acres of waving grain, all go to stamp the owner as a man who has attained success in life. And this success is due solely to his own efforts, for he is truly a self-made man.

Turning for a glimpse of the ancestry of Mr. Scott, we find that his parents were Martin P. and Elizabeth C. (Killough) Scott, and that the former was a native of Kentucky and the latter of Tennessee. Martin

P. was a son of Joshua and Jane Scott, of Kentucky. Joshua Scott served for twenty-one years as County Clerk of his county, and after an active and useful life died in Kentucky. His wife survived him, living to be eighty-four years of age, and died of small-pox at Hernando, Mississippi. Martin P. Scott spent some twenty months in Arkansas previous to his coming to Texas, as above stated. He was a farmer and slave-holder and was a man of some prominence in the community where he lived, serving for several years as Justice of the Peace. He passed to the other world in 1869; his wife in 1886. Two of their eleven children died in infancy. Of the others, we make record as follows: James J., whose name heads this sketch, is the oldest; Cynthia J. became the wife of E. L. Snyder, both deceased; Madison F. died in the army; Felix W. died in the army; Prudence is the wife of John Russell; Mary A. is the wife of William Gregory; Elizabeth is the wife of Joel East; Judith is the wife of J. B. Wadkins; John is the youngest. Both parents were members of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Scott's marriage has already been referred to. The lady of his choice, Miss Priscilla East, was born in Mississippi, July 4, 1832, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Smith) East, her father a native of Virginia and her mother of Georgia. They came to Texas in 1856 and spent the rest of their lives on a farm in this State, her death occurring in 1860 and his in 1889. Both were Baptists.

Mr. and Mrs. Scott have had six children, four of whom are living and all well settled in life, their son being a farmer and all their daughters the wives of prosperous farmers. They are as follows: Mary E., wife of J. T. Gantt; Martha J., wife of Louis Lochridge; James M. married Mittie Hudson, a daughter of John D. Hudson, of Tarrant county, and Laura C., wife of M. A. Small. The grandchildren number fifteen. Mr. and Mrs. Scott are now rearing an orphan girl, Florence Gosney, and doing a good part by her.

Mr. Scott has all his life taken more or less interest in public affairs, and while he has never aspired to official position he has been called to fill several important places and has ever performed his duty with strict fidelity. He was a delegate to the last Democratic State convention at Dallas. In 1888 he was elected County Commissioner, and served two terms of two years each, being re-elected at the expiration of his first term. His father was a member of the Masonic order, and to this fraternity he, too, belongs.

mention be made of him in this work, and a sketch of his life is herewith presented.

J. R. Lewis was born in Oneida county, New York, November 16, 1854, son of B. Lewis, who is now a retired resident of Weatherford. B. Lewis, also a native of the Empire State, was born in 1822. He and his wife have a family, as follows: Julia, wife of T. J. Shuck, Lincoln, Nebraska; R. E. and W. P., hardware merchants, of Fort Worth, Texas; Edward A. and H. H., also of Fort Worth; R. B., Weatherford; Ellen, a graduate of the Texas Female Seminary; and Jennie, who graduated at the 1894 term of the Weatherford Female Seminary.

In 1859 the father of our subject moved, with his family, to Minnesota, and in that State J. R. was reared and received a common-school education. He grew up on a farm, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until he came to Texas. Upon his arrival in Texas his first stop was in Tarrant county, where he was engaged in well-drilling. He preceded the construction of the Texas Pacific Railroad, drilling for their water supply through the western part of the State. Afterward, for two years, he ran a gin in Tarrant county, but a fire destroyed his gin, and he sustained a total loss, being left with only \$20 to begin anew in the world. He secured a position with D. M. Osborn & Company as an expert machinist, and continued in their employ two years. Being of an inventive turn and handy with tools, he decided to try the tin-

**J** R. LEWIS, jobber and retail dealer in hardware, Weatherford, Texas, is a young man whose energy, enterprise and fair dealings have built him a magnificent business and an enviable reputation. As one of the representative business men of the county, it is appropriate that personal

ner's business, and came to Weatherford in 1884 and opened a shop for repair work, having in stock only a handful of material. As he prospered he added hardware to his stock, and in a few years was numbered among the hardware merchants of Weatherford. In 1891 he began doing a jobbing trade with merchants in the counties of Parker, Wise, Jack, Palo Pinto, and Hood. His stock will average \$15,000, and his annual sales amount to \$64,000.

Mr. Lewis is a public-spirited and generous man, and takes a commendable interest in the affairs of his town. He has served as a member of its City Council and School Board. He is also a Trustee of the Texas Female Seminary.

At Fort Worth, Texas, December 8, 1885, Mr. Lewis married Miss Alma Lightfoot, daughter of W. U. Lightfoot, of Kentucky. They have had five children,—Ethel, Jessie, Annie, Clara, and Rowland. Clara and Rowland are deceased.

---

**M**AJOR B. G. BIDWELL, attorney for the western 600 miles of the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company, and one of the prominent citizens of Weatherford, Texas, was born in Robinson county, Tennessee, February 19, 1837.

His father being a wealthy planter, Major Bidwell was in early life surrounded with all the advantages and luxuries of a well-directed Southern country home. Up to the time he was sixteen he attended the

village school. Then he entered Cumberland University at Lebanon, where he took an irregular course and from whence he went to the University of Nashville. In the latter institution he studied medicine, and graduated in 1858. Not, however, desiring to make medicine his life profession, he returned to Cumberland University, studied law, and in 1860 received his degree. He entered upon the practice of law at Springfield, Tennessee; but this was just on the eve of the civil war, and he, being loyal to his State, closed his office and tendered his services to the Confederacy.

He was commissioned Captain of a company in the Thirtieth Tennessee Infantry, was detached and put in command of a battery of heavy artillery at Fort Donelson, and was engaged with the Federal gunboats there. At the exchange after the surrender of this fort the Thirtieth Regiment was reorganized and Captain Bidwell was elected its Major. Major Bidwell did not meet the fate of many of his comrades at Fort Donelson. On the surrender of the fortification he made his escape and went South and was connected with the cavalry service until his regiment was exchanged at Vicksburg. Major Bidwell took part in the engagements at Chickasaw Bayou, Port Hudson, Raymond, and in many other engagements with the Federals, as a part of General Johnston's army, outside of Vicksburg, trying to effect General Pemberton's release. When their services were no longer needed in the West, the regiment went East and participated in

all the engagements from Chickamauga to the winding up of the Atlanta campaign. For several months just prior to the surrender of Lee, Major Bidwell was commander of the military post at Macon, Mississippi.

On resuming civil life, he removed to Paducah, Kentucky, and engaged in law practice, and during his residence there he was a member of the State Legislature four years, from 1873 to 1877. In 1879 he came to Weatherford, Texas, and practiced before the bar of Parker county until 1883, when he was appointed attorney for the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company, and since then he has given his time exclusively to its business.

Major Bidwell's ancestors settled at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1630. They were Puritans, and consequently were victims of the religious persecution of that day. Major Bidwell's father, Charles Bidwell, was born in Connecticut in 1779, and about 1810 moved South and settled in Tennessee, where he was a prominent and highly respected planter and miller. He was Major of militia during the old training days, and was in the battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815. He died in 1848. The mother of our subject, *née* Martha Binkley, was a daughter of Jacob Binkley, a native of North Carolina and a descendant of German ancestors, who removed from that State to Tennessee, where he was a pioneer.

Major Bidwell is the sixth of eight children, four of whom survive, namely: A. F. and Mrs. Sarah B. Frey, of Robinson

county, Tennessee; Julia A., wife of Dr. T. P. Crutcher, of Nashville; and Major B. G.

He was married in Kentucky, in 1872, to Ellen P. Flourney, whose mother was a Calhoun, of the famous John C. Calhoun family, her grandfather being John C. Calhoun's cousin. The Flourneys are of French origin, and were early settlers of Virginia, removing from there to Tennessee. Major Bidwell's children are: H. L., with the Texas & Pacific Railroad, at Van Horn, Texas, and Miss Nellie, at home.

The Major is a member of the State Bar Association of Texas. He is a gentleman of many estimable qualities and is a favorite in social circles.

**COLONEL J. W. BURGESS.**—Few of the many stock-men of Texas are as prominent and well-known at home and abroad as successful breeders of fine and blooded cattle as Colonel J. W. Burgess, of Fort Worth, proprietor of Blue Mound Blooded Stock Farm and herd of registered shorthorn cattle.

Colonel Burgess was born in Mason county, Kentucky, on the 29th day of March, 1837, and both by blood and marriage is related to many of the oldest and most influential families of the Bluegrass State, such as the Warfields, Worthingtons, Beattys, Marshalls, Greens and many others. His ancestors on both sides were all English, and were among the early settlers of Maryland, and later of Kentucky. Among

the numerous emigrants who came to America and settled in Ann Arundel county, Maryland, while one of the family of Lord Baltimore was the proprietor of that estate, were the Burgesses, Dorseys and Worthingtons. The Dorseys and Worthingtons had intermarried in England and were wealthy families. A strong friendship sprang up between the titled proprietor of Maryland and the head of the Burgess family, and he was given a 10,000 acre tract of land in Ann Arundel county as a result. One of the Dorseys—Basil—married Achsah Worthington, in Maryland, sometime about the year 1730, and the third daughter of this union—Sally—married John Burgess, who was the great-great-grandfather of Colonel J. W. Burgess. John Burgess was sent to England when a young man to be educated, and upon his return became a tutor in the family of Basil Dorsey, where he met and married his wife. Of the children of this marriage was Joseph Burgess, great-grandfather of Colonel Burgess, who had a family of eighteen children, nine sons and nine daughters. Eight of these sons fought in the Revolutionary war, one of the sons being Captain Joshua Burgess, the grandfather of our subject. Captain Joshua Burgess was one of the pioneers of Mason county, Kentucky, whither he removed from Maryland, and settled near Limestone (now the city of Maysville) in 1800. He had a family of ten children, the fourth of whom was John, the father of our subject.

John Burgess was born in Ann Arundel

county, Maryland, in 1798, and died at the age of seventy-six years. He married Lydia M. Wise, a native of Kentucky, and a member of one of that State's most prominent families. Six sons and four daughters were born to John Burgess and wife. One son, T. J. Burgess, was for several years a Judge in California, and is at this time a prominent and successful merchant of St. Joseph, Missouri, being the senior member of the Burgess-Frazier Iron and Hardware Company of that city.

Colonel Burgess, our subject, was reared in Mason county, Kentucky, finished his education at the Masonic College in Lexington, Missouri, and a coincidence of the Colonel's war service is that he was at the siege of Lexington and fought behind the hemp bails which formed breastworks around the college buildings where he had spent many happy days as a student. For a number of years Colonel Burgess carried on farming and stock-raising in the blue grass region of Kentucky, near Lexington, and at this time owns a fine farm in that region upon which are many head of fine stock.

In 1884 he came to Tarrant county, Texas, and engaged in stock-breeding and farming. He purchased 4,000 acres of the finest land in Texas, situated twelve miles north from Fort Worth, and there he carried on farming and the stock business on a magnificent scale. His farm is known as Blue Mound Blooded Stock Farm, and it and his herds of registered shorthorn cattle are famous the South over. He spent sever-



al thousand dollars in experimenting with fine cattle before he succeeded in getting them acclimated to Texas, but is now being well paid for his outlay; for he receives nearly double the price for his cattle that others get for common stock. As showing the extent of his farming operations and the fertility of the soil of his farm it may be stated that Colonel Burgess harvested the present year (1894) 10,000 bushels of small grain,—wheat, oats, millet, etc. He gives no attention to growing cotton, and his crops are used chiefly as feed for his stock. He employs white labor exclusively, preferring the help of educated men and boys of good moral character, with whom his sons can safely associate, one of which sons is superintendent of the stock and another superintendent of the agricultural departments of his large farm.

In the light of past events, and measured by results and the methods employed in producing those results, it may be safely claimed, without fear of contradiction, that Colonel Burgess is not only one of the most extensive but is the most scientific farmer and stock-breeder in Tarrant county or in the Panhandle country.

Colonel Burgess was married near Lexington, Kentucky, in 1868, to Miss Sue, the daughter of John P. Ennis, Esq., a member of a prominent Virginia family. Mrs. Burgess' grandfather went to Kentucky prior to 1800 and purchased 3,000 acres of land, six miles north from Lexington, for fifty cents an acre, which land is now worth more \$100

an acre. Colonel and Mrs. Burgess have four sons and three daughters, as follows: Lydia, wife of W. H. Smith, of Louisville, Kentucky; William Warfield, John Ennis, James B., Anna, Dora, Duke and Mary.

Colonel Burgess is a member of the American Herd Book Association, and in his library the many handsome volumes issued by that association occupy a conspicuous place. He is prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, and is an exemplary member of the Christian Church. He is a man of broad information, sterling traits of character, unassuming manner, genial, kind-hearted and approachable by all, as becomes a native of old Kentucky. With his family he occupies a spacious residence on Belknap street, in the city of Fort Worth, and among his fellow citizens he is respected and esteemed for his excellent characteristics, and for the enterprising and progressive spirit he has ever shown and the deep interest he has manifested in the growth and development of the city and her industries and institutions. All are proud to own him as a citizen, and take pride in pointing him out to the sojourner as the model farmer and stock-breeder of the county.

**E** A. EULESS.—Among the leading representative citizens of Tarrant county few are more widely known or more prominent than E. A. Eules, the popular and efficient Sheriff of this county.

Mr. Eules was born in Bedford county,

Tennessee, on the 26th day of September, 1848; his father, Martin Euleess, was also born in that county, in October, 1818; and his grandfather, Adam Euleess, was a native of Tennessee. So it will be seen that the Euleess family was one of the pioneers of that State. Martin Euleess married Casander A. Bobo, a daughter of Elisha Bobo, who was a native of South Carolina and was a Tennessee pioneer.

Sheriff Euleess received a moderate school education by attending the schools of his neighborhood. Upon reaching his majority he decided to come to the Southwest, and he was soon thereafter a citizen of Tarrant county, where he has since resided. He first located at Grapevine, but a short time afterward made a permanent location at a point a few miles distant from Grapevine, naming his place "Euleess." Here he engaged in farming and running a cotton gin, at which he continued uninterruptedly and successfully until 1892.

Politically Mr. Euleess has been a Democrat ever since his twenty-first birthday, and has held his shoulder to the wheel of Democracy from year to year, never faltering, always with enthusiasm and determination. His first vote for President of the United States was cast in 1872 for Horace Greeley. His first public office was that of Constable of Precinct No. 3, of Tarrant county, to which he was elected in 1876. In 1880 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the nomination for Sheriff, but his defeat did not dampen his enthusiasm or

deter him from working for the election of his successful opponent. In 1892 he again became a candidate for the nomination for Sheriff, and this time was successful, defeating three strong competitors. His election followed by a handsome majority of 934. So satisfactory was his administration of the affairs of the chief peace office of the county, and so well did he demonstrate his peculiar fitness and ability for the position, that in 1894 he was renominated by his party with practically no opposition, and elected by the majority of 800, after one of the hardest-fought campaigns in the history of the county. In the discharge of his official duties Sheriff Euleess has won the respect and esteem of the public in general. His one aim has been to do his duty alike by friend and foe, and in so doing he has won the friendship and well-wishes of the people of Tarrant county. Sheriff Euleess' career in Texas has been both an honorable and successful one, and he has made his way up from the bottom by his own efforts and exertions. When he came to Texas his possessions amounted to a draft for \$200. This he sold for seventy-five cents on the dollar, and with this he began the struggle for life in this new country. How he has succeeded in acquiring a competency and in earning honor at the hands of his fellow-citizens, every one knows.

Mr. Euleess is a member of Grapevine Lodge, No. 288, of Fort Worth Chapter and Fort Worth Commandery, No. 19, of the Masonic fraternity, and of Red Cross

Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and of the A. H. of H.

Mr. Euless was married in Tarrant county, Texas, on July 6, 1870, to Miss Julia Trigg, the daughter of William Trigg, deceased, of Bedford county, Tennessee. Five children have been born to their union, as follows: Martin, Suma, Edgar and Cassie. Mr. and Mrs. Euless are members of the Presbyterian Church.

**J** BAXTER McLEAN, M. D.—One of the leading physicians of Fort Worth, Texas, was born near Lawrenceburg, Tennessee, December 22, 1852, and is the son of Charles and Mary (Duncan) McLean. The father was born in Kentucky, in 1804, and at about the age of fourteen or fifteen emigrated to Tennessee, where he was engaged in farming. He was very prominent in the county of Lawrence, and for forty-two years continuously, except during the civil war, was an office-holder, serving in almost every office in the county, and one term in the Tennessee Legislature. His death occurred in Tennessee, in 1884. Mary Duncan, mother of our subject, was born in Tennessee, in 1809. She is still living, residing on the old homestead near Lawrenceburg, where she has lived for nearly seventy years. There were thirteen children born to the parents, eight of whom are still living. Dr. McLean was reared in Lawrence county, Tennessee, and attended the Savannah high school, and then spent

two terms in the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, graduating in the medical department of that institution in 1879. After graduating Dr. McLean located in Lawrenceburg, where he practiced his profession until 1885, and then removed to Fort Worth Texas, where he has since resided and practiced medicine, meeting with much success, and taking rank with the leading members of the profession in Tarrant county. He served as County Physician of Tarrant county from 1886 to 1893, and as City Physician at Fort Worth during the year 1892.

Dr. McLean was president of the old Fort Worth and Tarrant County Medical and Surgical Association and is at present a member of the North Texas Medical Association, and of the Fort Worth Medical Club. He is a member of the American Legion of Honor.

He was married in 1887, to Miss Hattie McLean, of Marshall county, Tennessee, daughter of Harvey McLean, deceased. The issue of Dr. McLean and wife is one son, Charles Harry, aged four years.

Mrs. McLean is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

**J** R. ADAMS, M. D., one of the oldest members of the medical profession of Fort Worth, Texas, was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, May 3, 1822, and was reared principally upon a farm. During a period of his youth he clerked in a

dry-goods store in Lancaster, his native county. After deciding to become a physician he attended a course of medical lectures at Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky, in 1842-3, and continued his medical studies in 1845 in the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, at which school he graduated the following year. He began practicing his profession in June, 1846, at Stamping Ground, Scott county, Kentucky, at which point he remained twelve years. He then located upon a farm in the same county, known as the Blue Spring Farm, where R. M. Johnson taught the Indians for the Government. Here he practiced for ten years, and then located at Georgetown, Kentucky, where he remained until 1872 or 1873, and then went out to California, spending two years in that State, returning thence to Georgetown. He next took a course of lectures in the Louisville (Kentucky) Hospital College (1878-9), and in 1880 came to Texas, locating at Fort Worth, where he has since followed his profession, meeting with success, but he has now about retired from practice. He is a director in the Traders' National Bank of Fort Worth. The Doctor's father, Walter Adams, was a native of Maryland, born in 1780, and was a distant relative of President John Q. Adams. His father was Luke Adams, who was also a native of Maryland, married a Miss Herndon and died in Missouri. His children were John, Elijah, Walter and a daughter who died in early life. Walter Adams married Judith Adams

(not a relative), who was the daughter of Rev. Fethergail Adams, a Baptist minister. The children of this union were Elizabeth, now the widow of William Lear, and living in Missouri; Fethergail, deceased, who was a farmer and trader of Garrard county, Kentucky; Luke, deceased, in Missouri; Walter, a farmer of Shelby county, Kentucky; Nancy, deceased, who married first Hiram Beasley and after his death Hugh Logan; Zerilda, who married Jacob Robinson, of Garrard county, Kentucky; John, deceased, a farmer of Owen county, Kentucky, died in 1893; Dr. Daniel S., of the above county; William, who died in Fort Worth; Mary, deceased, married David H. Arnold, of Jessamine county, Kentucky; and Dr. James R., our subject.

Dr. Adams was married in 1847, in Shelby county, Kentucky, to Elizabeth U., daughter of Frank C. Ford, a farmer and trader. Her death occurred July 4, 1867. The children by this union were Frank F., who is engaged in the stock business in Sedalia, Missouri; William, a resident of Johnson county, Texas; Mrs. Dr. H. F. Bryan, of Georgetown, Kentucky; and Judith Mc, who married "Nat" Lyon. In September, 1868, Dr. Adams married Mrs. Emma J. Stevenson, a cousin of his first wife.

---

**G**EORGE P. LEVY, Mayor of Weatherford, was born at Nancy, France, December 17, 1850, acquired an excellent education, and became

connected with a large mercantile establishment in Brussels, Belgium.

Two years afterward, in 1871, he emigrated to America to accept a position as European buyer in the establishment of a firm of wholesale dealers in and importers of laces in New York city. He continued in this situation until 1877, when the commission house through which he made purchases in Paris made him a liberal offer to become a member of their firm, and he accepted. After residing in Paris for three years in this relation he fell sick, and for two years was incapacitated for taking part in the management of the house. He retired from business until his health was partially restored, when he accepted a position in a large commission and banking establishment in New York city; but about a year afterward, in 1882, he came to Weatherford and engaged in the sheep business, which, however, proved a disastrous venture. But reverses with such men as George P. Levy only arouse their energies to recuperate and even excel their former efforts and successes. While in the sheep business he learned something about the grain trade, in which he then embarked and indeed excelled his former record as a successful business man, and he has become financially independent.

In 1889 he was elected president and general manager of the Franco-Texan Land Company, at which time that company owned about 400,000 acres of land in various tracts extending from Parker county to Mitchell county, but was involved, and its affairs were

in a chaotic condition. Out of this chaos Mr. Levy brought cosmos, and placed the company upon its feet; it is now in a fine condition.

From the time he established his home in this community Mr. Levy has been a leader in every movement inaugurated for the benefit of the town and county. Every good work has received his hearty support, and his charities have been unceasing. Even Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield never had a deeper sympathy for the sorrows and misfortunes of his fellow-men or sought more ardently to relieve them. Many who have felt the chill blasts of adversity and struggled on to the summer land of prosperity have reached it with cold and hardened hearts. Not so with Mr. Levy; his mind and heart are filled with deep tenderness for humanity, and he is not a man to sit in judgment upon his fellows.

May 4, 1892, he was elected Mayor of Weatherford, and the event was followed by a rousing public demonstration that attested the high esteem entertained for him by his fellow citizens and their confidence in his ability; and his administration has amply justified the partiality of his friends in selecting him for the office. The specialties of his platform as an executive officer of the city were the amelioration of the streets and the annexation of the "South Side," and he has well succeeded in both measures. The city has been remarkably free from crime of all kinds, and its financial condition never better than during Mr. Levy's





*W. H. Ward*



administration. In his official capacity he is for the strict enforcement of the laws of the land. When there is a choice between the maximum and minimum penalties, and leniency can be shown, he believes in extending it to those whose want of education and early surroundings have made it difficult for them to be other than what they are, and not to men who do wrong and rely upon wealth or social position to shield them from punishment.

While a strict, enterprising and indefatigable business man, Mr. Levy is a polished and elegant gentleman, and no man in the community has warmer friends.

---

**W**H. WARD, Councilman from the first ward of Fort Worth, Texas, has spent ten years of his life in this city. He came here in 1884 from Denison, this State, where he had resided ten years. He was engaged in railroading, in the employ of the M. K. & T. Company all those years, running a passenger train both north and south from that point. Upon identifying himself with Fort Worth, he turned his attention to the restaurant and retail liquor business, in which he has since been engaged, doing a prosperous business.

Mr. Ward was born in Galena, Illinois, October 8, 1853. His father, a contractor and builder, was born in county Mayo, Ireland, and emigrated from his native land to the United States in 1849. He and his wife have children as follows: John L.,

who is in Idaho, superintending the mining interests of his brother W. H.; W. H. and Charles, both of Fort Worth, Texas; and Mrs. C. F. Cloyd, Chicago.

The subject of our sketch received a limited education in his native town, and when sixteen years of age began railroading, first as brakeman of a freight train and later as conductor, running between Dubuque, Iowa, and Amboy, Illinois. He came to Texas in 1874, as before stated, and finished his railroad career as an employe of the M. K. & T. Company.

In his youth Mr. Ward identified himself with the Democratic party, with which he has ever since affiliated. His friends in his ward have frequently named him as their representative in the City Council, in which position he has served most efficiently. His first election occurred in 1890, the second in 1892, and the third in 1894, he being the only one of the old Council returned in 1894. He is Chairman of the Committee on Streets and Alleys, acting Chairman of the Fire Committee, and a member of the Committee on Printing. His deepest interest, however, is in the street department; for, if he has a hobby, it is the improvement of streets, and probably no other councilman has ever done more to advance the interests of the town in this way than has he. And he is also interested in other lines of improvement. He is Chairman of the Public Building Committee, champions the cause of education at every opportunity, was a member of the commit-

tee to receive the new City Hall and furnish it, and is now specially interested in securing a sufficient water supply for Fort Worth.

Mr. Ward was married, in New Orleans, to Miss Emma Barrett, a native of New York City, and an orphan. They have no children.

Fraternally, Mr. Ward is a member of the K. of P.

**W**E. TATE, the well-known citizen and popular grocer of Weatherford, Texas, was born in Monroe county, east Tennessee, on the 24th day of December, 1849, and is the son of John Tate, a native of east Tennessee, born on the 29th day of February, 1796. The father was ordained a Presbyterian minister early in life, and did much ministerial work in both middle and east Tennessee. He removed to Texas in the fall of 1858, and in 1860 purchased a farm in the northeast corner of Collin county, where his widow still resides. He continued his ministerial work in Collin, Grayson and adjoining counties until his death, on January 6, 1869. The Tate family are of Scotch-Irish descent. John Tate was thrice married. His first wife was a Miss McDonald, and by her he had three children, as follows: Margaret, Nancy and James,—all of whom are deceased. His second wife was a Miss Weir, and by her he had one son, George W., now deceased. His third marriage was to Miss Cynthia Hamilton, and to this union the following

children were born: Robert H., deceased; Samuel W., deceased; Mary E.; John H., deceased; Martha C., deceased; W. E.; Thomas C., deceased; and David B.,—three of the eight children and the widow of the last marriage surviving.

W. E. Tate, our subject, began the grocery and livery business at Graham, Young county, Texas, in 1878, at which he met with success. In 1880 he began the grocery business in Parker county, Texas, and there continued for two years. The following eighteen months he spent in Mineral Wells. He was next engaged in the stock business in Mitchell county and Colorado City, Texas, until about 1884, when he met with serious business and financial reverses, losing all the capital he possessed. He was then compelled to begin again, and accordingly secured a position as salesman in the store of A. F. Starr & Company of Weatherford, with which firm he remained for about five years. Following this he spent two years in the same capacity with Dan D. Hartnett, grocer of Weatherford. In 1890, having accumulated sufficient capital to again embark in business, Mr. Tate opened a grocery store of his own in Weatherford, at which he has since continued, meeting with most gratifying success. He carries a stock of groceries amounting to about \$5,000, and his annual sales reach into the tens of thousands.

Mr. Tate was married in Kentucky Town, Grayson county, Texas, on December 24, 1873, to Miss Cynthia Brown, who

was born December 11, 1855. Her father, John Brown, came to Texas from Arkansas, and was a farmer by occupation. Mr. and Mrs. Tate have three children, viz.: Mary E., William E. and Annie Lizzie.

Mr. Tate is a stockholder in the First National Bank of Weatherford, and owns good residence property. Mr. Tate is a self-made man. He was given a good education, but since leaving school has made his own way in the world unaided, and has depended upon his own abilities and industry and energy.

ALBERT F. STARR, one of the prominent merchants and citizens of Weatherford, Texas, was born in Carroll county, Virginia, on March 2, 1846. He is the son of Lewis and Levenia C. (Salling) Starr, both natives of Virginia, the former of Grayson county and the latter of Rockbridge county.

The grandfather of Mr. Starr was Jerry Starr, and he was the son of a Pennsylvania Quaker who emigrated to Virginia prior to the Revolutionary war. The great-grandfather of Mr. Starr on his mother's side is stated by history to have been the first white man to cross the Blue Ridge mountains from Pennsylvania into Virginia and settle on the James river near the Natural Bridge.

Lewis Starr was a farmer in Virginia. In 1858 he removed to Texas, settling in Hunt county, where he engaged in farming

and stock-raising. He was a well known and popular citizen, and represented Hunt county in the Texas Legislature in 1860-61. In 1862 he removed to eastern Texas and engaged in the manufacture of leather and boots and shoes, filling large contracts for the Confederate government, though badly crippled financially by the result of the late war. His death occurred on January 3, 1892, in his seventy-first year. His wife died in Decatur, Wise county, Texas, on February 22, 1884, in her sixty-fifth year. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife were members of the Methodist Church. The children of Louis Starr and wife were as follows: Jeremiah Fielding and Henry Woodward (twins), both of whom were members of Company A, Thirty-second Regiment of Texas Dismounted Cavalry (formerly a part of Crump's battalion, of the Confederate army), and both of whom died in the service, the former in 1864 and the latter in the early part of 1861; A. F., our subject; Benjamin Wesley, who was a merchant of Sulphur Springs, Texas, and died in 1887; Tillman J., now of Fannin county, Texas; Louis F., of Weatherford; and Wilburn Cook, who died in Weatherford in 1888.

Mr. Starr, our subject, received a limited education by attending school in Virginia and for a brief period after coming to Texas, the late war interfering with his further attendance at school. While a boy of seventeen years of age he enlisted in the Confederate army, joining Company A, Thirty-

second Regiment of Texas Dismounted Cavalry, to which his twin brothers also belonged, and he saw service in Mississippi and Alabama, where he was in the command of General Joe Johnston, and in Texas in Burnett's battalion of General Maxey's command. He served from 1863 until the final surrender in 1865.

After the war Mr. Starr joined his father, who had become very much involved by the failure of the Confederacy, for which he had manufactured supplies during almost the entire struggle, and assisted him in the tanning business, selling leather for him over a large area of the northern portion of Texas. He remained with his father until his marriage in 1868, when, in connection with his father, he embarked in the saddlery business, opening a store at Sulphur Springs, Texas. In 1876 he came to Weatherford and engaged in the grocery and saddlery business, and from this he drifted into the wholesale grocery business, in partnership with C. D. Hartnett, under the firm name of A. F. Starr & Company. He continued in this business until the latter part of 1889, building up during that time an extensive trade and meeting with success. In 1886 he became largely interested in the First National Bank of Weatherford, and for three years was president of the same, disposing of his stock in that institution in 1889.

In 1889 he engaged in business in Fort Worth, he purchasing the wholesale grocery establishment of that well-known man, Joseph H. Brown, of this city; but, on ac-

count of poor health, and finding that the business would require a far greater tax upon his abilities, both mentally and physically, than he considered prudent to give, he accordingly sold out the same, in 1890, and spent some time recuperating on the Gulf coast. For about nine months he was vice president of the Corpus Christi National Bank, of which he was one of the organizers. In 1891 he went to California and spent about a year in San Diego, where he was also engaged in the banking business as a director and member of the executive committee of the San Diego First National Bank. In 1892 he returned to Weatherford, and in the first part of the following year he bought back an interest in the wholesale grocery business with C. D. Hartnett & Company, and in 1894 the firm of Starr, Cameron & Company succeeded that of C. D. Hartnett & Company. For several years Mr. Starr has been president and a director of the Crystal Palace Flouring Mills Company. He is also a director of the First National Bank, and has various other interests in and around Weatherford and elsewhere.

He has always taken an active part in the affairs of the city, and has given his aid to all movements having for their object the development of the community. He was one of the committee having in charge the movement to secure a water and light plant for Weatherford, which movement resulted in the establishment of a plant for that purpose, and also for the manufacture of ice.

He was a member of the School Board when the public-school system was introduced into Weatherford, and was a member of the Board during the erection of the best school building in the city.

Mr. Starr was married at Quitman, Texas, on March 4, 1868, to Miss Joycie A. Cook, who was born in Mississippi, the daughter of James A. Cook, deceased, who came to Texas at an early day. To Mr. and Mrs. Starr the following children have been born: J. Lewis, who is the representative on the Pacific Coast and in New Mexico, with headquarters at San Francisco, of the A. H. Motley Tobacco Company, of North Carolina; Lillian L., who became the wife of L. E. Penn, and died April 12, 1894, and who was universally loved and mourned; F. W., bookkeeper for the Crystal Palace Flouring Mills Company; A. F., and Emma, the latter being familiarly known as "Dollie."

**C**D. HARTNETT.—Among the well-known representative citizens of Weatherford, Texas, is Mr. C. D. Hartnett, vice president of the First National Bank, one of the leading financial houses of that city. He was born in county Limerick, Ireland, on the 13th day of September, 1851, and is the son of Daniel T. and Honora (Donoghue) Hartnett, both natives of Ireland. Daniel Hartnett, the father, brought his family to the United States in 1863. He remained a few months

in New York city, and then came West to Illinois, where he spent four years, removing from that State to Iowa, in which State he began his career as a railroad contractor on the extension of the Rock Island Railroad west from Grinnell. He began in a small way, but increased his operations from year to year until he became one among the largest railroad contractors in the country. His son, Tom D., was a partner with him, and succeeded to the business after his death, which occurred in Weatherford on the 15th day of July, 1891, in his sixty-fourth year. Eight children were born to the parents, as follows: Tom D.; Michael, a merchant of Graceville, Minnesota; C. D., our subject; Mrs. Charles Nolan, of Aukeny, Iowa; Sister Augustine, of the Ursuline Convent of Dallas, Texas; Mrs. J. J. Hartnett, of Weatherford, Texas; Dan. D.; and J. A., a Catholic priest, at present pastor at Ennis, Texas.

C. D. Hartnett received only a limited school training. After reaching a suitable age he engaged with his father in contracting for railroad grading through the States of Iowa, Illinois, Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Minnesota and Dakota, working on the Rock Island, the Union Pacific, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy and other roads. Abandoning railroad work in 1878, he secured a clerkship in a grocery store at Whitesborough, Texas, at a salary of \$40 per month, and became manager of the same establishment at the end of the first year of his connection with it. The stock

was subsequently removed to Weatherford, and a short time afterward, in 1880, Mr. Hartnett became one of the proprietors of the same. Later Mr. A. F. Starr became a partner in this business, and the firm became that of A. F. Starr & Company, which was continued until 1890, when Mr. Starr retired from the firm, the name of which was then changed to that of C. D. Hartnett & Company. Mr. Starr returned to the firm again in 1893, the style of which remained as above,—C. D. Hartnett & Company. For seven years this firm enjoyed a remarkable prosperity, and gradually drifted into the jobbing and wholesale trade exclusively, retailing being discontinued. Men were put on the road and an annual business of from \$350,000 to \$500,000 was transacted. They covered a territory of 100 miles west and northwest from Weatherford, including the counties of Wise, Jack, Young, Archer, Shackelford, Stephens, Palo Pinto, Hood, Erath and Eastland. In June, 1894, Mr. Hartnett disposed of his interests in the firm and became vice-president of the First National Bank of Weatherford, with which he had for several years been connected as a director, and to the affairs of which he gives most of his attention.

Mr. Hartnett has always taken an active interest in the building up and advancement of Weatherford, and has been connected with a number of important enterprises. He was one of the originators of the Weatherford Water, Light & Ice Company, and has given other evidences of his enterprise and

public spirit. In political matters he has always affiliated with the Democratic party, but has never sought office, though he has served as a member of the School Board.

Mr. Hartnett was first married in 1878, in Whitesborough, Texas, to Miss Kate Byrne, who died in 1881, leaving two sons: Dan, who is now attending St. Edward's College at Austin, and Jefferson, deceased. In 1883 he was married to Miss Savina Byrne, and to this union four children have been born, as follows: Leo, Jefferson, Mary Gertrude and Lillian Agnes. Mr. Hartnett is a member of the Catholic Church, as are all of his family.


**THOMAS AMBROSE WYTHE**, a real-estate dealer and grower of blooded stock of Weatherford, also ex-County Clerk of Parker county, was born in Neshoba county, Mississippi, October 18, 1859. His ancestors were New England people during the pioneer history of our country, and in drifting about in search of new homes some of them came South through Virginia to South Carolina, and there T. D. Wythe, our subject's father, was born in 1810. In his youth he went to Mississippi and engaged in overseeing until he came to Texas. He was married in Neshoba county, Mississippi, to Miss Emily Brookshire, who died in Trinity county, Texas. Only three of their six children survive,—Mrs. Matilda J. Fain and Mrs. Emily H. Roberts, besides the subject of this

sketch,—all of Parker county. Mr. Wythe came to Trinity county, Texas, and engaged in merchandising and farming on a large scale. After the late war he moved his family to Weatherford, and, although not an active business man, was interested in the firm of A. S. Fain & Company, and an owner of a farm near the town. His death occurred November 6, 1886. The paternal grandfather of our subject, T. A. Wythe, was probably a native of South Carolina, and is supposed to have been killed in the battle of New Orleans, as he was never afterward heard from. The maternal grandfather, ——— Brookshire, was a prominent planter of Mississippi. One of his sons, William, is a leading citizen and business man of Meridian, that State.

Thomas A. Wythe, the subject of this memoir, attended his first term of school under Colonel and ex-Congressman S. W. T. Lanham. After a few years in the village school he began work on a farm, to earn money to maintain him in college. He entered Add Ran College at Thorp Spring, a standard institution for higher education, and many successful men of Texas are indebted to it for those attributes of character which bring about such success. Mr. Wythe economized in every way to make his small stock of funds last until his graduation day, in 1883. He was immediately elected to a Professorship of mathematics, but resigned his position after one year. In the fall of 1884 he became a candidate for County Clerk, and was

elected to succeed Judge B. L. Richy, was re-elected in 1886, and conducted the affairs of the office in a most business-like manner. At the expiration of his term, in 1888, Mr. Wythe formed a partnership with I. B. Taylor, and engaged in preparing a set of abstracts for Parker county, but sold his investment in 1890. He has since given his attention to real-estate investments and improvement. He was partly instrumental in obtaining the W. M. W. & N. W. Railroad, having purchased the coal lands which form the present Rock Creek coal mines, which led to the building of this road, the prospect of hauling the coal being the inducement for building the same.

Mr. Wythe was married July 19, 1883, to Belle Oglesby, a daughter of L. W. Oglesby, of Plano, Collin county, Texas. Mrs. Wythe graduated at the Thorp Spring University the same year as her husband. They have five children,—Thomas A., Marylou, Bessie, Louis and George. Mr. Wythe is a member of the First Christian Church of Weatherford.

AJOR J. J. JARVIS, one of the leading citizens of Tarrant county, was born in Surry county, North Carolina, April 30, 1831, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His grandfather, Daniel Jarvis, was born in New Jersey, of Irish parents. His grandmother, Nancy (Anderson) Jarvis, was also a native of that State. At the close of the Revolutionary war, in which



Daniel Jarvis had taken an active part, he moved to Surry county, North Carolina, and engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis had the following children: John, James, Daniel, William, Stephen, and Nancy. The latter married Ambrose Jones, of North Carolina. It is related of the wife of Daniel Jarvis that, being offered a pension as a reward for her husband's service in the Revolution, she replied that her husband had fought for love of his country, and she could not accept a pension. Her neighbor, William Burch, a battle-scarred veteran on crutches, replied: "I did not fight for money, but for my country, and I will use my crutch on the man who proposes to pension me." This stamp of patriotism prevailed in old Revolutionary times. Daniel Jarvis, father of our subject, continued to reside in Surry, his native county, many years. He was there married to Lydia, a daughter of James and Lydia (Bramlett) Jones. Their children are: Clementine, widow of William Robertson, and resides in Fort Worth; Elizabeth, deceased in 1858, was the wife of Elias Riley, of Carlinville, Illinois; Mary, wife of George N. Richards, of Warrensburg, Missouri; and James J., the subject of this sketch.

The latter was reared on a farm, and early cultivated a taste for literature. When a boy he decided to study law, and never relaxed this purpose amid the many phases of his life's work. He acquired a fair English education in his native State, and emigrated with his parents to Tennessee, but

three years afterward they located at Urbana, Illinois, where, at the age of twenty years, young Jarvis began reading law with Judge W. D. Somers, an able and prominent lawyer of that city. The law school to which he ascribes his legal education is the office of the clerk and master, T. R. Webber, in which he copied papers and drafted decrees for three years. These were among the best and strongest mental impressions of his life, and remained with him throughout his long career as a lawyer. Mr. Jarvis was admitted to the bar by the Illinois Supreme Court in 1855. In 1857 he moved to Quitman, Wood county, Texas, purchased the Quitman Herald, published the same two years, and was his own editor, printer and devil. As an editor he was brilliant, firm and fearless. His well-dipped pen won for him the applause of admiring friends. Adjudicated by the attics of journalism, he struck with vim the offenders of public policy. For two years he dictated to the public through the medium of the press, after which he took a short vacation, and returned with ardor to his first love, the law.

When the war between the States burst upon the country Mr. Jarvis enlisted as a private in Company A, Tenth Texas Cavalry, and at the organization of the regiment was appointed Sergeant Major and subsequently Adjutant, which position he held while he remained in service. He participated in the battles of Farmington, Richmond, Murfreesborough, Jackson, and other

minor engagements near Big Black river, in the vicinity of Vicksburg. Sickness prevented his remaining in service until the close of the war, and he returned home in 1864. He was a brave, gallant and commanding officer. He was opposed to secession, but when Texas withdrew from the Union he felt it his duty to go with her, and enlisted in the first company from his county for service under the stars and bars.

Before Major Jarvis had recovered from the illness which compelled him to abandon military service, he was elected Judge of Wood county, receiving all the votes of the county excepting eleven. He held that office until appointed by Governor A. J. Hamilton Attorney of the Sixth Judicial District, composed of five counties. This appointment, at a time when confusion was to be transformed into order, necessitated onerous duties for Major Jarvis, but faithfully and well did he serve his district for two years. In 1872 he came to Tarrant county, and soon after became associated with Messrs. Smith & Hendricks. The firm of Smith, Jarvis & Hendricks was of short duration, however, Mr. Hendricks dying in about two months, after which the firm of Smith & Jarvis became a prominent and historic one, and was, with the addition of Mr. Jennings, styled Smith, Jarvis & Jennings. Their first office was a small frame building on the present site of the Fort Worth National Bank. Their practice reached beyond the confines of Tarrant county, and clients from Parker, Wise, Hood, Clay, Montague and

Denton counties sought their counsel. They also practiced in the Federal courts. Major Jarvis is a prominent real-estate owner in Fort Worth, and also has land in surrounding counties. He is a Democrat in his political views, as was his father, and in 1886 was elected to the State Senate, serving four years. He was a leading man in that body and did much important work. He retired from law practice in 1889, and is now President of the Board of Trustees of Add Ran Christian University, of Thorp Spring, to which he gave \$10,000. Major Jarvis is a man of sterling worth and strict integrity, and cannot be swerved from the performance of duty. He possesses great power as a lawyer, is zealous in his client's interests, and as a criminal lawyer he has few superiors. In all the relations of life he is regarded by those who know him as one of the State's best men.

June 26, 1866, at Marshall, Harrison county, Major Jarvis was united in marriage with Ida C., youngest daughter of Isaac and Frances C. VanZandt. Mrs. Jarvis was born in Washington, District of Columbia, May 20, 1844, while her father was minister from the Republic of Texas to the United States. She was partially educated at Franklin, Tennessee, but graduated at the Masonic Institute at Marshall, Texas. She is a superior woman, of fine culture and accomplishments, and of excellent literary tastes. Isaac VanZandt was an eminent lawyer, was one of the framers of the constitution of Texas in 1845, was a member of

the Texas Congress, and assisted in negotiating the treaty for the annexation of Texas to the United States while serving as minister. He was a candidate for Governor of this State in 1847, but died at Houston while making his canvass. His wife, *née* Fanny Cook Lipscomb, was born in Louisa county, Virginia. Their children, besides Mrs. Jarvis, are: Major K. M., Dr. J. L., Mrs. L. V. Clough and Mrs. Dr. Elias J. Beall,—all of Fort Worth. Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis have had four children, viz.: Van-Zandt, born March 21, 1873; Mattie Beall, born March 19, 1875, died February 22, 1877; Lennie, born January 20, 1877; Fannie Cook, born December 5, 1878; J. J., Jr.; Mary and Daniel B. Major and Mrs. Jarvis are devoted and consistent members of the Christian Church, and are noted for their liberality and piety.

**J**UDGE B. L. RICHY, one of the most universally known and highly esteemed citizens of Parker county, was born November 11, 1832. His grandfather, Daniel Richy, was a Pennsylvania German, who moved to Kentucky in a very early day. His brother was at one time editor of the Congressional Record. Daniel Richy married a North Carolina lady, and one of their sons, William Richy, was the father of our subject. William was a carpenter by occupation, and taught his trade to all his sons. He was born in Kentucky, but moved to Greene county, Indiana, in

1818, and in 1846 came to Texas, crossing Red river at Colbert's Ferry July 4, of that year. His wife  $\frac{1}{2}$  was formerly Nellie Ramsower, who died at Paris, Texas, in 1851, leaving the following children: William L., deceased at Mineral Wells in 1892; Jane, now Mrs. Hines; Mrs. A. H. Brawley, of Brown county; B. L., the subject of this sketch; and A. J., of Paris, Texas. The father died in the latter city in 1886, aged eighty-six years.

B. L. Richy received about six months undisturbed schooling during his boyhood. He is one of the oldest settlers of Parker county, John and William Moody, H. S. Sisk and a few others being here when he came. Our subject came to the county September 19, 1856, and found a small village where the pretty city of Weatherford now stands, then containing about six families. They were as follows: John H. Prince, whose family is almost extinct, Mrs. Carson being the only one left; D. O. Norton, whose family are also deceased except the youngest children; Robert and Mrs. Van Pelt, Joshua Barker, Mahala Hart, James Murphy and J. W. Johnson, the last three families being now entirely gone. The town site was covered with a thicket of scrub oak, but the public square was soon grubbed by Mr. Sisk, father of ex-Sheriff Sisk, who laid his land certificate on the entire town site, and had it surveyed by Lewellen Murphy, the first surveyor in the county. Berry Pistole owned a small grocery, and could be called the first merchant

of Weatherford, but as his stock of goods and his household furniture were under the same roof and his time was divided between the store and various other occupations, it is necessary to mention William Beckwith as the first merchant of the city. The first Postmaster was James Beeman, commissioned by James Buchanan.

Judge Richy served as Deputy Postmaster from 1861 to 1862. He has erected many of the first houses of Weatherford, among them being the first frame dwelling, the first temporary courthouse, and the first permanent courthouse was also completed by him. It was built in 1858-9, was of brick, and James R. Campbell was the contractor of mason work. During the erection of a new courthouse in 1876, at a cost of \$21,000, our subject was serving as County Judge. When the last and present fine county building was erected in 1888, Mr. Richy was again County Judge. In the general election of 1860 he was made County Treasurer of Parker county, but resigned that position to serve in the Confederate army. He was mustered into service March 31, 1862, in Company E, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Colonel Burford's regiment, Parson's brigade, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. Mr. Richy was made First Lieutenant of his company. He served in General Price's command to Cape Girardeau, was in a fourteen days' raid of continuous fighting in Arkansas, terminating near Helena; next went to Vicksburg, but could not get to the relief of Pemberton

before he was forced to surrender; fought several engagements at Milliken's Bend, Lake Providence and De Soto's Mound; and after taking part in Banks' raid returned to east Texas, and was soon afterward discharged at Navasota.

Judge Richy was elected District Clerk in 1866, but was removed during the following year by General Reynolds, as a menace to reconstruction. In 1876 he was elected County Judge, and refused a re-election. In 1882 the Commissioners' Court appointed him County Treasurer in the place of J. E. Britton, deceased; in 1884 was appointed to fill the unexpired term of County Clerk Batton, deceased; in 1884 was elected County Judge. In 1886 he was elected County Tax Collector, his term of office expiring in 1888, since which time he has devoted himself to light farming and looking after his affairs generally.

Judge Richy was married in 1854, to Miss Adaline, a daughter of Joseph Little, of Tennessee. They have two daughters,—Mrs. Fannie Jordon, and her children are Barney and Clara; and Mrs. Lulu Blackwell. The latter also has two children, Percy Allen and Terrell.

**J**OHN T. MONTGOMERY, the capable and popular City Secretary of Fort Worth, was born in Anderson county, Kentucky, November 27, 1850. His father, Thomas Montgomery, was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, and is a descend-

ant of the Montgomery family who went to Kentucky with Daniel Boone. Thomas B. Montgomery was a member of the State Legislature and afterward of Congress. They were also related to the family of Governor Bell. The father of our subject was a prominent slave owner, and was a man of the most undoubted integrity. His death occurred in his native State in 1889. His father was a native of Virginia. The mother of our subject, *née* Rebecca Derr, was a daughter of a German immigrant, who located in Mercer county, Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Montgomery had six children, three now living,—John T., the subject of this sketch; Mrs. Eliza Thacker, and Clayton.

John T. Montgomery was obliged to seek employment out in the world in early life, independent of paternal guidance. He was appointed to a deputyship in the Circuit Court Clerk's office, which he filled most acceptably for many years. He was next employed as bookkeeper for H. A. Hughes & Company, wholesale druggists of Louisville, Kentucky; spent the following two years as Deputy Assessor under J. A. Krack; in 1878 went to New York city and secured the position of traveling salesman for the Keep Manufacturing Company; and was next with the firm of I. Frank & Company, having been assigned Texas territory with other portions of the South. Mr. Montgomery soon afterward made his home in Fort Worth, and continued with that firm until 1890. In that year he embarked in the clothing business in this city, which he con-

tinued until the latter part of 1892, and was then appointed secretary of construction of the new Federal building. In 1891 he was elected Alderman from the Fourth Ward, and was re-elected by almost a unanimous vote, the opposing party receiving only fifty out of 504 votes. In 1893 Mr. Montgomery resigned that position to accept the office of City Secretary, to which office he was elected by the council to fill out an unexpired term.

In 1870, in Kentucky, Mr. Montgomery was united in marriage with Miss Cichrane, and they had two children,—Annie and Ella. He was again married, in Tarrant county, in 1885, to Sallie Vaughan, a native of Clarksville, Tennessee. Their children are: Paul, James, Ruth and Maude. Politically Mr. Montgomery votes with the Democratic party; and socially affiliates with the Knights of Pythias, Knights of Honor and the Ancient Order of United Workmen; he is a Past Grand Chancellor in the order of Knights of Pythias.

**W**R. TURNER, a pioneer of Parker county, and the best known liveryman west of Fort Worth, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, December 8, 1836, but was reared on a farm in Ballard county, Kentucky. His father, J. B. Turner, was also a native of Kentucky, and a son of Robert Turner, of Lynchburg, Virginia. The latter emigrated to Kentucky during its early pioneer days. J. B. Turner



W. H. Turner





came to Texas in 1856, and died in this county in 1870, aged sixty-two years. He married Miss Mary W. Young, a native of South Carolina, and they had nine children, six now living, viz.: Elizabeth, wife of Edward Gholson, of McCracken county, Kentucky; Cynthianna, widow of William Stokes, and a resident of Wise county, Texas; Mary Ellen, widow of J. G. Smith, now a resident of Weatherford; W. R., our subject; and A. P., a prominent stockman of Hale county, Texas.

W. R. Turner, the subject of this sketch, came to Parker county, Texas, in July, 1858. He engaged in freighting in the manner common in those days, covering the territory between Houston, Jefferson, Shreveport and Weatherford. He followed that occupation until the spring of 1861, when he enlisted in the Confederate service, in the Eighth Texas Infantry, Wall's brigade, Walker's division, Captain Tomlinson's company, E, was sent to Little Rock, Arkansas, and participated in Banks' raid. Mr. Turner enlisted as a private, but at the reorganization at Hempstead in 1862 he enlisted for three years, or during the war, and was elected First Lieutenant. After the close of Banks' campaign, the conflict was continued on Sabine river, against General Steele.

After the close of the war, Mr. Turner immediately returned to this county, without money or good clothes. For the following three years he was employed by William Mosely to run cattle on the Clear

fork of the Brazos river. He next assisted in driving many thousand head of cattle to the Union Pacific Railroad at Abilene, Kansas, through a country over-run with hostile Indians. Since 1870 Mr. Turner has been engaged in the livery business in Weatherford. His first barn was a small frame building on the lot now occupied by his fine stone barn, 100x150 feet, which was erected in 1886, but rebuilt in 1893, after its destruction by fire. For many years before the western country was visited by railroads, Mr. Turner's teams did the greater portion of the commercial work, in which he made money rapidly, and is still a leader in the business. He is a director and was vice-president of the First National Bank of Weatherford.

In 1869, in Parker county, Mr. Turner was united in marriage with Miss E. C. Power, a daughter of J. C. Power, who came to Texas from Arkansas during the late war. Of their seven children, five are now living, namely: Kate, Robert, William, Eddie and Jesse. Mr. Turner is a member of the Masonic order, of the K. of H. and of the Tom Green Association of Confederate Veterans.

---

**J**OHNN WOODY, a farmer of Parker county, is a son of Samuel Woody, the first settler of this county. The latter was born in Roane county, Tennessee, in 1795, and remained there until 1848, engaged in farming and blacksmithing. He

then started on his long westward journey to Texas. He was obliged to stop and replenish his purse on reaching Massac county, a point on the Illinois side of the Ohio river, and remained there two years. Mr. Woody resumed his journey in the spring of 1850, in company with Mat Tucker and family, who remained with him until his destination was reached. They embarked on board the boat at Paducah, Kentucky, went down the Mississippi river and up Red river to Shreveport, Louisiana, requiring six days to complete the trip, and drove across the wilds to Fort Worth, then a military post. Locating two miles north of this city, Mr. Woody made his first crop, and during the following year located at the mouth of Ash creek, Tarrant county. A portion of the land in the eastern part of Parker county had been surveyed, but the Indians informed the new settlers that fine tracts existed further up the creek, which they explored, and had them surveyed by L. Murphy. W. T. Reynolds joined the settlement at the mouth of Ash creek, and by common consent occupied a portion of the fine valley on the north side of Ash creek, east of Samuel Woody's claim. The latter secured 320 acres, and probably built the first house in the county, a log cabin containing one room, a door and no windows. This rude structure accommodated his large family, and was frequently used as a tavern and a place of worship. The Western Hotel was known for many miles, and numerous stories are told of the hospitality of Samuel Woody,

the Ash creek pioneer. He dug the first two wells in the county, the latter being still in use. Supplies were hauled from Houston and Shreveport, as Fort Worth was scarcely more important as a settlement than the Woody homestead. Birdville was the county seat of Tarrant county. The seasons were perfect in those days, and no one thought of dealing out feed or grain sparingly for fear of a famine. In 1857 a late frost occurred and did considerable damage. The Indians in the county were perfectly friendly until 1859, when they were driven to hostility by unscrupulous whites selling them liquor and occasionally killing one of their number. During their many raids in the valley Mr. Woody lost much stock, and a few settlers were killed. From 1859 to 1875, with short intervals of rest, John Woody took part in the ranging service, belonging to a company commanded by John R. Baylor in 1859. He was with Colonel M. T. Johnson in 1860, when Cynthia Parker was rescued by Captain Ross on Peace river.

The first school in the county was taught by Dr. Wilson, who erected a small log cabin, and held three-months sessions of subscription school. The second teacher was a young man named Toaler, who afterward served as Clerk of Parker county. The first sermon was preached by Parson Matthews, Parson Moffitt having assisted him in holding services under an arbor near the Woody homestead. During these meetings Mr. McDonald was converted,

and was the first man baptized in the county. The first goods were brought to this neighborhood by John Francis, who called his location Creamliel, but is now known as Veal Station, named in honor of Captain Veal. The first child born in the county was Jasper Upton.

Samuel Woody married Hannah Woody, and they had seven children, namely: Hugh, a resident of Collin county; William; Samuel and Brice, of Wise county; James; John; and Mrs. Jane Farmer, a resident of Tarrant county. Both Mr. and Mrs. Woody died in 1878.

John Woody, the subject of this sketch, received but a limited education. He assisted his father in improving the homestead, and has since succeeded to its ownership. He owns 256 acres of land, 150 acres of which are under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Woody was in sympathy with the Union during the late struggle, and felt greatly the oppression which followed such conduct. He was afterward appointed by Governor Davis as Sheriff of Parker county.

In March, 1861, Mr. Woody was united in marriage with Miss Morris, whose father, H. R. Morris, came to Texas from Illinois before the war, and was the first school-teacher on Walnut creek. He was a personal friend of Abraham Lincoln. His death occurred in 1879, at the age of eighty-one years. His wife departed this life also at the age of eighty-one years. He was a Republican in his political views. Mr. and Mrs. Woody have had four children, viz.:

James and Brice Woody, stock-raisers on the plains; Jennie, wife of C. F. Clark, of Veal Station; and Lavina, wife of F. P. Bradley. They have also raised six orphan children,—Lillie, Sarah and Arthur White, George W. Derrett and brother and John Chowings.

**D** W. HUMPHREYS, senior member of the well-known legal firm of Humphreys & McLean, is one of the prominent members at the bar of Fort Worth, Texas. Mr. Humphreys is a native of Gordon county, Georgia, and was born on the 24th day of July, 1855. His paternal grandfather was D. W. Humphreys, a native of Virginia, who died in Georgia in his eightieth year. The maternal grandfather was John Hill, a native of Tennessee, who also died in Georgia, at the age of ninety-one years. Our subject's father, E. Humphreys, was a native of North Carolina, removed to Georgia when about twenty-seven years of age, and engaged in planting and merchandising. He was an industrious and enterprising man, and met with deserved success in his business undertakings, and was well and favorably known in his section of the country. He was a student of public questions and events and possessed a most remarkable memory for political history. He was able to rehearse the rise and fall of empires, of political parties, etc., and was frequently called upon by politicians and public speakers for important information touching facts

of history. He retired from business at the age of seventy-four years, came to Texas in 1884, and died in Fort Worth in 1892, aged seventy-nine years. His wife was Mary A. Hill, who was a native of Tennessee, and they had the following children: Annie, deceased, who became the wife of General Waters, of the Confederate army; John H., deceased; Jennie, deceased; D. W.; Cornelia, deceased; Florence, wife of Dr. M. Walerich, of Fort Worth; and Clinton, who recently graduated at the Fort Worth University.

D. W. Humphreys spent his youth upon his father's plantation, and was brought up not to fear labor. He learned his primer in a country school, and at the age of fifteen years was placed in a boarding school in his native county. Subsequently he attended a similar institution at Dalton, Georgia, finally completing his education at Emory and Henry College, Virginia, where he was graduated, being the youngest member of the graduating class, numbering thirty-two. Deciding to adopt the legal profession he pursued his law studies under the direction of ex-Judge Dawson A. Walker, of the Georgia Supreme bench, and was admitted to practice before Judge C. D. McCutchen. Opening an office in Dalton, Mr. Humphreys at once engaged in active practice, and in a comparatively short time was enjoying a large and increasing clientage. His first suit, that of Payne vs. McCauley, he won, and other successes followed close upon this, his maiden effort. Probably the case

which gained for him more than usual notice was that of Roach vs. Beardon, in which he represented the plaintiff, while his honored preceptor, Judge Walker, appeared for the defense. This case he also conducted successfully, winning at the same time the warm congratulations of his friends, among them his erstwhile tutor.

Early in his professional career Mr. Humphreys became identified with politics, and, being a ready debater and a good orator, he was frequently chosen by his party as a delegate to State and county conventions, and was called upon to do a good share of the local work in every campaign. In 1884 Mr. Humphreys came to Fort Worth and continued his practice, forming a partnership with John R. McMullen, a lawyer of great prominence, who soon afterward died. Mr. Humphreys' next partners were Messrs. Hogsett and Green, this partnership extending from 1888 to 1890. He next formed a partnership with Judge S. P. Green, the firm being known as that of Green & Humphreys, which was terminated in 1892 by Judge Green's election to the bench. In February, 1893, Mr. Humphreys associated himself with Judge W. P. McLean, forming the strong firm of Humphreys & McLean, which is recognized as one of the ablest in the city. This firm conducts a great amount of corporation litigation, representing some of the largest concerns of the city. Mr. Humphreys represents the Farmers and Mechanics' National Bank and the Merchants' National Bank (the latter in liquida-

tion), and is a director in both institutions. He is also a trustee of the Fort Worth Polytechnic College, and is otherwise identified with the interests of this city and State, owning considerable real estate in the counties of Grayson, Collin, Montague and others.

Mr. Humphreys was married in 1883, in Sherman, Texas, to Mollie J., a daughter of George C. Dugan, who died in 1891. Their children are: Kate and Allein, twins, aged nine years, and D. W., Jr., aged five years.

**J**OHN H. WOLFENBERGER, son of a pioneer of Texas, and now a prominent farmer of Parker county, is a native of Cherokee county, this State, born February 20, 1855, and brought up to the farm and live-stock business, in education receiving only a common schooling. He remained with his parents until 1879, when he was married. At that time he was the owner of some land, upon which were a house and forty acres in cultivation. He now owns over a thousand acres, within six miles of Weatherford, with 100 acres in cultivation and some rented. He is principally engaged in the raising of live-stock.

He is the third child of four born in the family of Samuel and Margaret (Dugan) Wolfenberger, of Tennessee, who emigrated to Texas in 1848, settling in Cherokee county, and afterward, in 1855, in Johnson county, two years later returned to Cherokee county, and finally, in 1862, came to Parker county, where he bought a claim and settled.

In 1863 he entered the State military service, as a ranger and minute-man, and engaged in many raids after Indians, being in the frontier service until the close of the war. In the autumn of 1865 he purchased a farm on Willow creek, where he remained until his death, July 16, 1889. His wife yet survives, still residing at the old homestead. At the time of his death he owned about 1,200 acres of land, with a farm opened for cultivation. He was of German descent. His children are: Elizabeth J., who married J. S. Lionberger, of Virginia. Mr. Lionberger was at the first sale of lots at Weatherford, when he purchased two, was Assessor of the county during the war, lived at Weatherford most of his life in Texas, and was at his father-in-law's when he died, in 1868, leaving a wife and two children. The wife is yet a widow, residing with her mother at the old homestead. The second-born was H. M., who married Missouri Blocker and is now a Parker county farmer. The third-born is the subject of this biographical account. The next is Calvin M., living at the old homestead. Their mother is now sixty-nine years of age.

Mr. Wolfenberger, of this sketch, married Miss Alice M. Plumlee, also a native of Texas, and a daughter of I. D. and Lucinda (Cook) Plumlee, father a native of Tennessee and mother of Alabama. Mr. Plumlee was a clerk in a store previous to marriage, and for a time he was Postmaster. Being a natural mechanic, he could make anything that could be manufactured from wood. He

married in Arkansas and came to Parker county in 1856, and after his arrival here followed farming and did some mechanical work. He died in 1888, and his wife is yet living in this county.

Mr. Plumlee's children are: George, now in Indian Territory; John, a farmer of Parker county; Sarah, who became the wife of William Sloan, and lives in Parker county; Maxie D., a Parker county farmer; May Belle, the fifth child, became the wife of F. C. Waugh, who lives in the Indian Territory; Martha, who married Charles Robertson, a farmer; and Charles, also in the Indian Nation. Their mother is now sixty-five years of age. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Wolfenberger are Jacob, Annie, Vallie, Nellie, Clara, Fannie, Samuel and Iva.

Mr. Wolfenberger is a member of the order of Knights of Honor, and in politics is independent. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**H**ENRY B. McCONNELL, one of the prominent and influential farmers of Parker county, Texas, was the first white child born in the Cherokee Nation, Georgia, the date of his birth being January 14, 1830.

His parents, the Hon. Eli and Savilla C. (Garrison) McConnell, were both natives of Georgia, the former born in 1801, and the latter in 1803. Their house was the first one built in Cherokee county. Eli McConnell was made a brigadier general by Gov-

ernor Troup, and was given a permit to move into the Indian Territory. He and William Worly were commissioned to sell the Indian personal property. It was in 1829 that he moved there, and the sale of land was effected in 1837. Mr. McConnell built the first merchant flouring mill in that part of the country. He was a leading politician, and was prominent and active in the affairs of Georgia, serving for a number of years as a member of the State Legislature and State Senate. During the last four years of his life he was Superintendent of the Georgia Penitentiary. He died March 30, 1861, and his wife survived him until 1863. His father, John McConnell, was a native of South Carolina, born during the Revolutionary war, son of John McConnell, a native of the Emerald Isle, and a Captain in the Revolution. The younger John McConnell was a Major in the war of 1812, served as a member of the Georgia Legislature, and, when about eighty-two years of age, was a member of the Secession Convention. The McConnells were all slave owners. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Nehemiah Garrison, was a native of South Carolina. He, too, served in the Georgia Legislature, and in the war of 1812 was a Captain. Eli McConnell and his wife had a family of thirteen children, eight of whom died before they reached the age of five years. Of the five that grew to maturity, we make record as follows: Sarah E. was twice married, and had three children by each husband, her first husband be-

ing Joshua Cox, and the second J. C. Harris; Anna, deceased, was twice married, first to T. B. Cook, and secondly to R. J. Fields; Susan, wife of R. P. Bell, has been a resident of Kaufman county, Texas, since 1870; Avarilla, who became the wife of R. J. Fields, and died in 1861; and Henry B., whose name appears at the head of this article.

Henry B. McConnell was reared at his native place and early in life had a business training. In 1849 he engaged in farming, two years later turned his attention to milling, and in 1852 went to California and began mining. He, however, remained in the Golden State only a few months. Upon his return home he resumed milling. Later he opened and operated a gold mine. In 1862 he built a furnace and smelted iron for Confederate use, and employed no less than a hundred negroes in this smelter. He continued to operate it until Sherman's army swept over the country and destroyed his whole property, houses, furnace, forges, mill and all. A portion of the time during the war he acted as guide for the Confederates, he being of special service in this capacity, as he knew every foot of the country, and had maps of it.

At the time their property was destroyed Mr. McConnell and his family had sought refuge in the southwestern part of the State, and when the war was ended he returned to his land and began the work of rebuilding his wasted fortune. He was joined by his family in 1866. Soon he again began oper-

ations in his gold mine, and until 1870 he bought and sold mines. For some time he made his home in Acworth, of which town he was elected Mayor, and served acceptably as such until 1873. That year he sold out and came to Texas. His first location in this State was at Dallas. There he was engaged in contracting, and while at that place served as Alderman of his ward. In 1876 he came to Parker county. He had bought 307 acres of land here, and under a tree on this tract he camped until he could build a house. The teams that had moved him from Dallas brought the lumber to him from Fort Worth, and in a short time the house was up and his family in it. He next set about fencing his land, and fenced the whole of it with wire, this being the first wire fence in the county. The next year he was ready to put in a crop, and he has been engaged in farming ever since, raising wheat, corn, oats, etc.

Mrs. McConnell was born in July, 1832, daughter of Leroy and Lucinda (Haynes) Hammon. Her father was a native of South Carolina, was a wealthy planter and slave owner, served in the Georgia Legislature, and died in 1854. Mr. and Mrs. McConnell have had five children, viz.: Eli, who resides in the Indian Territory; Anna E., wife of Joseph Carnahan, a wealthy farmer of Parker county; Laura V., who died May 8, 1877, at the age of twenty years; Charles, wife of W. H. Fain, farmer and stockman; and Sally, wife of J. J. Coats, a Parker county farmer.



Mr. McConnell is a man who is well posted on current affairs and takes a commendable interest in public matters. He has never aspired to official position. Fraternally he is a Royal Arch Mason, an Odd Fellow and a Knight of Pythias. He has been a Mason since 1854, and for a number of years was Master of his Lodge at Acworth.

**H**ON. S. O. DAWS is an old citizen of Wise county, Texas, residing near the Parker county line three miles and a half north of Springtown, his post office.

Mr. Daws was born in Kemper county, Mississippi, December 28, 1848, son of S. O. Daws, Sr., and Agnes (Farmer) Daws, both natives of North Carolina, the former born in 1818. The senior Mr. Daws died in Mississippi, at his home in 1884. He was the father of thirteen children, the subject of our sketch being the second son and fourth child.

In 1870 Mr. Daws moved to Texas and settled on the farm he now occupies. Previous to his coming here he was married to Mollie Dees, a native of his own county, and with the exception of two years during the Indian troubles, when they were at Trinity University, the whole of their married life has been spent at their present home.

The ancestors of Mr. Daws on his father's side were Irish, while his maternal forefathers came from the colder regions of

the Baltic. From the Emerald Isle cosmopolitan America draws mainly her genius of wit, quick intellect, bravery and irrational impulses, while the sturdy Teutonic blood soothes our nationality with industry, caution and the love of equal liberty in all its aims. Having been born of poor parents, it is readily conjectured that the facilities held out to him for an education were limited; but, as he says, by some hook or crook he managed to acquire the rudiments of an education, and this gave him a desire for a broader knowledge, which he obtained by reading history, especially that of his own country. Later on he gave to agriculture his studious attention, not only as a means for individual subsistence but also from a more intellectual standpoint when finally important public topics touching social and economic relations attracted his inquiry. He is cheerful to acknowledge also the great benefits he derived when a boy from his regular Sunday-school attendance, and from the divine lessons of life as expounded from the pulpit. Taught in his early life that systematic application and a faithful discharge of any task imposed upon him was the most satisfactory way in which a duty could be performed, he acquired habits of punctuality and industry, to which he now attributes in no small degree his health, his vigorous strength and the confidence reposed in him by his associates.

Mr. Daws was appointed in July, 1881, by J. M. Montgomery, President of the State Alliance, Organizer for Parker county.

At the annual meeting of the Grand State Alliance held at Goshen, August, 1881, he was elected to the same position for Wise county also, which is now one of the strongest Alliance counties in the State. In August, 1882, the regular meeting was held at Palo Pinto, where his tried ability was called again into a more extended service. Here Mr. Daws had conferred upon him, by the growing organization, the responsible office of State Lecturer. During the winter of 1883 the President, Secretary, and other officers of the State Alliance, deeming it important for the best interests of the order to extend more rapidly its principles, Mr. Daws was selected from among his brother members by W. L. Garvin, then filling the office of President, as Traveling Lecturer for the whole State. At that time there were 152 organized alliances, only fifteen of which were in active working order. At the semi-annual meeting of the Grand State Alliance, held in February, 1884, at Chico, Wise county, the Traveling Lecturer made a report which was approved, and he was unanimously elected to continue his good work in that capacity for the remainder of the year. The annual meeting of that year was held at Weatherford, in the month of August, when Mr. Daws was re-elected, the number of alliances being then 187.

The Traveling Lecturer had large powers conferred upon him. He visited the various counties in northern and middle Texas, lecturing and appointing local organizers in each county, and acting as the general di-

rector and manager of the affairs of the organization, now grown to enthusiastic robustness. His labors were amply rewarded with the most satisfactory results, for his annual report at Decatur, in August, 1885, showed the order to consist of 550 active alliances working together in constitutional harmony. At that time Mr. Daws was again elected Traveling Lecturer for the ensuing year, and the marvelous growth of the order since 1884 in an immeasurable degree is due to the sound advice, the comprehensive addresses, and practical directions given by him to the officers and members of the subordinate alliances.

Mr. Daws continued in the discharge of his duties as Traveling Lecturer until the meeting of the Grand State Alliance at Cleburne, August 6, 1886. His annual report showed an increase of 2,200 sub-alliances during that year. In 1886 the office of Traveling Lecturer was discontinued, the order being established on a firm basis in the State. After the National Alliance was organized, he served as National Organizer in Mississippi until the meeting of the National Alliance at Shreveport. He organized the first alliance east of the Mississippi river. To-day he stands the leading organizer of the world, having called together and organized over two hundred and fifty thousand people.

In the campaign of 1892 Mr. Daws took the stump in defense of the People's party. In that capacity he was pitted against some of the leading orators of the

State, viz.: General Chambers, Judge Long, Mr. Murry and many others. In the campaign of 1893 he was called to stump the State of Iowa in behalf of his party, which call he responded to and spoke in several of the leading cities of that State, winding up at Des Moines. He has been selected as a candidate for Representative of his party, but would never accept the honor offered. While Mr. Daws was in Mississippi both Houses of the Legislature honored him by adjourning to hear him speak at the capitol of the State.

Mr. and Mrs. Daws have reared a family of six children, namely: John W., attending school at Austin; Martin L. and Flora, in school at Springtown; and James, Barbrie and Oney, at home.

**D**R. N. B. HANEY, one of the leading physicians of Parker county, was born in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, August 2, 1854. His father, W. B. Haney, a farmer and mechanic by occupation, was born in middle Tennessee, and is now a resident of Galloway county, (postoffice Walker), Alabama, aged sixty-three years. During the late war he was in the Department of Tennessee in the Confederate army, serving from 1862 until the close of the struggle, and fourteen months of that time was spent in the Rock Island (Illinois) prison. He is a son of Robert T. Haney, who moved from Charleston, South Carolina, to North Carolina, and thence to

Tennessee. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Zachariah Simpson, a miller and planter by occupation, owning a number of slaves. He served in the Seminole war with R. T. Haney, also in the war of 1812, under Jackson. Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Haney had the following children: N. B., the subject of this sketch; M. L.; John J., an attorney at Carbon Hill, Alabama; James; William, a farmer of Texas; Mary, wife of Newton Guttery, of Arkansas; R. L. and A. G., of this State; and Bedford F., a resident of Carbon Hill, Alabama.

N. B. Haney attended the Jasper and Holly Grove Academies, after which he taught school seven years. At the age of twenty-three years he began reading medicine with Dr. J. A. Goodwin, of Jasper, Alabama. He afterward entered the Medical Department of the Vanderbilt University, graduating at that noted institution in the spring of 1881. The Doctor followed his profession in Jasper until 1883, and in that year came to Parker county, Texas. From 1886 to 1888 he practiced medicine in Birmingham, Alabama, but in the latter year returned to Texas, and has ever since been identified with Parker county's school of physicians. On locating at Millsap eleven years ago, Dr. Haney found Drs. Waits and Brown practicing here, neither of whom are here now. The Doctor's practice covers many miles of the surrounding country. He has found no remarkable changes in the prevailing troubles afflicting his people in his ten years' practice in Texas,

but rather a better state of health prevails, because of the use of cistern water instead of the impure water of creeks and pools used years ago. In addition to his general practice, he owns two small farms in Parker county. He is a member of the Weatherford Medical Association, and of the Christian Church.

Dr. Haney was married at Jasper, Alabama, in the fall of 1883, to Cornelia, a daughter of Frank Garner, who resides in Mississippi. They have had two children,—Mattie A. and Clyde (deceased).

**D**R. WILLIAM B. MILLER, deceased, the pioneer druggist of Weatherford, is frequently referred to as the father of the town. He was born in Shelbyville, Kentucky, July 21, 1819, a son of George P. Miller, a native of the same county, who died there aged fifty years. William secured a village school training, and at an early age began serving an apprenticeship in the drug business in his native town. He subsequently went to Owingsville, Bath county, where he clerked in a general merchandize store for a brief period, and a fondness for the drug trade then led him to open a drug store in the same town, being the first store of the kind in Owingsville. Mr. Miller conducted his little establishment until the opening of the Mexican war, when he joined McKee's Second Kentucky United States Infantry, and went to the Rio Grande country. With

many others of his regiment he fell a victim to the ravages of malaria in that country, and was sent home after only three months' service. Regaining his health, Dr. Miller resumed charge of his drug store at Mount Sterling, Kentucky; from 1848 to 1860 was engaged in the same occupation at Shreveport, Louisiana and in the latter year removed to a farm in Hopkins county, Texas. During the late war he was detailed to duty in the medical department of the Confederate service, as Hospital Steward, and was stationed at Tyler, Texas, during the last years of the struggle. The Doctor was worth probably \$40,000 at the opening of the war, but after settling his affairs in 1866 he had only \$5,000 left. With that sum he came to Parker county, and engaged in the general merchandizing business with R. E. Bell, in accordance with arrangements previously made. The Doctor's desire to return to his old occupation terminated this partnership in a few years, and he opened a small store on South Main street, in a frame building, which gave place in 1876 to his present commodious structure.

Dr. Miller was first married to a Miss Crooks, who died, and in 1864 he was united in marriage with Miss Kate Bell, a sister of R. E. Bell, and her death occurred in 1890, without issue. The Doctor has an only brother in Mount Sterling, Kentucky. Our subject organized the first Sunday-school in Weatherford after the late war, and all through life took a great interest in that class of work. He served on the Weather-

ford School Board, and was instrumental in erecting the Central High School, and also served as a member of the City Council. He was made a Mason in 1846. His death occurred in Weatherford on July 4, 1894.

**E**LMON ARMSTRONG, of Fort Worth, is a member of the Collins & Armstrong Company, the largest wholesale dealers in pianos and organs in the State of Texas. He is prominent and active in both business and political circles, and it is fitting that some personal mention be made of him in this work.

Elmon Armstrong was born in Bell county, Texas, in November, 1865, son of Dr. A. M. and Mary (Grimes) Armstrong, and grandson of William Armstrong. The Armstrong family originated in Ireland, but for many generations they have been residents of America. William Armstrong was a cousin of President Monroe. Dr. A. M. Armstrong was reared in Tennessee and long before the war with Mexico came to Texas. He was a great Indian fighter. Finally he located in Bell county, where he practiced his profession for many years and whence he removed to Crawford, Texas, his present home. For some time he had charge of the hospital at Galveston. He is a prominent member of the State Medical Association and holds an official position in the Central Medical Association. Ever since the organization of the Republican party he has been one of its stanch

supporters. Indeed, he helped to organize the party in this State. He was Chairman of the State Committee on Resolutions, and at this writing is a member of the State Executive Committee. His family is composed of five sons and three daughters: Oscar, who is connected with a wholesale music firm in Dallas; Elmon, whose name appears above; Alexander, a druggist; Dee, auditor and superintendent of the Sugar Land Railroad Company; Thomas, at home and attending school; Nora, wife of W. D. Anderson, a merchant at Crawford, Texas; and Manie and Lola, at home.

Elmon Armstrong attended school until he was fourteen, and while his school days stopped at that time his studies were not discontinued. Indeed, he has been a student all his life, and few there are who are better posted on the topics of the day than he. His early life was spent in farm work. In 1885 he and Mr. Warren Collins established their present business, beginning with a small cash capital which they had saved of their earnings while working for others. Both being young men of marked ability and persevering energy, their enterprise prospered from the start, and in 1890 they incorporated as a company, with a capital of \$100,000. This amount was afterward increased to \$140,000. Mr. Armstrong is also connected with the F. H. Collins Company, dealers in bicycles and artists' supplies, of which he is president, and he is a director in the American National Bank.



Yours Truly, E. Armstrong





His father being interested in politics, Mr. Armstrong also began in early life to take an interest in political matters, and long before he was a voter he made a few political speeches. Although an ardent Republican, he differs from his Republican friends as to methods of managing the party in Texas. He is strongly opposed to the party being controlled by the ignorant and irresponsible colored element. He favors the rights of all legal voters to cast the ballot, and believes that the colored voters should not monopolize everything to the exclusion of the white men who made them free citizens. This difference caused him for a time to abstain from taking active part in politics. In 1889, however, he took an active interest in the county convention, and in 1893 he was chosen Chairman of the Republican Executive Committee of Tarrant county. That same year the State Executive Committee convened at Fort Worth, and this committee requested Mr. Armstrong to appear before it and expound his position on matters at issue in the party, which he did.

Mr. Armstrong was married in November, 1889, to Jennie, daughter of Charles Stewart. Her father had come to Texas from England a number of years ago. Their happy married life was of short duration, her untimely death occurring in 1893. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was a woman of many estimable qualities.

While Mr. Armstrong is prominent in business and political circles, he is no less

active in religious and benevolent work. He helped to organize the Y. M. C. A., of Fort Worth, is a director of the association, and has given much of his time and money to it. He also contributed largely to the Benevolent Home of this city.

**G**EORGE N. PICKARD, Weatherford, Texas, has for over three decades been a resident of Texas, and, as one of Parker county's representative men, is entitled to personal mention here.

George N. Pickard was born in Tennessee, February 12, 1833, and was reared to farm life, his education being limited to that of the common schools. During his early life he was for some time employed as clerk. It was in 1860 that he landed in Texas, and his first stop here was at Paris, where he remained six months. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the State service, was on guard duty two months, and at the end of that time entered the Confederate service. He was in the army until the close of the war, was on the frontier most of the time, and participated in numerous engagements. He was at the siege of Mansfield, was at Yellow Bayou, and was on the Banks raid. At the time the army disbanded, about the first of June, 1865, he was in Navarro county, Texas. From there he came to Parker county, and here he has resided ever since.

Mr. Pickard's father, A. L. Pickard, was a native of North Carolina, and was a farmer by occupation. He came to Texas

in 1856, and first located in Lamar county. The following year he came to Parker county, where his death occurred November 9, 1866, at the age of sixty-one years. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Craig, was a daughter of Johnson Craig, who removed from his native State, North Carolina, to Tennessee at an early day. A. L. Pickard and wife had a family, as follows: Eliza A., James W., George N., W. S., Charles E., Thomas J., S. C., and Alexander J. Alexander J. died August 2, 1888, and with this exception all the family are still living.

George N. Pickard was married in 1868 to Miss Eliza J. Brown, daughter of F. C. and Harriet (Vincent) Brown. Her parents came from Tennessee to Texas in 1852, and their first settlement was in Cherokee county. A wind storm destroyed their house at that place, and was the cause of their moving to Collin county, and from there, in 1855, they came to Parker county. In 1859 they removed to Palo Pinto county; but on account of Indians at that place they returned to Parker county, and here they settled down on a farm. In 1862 Mr. Brown entered the Confederate service, supposing he had left his family in a place of safety. The Indians, taking advantage of the absence of the most of the men, made frequent raids upon the unprotected settlers and caused them great trouble by killing and stealing their stock, and by even taking the lives of the settlers themselves. At one time, on the 10th of August, 1863, to be ex-

act, a band of ten Indians appeared at the home of Mrs. Brown, who was alone with her eight children. They shot her eight times with arrows and also wounded some of the children. One of the daughters died from the effect of wounds. The same band of Indians killed two boys of another family that same day. Although the neighborhood was aroused and a party started in pursuit of the Indians, the latter made their escape. Until after the close of the war the red men were more or less troublesome. The news was conveyed to Mr. Brown in the army, and as he could not get a leave of absence, he came to his family without it. The names of the Brown children are Sarah A., Martha, Eliza J., Margaret E., Joseph S., Moie, Virginia S. T., and Tennessee P. Sarah A. was the one who died from the effects of the wounds received from the Indians. Margaret E. was captured by the Indians and escaped.

A record of Mr. and Mrs. Pickard's children is herewith given: Margaret E., wife of John Baker; James K.; Samuel E., who accidentally wounded himself with a knife, died from the effect of said wound July 9, 1892; and George N., Robert F., William M., Elvin B., Alpha L., Joseph S., Benjamin A., Virgil L., Ethel V., Arlie, John, and Porter L. With the exception given, all are still living.

Mr. and Mrs. Pickard have long been members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and are highly esteemed residents of their community.

**B**R. BAILEY, of Parker county, Texas, has been identified with this county since 1872, and is ranked with its wealthy and influential farmers. For a few years after he settled here he lived on rented land. Then he purchased property and from time to time added to it until he now has a fine farm of 400 acres, 130 of which are under a high state of cultivation, devoted to a diversity of crops. He also raises some stock.

Mr. Bailey was the sixth born in the family of ten children of Benjamin H. and Malinda (Bailey) Bailey, natives of North Carolina, who removed from there to Georgia at an early day. His father died in Georgia in 1856. He was of English descent. Following are the names of Mr. Bailey's brothers and sisters: James; Mary, wife of D. J. Morrow; Joseph A.; Sarah, wife of Henry Morrow; B. H.; William J.; Z. W.; Mack B., who came to Texas with our subject and still lives with him; and Millard W.

B. R. Bailey resided with his parents until their death, after which he made his home for some time with a relative. In July, 1861, he entered the Confederate service and became a member of the Twenty-first Georgia Infantry, under Colonel Mercer. He participated in many of the principal engagements in Virginia. At Strawsburg, September 19, 1864, he was taken prisoner and was carried to Point Lookout, Maryland, where he was confined for six months, at the end of which

time he was exchanged, and saw no more service. During all his army life, although he was often in the thickest of the fight, he never received a wound. At the close of the war he returned home, and was engaged in farming in Georgia until 1872, when, as above stated, he removed to Texas.

In December, 1865, Mr. Bailey married Miss Harriet E. Thedford, a daughter of John H. Thedford. Her father was born in South Carolina and died in Georgia. As the years rolled by sons and daughters came to brighten the home of Mr. and Mrs. Bailey, nine in all, a record of whom is as follows: William A.; Deborah, wife of Grundy Crow; Lelah, wife of George Vaughan; Lilla, who died in 1886; Adam Q.; Callie; Robert B.; Benjamin H.; and Emma.

Politically Mr. Bailey is a Populist. He takes an active interest in public affairs, but has never aspired to official position. Both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Such is a brief sketch of the life of one of Parker county's valued citizens.

**C**APTAIN DAVID YEARY, of Annetta, Texas, is one of the prosperous and highly esteemed farmers of Parker county.

He was born in western Tennessee, September 19, 1824, and was reared to farm life, receiving only limited educational advantages, and remaining with his parents

until he reached his majority. When he was fourteen years old the family removed to Arkansas, and from there in 1839 came to Texas, locating first in Lamar county, and a year later removing to a place near Bonham in Fannin county. David remained in Fannin county, engaged in farming, until 1855, when he moved to Goliad county. There he purchased land and farmed the same until 1859. That year he came to Parker county. Here he bought 320 acres of raw land, the same on which he now lives, this tract being located on Clear Fork of Trinity river. All the improvements on this farm have been placed here by him. At first he gave the greater part of his attention to the handling of cattle and horses.

For a few years before the war Mr. Yeary and his brother-in-law carried on merchandizing at Weatherford. In 1862 Mr. Yeary entered the State service, was commissioned as Captain, and was on duty in Texas until the war closed, guarding against the Indians, looking up deserters, scouting, etc. From 1863 till 1866 the Indians were hostile in various parts of the State, and several years before that time they were even worse. When Mr. Yeary was a boy in Fannin county he frequently went out with the men on Indian raids, and on one occasion was in battle with the red men. The Indians at one time attacked his father's house and wounded both his father and mother. His father was pierced with two arrows and his mother with four. Both recovered. Those were exciting times.

These brave pioneers ever held themselves in readiness for a surprise, and many were the dangers, both seen and unseen, through which they passed.

Mr. Yeary was the fourth born of a family of eight children of John and Mary (Chinault) Yeary, natives of Tennessee, and of Irish descent. John Yeary was captain of a command that helped to move the Indians from Georgia and Florida to their reservation west of the Mississippi. He was a prominent planter and a slaveholder. The names of their eight children are as follows: Walter, deceased; Melvina, wife of Martin Hawick; David; James M., deceased; Cassie, wife of King Bailey, is deceased; Amanda, wife of Jefferson Reagan; John; and Elizabeth, deceased, wife of Dr. Hendrix.

The subject of our sketch was married in 1845 to Miss Nahala J. Kiser, daughter of Parson J. K. Kiser, a native of Tennessee, who died in Kaufman county, Texas. He was a minister of the Christian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Yeary are the parents of fourteen children, two of whom died when young. The others are: John, who died in 1891, leaving a widow and six children; James, whose whereabouts are unknown; Walter, married, and a resident of Parker county; Wade, of this county, married a Miss Fife; Thomas, at home (single); Cordelia J., wife of E. Pipkin, Weatherford; Cassie, widow of A. S. Froman; Lucinda, deceased wife of D. Kile; Polly, wife of Mart Carr, of Parker county; Virginia,

wife of M. Price; Elizabeth, wife of C. Williams, of Parker county; and David, Jr., who married a Miss Black.

Mr. Yeary has always taken a commendable interest in public affairs and has affiliated with the Democratic party. He has not, however, aspired to official position, and the only offices he has filled have been those of Justice of the Peace, County Commissioner and Assessor. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

**W**ILLIAM CHEW, who resides on his farm one mile from Anneta, Parker county, Texas, was born in Georgia, November 12, 1825.

His parents, John and Ann S. (Mumford) Chew, were natives of Virginia and New Jersey respectively. John Chew kept a hotel in Greensborough, Georgia, for many years and was prominently known throughout the State as a genial landlord. He passed his life and died in that town. Grandfather Chew lived and died in Loudou county, Virginia, and throughout that country there were many families of Chews. During the Revolutionary war there was a battle fought at the house of one of the Chews. The Mumford family was of Swiss origin, and many of them were among the prominent settlers of New Jersey. John Chew and his wife had a family as follows: Margarette A., wife of James Willis; Mary L., wife of T. Grout; John P. H.; Eliza-

beth Jacobs, wife of William Morrison; Robert M.; Adeline, who died when young; William, whose name heads this sketch; Caroline V., who married W. G. Mobley; Thomas J.; and John T. H., who went to California during the gold excitement of that State, has not been heard from for many years.

The subject of our sketch was reared in the town in which his father kept hotel, and previous to the war was variously employed,—farmed, worked at the carpenter's trade, clerked, traded, and always made a good living for himself and family, he having married in 1854. During the war he was detailed to make salt on the sea coast of Georgia, and was thus occupied until the war closed.

In 1871 Mr. Chew moved to Texas and rented land in Hill county, where he lived one season. He then came to his present location, one mile from Anneta, where he is still engaged in farming, now having seventy-five acres under cultivation. Some of it he rents, and with the aid of hired help he cultivates the rest himself. His crops are principally corn and cotton.

Mrs. Chew was before her marriage Miss Fannie E. Miller. She is a daughter of William R. and Elizabeth (Sanders) Miller, of Georgia, and of whom but little is known, more than that their family was composed of four children, viz.: James T., Mrs. Chew, William H. and Charles A. Charles A. came to Texas and mysteriously disappeared. Mr. and Mrs. Chew have had six children,

whose names are as follows: Annie E., who died at the age of fourteen years; Robert S., a merchant of Annetta; William A.; George H., who died at the age of fourteen years; Calotta; and Helen.

Mr. Chew takes no leading part in political matters. He was reared a Whig and since the war has been a Democrat.

**J** T. NICHOLS, a prosperous farmer of Mansfield, Tarrant county, was born in Maryland, November 21, 1832, a son of George and Mary A. (Beavans) Nichols, natives also of Maryland. The father was a tailor by trade, and was also Postmaster and toll-gate keeper at Ridgeville, Frederick county, Maryland. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Walter Beavans, was a native of Pennsylvania, a farmer by occupation, and his death occurred in Maryland. George Nichols and wife had seven children, namely: George, deceased; J. T., subject of this sketch; Ann R., deceased, was the wife of O. Burall; Thomas F. E., a miller by occupation, located in Dallas county, Texas, in 1858, entered the army as First Lieutenant, and died from the effects of a wound received at the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana; and Frances and Sadonia, deceased when young. George Nichols died in 1842, and ten days afterward his wife departed this life, leaving the family to be raised by relatives.

J. T. Nichols was raised by his grandfather Beavans and an uncle, who taught

him the milling business. He spent his boyhood days on a farm, and at the age of eighteen years began work at his trade. In 1860 he began the journey to Texas, stopping a short time in Kansas, where he purchased a team and came to Dallas county, this State. He took charge of a mill, and remained there until 1863, when he located in this city. On account of being a miller, Mr. Nichols was exempted from service in the late war, and after locating in this city spent one year as a miller in the Government service, and from that time until the close of the struggle was detailed to gather cattle for the Confederacy. He then purchased a small farm, and in addition to agricultural pursuits, followed freighting. In 1869 he bought 305 acres of timber land, 200 acres of which is now under a fine state of cultivation, and he also gives special attention to the raising of good horses.

Mr. Nichols was first married in Virginia, to Miss Martha E. Riley, a daughter of Hiram Riley, who conducted a woolen factory in Virginia, but afterward became a farmer of Kansas, and his death occurred in the latter State. To this union were born seven sons, viz.: Charles E., now in Pecos valley, engineering for an irrigating company; George R., a farmer of Tarrant county; Theodore E., of Mansfield; Thomas A., a druggist of this city; John C., a farmer of Tarrant county; and Willie H. and B. M., at home. The wife and mother died September 19, 1876, having been a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church. In

1888 Mr. Nichols married Mrs. Elizabeth J. Nichols, a daughter of Mr. Spain, who moved from Illinois to Texas, where he followed farming in Dallas county, and his death occurred in this State. She had one child by her former marriage, D. A. Nichols, who was raised by our subject. To this union were born two children,—Walter B. and Claude S., at home. Mrs. Nichols departed this life December 7, 1888, having also been a member of the Presbyterian Church. In the following year Mr. Nichols was united in marriage with Mrs. Susan C. Pryor, a daughter of a Mr. Myrick, Lincoln county, Tennessee. She died December 24, 1893. Mr. Nichols is a member of the Presbyterian Church, as was also his last wife. He has served as Secretary and Treasurer of the Masonic lodge a number of years, was President and County Treasurer of the Alliance eight years, and in 1886 was elected by the Populist party as County Commissioner, serving in that position two years.

---

**H**OWELL M. HUDSON, better known as "Bud" Hudson, is a prosperous farmer and prominent citizen of Tarrant county, residing near Rendon.

He was born in Shelby county, Texas, January 8, 1844, and was reared to farm life, receiving a common-school education only. Some time after his father's death, which event occurred in 1853, his mother

married again, and in 1860 the family removed from Shelby to Tarrant county. When the great war between the North and the South broke out, he tendered his services to the Confederate cause, going out in 1862 as a member of the Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel George H. Sweet, and remaining in the Trans-Mississippi Department until the close of the war. He was in numerous skirmishes and battles, but was never wounded or captured. A part of the time he served as courier. He had been sent with provisions to Tyler, Texas, and was there at the time of Lee's surrender, returning home from that place.

After his marriage in 1869, Mr. Hudson rented land and settled down to farming in Tarrant county. Two years later he moved to northern Arkansas, where he made his home for three years, returning at the end of that time to Tarrant county. Here he bought and sold some land, and in 1877 purchased his present farm, 100 acres, then all unimproved. He now has eighty-five acres of it under cultivation, cotton and corn being his chief products. He also raises some stock, and makes his own pork and lard.

Mr. Hudson is the only son in a family of four children. His parents, P. B. and Sarah (Hardin) Hudson, were natives of South Carolina. They moved to Tennessee at an early day, subsequently to Mississippi, and about 1842 to Texas. It was about the time of their settlement in Shelby county, Texas, that a trouble arose between the



people here, the different factions being known as the Regulators and Moderators, and the trouble terminating in war. Mr. Hudson joined the Regulators and participated in several battles, in which a number of good citizens were killed, one of them an uncle of his. The militia was finally ordered out to stop the trouble. P. B. Hudson was engaged in farming and ginning up to the time of his death. The maternal grandfather of our subject also came to Texas and settled in Shelby county, where he spent the closing years of his life, and died. Of Mr. Hudson's sisters, we record that Ann, wife of John Farr, died in Leon county, Texas, as also did Mr. Farr; Martha J., widow of Benjamin Burleson, lives in Johnson county, this State; Samantha is the wife of M. Gladston, a Methodist minister; and Mary S. is the wife of J. D. McVane, a Tarrant county farmer. The mother died in this county in 1886.

The subject of our sketch was married November 15, 1869, to Miss Mary A. Dickison, daughter of John Dickison, and a native of Missouri. Her father came to Texas with his family in 1857, and first settled in Denton county, but on account of the hostile Indians he was obliged to move from there, and came to Tarrant county. He died here in 1887. He was a Class-leader in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was a man who stood high in the community in which he lived. During the late war he served in the Confederate army. Mr. and Mrs. Hudson have had

thirteen children, one of whom died when young. The others are as follows: Mary A., wife of B. F. Warren; Sarah J., wife of John Boydsen; William L.; Adeline, wife of Thomas Taylor; and Peter B., John D., George W., Minnie M., Luther B., Walter K., James M. and Howell M., at home. Mrs. Hudson is a member of the Protestant Methodist Church.

Politically, Mr. Hudson is a Democrat.

ELISHA F. ROBBINS, Oak Grove, Texas, is one of the prosperous and well-known farmers of Tarrant county; and as such it is appropriate that biographical mention be made of him in this work.

Mr. Robbins was born in Noxubee county, Mississippi, January 3, 1848, and was reared on a farm, remaining at home until 1870, and then removed to Louisiana, buying and settling on a farm in Richland parish, that State. In 1877 he made a prospecting tour to Texas and bought 193 acres of raw land in Tarrant county. Upon his return home, he engaged in farming on his own land, and continued to reside in Louisiana until 1883, when he came to Texas again. He built a house on the land he had purchased, and made other improvements, and to his original tract has since added until it now comprises 600 acres, 470 acres of which are under cultivation, the rest being used for pasture. This place he rents. In 1884 he bought the farm upon which

he now resides, and which has 320 acres, 190 being under cultivation,—all being included in the 600 acres noted above. Besides having these farms in Texas, he still owns his property in Louisiana. Formerly wheat, oats and corn were his chief crops, but this year he has some cotton. He has never had a total failure of crops since he came to Texas; one year the insects destroyed his wheat, but he has never failed to raise corn. Mr. Robbins has for some time been giving special attention to the raising of stock,—horses, mules and Holstein cattle. He owns a Norman stallion and a fine jack. Thus, by the interest taken in improving the grade of stock in his part of the county, he has proved himself of great value to it.

Mr. Robbins is the fifth of the family of six children born to Jordan and Elizabeth (Parker) Robbins, natives of North Carolina, who moved to Mississippi at an early day. Both the Robbins and Parker families were farmers as far back as their history is known. Jordan Robbins died in Mississippi in 1860: his widow is still a resident of that State, now about eighty-two years of age. Of their five children, we make record as follows: Joseph, after serving all through the late war, died in September, 1865; William died, of measles, at Lookout Mountain, while in the army; James went through the war, came to Texas in 1879 and died in Tarrant county in December, 1882; Washington, who also served through the war, is now a resident of Mississippi; E.

F. is the subject of this article; and Sally is the wife of G. W. Aust, of Mississippi.

In 1878 Mr. Robbins was married, in Louisiana, to Miss Katy Hoaldrige, who was born in Jasper county, Mississippi, July 18, 1860, daughter of William H. and Mary J. (Roberts) Hoaldrige, natives of South Carolina. Her father, a farmer by occupation, died at Columbus, Mississippi, in 1863, while in the Confederate service. Her mother is still living, finding a pleasant home with Mrs. Robbins, where she stays a part of the time, the rest being spent at the home of her son, Henry Lake Hoaldrige, a farmer of Tarrant county, these two being the only survivors of her family of five.

By this happy marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Robbins have had nine children, two of whom died when young, those living being as follows: Etta, Eunice, Mertie, Freeman, Robert and Henry. The deceased children were Mary E., Annie E. and Ulala K.,—they being the first, third and last of the children. Mr. Robbins and his brother James married sisters. To the marriage of James Robbins and Mary E. Hoaldrige were born two sons and a daughter: Claudie I. and James C. and Harry L. By the death of both parents these children were left orphans when the oldest child was nine years of age and the youngest one about a year old, and these children have been reared by Mr. Robbins and wife with their own children and have been given by them the same advantages as their own children have received.

While Mr. Robbins takes a laudable

interest in public affairs, and holds fast to Democracy, he has never aspired to official position, preferring to give his time and attention to his own private affairs. When he was of school age the whole country was in the turmoil of war, and consequently his educational advantages were limited; but by home study he acquired a fair knowledge, and is as well informed as the average farmer of the day. Both he and his wife are worthy members of the Baptist Church.

Such, in brief, is a sketch of the life of one of Tarrant county's prosperous farmers and representative citizens.

**D**R. E. D. CAPPS, of Fort Worth, Professor of Anatomy, Physiology and Hygiene in the Fort Worth University, was born in Overton county, Tennessee, in 1864, a son of A. F. Capps, a retired attorney residing in Arlington, this county, who brought his family to Fort Worth in 1878 from his native State.

Mr. A. F. Capps, a native of Livingston county, Tennessee, was educated there and in Lebanon, same State, in the Cumberland University. Choosing law for his life's vocation, he was admitted to the bar, and practiced his profession in his native county. In 1870 he was appointed Clerk of the Supreme Court and filled that position eight years. Then he abandoned the legal profession and came to Fort Worth, where he has since been identified with agricultural pursuits. During the war he served as a pri-

vate in the Confederate army from Tennessee. He married Miss H. F., a daughter of W. H. Officer, the owner of a large plantation and a great number of slaves, who married a Miss Holford. The blood of English and Irish ancestry course through the veins of the Capps family. Mr. A. F. Capps' children are: Mrs. G. Y. Gill, of Arlington, Texas; William, a prominent attorney; Frank and Charles, both at Houston, this State.

Dr. Capps was educated in Mansfield College, Texas, and at the Bingham school in North Carolina. Beginning the study of medicine at the age of nineteen years, under the guidance of Dr. E. J. Beall, he continued two years, and then took a three-years graded course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city, graduating in 1891. He was made president of his class. Next he was given charge of the department of the diseases of women and children in the Vanderbilt Clinic, also being assistant to one of the professors on children's diseases in the New York Polyclinic. During the summer of 1891 he had charge of the practice of Dr. R. H. Green, and in November returned to Fort Worth, associating himself here with Dr. Beall, Fort Worth's leading surgeon. In April, 1892, he was elected City Physician by the Council, and re-elected in 1893. In May, 1894, he was elected a member of the faculty of Fort Worth University. June 15, 1893, he married Miss Louisa C. Beall, daughter of Dr. Elias J. Beall.





N. E. Bell

**R** E. BELL, one of the well-known citizens and merchants of Weatherford, Texas, was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, on November 2, 1832. His father was Robert Bell, who was born in North Carolina in 1778, and his mother was Margret (McGrady) Bell, also a native of North Carolina, and born in 1794. The grandfather of our subject was William Bell, a native of Maryland, and a Revolutionary soldier. He participated in the battle of the Cowpens and other engagements in the Carolinas and after the war remained in North Carolina, until about 1795, when he removed to Tennessee, before that commonwealth was admitted to the Union as a State. He located in Sumner county, near Gallatin, and there spent the remainder of his life. His wife was Sarah McGuire, who was a sister to the wife of that famous pioneer and Revolutionary war officer, General Rutherford.

Robert Bell, father of our subject, left Tennessee in 1845, removing to Van Buren, Arkansas, from which place he subsequently removed to Fayetteville, same State, for the purpose of giving his children better educational advantages. His death occurred at Fayetteville in 1853, his wife surviving him and dying at Mount Vernon, Texas, in 1861. The children of Robert Bell and wife were as follows: Hiram W., who crossed the plains to the California gold fields in 1849, and died there a short time later. He was one of the first white men to go down the Gila river, doing so on his way to California;

Samuel R. was a Captain in the Confederate service, and was killed at the battle of Oak Hills, on August 10, 1861; John L. died in the Confederate service; Louisa, deceased; Kate, deceased, was the wife of the late Dr. W. D. Miller, of Weatherford; R. E. is the subject of this sketch; and A. E. is now a merchant of Weatherford.

R. E. Bell received a fair education by attending the common schools of his neighborhood, and also attended the Arkansas College for a few months, his father's death causing him to leave school permanently at the age of twenty-one years. When in his fourteenth year, Mr. Bell, conceiving a fondness for a mercantile life, voluntarily, with the consent of his father, apprenticed himself to Messrs. Morrill & Maren, merchants of Van Buren. His apprenticeship was for a term of three years, and in return for his services he was to receive his board and clothes. After finishing his apprenticeship he was employed for a few months by the same firm as a regular clerk, at a salary of \$25 per month. Following that he was employed in various other stores and otherwise until 1856, when he came to Texas, peddling apples, and at Mount Vernon met with an opportunity of going into business as a partner, the firm being known as R. E. Bell & Company. This was in 1857, and from that time until the present, with the exception of the time he spent in the Confederate service during the late war, the name of R. E. Bell has been at the head of a commercial house in Texas continually,

and Mr. Bell knows of no man in the State in business now who was so engaged when he first began.

In 1861 Mr. Bell entered the Confederate service, on detached duty, in Texas. In 1863 he crossed the Mississippi river, joined Ross' brigade, and was at Vicksburg. He remained with this brigade until the close of the war, and, with the brigade, was paroled at Jackson, Mississippi, May 13, 1865, as a private in Company H, Third Texas Cavalry. After the war Mr. Bell returned to Texas, and located and engaged in trading in cattle in Palo Pinto county.

But on account of the troublesome Indians in that section he remained there only a short time, coming to Weatherford in July, 1866. Here he established a general merchandising business. In 1875 he removed to Dallas, and was engaged in the hardware business in that city until 1882, when he returned to Weatherford and opened a hardware store here. From year to year his business increased, and gradually he drifted into the jobbing and wholesale business, and his establishment is now one of the largest wholesale and retail hardware houses in north Texas, and the largest in Weatherford. When Mr. Bell came to Weatherford in 1866, he opened his store on the south side of the public square, in a small frame building, with a stock amounting to about \$400. He is now located in his own building, a large stone structure, on the corner of Spring street and York avenue, carries a stock of about \$25,000, and

does an annual business of \$60,000. He is a director in the Farmers & Merchants National Bank of Weatherford, and has various other interests. He is a Master Mason, also a member of the Half Century Club, and of the Presbyterian Church. He is a Democrat in politics, but has never held or sought public office.

Mr. Bell was married in Weatherford, in 1867, to Miss Margaret Leach, who was born in Frankfort, Indiana, in 1849, and is the daughter of F. A. Leach, who came to Texas in 1857, and is one of the pioneers of Parker county. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Bell are as follows: Elizabeth, deceased; Robert F., in business with his father; Charles, deceased; Mary Louisa; Edwin, deceased; John L., in the store with his father; Josie, deceased; and Katie.

Mr. Bell has passed into his sixty third year, but is still possessed of rugged health, and gives his business that active personal attention he did a score of years ago.

ANDREW L. HILL, who is ranked with the representative farmers of Parker county, Texas, was born in Ballard county, Kentucky, November 14, 1824.

His parents, John and Nancy (Newman) Hill, were natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively. John Hill was a mechanic and was also engaged in farming. He removed from Kentucky to Cairo, Illinois, where he died in 1843. Our subject's maternal grand-



father, Thomas Newman, was a prominent farmer and for a number of years was a Justice of the Peace. Vachel Lovelace, a great-grandfather of Andrew L. Hill, was a native of Virginia. He moved to Kentucky, became a wealthy planter, and died there at the age of ninety-six years. John and Nancy Hill were the parents of nine children, viz.: James, Elizabeth, Andrew L., Archie, one that died in infancy, Jane, Hiram, Polly, and Thomas, Andrew L. being the only one now living.

In August, 1840, Mr. Hill was married in Kentucky to Mrs. Elzada Woodhall, *née* Adams, and after his marriage he was for some time occupied in farming and mechanical work in his native State. He continued there until 1853, when he came overland to Texas, making the journey with horse teams. His first location was in Navarro county. The following year he came to Parker county, at that time a vast sea of grass, with only here and there a few patches of cultivated land. At the first election held in the county there were only about thirty or forty votes cast, Mr. Hill's being one of them. The work of development has been steadily pushed forward by the pioneers and by those who came later until now Parker county is one of the best in the State.

When Mr. Hill landed here he had limited means. He pre-empted 160 acres of land, afterward secured the 160 belonging to it, and from time to time made other additions, until now he is the owner of 1,100 acres, 200 acres of which are under cultiva-

tion, cotton and corn his chief crops. He rents his land. At an early day he was largely interested in the cattle business, and still raises some cattle and horses. He also raises some hogs, more than he requires for his own use. When he first settled here he and his neighbors had to go forty miles to mill, and their trading was done at Houston and Galveston.

Mr. Hill's first marriage has already been referred to. Mrs. Hill died October 31, 1882, at the age of seventy-two years, leaving four children, namely: Andrew J., who weighs 450 pounds; Missouri F., wife of Taylor Orrick, Stevens county, Texas; James K. P., a farmer of Parker county; and Margaret O., wife of Thomas J. Gilley. October 20, 1890, Mr. Hill married Mrs. Lucy J. Bradley, daughter of Armstrong Adams and grand-daughter of Robert Adams, both of Pennsylvania, the latter being an early settler of that State. Mrs. Hill was born September 7, 1845, one of a family of four children, two of whom died when young. Her brother, Crawford C. Adams, is a man of some prominence in the East. She has been married three times. By her first husband, Amos K. McAnally, of Kentucky, she had seven children, three of whom died in early life. The four who came with her to Texas are Henry A., Mary F., James J. D., and Edward W. Her daughter is now the wife of Jack McMahan, of Chicago, Illinois.

Mr. Hill's private affairs have for years occupied the most of his attention, and he

has taken little interest in public matters. Previous to the war he was a Democrat, but since that time has been independent in his political views. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Christian Church. His first wife was a member of the Christian Church, but the present Mrs. Hill is a Methodist.

**J**EFFERSON EARLE, whose residence is located five miles north of Fort Worth, is well known throughout this part of Texas as a prosperous farmer, stock-dealer and trader. His operations are not confined to any one place or thing, but whenever he meets with a good chance to make a trade he embraces the opportunity. He makes it a point always to handle good property, and in stock, especially, none but the very best ever suit him. The following *resume* of his life will be found of interest to many :

Jefferson Earle was born in Virginia, August 3, 1832, tenth in the family of twelve children of Archibald and Mary (Buckey) Earle, natives of Virginia. For further history of the parents and other members of the family the reader is referred to the biography of Archibald Earle, an older brother of Jefferson, which will be found on another page of this work. The subject of our sketch grew up on his father's farm and remained a member of the home circle until 1857, when he married. Soon after his marriage he made a prospecting

tour through the West, visiting Texas, and being favorably impressed with its climate and resources. He returned to Virginia, and in 1859 brought his wife to Texas and they took up their abode in Tarrant county. Here he first bought 200 acres of land, a portion of his present farm, which he improved, and to which he has since added until now he has a large tract of land, this place, located five miles north of Fort Worth, being the headquarters for his operations and where he keeps his finest stock. He also owns land in other counties, and has property in Fort Worth, Texarkana and other cities. Ever since locating here he has been more or less interested in the stock business, and at one time had large cattle interests in the West. He has always kept some cattle on his home farm, and is also now giving his attention to the raising of jacks, mules and horses. As above stated, his stock is of the very best grade, and is noted far and near. Recently he has purchased a herd of fine trotting horses, the stock of General Gano,—twenty-seven brood mares and three stallions, all registered and having a pedigree which entitles them to a place among the finest stock of the country. Tarrant county may well be proud to have a man like "Jeff" Earle to introduce here stock of the best sires and dams that Kentucky ever produced.

When the great war between the North and South came on, Mr. Earle was not one to remain at home and inactive. He entered the army in 1861, under General

Gano, which command joined Morgan's brigade. He continued with Gano until the close of the war; was in many hard fights and skirmishes, but was never wounded and was captured only once, then making his escape before reaching prison. The war over, he returned to his home in Tarrant county, and has since resided here, giving his attention to his own personal affairs. While he has always taken a laudable interest in public matters and is a "dyed-in-the-wool" Democrat, he has never aspired to official position. He is a Master Mason and a Sir Knight.

Mr. Earle was married in 1857 to Mary V. Campbell, daughter of Harrison W. Campbell, a merchant tailor of Beverly, Virginia, now deceased. Their only child, a son, died when young. Mrs. Earle is a member of the Christian Church.

**T**HOMAS J. SHAW, one of the venerable pioneers of Parker county, Texas, dates his birth in Marshall county, Tennessee, October 14, 1819.

Mr. Shaw was reared to farm life, and when in his 'teens also learned the trade of tanner. He, however, has never followed that trade. In 1838 he helped to remove the Cherokee Indians from their old homes to Western reservations. He then returned home, and the following year came to Texas, at first stopping where Paris now is. From there he went to Nacogdoches county and to Houston county, and in 1844

he returned to Tennessee. In 1845 he was married, and in 1848 he removed with his family to Missouri, remaining there until 1851, when he again came to Texas and settled near Paris. There he made his home for two years. After this he made several moves in Texas, and finally selected a location near Fort Smith, in Arkansas, where he spent two years. In 1854 he came to Parker county and settled near where he now lives, he having since been engaged in farming in this county. Upon his arrival in this locality he pre-empted 160 acres of land, at fifty cents per acre, and made a farm. Subsequently he sold this tract, bought and sold another farm, and then purchased his present place, a tract of 476 acres, all under fence, and 120 acres under cultivation. He rents his cultivated land.

Mr. Shaw's settlement in Parker county was before the county was organized. He assisted in its organization and voted at its first election. At that early day bands of Indians, some friendly and others hostile, roved over the country, the latter frequently giving the settlers no little trouble by stealing their stock and sometimes killing men, women and children. Two children in this vicinity were captured and carried off by the red men, but were overtaken and brought back by the whites. Mr. Shaw took part in several of these raids after the Indians.

Of his family we make the following record: James Shaw, his father, was a native

of Maryland, and was a veteran of the war of 1812. At the battle of New Orleans he was severely wounded. By trade he was a blacksmith, which he followed all through life. His father was a native of Scotland and his mother of Ireland. James Shaw's wife, by maiden name Miss Mary Long, was a daughter of Richard Long, a Virginia farmer. They were the parents of ten children, viz.: Sarah, wife of Joshua Graham; Richard L.; Theophilus; Areander; Benjamin W.; Granville C., who came to Texas in 1836; Thomas J., the subject of this sketch; Nancy, wife of Benjamin Green; James J.; John G., who came to Texas in 1848,—Thomas J. and a brother in Tennessee being the only ones of the family who are now living.

Thomas J. Shaw was married, as above stated, in 1845, the lady of his choice being Miss Louisa A. Long, daughter of Thomas Long, a native of Kentucky. Her father spent much of his life and died in Tennessee. Her grandfather, Richard Long, of Virginia, served all through the Revolutionary war and was a participant in the battle of Bunker Hill. After a long and happy married life, Mrs. Shaw was called to her home above, August 26, 1890. She was a consistent member of the Baptist Church and was a woman whose amiable qualities endeared her to her family and to a large circle of friend. Her children are as follows: Rufus C.; Sarah E., wife of Gordon Bedford; James T.; Jackson B.; Amanda, who died at the age of four years; Robert,

who also died at the age of four years; Romulus, who died in infancy; Remus, who died in infancy; Jefferson D.; John G.; Mary L., wife of Noah Staggs; Susan F.; M. E., wife of Franklin Hurst, died in 1893, and Jordan M.

Mr. Shaw is a member of the Liberal Association of Texas. In politics he was formerly a Democrat but is now a Populist.

---

**W**ILLIAM H. CARR, Aledo, Texas, is one of the prosperous farmers and stock dealers of Parker county. A sketch of his life is herewith presented:

William H. Carr was born in Scott county, Illinois, January 12, 1834, son of J. B. and Martha (Brantley) Carr, the former a native of North Carolina, and the latter of Kentucky. They went to Illinois at an early day, and first settled in Greene county, from whence they subsequently removed to Scott county, the birthplace of William H. In 1846 the Carr family emigrated to Texas, and located in Red River county, thence removed to Collin county, and in July, 1855, came to Parker county, and settled on a farm on Clear Fork creek, where the father was engaged in farming and stock-raising the rest of his life, and where he died, in 1874, at the age of seventy-six years, his wife surviving him until 1876. He was a veteran of the Black Hawk war. His ancestors were Irish, while the Brantleys originated in England. Grand-

father Josiah Brantley came from Illinois to Texas in 1840, and located in Red River county. He subsequently removed to Bastrop county, where he died at the age of eighty-five years. All his life he was a farmer and stock-raiser. The names of J. B. and Martha Carr's children are as follows: Emily E., who married E. Gaither; Calvin M.; Henry; William H., whose name heads this article; Temperance, wife of John Blackwell; Mary; James; and Martha, wife of Fate Blackwell,—all deceased except three, Henry, William H., and James.

The subject of our sketch made his home under the parental roof until the time of his marriage, which event occurred in 1859. Previous to this time, and for several years afterward, fifteen years altogether, Mr. Carr was engaged in a freighting business. During that period he did an extensive business, and gained a wide acquaintance. In 1870 he had three teams, with six yoke of oxen to each team, and carried freight a distance of forty miles, much of the way through a country infested with Indians, where it was dangerous to go without an escort. He, however, was too brave to ask for an escort, and was unaccompanied save by his two men, James Novel and Jefferson Brown. His freighting was done from Shreveport, Jefferson and Houston.

In 1864 Mr. Carr bought 160 acres of land, which he improved, and on which he lived for some time. Then he sold out and bought 150 acres of his present farm. To this tract he has since added, until it now

comprises 630 acres, 270 of which are under cultivation.

Mr. Carr has always been a Union man. When the war broke out he entered the State service, and was on the frontier of Texas protecting the settlers from the depredations of the Indians until the war closed. During the time he was a ranger he and others of his command visited the spot where Wichita Falls is now located. He is said to have been the first white man who stood on that ground. That was August 7, 1863.

As above stated, Mr. Carr was married in 1859. His wife, whose maiden name was Miss E. Brown, was a daughter of Harry Brown, a native of Kentucky, who came with his family to Texas in 1855, and settled in Parker county. He was a tanner by trade, but for a number of years was engaged in farming, and remained in this county until the time of his death, 1867. He had served as a soldier in the Black Hawk war. Mrs. Carr died November 13, 1868. She was the mother of two children, viz.: Josiah, engaged in the stock business in Baylor county, Texas; and Jephtha B., a farmer of Parker county. Mrs. Carr was a member of the Christian Church and was a most amiable woman, and her untimely death was a source of great bereavement to her little family and many friends. In 1871 Mr. Carr married for his second wife Miss Sarah McCoy, daughter of Wylie McCoy, of Tennessee. Mr. McCoy was one of the early settlers of Grayson county, Texas, and came

from there to Parker county in 1860. Here he carried on farming up to the time of his death, which event occurred suddenly in 1880. Mr. Carr and his present wife have one child, William W., born in 1879.

**L**EMUEL C. BURGESS, a respected farmer of Tarrant county, Texas, was born in Franklin county, Georgia, January 8, 1847. He was reared on a farm in his native State, remaining a member of the home circle until he attained his majority, and receiving only limited educational advantages. Although quite young at the time of the late war, he was in the army for eleven months, participating in a number of engagements, but never being wounded or captured. At the time of the surrender he was at home on furlough.

In 1869 Mr. Burgess went to St. Louis, thence to Kentucky, where he spent two years, and in the fall of 1871 came to Texas, first stopping in the eastern part of the State, and in August, 1874, taking up his abode in Tarrant county. For some time he was employed in blacksmithing, and later in breaking prairie. After his marriage, which event occurred in 1876, he bought eighty acres of land. As soon as he had fenced this land and put in a crop, he built a house and made other improvements, and as prosperity attended his efforts he purchased more land. He now owns 400 acres, of which about 196 acres are under cultivation,

wheat, corn and oats being his principal crops. He raises only enough stock for the support of his farm.

Mr. Burgess was the third born in a large family of children, his parents being Reuben and Rebecca (Cain) Burgess, natives of Georgia and North Carolina respectively. Grandpa Cain (Lemuel) served in the Indian war, and helped to remove the Indians from Georgia. He was over ninety years old at his death. Reuben Burgess spent his whole life in farming in Georgia, and died there in 1874. His widow is still living, having been in Tarrant county, Texas, since 1883, and all her children are in Texas except one, who is in Alabama. Following are the names of their children: William F., a farmer of Tarrant county; Mary, widow of M. R. Vaughn, of Wilbarger county; L. C., whose name heads this article; D. M., a resident of Alabama; Josephine, wife of R. V. Scott, Mineola, Wood county; Rebecca E., wife of Thomas Keith, Saginaw; Nancy A., wife of Henry Booker, Fort Worth; Vass, wife of F. H. Vaughn, Tarrant county; Samantha E., wife of John Ellis, Wilbarger county; R. P., also of Wilbarger county; Irvin B., of Cook county; and Ida, wife of O. West, of Clay county.

Mr. Burgess's marriage has already been referred to. Mrs. Burgess, formerly Miss Penelope Clark, was born in Louisiana, July 20, 1858, daughter of William and Jamima (East) Clark. Her father, a native of Mississippi, and a farmer and school teacher, came to Texas about 1860, and

located in Tarrant county. Subsequently he removed to southern Texas, his death occurring there about 1863. Afterward the widow settled with her family in Tarrant county, where she spent the residue of her life and died, the date of her death being May 28, 1887. Only two of their five children are living,—Martha I., wife of H. R. Isbell, and Mrs. Burgess. Mr. and Mrs. Burgess have seven children, Ila I., Elsa L., Oscar, Otis, Cora, Conner and Edna, all at home.

Mrs. Burgess is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

**J** T. GANTT, a prominent and well-to-do farmer residing near Oak Grove, Tarrant county, Texas, was born in the State of Georgia, February 27, 1850. He was reared to farm life, receiving only limited educational advantages, and in January, 1871, came with his father and family to Texas, and located in Tarrant county. Soon after his marriage, which event occurred in 1877, he settled on the farm where he now lives. This was then all wild land except 133½ acres, which was in cultivation, which he had helped to break and fence the year before, when the land belonged to Mr. J. J. Scott, and all the improvements have been placed upon it by him. To his original purchase he subsequently added until now he has a fine tract of land 477 acres in extent, 200 acres of which are under cultivation, wheat, corn,

oats, and a small amount of cotton comprising his crops. He is also giving careful attention to the raising of graded stock of all kinds,—horses, mules, cattle and hogs. The comfortable residence, good farm buildings and fences, and the fine artesian well on this place,—all go to make it a most desirable property, and stamp its owner as a man of enterprise.

The Gantt family are of Irish descent. Our subject's parents, J. A. and Duranda (Reed) Gantt, were born, reared and married in South Carolina, and some years after their marriage removed with their family to Georgia, from whence they subsequently came to Texas. The father was a farmer and a man of some prominence, serving in Georgia as Justice of the Peace. He died in Texas in March, 1891. His wife had passed away in 1877. Their family comprised five children, of whom record is made as follows: Elizabeth J. has been twice married and is now a widow, her first husband R. Isbell, and her second, David H. Hammer; Mary C., wife of James McFarland; James A., Jr.; J. T., the subject of this article, and Ester T., wife of S. D. Hartman.

In April, 1877, Mr. J. T. Gantt married Miss Mary E. Scott, daughter of J. J. Scott, of this county, and the names of their children are James L., John W., Thomas A., Emma P., Charles A., Nancy E., Martin B. and Martha E.

Mr. Gantt has always taken a commendable interest in public affairs, and has served in some minor offices. In 1890 he was



elected Magistrate, which position he still fills. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and both he and his wife are identified with the Missionary Baptist Church.

**W**L. NORWOOD, a prominent farmer, merchant and capitalist of Tarrant county, Texas, is as truly a self-made man as he is one of unquestionable integrity. Although he has been a resident of this county only a comparatively few years, he is thoroughly identified with its interests. It is with pleasure that we present the following sketch of his life in this work:

W. L. Norwood was born in North Carolina, October 14, 1836, and was reared in Mississippi. After his marriage, which event occurred in 1856, he settled on a farm, and continued farming for some years, with the exception of the time spent in the Confederate service, and for ten years previous to his coming to Texas he was engaged in merchandising in Mississippi. It was in 1888 that he came to this State. Upon his arrival here he purchased a farm, and the first year made his home on it. He then engaged in a general merchandise business at Oak Grove, remained there one year, and in 1891 came to his present locality, Rendon. Here he bought two farms, and built a store house and moved his stock of goods from Oak Grove to this place, and here he has since conducted his operations with marked success, carrying a fine stock

of general merchandise and doing the usual credit business. He, however, pays cash for all goods. He also discounts paper, and does his banking business at Fort Worth. He still retains his first farm, and has all three of them rented.

As has already been stated, Mr. Norwood was a participant in the late war. He enlisted in 1861, and, as a member of Bradford's Artillery, went to the front in Virginia, where he remained until the sanguinary struggle closed, taking part in all the Virginia engagements. At the time of the battle of Gettysburg he was stationed at Richmond. While on his retreat from Richmond, in April, before the surrender, he and nearly all his company were captured. He was a prisoner at the time Lee surrendered, which surrender took place on the 9th. On the 11th he made his escape and returned home, and while at home was paroled. The war over, he resumed farming, and continued thus occupied until, as above stated, he turned his attention to merchandising. At the close of the war, he, like many of the Southern people, had to begin life over again, his means having all been swept away; but by honest industry and good management he has prospered, and since coming to Texas he has nearly doubled his capital.

Mr. Norwood's parents, Laban W. and Susan (Williamson) Norwood, were natives of North Carolina and removed from that State to Mississippi in 1837. The father was a carpenter by trade. The ravages of

the war swept away his means, and at its close he moved to a farm, where he died that same year, 1865. His wife came to Texas with her son, where she remained until the time of her death, in 1892. Little is known of Mr. Norwood's remote ancestry. His parents had seven children, namely: W. L.; Martha A. I., wife of W. C. Thomas, resides in Mississippi; Susan, wife of William Robins, also of Mississippi; J. K., a farmer of Tarrant county, Texas, since 1890; C. C., a resident of Mississippi; Louisa, wife of J. W. Taylor, a farmer of Johnson county, Texas, since 1880; and W. A., also of Johnson county.

Mr. Norwood has been twice married. His first wife, whose maiden name was Miss Mary Farrar, was a daughter of Jorial and Polly Farrar, natives of North Carolina, and for some years residents of Mississippi, where both died. Mrs. Norwood died in September, 1882, leaving a family of six children, as follows: William W., a merchant of Alvin, Texas; James H., a minister of the Free-will Baptist Church, and a resident of Johnson county, Texas; Mary F., wife of C. B. McElvaney, a farmer of Tarrant county; Robert E. L., engaged in business with his father; and John D. and Martha P., at home. In the fall of 1893 Mr. Norwood married Miss Priscilla E. Carnes, and a second time has he been bereft of a companion, she dying December 18, 1894.

Politically, Mr. Norwood affiliates with the Democratic party, and has all his life

taken a laudable interest in public affairs; and, while he has never been an office-seeker, he has filled with fidelity and efficiency a number of public positions to which he has been called. While in Mississippi he was for twelve years a Justice of the Peace and for six years a County Commissioner. It was through his influence that a postoffice was established at Rendon, it was he who gave it this name, and upon its establishment he was appointed Postmaster, which position he still fills. He is a Knight Templar Mason, and he and his wife and three of their children are members of the Methodist Church, South.

HENCE POE, hardware merchant at Mansfield, was born in Jackson county, Missouri, November 17, 1842. When about fifteen years of age he came to Texas with his parents, who for the first year stopped in Collin county, and the year following came to Tarrant county, settling where the subject of this sketch now resides, four miles north of Mansfield. At that time the settlers in this part of the county were "few and far between," and they had but little land in cultivation.

In 1861 Mr. Poe entered the frontier service, under "Buck" Berry, an old Indian fighter, and had some fierce engagements with the red savages, many of whom were killed; and he also recovered many horses that had been stolen. At the end of a year

he was mustered into the regular service of the Confederate army, in the First Texas Cavalry, which was afterward consolidated with Yeager's battalion, and was in the service in Louisiana and along the gulf, and against Banks in his fifty days' raid up Red river and in Louisiana. Mr. Poe commenced his military career at Mansfield, and ended it at Yellow Bayou; was never wounded or captured, and was at home on leave of absence on account of sickness when the war closed.

In 1867 he married, but continued to remain at his parental home, following agricultural pursuits and stock-raising to a limited extent. In 1892, in company with a partner, he engaged in the hardware business at Mansfield, which he yet owns. He purchased the old homestead, after his father had "traded" it away, and this place he now occupies. He has added to its area from time to time until he now has nearly 700 acres, of which 300 are in a fine state of cultivation. He rents some, and raises a diversity of crops, with what live stock he needs.

He is a son of William and Nancy (Ervin) Poe, his father a native of North Carolina and his mother of Virginia. His father moved to Missouri in pioneer times, married there, and has all his life been a farmer. Publicly, he served in many offices, as Justice of the Peace, Deputy Sheriff, etc., in Missouri, and after coming to Texas he was County Commissioner, and was also among the early settlers to lay the foundation for a

good and stable country. He is an ardent Democrat.

His father, John Poe, passed his life in the Old North State, was an owner of slaves, and died in 1887, aged about 100 years. During the latter part of his life he was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Poe's mother died in 1870. Their children were comprised of three sons, namely: (William, who was killed during the time of the late war in his endeavor to capture renegades near Fort Clark;) Silas, who entered the army and was in Lee's command in Virginia; he came home blind from exposure, and died in 1866; and the youngest is the gentleman whose name heads this sketch,—the only one left of the family. He belongs to the Masonic order.

In 1868 Mr. Poe married Miss Nancy E. Vaught, a step-daughter of Jacob Boilston, who was an early settler of Dallas county. By this marriage there were four children, namely: Three who died young, and the remaining son, William S., was born July 30, 1871, married and his wife died leaving one child, A. J., who was born May 23, 1894. The mother of this child was Lena Dukes.



H. CRAVENS, M. D., Arlington, Texas, was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, March 1, 1859. He was reared on a farm in his native State, working on the farm in summer and attending the district schools in winter, and later

taking a five-years course at Hanover College, in Indiana. After completing his college course, he began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. S. C. Cravens, at Bloomfield, Indiana, where he remained one year. In 1880 he attended the Jefferson School of Medicine, Louisville, Kentucky, and in 1883 graduated at the Kentucky School of Medicine, of Louisville, Kentucky.

Immediately after his graduation Dr. Cravens came to Texas and located at Arlington, where he engaged in the practice of his profession in partnership with his brother, Dr. T. A. Cravens. This brother subsequently removed to Oklahoma, and left the field to him, and he has since continued here successfully, and, both as a gentleman and physician, has won a high standing in the town and surrounding country. In 1891 he took a course and received a degree in the New York Polyclinic, thus further preparing himself for his life work. In a comparatively short time his practice so extended and increased that he was unable to answer all his calls, and in January, 1894, he took in as partner Dr. B. F. Brittain, like himself, a skilled physician and surgeon, the two forming one of the strongest medical firms in northern Texas, they being thoroughly equipped in all branches of medicine and surgery.

Dr. M. H. Cravens is a son of John C. and Nancy (Manauh) Cravens, natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia, respectively. John C. Cravens went with his father and family to Indiana at an early day, about

1830, and first located at Indianapolis, that city being then a mere village, and the surrounding country swampy and abounding in chills and fever. From there he soon afterward removed to Jefferson county, where he settled on a farm, reared his family, and spent the rest of his days.

The Doctor's grandfather, Cravens, was a school teacher in early life, but after going to Indiana settled down to farming. He died in Indiana at the age of forty-nine years. Grandfather Manauh was also a farmer. John C. and Nancy Cravens had twelve children, all of whom are living, viz.: Addie; James; Dr. S. C., Bloomfield, Indiana; Angie, wife of L. A. Riley, a druggist of Corydon, Indiana; John L., Superintendent of Schools in Greene county, Indiana; Elizabeth; Dr. T. A., Oklahoma; Louisa; Rev. W. A., a Presbyterian minister of Missouri; R. S., pharmacist, Arlington, Texas; Dr. M. H., whose name heads this article; and Dr. E. R., of Marco, Indiana. The father died in 1888, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years; the mother in 1890, at the age of seventy-two.

Dr. M. H. Cravens was married in May, 1886, to Miss Betty Burney, born January 10, 1860, daughter of Dr. W. L. and Mary (Wynn) Burney. Dr. Burney came from North Carolina to Texas in 1852 and located at Quitman, Wood county, where he practiced his profession until 1870. That year he removed to Tarrant county and settled at Johnson's Station, where he continued in active practice until his death, in

August, 1877. Mrs. Burney was born at Holly Springs, Mississippi, and came with her parents to Texas in 1839, their settlement being on a farm in Nacogdoches county. Her father, Mr. Wynn, was a harness-maker by trade, which business he carried on in connection with his farming operations. Subsequently he removed to Rusk county, this State, where he passed the rest of his days, dying in 1873. His family by his first wife consisted of six children, namely: Susan, Joel, Mary, Jessie, William and Sallie. The children of his second marriage were: Caroline, Robert, Lucy and Jessie. Dr. and Mrs. Burney had two children,—J. W., a lawyer of Fort Worth, Texas; and Betty, wife of Dr. Cravens. The Dr. and Mrs. Cravens have three children, Mary, Thomas L. and Burney.

Dr. Cravens is a member of the Knights of Honor and Knights of Pythias, and his political affiliations are with the Democratic party. Mrs. Cravens is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

**J**H. MITCHELL, a respected and well-to-do farmer of Tarrant county, Texas, dates his birth in Tennessee, June 18, 1847. His boyhood days were spent in farm work and attendance at the common schools, his widowed mother keeping her family together after the death of the father, which event occurred in 1855. His whole life has been devoted to agricul-

tural pursuits, except one year when he was in Coffeetown, Alabama, engaged in merchandising. That was in 1873. He then returned to Tennessee and the following year, 1874, came to Texas and settled in Tarrant county. Here he rented land for three years. In 1877 he purchased a tract of wild land, improved the same and from time to time added to it: now this farm comprises 240 acres. His original purchase was eighty acres. He also bought another farm, which, however, he sold soon afterward, and in 1886, the year after his marriage, he bought 160 acres of the farm on which he now lives. To this he afterward added 200 acres more, but later sold ninety acres of it to his brother, and now has at his home place 230 acres. Over a third of this is under cultivation. In the first farm there are 150 acres being cultivated, and at still another place he has forty acres in cultivation. He also owns thirty acres of timber land. This land is all nicely situated and is composed of elegant black soil. Until recently Mr. Mitchell hired help and superintended his farming operations himself, but he now rents all his land. Wheat, oats and corn are his principal products.

Mr. Mitchell is the oldest of a family of eight children and is one of the three of that number who are now living, his parents being James A. and Mary A. (West) Mitchell, both natives of Tennessee. The Mitchells are related to the Turney family of Tennessee, of which Governor Turney of that State is a member. The great-grand-

father of our subject came to this country from Ireland, and his son Paterick, Mr. Mitchell's grandfather, was a wealthy planter and slave owner and was also a Methodist minister. The latter was a man of great prominence and usefulness, and died in Tennessee. Mr. Mitchell's father was also a farmer, and at one time was engaged in mining operations in Virginia. He served for some years as Magistrate, and, as above stated, passed away in 1855. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Isaac West, was likewise a well-known farmer of Tennessee. Some time after James A. Mitchell's death, his widow married again. Her second husband was killed about 1862. In 1876 she came with her family to Texas and settled on a farm in Tarrant county, where she spent the closing years of her life and died, the date of her death being November, 1893.

Mr. Mitchell was happily married in 1885 to Miss Rebecca J. McFarland, who was born in Georgia about 1859, daughter of James McFarland. Her father came to Texas in 1871, first located in Tarrant county and subsequently moved to Stevens county. He is a native of South Carolina and is distantly related to Andrew Jackson's family. Mrs. Mitchell's untimely death occurred April 15, 1890. She left three children, as follows: Myrtle, born September 4, 1886; Ethel J., November 12, 1887; and Isaac H., Jr., January 4, 1888.

Mr. Mitchell affiliates with the Democratic party and is identified with the Masonic fraternity.

JOEL EAST, a prominent farmer of Tarrant county, Texas, was born in Louisiana, September 7, 1849. He is the youngest of a family of thirteen children, ten sons and three daughters, of James and Elizabeth (Smith) East, the former born in Virginia and the latter in Mississippi.

James East was born in Powell's valley, Virginia, in the year 1802, and when he was two years of age his parents removed to the State of Kentucky, where they remained for seven years, after which they took up and maintained their residence in Louisiana for a period of eighteen years. Within the time of their residence in the Creole State occurred the great battle of New Orleans, in which General Jackson, with his volunteers, defeated General Pakenham, who was supported by the flower of the British army. From Louisiana the family removed to the State of Mississippi, where they remained for the long period of twenty-seven years. Soon after their removal to Mississippi young James, who had attained to man's estate, took unto himself a wife and began life upon his own responsibility. In 1856 he concluded to try his fortunes in the Lone Star State, and accordingly came to Texas and settled in Tarrant county, near Fort Worth. In this State he has ever since continued his residence, having been actively engaged in farming and stock-raising for a long term of years. He is the progenitor of fourteen children, twenty-nine grandchildren, thirty great-grandchildren and of one great-great-

grandchild,—most of whom are residents of Tarrant county and numbered among its substantial citizens. "Grandpa" East, as he is now called by all who know him, having lost his wife, Elizabeth, in 1860, lives among his children, staying at the home of first one and then another, all of whom revere him and accord him a true filial solicitude. He is remarkable for his strength and longevity. Having been prudent and regular in his habits throughout his long life he retains a vigorous physique, standing yet erect and being able at his venerable age to ride horseback alone throughout the community. He bids fair to become a centenarian. All his life has been spent in farming and stock-raising, and in the various localities where he has lived he has been highly esteemed for his many sterling traits of character. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, as was also his wife. Little is known of the family history back of the parents. Of their large family of children, it may be said that only eight came to Texas, and of this number only four are now living. Two of the sons, James and Perry, were in the Confederate army, and it is supposed that they died while in the ranks. Calvin has been a resident of Texas since 1860, and is now engaged in farming in Johnson county. Jamima, wife of William A. Clark, died, leaving two children. Mr. Clark is also deceased. Priscilla is the wife of J. J. Scott, a prominent farmer and miller of Tarrant county. William was drowned. Elizabeth

is the widow of J. A. Gantt, and lives on her farm in this county.

The subject of our sketch was quite small when he came with his parents to Texas. He moved with the family from place to place, as above stated, and, as he was reared on the frontier, his educational advantages were, of a necessity, limited. Forty days covered the whole of his schooling. As he grew older, however, he applied himself to study at home, and now keeps himself fairly well posted. In 1871 he bought a small tract of raw land in Tarrant county, which he improved, and on which he lived until 1880. That year he sold out and bought the 160 acres where he now lives. This property was partially improved at the time he purchased it, and he has gone on with the work of improvement, erecting a commodious residence and other farm buildings, his premises now having an air of thrift and prosperity. The whole of his farm is fine black soil. He has raised some cotton, but his principal crop is wheat. He also raises some stock.

While in Lavaca county, in 1869, Mr. East was married to Miss Elizabeth Scott, who was born October 2, 1845, daughter of M. P. Scott. They have had ten children, namely: David M., Priscilla P. P., Terah J., Frances J., John J., Thomas W., William A., Joel O., James R., Elihu N., and all are living except the oldest, David M., who died March 20, 1880. John J. is attending school at Waco, and the other children are at home.



Mr. East has never aspired to official position, but takes a commendable interest in public affairs, his political affiliations being with the Democratic party. He and his wife and four of their children are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, of which he is a Deacon.

**R**UFUS CHAMBERS, M. D., who is prominently identified with the interests of Enon, Texas, and who is ranked as its leading young physician, is a native of the Lone Star State.

Dr. Chambers was born in Anderson county, Texas, January 22, 1861, and the first four years of his life were spent on his father's farm four miles from Palestine. The family then removed to Waco, subsequently to Alvarado, and in 1869 to Fort Worth. At Alvarado he had a private tutor, afterward he attended public school, and then took a course in the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, and still later was a student at Oxford in the Mississippi State University. It was at Oxford, Mississippi, in 1880, that he began the study of medicine, having for his instructor Dr. C. W. Kelly, and remaining with him one year. He then entered Medical College at Louisville, Kentucky, where he graduated in the spring of 1883. The following year he took a course in the St. Louis College and graduated. In 1893 he was a student in the New York Polyclinic, where he also received a degree. After he had completed his medical educa-

tion, Dr. Chambers began the practice of his profession at Mineral Wells, Texas. A year later he removed to Enon, where he has since remained, meeting with excellent success as a practitioner. Recently he found that his business had increased to a great extent, and in order to meet the demands of his practice took in as partner Dr. C. P. Graves, a regular graduate and a young man who is worthy of the confidence of the community. Thus they have established a strong firm.

Dr. Chambers was the third born in the family of ten children of Andrew J. and Sarah M. (Watts) Chambers, natives of Mississippi and Alabama, respectively. William Chambers, the father of Andrew J., was also a native of Mississippi. He was a wealthy planter, slave holder and merchant, and came to Texas at an early day, about 1848, when his son, Andrew J., came. He first settled in Parker county. After his removal to Waco, he engaged in merchandising, passed the rest of his life there, and died at the age of seventy years. Andrew J. Chambers' first location in Texas was at Waco. From there he moved to Anderson county, and made other moves, as above stated, and finally located at Fort Worth, where he spent the residue of his life. For a number of years he was a member of the large wholesale and retail dry-goods firm of Randall & Chambers, Fort Worth. For some years before his death, however, he was not engaged in any active business, his time and attention being given to the care

of his large estate. At the time of his death, March 10, 1893, he was on the coast at Corpus Christi, whither he had gone to recuperate his failing health. His death was sudden and unexpected, and thus ended a life of great usefulness. Mr. Chambers had served as County Assessor, and also as a member of the Eighteenth Legislature of Texas from Tarrant county. He was one of the framers of the present school law of the State, and it was largely through his influence that the law was passed. He was a Royal Arch Mason, and had served as Master of the Lodge at the different places where he lived in Texas, and both he and his wife were consistent members of the Presbyterian Church.

Turning to the maternal ancestry of Dr. Chambers, we find that his grandfather, Rufus M. Watts, was a native of Alabama, and was for a number of years a wealthy planter and slaveholder of that State. About 1848 he came to Texas, and settled near Palestine, Anderson county, where he conducted a large farm and raised fine cattle. There he spent the closing years of his life and died.

One of the ten children of Andrew J. Chambers and wife died in infancy. Of the others, we record that Mecon L. is engaged in the real-estate business at Fort Worth; Eva J. is the wife of Dr. C. L. Rogers, of Comanche, Texas; Rufus, the subject of this article; Albert died at the age of eighteen; Andrew J. is engaged in business at Fort Worth; Pearl is the wife of Walter

Lazenby, a business man of Waco; Minnie is the wife of A. N. Maglaughlin, who is connected with the firm of Parlin, Orendorf & Company, St. Louis, Missouri; Mattie, unmarried; and Judge W., who resides with the Doctor, and who is now on the eve of entering college.

Dr. Chambers was married in 1882 to Miss Ray Wohlgemuth, who was born in Louisville, Kentucky, May 8, 1867, daughter of Dr. Wohlgemuth, an eminent physician and surgeon of that city. They have one child, Ruby, born September 24, 1883.

The Doctor is a member of the A. O. U. W., and in politics is Democratic. He is also a member of the Northwest Texas Medical and Surgical Association, and formerly was a member of the State Medical Association.

**C**HARLES G. MITCHELL is another one of the enterprising and useful men of Tarrant county, Texas. A *resume* of his life is as follows:

C. G. Mitchell was born in the State of Tennessee, October 23, 1849; was reared on a farm and remained a member of the home circle until 1872, when he came to Texas. His early education was obtained in the common schools, and after he was grown he attended Decatur Academy five years. He taught school one term in his native State before coming to Texas, and after his arrival here he continued teaching in Tarrant county, teaching in the winter and farming

on rented land during the summer, and continuing thus occupied until 1883, when he retired from the schoolroom and devoted his whole attention to farming and other enterprises in which he had become interested. He has at different times made investments in land, and is now the owner of three farms. In 1883 he bought a store at Enon, and the following year a gin and mill at the same place, which he has since conducted, and during the threshing season he also operates threshers. Besides attending to these various interests, he is serving efficiently as Postmaster of Enon, thus proving himself a most useful man in his community.

Mr. Mitchell is a second cousin of Peter Turney, Governor of Tennessee, and is a descendant of Irish ancestors. Seven brothers by the name of Mitchell emigrated to this country from Ireland, and one of these brothers was the progenitor of the family to which our subject belongs. C. G. Mitchell is the second son and fourth child of James A. and Mary A. (West) Mitchell, both natives of Tennessee. For some years the father served as a Justice of the Peace. He died in 1855. In 1860 the mother married again, and three years later her husband was killed. She came to Texas in 1876 and settled in Tarrant county, where she spent the residue of her life and died, her death occurring in 1893. Of her children, we record that Mary F. died young; Eliza J. died at the age of eleven years; Isaac H. is engaged in farming in this county; C. G. is the subject of this article; Jefferson W. died

in 1883; Mary H. married J. P. Martin and lives in Tarrant county; and Adelia, wife of J. K. Powell, is deceased.

Mr. C. G. Mitchell was married in 1886 to Miss Mary R. Woodard, of Palestine, Texas. She was born June 20, 1864, a daughter of J. H. Woodard, a native of Mississippi, who came to Texas about 1850 and settled in Anderson county, where he still lives. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have two children: Mabel, born August 2, 1887, and Jessie, born August 6, 1890.

Mr. Mitchell's political views are in harmony with the principles of the Democratic party, and he has always taken a laudable interest in public affairs, not, however, being an aspirant to official position. He is identified with the Masonic order and has served as Master of his lodge. Mrs. Mitchell is a member of the Methodist Church.

**G**ROY HACKLER, a prominent citizen and land-owner of Mansfield, Texas, is a native of Virginia, born January 15, 1836.

His early life was spent on the farm and his education was that received in the public schools. In 1840 he went to Missouri with his parents, their settlement being in Cass county. There he remained until the outbreak of the civil war. While he opposed secession and was not in favor of war, he found it necessary to take sides, and as he was in the South he chose the side on

which his friends were enlisted. In 1862 he went to Arkansas, and there enlisted in the Confederate service. He was in the Trans-Mississippi Department, under General Price, and saw much hard service, participating in no less than thirty-seven engagements. At Ashley Station, Arkansas, he was wounded in the foot and was disabled. By the time he had fully recovered, the war was over.

At the close of the war Mr. Hackler came to Texas and located in the county in which he has since lived. That same year, 1865, he was married. For seven or eight years he farmed rented land, then he procured a farm, and has all these years been identified with agricultural pursuits. As the years passed by and as prosperity attended his labors, he from time to time purchased other small tracts of land, and is now the owner of a fair amount of land, including property in Mansfield. Some years ago he retired from his farm and has since occupied a pleasant residence in Mansfield, his time now being employed in looking after his property.

Having thus briefly glanced over his life from his birth on up to the present time, we turn for a glimpse of his parents and the rest of the family. Mr. Hackler was the fourth born in a family of nine children of George and Frances (Boyer) Hackler, natives of Virginia. The father was a local preacher in the Methodist Church, and was also a well-to-do farmer. He died in November, 1855. Grandfather Conrad Hack-

ler was a veteran of the Revolutionary war, in which war several other members of the Hackler family participated. The great-grandfather of our subject came to America from Germany and settled in Virginia. Mr. Hackler's mother, like his father, was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. She died in Missouri in 1873. Little is known of her people, save that they were at one time residents of Pennsylvania, going from there to Virginia. A record of George Hackler's children is as follows: Henry, who died from the effect of wounds received in the war; Nancy M., wife of D. P. Jennings, is deceased; C. M., a resident of Missouri; Troy, the subject of this article; W. C., a resident of Cooke county, Texas; M. G., of Kansas; W. R., of Missouri; Fielden, also of Missouri; M. E. Jane, wife of Dr. Steward, died in Texas in 1891.

The subject of our sketch has been twice married. His first wife, whose maiden name was Miss Mary S. Harris, was a daughter of William and Phebe Harris, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Missouri. After the death of her father, her mother became the wife of Calvin Wyatt, and about 1860 came to Texas. Mrs. Mary S. Hackler had two children, one dying in infancy. The other, Willie M., died at the age of twenty-two years. Her untimely death occurred in 1868. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and her life was that of a faithful and devoted Christian. In 1871 Mr. Hack-

ler married Miss Annie Belcher, who was born in 1850, daughter of Daniel and Eliza J. Belcher, natives of Virginia and Missouri, respectively. Her mother died in Missouri, and after that she made her home with J. L. and Susan Wyatt, coming with them to Texas in 1861, and settling in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Wyatt were prosperous farmers, and both died here, willing Mr. and Mrs. Hackler three-fourths of their entire estate. By his present wife Mr. Hackler has had four children,—Mary Susan, Alice, George W., and Minnie M. All are living except the oldest, Mary Susan, who died at the age of eighteen months. Mr. and Mrs. Hackler are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and in politics he votes the Democratic ticket.

**A**NDREW T. LOWE, a retired farmer and highly respected citizen of Mansfield, Texas, was born in Kentucky, August 14, 1828. His parents being farmers, he was reared to farm life and had only limited educational advantages. In 1834, when he was six years old, the family moved to Illinois and located in Woodford county, from whence they subsequently removed to Knox county, and at the latter place Andrew T. grew to manhood. In 1848 they came to Texas and settled in Dallas county, where they engaged in farming and stock-raising.

Mr. Lowe continued his agricultural pursuits in Dallas county until 1859, when he

removed to Jack county. There he remained until the fall of 1865. During that time the settlers of Jack county suffered much from depredations committed by the hostile Indians, many of their cattle being killed and stolen, and not a few of the settlers themselves meeting death at the hands of the red men. Mr. Lowe belonged to a company of Home Guards, and was in several raids after the Indians, but was never in battle with them. He was married previous to his removal to Jack county, and while there he kept his family at Jacksborough. In 1865 Mr. Lowe came to Tarrant county and settled on a farm three miles east of Mansfield, where he made his home until 1892, at that time retiring from active life and removing to his present home in town. He has disposed of the home farm, but still owns two others, one in Johnson and the other in Jack county, besides having a tract of timber land in this locality. In Mansfield he owns two business properties, which he rents.

Mr. Lowe's parents, Isaac W. and Mary (Boydston) Lowe, were both born in Kentucky. The paternal grandfather of our subject, William Lowe, was a native of Alabama, removing from that State to Kentucky at an early day and settling on a farm, where he died. Isaac W. Lowe spent the closing years of his life and died in Dallas county, Texas, being eighty-two at the time of his death, in 1890. His wife had died in 1871. Following are the names of their nine children: William C., Andrew

T., Benjamin H., Isaac W., Nancy, America, Hopson H., Mary F., and Sarah; and five of this number are still living.

Andrew T. Lowe was married in 1854 to Miss Mary E. Hart, who was born May 26, 1835, daughter of William C. and Jane (Phillips) Hart, of Kentucky. The Hart family moved from Kentucky to Missouri, and from Missouri in 1851 to Texas, settling on a farm at Cedar Hill, Dallas county, where the parents spent the rest of their lives and died, the mother dying in October, 1874, and the father in 1878. Their family was composed of nine children, viz.: Wallace, Thomas, William H., John, Mrs. Lowe, America, Delaney, Martin and Cordaline, Mrs. Lowe, Martin and Cordaline being the only ones of the family now living. Mr. and Mrs. Lowe have had ten children all of whom reached maturity, as follows: Mary J., wife of Jacob Blessing, died in 1878; Sarah F., wife of A. Bratton, died in 1878; Andrew J., a farmer of Tarrant county, Texas; Thomas J., a resident of Midlothian, Texas; William I., a farmer and stock-raiser of Greer county; Martin, a resident of Bowie, Montague county; Jessie, wife of I. P. Dunn, a Tarrant county farmer; Addie, wife of Russell Burris, Mansfield; and Delia M. and Rosa, at home.

Fraternally Mr. Lowe is identified with the Masonic order. Politically he is now a Populist. In his early life he was a Democrat, later was a Greenbacker, and now his views are in harmony with the principles advocated by the Popu-

lists. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church. His parents were also members of this church, while her father and mother belonged to the Primitive Baptist Church.

**J**OHAN D. HUDSON, prosperous farmer and enterprising citizen, residing near Kennedale, Tarrant county, Texas, is a son of one of the earliest pioneers of this State, and has himself lived in Texas ever since he was three years old.

Mr. Hudson was born in Mississippi, January 5, 1835, and came with his parents to Texas in 1838, settling in Shelby county, and there spending his youthful days. Since 1855 he has been identified with Tarrant county. During the late war he was in the Government service. He enlisted in 1862, was detailed to the Quartermaster's department and located at Dallas, where he had charge of teams, continuing there until the close of the war. Mr. Hudson had been married only a short time before he entered the service, and had a comfortable home, good farm and nice herd of cattle. Upon his return after the war, he found only fifteen of his cattle left, and his farm in bad shape; but he was not to be discouraged, and with renewed energy set about the work of repairing his losses. As time passed by prosperity crowned his earnest efforts and he is to-day ranked with the leading men of his community. In 1874 he built a gin, which he ran in connection with his farming

operations. This gin was burned in 1876, but was immediately rebuilt, and is still running. In 1882 he was one of three gentlemen, the other two being O. S. Kenneda and C. B. Teague, who bought land and located the town of Kennedale, on the Texas Central Railroad, ten miles southeast of Fort Worth. This place is noted for its mineral wells, fourteen medical properties found in the water and recommended by physicians for rheumatism and dropsy. Mr. Hudson built a store here, opened out a stock of general merchandise, and continued in business for ten years, also serving as Postmaster during that time, and in 1892 he returned to his farm, three miles from the town, his family being on the farm all the while. In 1888 he began the manufacture of brick at a place about half a mile from his home, both his brick-yard and gin being located on the railroad, where he has excellent shipping facilities, and both still being conducted by him. The town of Kennedale now has a population of about 300, and is constantly growing. Mr. Hudson still holds his interest in the place, and is always ready to aid in advancing any measure or enterprise intended to benefit it.

Mr. Hudson's parents, Howell and Janette (Hardin) Hudson, were natives respectively of East Tennessee and North Carolina. Howell Hudson was a veteran of the war of 1812, a participant in the battle of New Orleans. For a number of years he lived in Pontotoc, Mississippi, where he was engaged in the real-estate business up to 1838, the

time of his coming to Texas. He secured a homestead claim in Shelby county, the tract comprising 1,280 acres, and being taken under the Republic act. He cultivated a small portion of this land, but devoted the most of his time to the stock business. About 1842 a disturbance arose between the old settlers and the new-comers, and finally resulted in war, two or three battles being fought, one at Shelbyville in 1844. In this Shelbyville battle the father of our subject took part and was wounded fatally. Governor Houston ordered 700 of the militia to arrest both parties, who, hearing of the action, disbanded. After the father's death the mother remained with her family on the homestead until 1855, when they sold out and came to Tarrant county. She was married a second time in Shelby county. Her death occurred in this county October 5, 1878, at the age of seventy-eight years. The names of her children are as follows: James; Mary C., wife of Daniel McVane, both deceased; William K., deceased; John D., the subject of our sketch; Susan J., wife of Jesse Teague; and Georgiana, deceased wife of C. B. Teague.

John D. Hudson's marriage has already been referred to. Mrs. Hudson, whose maiden name was Winnie S. Trayler, was born in Pike county, Indiana, May 28, 1839, daughter of Washington and Maria J. Trayler, natives of South Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. They came to Texas in 1854, and settled in Tarrant county. Here the mother died in 1858, and the father in 1864.



They had a large family of children, seven of whom came with them to this State. Mr. and Mrs. Hudson have had seven children, two of whom, Arabel and Aramay, twins, died at the age of four years. The others are William K., a practicing physician, of Bristol, Ellis county, Texas; John C., also a practicing physician, his location being at Moran, Shackelford county, Texas; Washington T., at home; Maria, wife of J. L. Furguson, of Bonham, Texas; and Mary A., wife of Martin Scott, a farmer of Tarrant county.

Mr. Hudson has always taken a commendable interest in political affairs. He served as Constable and Deputy Sheriff four years, and twice was nominated for Tax Collector on the third-party ticket. He was raised a Democrat. Fraternally he is identified with the Masons and the Odd Fellows. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.

**W**ESSLEY T. MURPHY, one of the enterprising and prosperous farmers of Tarrant county, Texas, has been identified with this State since before the war. As one of the representative citizens of the county, he is entitled to more than a passing mention in this work.

Mr. Murphy was born in Howard county, Missouri, August 24, 1832; was reared on a farm, and when he grew up learned the trade of carpenter and cabinetmaker. It was in 1855 that he came to Texas. The

following year he made a trip back to Missouri and on to Kansas, being in Kansas during the border ruffianism, and in 1859 returned to Texas. In 1860 he again went to Missouri, and it was not until after the war was over that he came back to this State.

When the civil war broke out Mr. Murphy joined General Price's army and was with him in all the prominent engagements west of the Mississippi river. At the time General Price crossed the river Mr. Murphy was sick and was left behind. After his recovery he joined the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Parson's Brigade, and from that time until the close of the war his services were in Arkansas and Louisiana. During his army life he saw much hard fighting. At Lexington, Missouri, he was wounded in the breast by a piece of shell, but he was soon afterward able for duty again, and in all his service he was never captured.

Soon after the close of the war Mr. Murphy married and settled in Tarrant county, Texas, his location here being on school land, then all in its wild state. After making some improvements on his property and residing here for a time, he sold out and went back to Missouri again. He, however, remained in Missouri only a short time, and upon his return to Texas he rented land, which he cultivated two years. In 1869 he bought 320 acres where he now lives. To this he has added by subsequent purchase until now he has 420 acres, about 170 of which are under cultivation. He





*J. C. Petit.*

rents his land, and has it cultivated chiefly to cotton and corn. He also raises large quantities of sorghum. Since 1882 he has owned and operated a gin, doing both his own and public work. At an early day he raised large quantities of cattle and hogs.

Mr. Murphy was the third born in a family of five children, his parents being Jesse W. and Mary (Hines) Murphy, natives of Kentucky. Jesse W. Murphy went to Missouri at an early day and was married in that State, Mrs. Murphy having gone to Missouri before his arrival there. Her father, John Hines, was one of the earliest pioneers of that State, going there at a time when it was frequently necessary to seek the forts as a place of safety and protection from the Indians. The father of our subject served as Sheriff of Howard county, and in Missouri spent the rest of his life and died, the date of his death being 1858. His children are as follows: John W., who came to Texas in 1855, died in 1890; F. M., died in Missouri in 1856; W. T., the subject of this article; W. B. is a resident of Parker county, Texas; and Walter is a resident near Sedalia, Missouri.

Mr. Murphy was married September 13, 1865, to Miss Maria J. Traylor, who was born May 5, 1835, daughter of W. Traylor, who went with his family from Indiana to Arkansas, his farm being on the Arkansas and Missouri State line, his dwelling and one stable being in Arkansas and his mill and another stable being in Missouri. He subsequently moved over into Missouri about

a mile, and from there he came with his family to Texas in 1854. They settled in this county, where her father spent the rest of his life on a farm, and where he died, in 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Murphy have three children, C. L., Ida and Nola. The son is engaged in farming in this county.

While he believes that Democracy is the true principle with which to govern America, Mr. Murphy, like many of the Democratic party, is opposed to President Cleveland's administration.

**J**ULIUS C. PETIT, one of Fort Worth's prominent physicians, was born in Lincoln county, Missouri, July 2, 1842. His father, A. S. Petit, was a native of Paris, France, but came with his parents to America when eight years of age. They located in Brooklyn, New York, where his father was one of the leading criminal lawyers of the State. As far back as history traces them, the Petit family have been prominent physicians. In the Medical Directory of France will be found the name of J. L. Petit, who was one of the leading physicians of Paris. In 1718, he invented the tourniquet, used for stopping blood in case of amputation, and the same directory speaks of many other useful patents made by him that are still in use. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Huston Reynolds, and a niece of Governor Reynolds, of Illinois. The family are of Irish descent.

When Julius C. Petit, the subject of this sketch, was about twenty years of age, he began reading medicine with his father in Missouri, but about that time the Rebellion broke out, and, being a great supporter of the flag, left his father, who was inclined to take the side of the Rebellion, and went to Kansas. He enlisted in Company G, Sixth Kansas Regiment of Cavalry, but one year afterward was appointed Regimental Surgeon. He served in that capacity until one year before the close of the war, when he was transferred to the hospital at Fort Scott, Kansas, remaining there until the close of the struggle. Dr. Petit was then appointed by Samuel J. Crawford, the first clerk of Cherokee county, Kansas, August 4, 1866. At the expiration of his term he resumed the study of medicine, and afterward graduated at the medical college of Keokuk, Iowa. Dr. Petit next organized and conducted a medical institute at Joplin, Missouri, four years; then followed his profession in that city eight years, and, having accumulated a large fortune, moved to Wichita, Kansas, where he invested in property. This investment, however, proved a failure, and he was compelled to sell his property at a great sacrifice, having lost about \$50,000 of his capital. The Doctor then went to New York city, where he was associated with the Fowler & Wells American Institute of Phrenology four years, and during that time also delivered many lectures to the classes of the institute. On account of ill health he returned to the West,

and, while passing through Fort Worth, was induced by many of its leading citizens to locate here. He immediately organized a medical institute, and built up a patronage amounting to \$10,000 annually. Dr. Petit has performed many wonderful cures, and has made many inventions, one of which is the patent Electric Womb Battery, patented June 5, 1894, the greatest remedial instrument of the age for the treatment and cure of diseases peculiar to women, the only known appliance that, owing to combination of metals, generates a gentle current of electricity when in contact with the secretions of organs, and promises to become as deservedly famous as the tourniquet, invented in Paris in 1718, by his celebrated ancestor, Dr. J. L. Petit.

Dr. J. C. Petit removed to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1894, where he is permanently located, and proposes spending the remainder of his days in the State in which he was born.

**F**RANK ELLISTON, Birdville, Texas, is ranked with the prosperous and well-known farmers of Tarrant county. As such, he is entitled to more than a passing notice in this work, and it is with pleasure that we here present the following sketch of his life:

Frank Elliston was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, April 27, 1840, and in 1849 removed with his parents to Texas, where he grew to manhood on a farm. He

attained his majority about the time the great war between the North and the South came on, and in the first year of that sanguinary struggle he entered the Confederate ranks, going into the army as a member of Waller's regiment and Green's brigade, and being consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was in many engagements, among which were the Mansfield and Pleasant Hill fights, and the Banks raid on Red river. At Camp Bisland, Louisiana, he received a gunshot wound in the right wrist, and at the same time was taken prisoner. Subsequently he was paroled and returned home. That was in 1863, and while at home he was married. Returning to his command, he remained on active duty until the war closed.

After the war Mr. Elliston bought a small farm, and on it began the struggle of life. For ten years he followed freighting, and he has also served in official position, but farming has been his life occupation. He sold his first farm before coming to his present location, which is six miles from Fort Worth. Here he has 350 acres under a high state of cultivation, and he also has a thousand acres of pasture land in Palo Pinto county. For some years he has given special attention to improving stock, both cattle and horses, and with gratifying results. He has a nice Jersey herd, with full-blooded bull, registered, and among his horses is a Hambletonian stallion, mixed with Morgan.

Mr. Elliston is a son of John W. and Elizabeth (Johnson) Elliston, and a grand-

son of Amos Elliston. The grandfather died in Kentucky, and the father, as above stated, emigrated to Texas. The latter was both a farmer and blacksmith, and, after coming to Texas, he also served as a Justice of the Peace, becoming prominent in the pioneer settlement here. He died in 1857, and his widow survived him until 1892. Both were consistent members of the Christian Church, and were as much respected as they were well known. The subject of our sketch was the eldest of their four children, the other three being as follows: Zarelda, deceased; Mark, a merchant of Garland, Dallas county, Texas; and Mary, wife of Hardy Holman, a farmer of Tarrant county.

As already stated, Mr. Elliston was married during the war. Mrs. Elliston was formerly Miss Sarah Boaz, and is a daughter of Samuel Boaz. They are the parents of five children, viz.: Hugh, at home; Tennie, wife of Ed Hovenkamp, a farmer of this county; Alice, a popular and successful teacher in the school at Fort Worth; and Addison and Samuel, at home.

Mr. Elliston is Democratic in politics, and has always taken an active interest in public affairs. Soon after the war he was elected to the office of County Sheriff, and served a part of a term, resigning, however, before the expiration of his time. And in 1882 he was elected Tax Collector. He served two full terms, four years, in this office, having been re-elected in 1884. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

**R**ICHARD BOAZ, one of the self-made men and prominent citizens of Tarrant county, Texas, dates his birth in Kentucky, December 4, 1842.

Mr. Boaz was reared to farm life, receiving only a limited education, and in 1859 came with his parents to Texas and located on a farm in Tarrant county. He remained a member of the home circle until the opening of the civil war. Then he enlisted in the first regiment that was raised in this county, the Ninth Texas Cavalry, and as a member of Company A, under Captain Quail, was consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department. After having several fights, both with the Indians and the Yankees, his command was transferred to the east side of the Mississippi, and soon afterward participated in the engagements at Corinth and Iuka. Afterward, while in a skirmish fight, Mr. Boaz was shot in the right arm and hip, and at the same time was captured. He was the only one wounded, and both he and the man who was left to care for him were captured and taken to La Grange, Tennessee, where they were held from December 2, 1862, until March 8, 1863. The latter date he and his comrade made their escape, and after six days succeeded in reaching the Confederate lines. He then spent two or three weeks in Mississippi at the place where his horse had been left, and from there set out to join his command. Upon his arrival in Alabama, however, he found that his command had gone, and he turned his course back to Jackson,

Mississippi, where in due time he joined it. But he was not able for duty and was advised to get a discharge; this he refused, securing only a furlough, and returning home for six weeks. Again he joined his command at Jackson, and, although still unable for active duty, was one of nine who were selected as scouts, in which capacity he continued until the close of the war. The close of the war found him with a stiff arm, with but few clothes, and without money. For three months he remained in Mississippi, during that time working and earning clothes, and then returning to his home in Texas, by way of New Orleans.

After his return home, Mr. Boaz first engaged in freighting with ox teams, which he continued for a number of years. He also made considerable money in trading, and in a few years established a store at Birdville. This store he subsequently sold to his brother, who removed to Fort Worth. From time to time Mr. Boaz has made investments in land, and to-day is the owner of five farms, all of which are rented. He built a mill and gin, which he still has in operation, and he is also largely interested in the cattle business. For some years he has operated threshers, and has two portable steam engines for his machines. Among his other investments is stock in the American National Bank. From the above it will be seen that Mr. Boaz is a man of great versatility. And whatever he has undertaken he has carried forward to success, and the success he has attained in life is due solely to



his own unaided efforts, his integrity, and his perseverance. As above stated, his right arm was wounded in the army, the result being a stiff elbow, and since the war he has had the misfortune to lose the other arm by an accident which occurred while he was working with his machinery. But, notwithstanding these drawbacks, he has acquired a competency, and is ranked with the leading and influential men of the community in which he lives.

Mr. Boaz is a son of Samuel and Agnes (Freeman) Boaz, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively. The father was born March 8, 1809, and died in 1894, having been a resident of Texas since 1859. He was a farmer and stock-raiser and before the war was a slave-owner. The mother departed this life in 1883. Following are the names of their seven children: Hezekiah, who died in Kentucky about 1861; David, a resident of Fort Worth; Mary F., wife of Gilson F. Davis, Kentucky; W. J., a banker of Fort Worth; Sarah, wife of Frank Elliston, a farmer of this county; Richard, whose name appears at the head of this sketch; and R. L., a resident of San-Diego, California, engaged in merchandising.

Mr. Boaz was first married in 1869 to Miss Lucy Tinsley, daughter of Louis Tinsley, who came from Kentucky to Texas and settled in Tarrant as early as 1847. Both he and his wife died on their farm in this county. By this wife Mr. Boaz had six children, viz.: Hezekiah, Lucy and Mack,

deceased; Minnie, wife of T. D. Hovenkamp; Alta, wife of John Bewley; and Mary, at home. The mother of these children having died, Mr. Boaz was married, in 1882, to his present companion, whose maiden name was Bena Samuels. Her father died in Missouri, and after his death she came with her mother and the rest of the family to Texas, where they have since resided. The children of this union are Flim, Annie, Julia and Richard Cleveland. Mrs. Boaz is a member of the Christian Church.

Politically, Mr. Boaz is identified with the Democratic party, but has never been a politician.

---

**J**OHAN H. LANDERS, a blacksmith and Baptist preacher of Enon, Texas, is a man whose sterling qualities have won for him the confidence and respect of all with whom he comes in contact. A brief sketch of his life is as follows:

John H. Landers was born in Atlanta, Georgia, February 24, 1838, the son of a blacksmith and wagon-maker, which trade he learned, and at which he worked until the outbreak of the civil war, his early educational advantages being limited. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate service, becoming a member of Company E, First Georgia Battalion, and spent one year at Pensacola. He was then transferred to the Army of the Tennessee. His first important battle was that of Shiloh, followed by many other prominent engagements. Before the

fight at Atlanta, he was sent to Charleston, thence to Savannah and from there to Madisonville. At the last named place he drilled militia. Then he was assigned to provost duty at Lake City, where he remained eighteen months, being there at the time of the surrender, and being paroled there.

Upon his return home after the war, Mr. Landers resumed work at his trade, which he continued in Georgia until 1872. That year he came to Texas and located in Tarrant county. A year later he bought 160 acres of school land from Shelby county, located in Tarrant county, to which place he removed and where he gave his attention to farming until 1889. In 1889 he returned to blacksmithing, and built a shop in the village of Enon, where he has since lived and prospered, doing a general blacksmith and repair business, repairing all kinds of machinery, both wood and iron.

Mr. Landers is a son of Hiram B. and Margaret (Widner) Landers, both natives of Georgia. John K. Landers, our subject's grandfather, was also a native of Georgia, his father having settled there at a very early day. The Landers family originated in Scotland, and was represented in the Revolutionary war. As above stated, Hiram B. Landers was a blacksmith and wagon maker, and his life was characterized by honesty, industry and simplicity. He was born November 20, 1817, and died July 24, 1888. The maternal grandfather, Henry Widner, was of German birth; was by occupation a farmer, and in religion a Method-

ist. The mother of our subject was born November 25, 1820, and died in Georgia July 15, 1852. Hiram B. Landers' children by his first wife were as follows: John H.; George W., who died in early life; William J., who was killed in the late war; James M., who died of typhoid fever, before the war; Francis M., who was killed in the battle of the Wilderness; Stephen E., an engineer, served all through the war; Joel K., who died in 1861; Nancy E., the wife of a Mr. Brown, of Georgia; Noah C., of Georgia; Thomas, of Alabama; Elijah, of Arkansas. The children of the second marriage are James A., Sidney C. and Claudie S., of Georgia; and Francis A., wife of George Brown, of Georgia.

John H. Landers was married in 1865 to Mrs. Arra Smith, widow of Isaiah Smith, and daughter of Kinchian Busbee. Mr. Busbee was a native of North Carolina, was a farmer by occupation, and died during the late war. Some of his family occupied prominent positions in North Carolina. The children of this union are as follows: William P., who died when young; John H., who is engaged in teaching school; George W., who died at the age of five years; James E., deceased; and Walter E., attending Baylor School at Waco, Texas. Mrs. Landers had three children by her first husband, viz: T. K., engaged in farming in Stonewall county, this State; Columbia, who died October 1, 1873, at the age of seventeen years; and Georgia R., who died January 3, 1866.

Mr. Landers is Democratic in his political views, and, while he takes a laudable interest in public affairs, he has never aspired to office. Fraternally, he is a Royal Arch Mason. Since the fall of 1868 he has been a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church, not having a regular charge, but preaching whenever called upon, and in this way has been the means of accomplishing a great amount of good. His wife is a member of this church, as also is one of his sons, the latter being a Deacon.

**T**HOMAS J. GOSNEY, a prosperous and highly respected farmer of Enon, Tarrant county, Texas, was born September 9, 1843, in Pendleton county, Kentucky, and was reared on his father's farm in Kenton county, that State. In 1871 he came with his mother and family to Texas, first stopping in Johnson county, and a year later coming to the locality in which he now lives.

Soon after his arrival in Tarrant county, Mr. Gosney settled on school land and lived on it six years before it came into market. Then he purchased 160 acres, to which he subsequently added until this tract now comprises 295 acres. In 1891 he bought the 118 acres where he has since lived, and besides these farms he owns a tract of timber land. He has under cultivation about 240 acres, one of his farms being rented, and about 200 acres cultivated by himself and his three sons. His home place is well im-

proved with a nice residence, good barn, fences, etc., and all these improvements were placed here by him since 1891. Mr. Gosney is also engaged in stock-raising, keeping horses, mules and cattle, and having a portion of his stock in Greer county. He, however, confines his operations chiefly to farming, wheat, oats and corn being his chief crops. His renters raise some cotton. This year, 1894, his wheat crop amounted to 2,150 bushels, and his oats to 2,800. He has never failed to make a crop of some kind. Wheat failed here one year, but other crops were good.

Mr. Gosney is one of a family of ten children, of whom six grew to maturity, namely: William G., of Kentucky; Mary J., wife of J. D. Mullens, died in this State and left seven children; John R., a resident of Missouri; Thomas J., whose name heads this article; Leonard P., of Vernon, Wilbarger county, this State; Ezra S., attorney at law and a banker of Flagstaff, Arizona. The father of this family died in Kentucky, January 22, 1866, and the mother passed away in Texas about 1882. Both were members of the Primitive Baptist Church.

December 25, 1873, Mr. Gosney married Miss Maggie Race. She was born in Kentucky, April 1, 1854, and died in Texas, February 13, 1891. Her father, Enos Race, a native of Kentucky, came to Texas with his family in 1870, and located in Johnson county, from whence he subsequently removed to Tarrant county. Here he died in 1892. He was a highly respected man,

and a farmer by occupation. Mr. and Mrs. Gosney had ten children, three of whom died when young. The others are Rosa L., Oscar L., Enos C., Russell S., Cora E., Mate and Henry R.

Mr. Gosney is a Populist in his political views, and takes a commendable interest in public affairs.

**J**OSEPH M. HENDERSON has long been identified with the interests of Tarrant county, Texas, is enthusiastic over its progress and development, and is found among the front ranks of its most enterprising citizens. He arrived in Tarrant county when this whole country was a sea of grass, without a mark of civilization anywhere. With his team he was the first to drag a log over the grass to mark the road for travelers to Dallas.

Mr. Henderson was born in Bradley county, Tennessee, March 21, 1841, and in 1845 moved with his parents from there to Cooper county, Missouri. His father died in Missouri, August 8, 1846, and his mother was afterward married, her second husband dying in 1849, while on his way to California. In 1851 she and her children emigrated with some friends to Texas, and located near where the subject of our sketch now lives, in the vicinity of Birdville. Here he grew to manhood. His education was limited to that received in the common schools. Mrs. Henderson bought 320 acres of prairie land, upon which she settled and where she passed

her remaining days and died, her death occurring September 3, 1880. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was a woman in whose life was portrayed that amiability and courage which so characterized the pioneer mothers. After her death Mr. Henderson bought the interest of the other heirs to the old homestead, has also made other land purchased, and is now the owner of 1,715 acres of fine black soil, all under fence, and 300 acres in a high state of cultivation, the rest being used for stock purposes. He rents the most of his cultivated land and gives his personal attention to the stock business, making a specialty of grading both cattle and horses. He has some fine specimens of shorthorn cattle. He also fattens beef cattle for market.

For years Mr. Henderson has taken an active interest in political matters, and has filled some responsible and lucrative offices. In 1876 he was nominated by the Democratic party, of which he is an enthusiastic member, for Sheriff of Tarrant county, was duly elected, and served two terms, his second term expiring in 1880. He also served two terms, four years, as Tax Collector of the county, and his whole public service has been characterized by the strictest fidelity. Besides his valuable farm above alluded to, he has acquired other interests. He has rental property in Fort Worth, and is a stockholder in the Traders' Bank.

Like most of the middle-aged men of

this country, Mr. Henderson has a war record. He enlisted in July, 1862, in Green's brigade and Waller's battalion, which was consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, in which he continued until the close of the war. He was in some hotly contested battles, and did a large amount of skirmishing; was on the Banks raid up Red river. In the last battle of Yellow Bayou he was wounded in the mouth by a minie ball, which knocked out five teeth and broke his jaw bone. He still has the minie ball. Thus disabled, he came home on furlough and remained two months, at the end of that time returning to his command. At the time of Lee's surrender he was on the lower Brazos, his command was there disbanded, and from there he directed his course homeward.

Of Mr. Henderson's parents, we further record that they were William and Serena (Ware) Henderson, and that they were natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The father was a farmer and slave owner, and, as already stated, died in Missouri. Beyond this, little is known of the history of the Henderson family. The maternal grandfather, John Ware, was a native of Tennessee. He also died in Missouri. His widow and her family came to Texas in 1851, with the Henderson family and others, and settled in this county. She died in 1863, leaving a son and four daughters, viz.: Margaret, Samuel, Mary, Nancy, and Serena. Margaret and Mary are the only ones of this number now living, and

Margaret is eighty-six years of age; both have large families. Six children constituted the Henderson family, namely: John E., who was killed in the battle of Mansfield; Mary J., who died at the age of eighteen years; Joseph M., the subject of this article; Emily A., widow of John Acres; William C., a farmer and stock dealer of Tarrant county; and Sarah, wife of James Hardesty, of Fort Worth.

In April, 1888, Mr. Henderson married Miss Ishie Jewell, who was born in Parker county, Texas, in 1865, daughter of H. C. Jewell, a native of Tennessee. Mr. Jewell came to Texas in 1848, and first settled in Lamar county, from whence he successively moved to Grayson, Collin, Hill, Parker and Tarrant counties. He is now a resident of Fort Worth, and is engaged in the real-estate business. Mr. and Mrs. Henderson have two children; Modinia, born February 21, 1889; and Robert W., born December 9, 1891.

Mr. Henderson is a Royal Arch and Knight Templar Mason, and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mrs. Henderson is a Methodist.

**H**IRAM CALLOWAY, a well-known farmer of Birdville, Tarrant county, Texas, has been identified with this part of the country for thirty-three years.

Mr. Calloway was born and reared in

North Carolina, the date of his birth being April 8, 1822. He remained on the farm with his parents until after his marriage, when he settled on a farm of his own, and he was engaged in agricultural pursuits in North Carolina until 1859. That year he came to Texas and settled in Tarrant county. Here he bought a farm which had a cabin on it and a few acres under cultivation. At that time there was but little farming done here, as the early settlers gave their attention chiefly to stock-raising. In 1863 Mr. Calloway entered the State service. For six months he was on the frontier and after that was in different parts of the State, looking after deserters, remaining on duty until the close of the war. Although he did considerable scouting, he was never in any fights.

After the war he returned home and resumed farming. Soon afterward he sold out and commenced buying land where he now lives. His first purchase here was eighty acres, which were partially improved, and to this tract he has since added until now he has over a thousand acres all told. About 200 acres of his land are under cultivation, wheat, cotton, corn and oats comprising his crops. He also raises some stock.

Mr. Calloway voted at the election which changed the county seat to Fort Worth, and he has been an eye-witness to the growth of Fort Worth from a mere village to the city it is to-day. And he has not only been a witness to the growth and development

which have taken place here, but also, as one of the leading farmers of the county, has done his part toward bringing about this change.

Turning from his life for a glimpse at the history of his forefathers, we find that the Calloways were many years ago residents of Virginia. His parents, Thomas and Elizabeth (Ray) Calloway, were natives of North Carolina. Thomas Calloway was a prominent man in his day. For twenty-six years he served as Clerk of the Court and he also served as Surveyor for a number of years. He had large farming interests and was a slave owner, and, in short, was a leading and influential man in his county. Our subject's maternal grandfather, Jesse Ray, was also a prominent farmer of that State. Thomas and Elizabeth Calloway had ten children, viz.: Carey, Joseph F., Nancy, John, Shaderick, William H., Thomas, Hiram, James and Marshall,—all having passed away except the subject of our sketch and his brother James. The father died in 1834, and the mother in 1882. Both were members of the Primitive Baptist Church.

Mr. H. Calloway married Miss Catherine Reves, daughter of Jesse and Mary (Bower) Reves. They became the parents of two children, one of whom died in childhood. The other, Mary, married her cousin, Joseph F. Calloway, and they came with her parents to Texas. In 1868 she was left a widow with two sons, Wylie and Marshall, and all three have since made their home with our subject. Mrs. Calloway died in 1878. She

was a member of the Baptist Church, as also is Mr. Calloway.

While a resident of North Carolina, Mr. Calloway served as Circuit Clerk, but since coming to Texas he has given his whole time and attention to agricultural pursuits, and has not aspired to official position. He is a member of the Masonic order.

**J**OHN M. ELLIOTT, a highly respected farmer of Tarrant county, was born in Cape Girardeau county, Missouri, January 31, 1851, and in December of the same year the family removed to Texas, settling on a farm in Tarrant county. His father bought two sections of land, upon one of which our subject now lives.

John M. grew to manhood here, inured to life in farming and stock-raising, and receiving a common-school education, such as could be afforded in that early day. He is still engaged in the occupation to which he was reared. He buys and feeds beef cattle for the market, making a shipment to northern points each winter. He owns 265 acres of the finest land in America, being nicely situated, and 140 acres are in a fine state of cultivation. Corn, cotton and oats are his products, besides a number of hogs. Confining himself to such business as he was able to attend to upon his farm, he has succeeded, and well does he deserve his success, which he now enjoys.

He is a son of John H. and Sarah (Baker) Elliott. His father is a native of

North Carolina, of Irish descent, and his mother is a native of Missouri, of German ancestry. John H. Elliott was a son of John Elliott, who emigrated from North Carolina to Missouri in pioneer times, locating in Cape Girardeau county. Both came to Texas in 1851, with their parents, and died here. Mr. Elliott's father was a slave owner and a prominent farmer, and the largest live-stock raiser and dealer in the county. For a short time he was engaged in merchandising at Johnson's Station. He was a gentleman of great local influence, progressive, useful to the country, taking an interest in public affairs, and was a Democrat, though he never aspired to office. He was a member of the Masonic order. His wife survived him, dying July 11, 1889. They had seven children, namely: Susan, who married M. L. Meek, and died December 4, 1883; Amanda, who became the wife of John Roy, a farmer and prominent citizen of Tarrant county, and she died March 18, 1889; Sarah, who married James Watson, and is also deceased; Ellen, who married F. R. Wallace, and is deceased; William, born in 1847, and is engaged in the livery business at Arlington; John M., the subject of this sketch, was the next; and Joseph, now in the live-stock business at Arlington.

Mr. John M. Elliott was married in 1875, to Miss Sally Russell, born November 28, 1853, a daughter of John Russell, of Missouri, a farmer, who came to Texas in 1867, locating in Denton county, and died at his



home in December, 1868. His wife yet survives him, and is now living in Wise county. Mr. and Mrs. Russell had eight children, viz.: John W., deceased; Betty, who married John McGovern and resides in Wise county; Sally, now Mrs. Elliott; Abraham, a resident of Wise county; Ruddle and James, of the Indian Territory; Edward, who died December 22, 1886; and Thomas, a resident of Wise county. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott also have had eight children, of whom three died young. The living are: William E., born May 17, 1880; Joseph H., December 17, 1881; Elam R., December 10, 1887; Benton R., December 17, 1889; and Charles C., September 16, 1893.

Mr. Elliott was nominated by the Democratic party for County Commissioner in November, 1894. He is a Master Mason, and his wife belongs to the Missionary Baptist Church. On January 1, 1895, Mr. Elliott engaged in the livery business in Mansfield.

**C**HARLES HARDISTY, Birdville, Texas, is another one of the prosperous farmers of Tarrant county. He has long been identified with this county, and it is appropriate that some personal mention be made of him in this work. A brief sketch of his life is as follows:

Charles Hardisty was born in Henderson county, Kentucky, November 27, 1836. He spent his youthful days on a farm in his

native State, much of his time being employed at work in a tobacco patch. In 1854 he came with his father and family to Texas and settled on a headright, which his father purchased from A. G. Walker. After his marriage, which event occurred in 1861, he bought a portion of the home farm, and has since lived on it, developing it into a valuable property. He has also bought other land, and now has two farms, 100 acres of his land being under cultivation, and cotton, wheat and corn being his chief products. Here Mr. Hardisty has resided ever since he came to Texas, with the exception of the time he spent in the Confederate service. He enlisted in 1864, and was in the Quartermaster's Department until the close of the war. In 1855, the year following his arrival in Texas, he assisted in surveying the county, his part of the work being to dig the holes and plant the stakes, which he did all over the county. He also drove the wagon containing the provisions.

Mr. Hardisty is a son of James and Julia A. (Kelly) Hardisty, both natives of Kentucky. His maternal grandfather, Frederick Kelly, was a merchant and hotel man, as well as a prominent politician and Universalist, and was well known throughout Kentucky, where he passed his life and died. The children of James and Julia A. Hardisty are eight in number, and as follows: Henry, a resident of Wise county, Texas; Susan, deceased wife of David Thomas; English, who died in Louisiana, while in the army; Charles, the subject of this article; James, of Fort

Worth; John, a prominent farmer of Tarrant county; Elizabeth, wife of Prof. William Hudson, an Englishman and a prominent educator of Texas, now in Greer county; Ellen, wife of a Mr. Wendling, of Fort Worth; and Thomas, a merchant and cattle man, deceased. The father of this family died in 1875, and the mother passed away in 1879.

Charles Hardisty was married in 1861 to Miss Nancy Calloway, who was born in North Carolina, January 3, 1844, daughter of Shade and Catherine (Baker) Calloway of that State. Her parents came with their family to Texas in 1859 and settled in Tarrant county, where they spent the residue of their lives and died, the father in 1862 and the mother in 1888. Mr. Calloway filled a number of minor offices in the county. By occupation he was a farmer. They had a large family of children, namely: James F., who died from disease contracted in the army; Cynthia, wife of William Plummer, a Tarrant county farmer; Thomas, deceased; Mattie, widow of Eli Fitzwaters, Hunt county; Elizabeth, deceased wife of J. Hightower; Mary A., wife of Robert Bailey, Dublin, Texas; Ellen, wife of Albert Walker; Charity, wife of William Dunigan, Hunt county; Lu, the only one of the family born in Texas, is the wife of Robert M. Davis, of Fort Worth.

Mr. and Mrs. Hardisty have had nine children, all of whom lived to be grown, viz.: Georganna, who died August 11, 1878, at the age of sixteen years; Mary E.,

wife of C. E. Ryan, Fort Worth; Laura, wife of Lon Bartley; Henry, at home; Shade, engaged in farming; Lee, who died October 10, 1891; and May B., Thomas and Kate, at home.

Mr. Hardisty has all his life been a steadfast Democrat and has filled some minor offices most acceptably. He is not, however, an office seeker nor is he a politician.

Such, in brief, is a sketch of the life of one of Tarrant county's worthy and highly respected citizens.

---

**J**OHAN HARDISTY, a successful farmer and prominent citizen of Tarrant county, Texas, dates his birth in Henderson county, Kentucky, June 22, 1840.

Mr. Hardisty spent his early boyhood days on a farm in his native State, and in 1854 came with his father and family to Texas, first settling in Dallas county, and a year later coming to Tarrant county. He remained a member of the home circle until 1859, when he went to Louisiana with a drove of horses, remaining there until the civil war broke out. Then he enlisted in the Eighth Louisiana Infantry, and was consigned to the Army of Virginia. He was in the first battle of Manassas, and in all the prominent battles of Virginia and Maryland, and also at Gettysburg, being under Hayes, Longstreet, and "Stonewall" Jackson, and seeing hard service throughout the whole of

the war. He was never wounded, although he was often in the thickest of the fight. At Rappahannock Station he was captured, was carried from there to Washington, and thence to Point Lookout, Maryland, where he was held as a prisoner four months. At the expiration of that time he, with others, was taken up to Richmond for exchange; but terms of exchange not being agreed upon, the Confederate prisoners were paroled for thirty days, or until exchanged. Mr. Hardisty ran the blockade of the Mississippi river and came home at this time, but returned to Virginia. He afterward joined his command again and continued on active duty until the war was over.

Mr. Hardisty was engaged in farming in Louisiana at the time he enlisted in the Confederate service, and upon his return from the army he resumed farming there. A year later he came back to Texas, to his father's home, bringing with him his wife, whom he had married in 1865. His worldly goods at this time consisted of a wagon, a yoke of oxen and \$15 in money. He found employment here as cattle driver, at \$60 per month and board, and in this way worked one year and got a start. Then he rented land and commenced farming, which occupation he has followed ever since, meeting with prosperity, and to-day being ranked with the wealthy and respected farmers of the county. About 1870 he commenced buying land, and, with the exception of the sixty acres which his father gave him, he has acquired his large landed estate by his own

honest industry and good management. At one time he owned 900 acres, but has since given some to his children. He gave to them property in Fort Worth to the amount of \$10,000. From time to time he bought out the heirs to the old home place, and has since owned and occupied it. He now has 225 acres under cultivation, raising wheat, oats and corn.

Mr. Hardisty is a son of James and July A. (Kelly) Hardisty, natives of Kentucky, the father of Scotch descent and the mother of Irish. His grandfather, Frederick Kelly, was a prominent farmer and large slave owner of Kentucky. James Hardisty was also engaged in farming all through life, and after he came to Texas was a slave owner. He died here in 1876; his wife, in 1879. They had nine children, namely: Susan, Henry, English, Charles, James S., John, Betty, Thomas and Sarah.

John Hardisty has been twice married, and has a large family of children. His first wife, whose maiden name was Miss Mary E. Best, was a native of Louisiana. She bore him thirteen children, two of whom died when young, the others being as follows: Ida, wife of J. L. Rhodes, a resident of Fort Worth, and by occupation a railroad conductor; L. E., of Fort Worth; C. E., a Tarrant county farmer; Clarence, who runs a gin; John H., also a ginner; Cora, wife of Isaac Sansberry, a farmer of Tarrant county; Gertrude, wife of John Naylor, also a farmer of this county; and Alice, Clements, Albert C. and Frank, at





Joseph August

Christina August

home. The mother of these children passed away November 17, 1889. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and her life was beautiful, being adorned by many Christian graces. November 1, 1891, Mr. Hardisty wedded Miss Annie Wilson, daughter of Isaac Wilson. Her father, a native of Michigan, emigrated to Texas with his family about 1885 and located on a farm five miles north of Fort Worth. By his second wife Mr. Hardisty has two children, —Thomas W. and Ada.

He affiliates with the Democratic party and is a member of the Masonic order and the Missionary Baptist Church. Mrs. Hardisty is a Methodist.

**J**OSEPH NUGENT, one of the most prominent and enterprising farmers of Tarrant county, is a native of Canada, born near Grafton, June 3, 1829, and reared to farm life; attended Victoria College two years, his teachers being Dr. McNabb and William Ormiston. He taught school some and then came to Texas, in 1851, to join a brother in Ellis county, who had emigrated to that point as early as 1848.

Soon after arriving here Mr. Joseph Nugent obtained a school in Dallas county, which he taught two years, and then he came to Tarrant county, in 1853, and continued teaching for ten or twelve years, the last two years of which time he was at Mansfield College.

In 1852 he exchanged his pony for fifty acres of land. He continued to engage in trade until he was able to buy more land, which he did in small quantities, until at the beginning of the war he owned over 800 acres. Just before the war, however, he went to Canada on a visit, and while there hostilities broke out between the North and South, which kept him in the queen's dominion. While thus compelled to sojourn there he did not remain idle, but taught school, and one year was a clerk in a store. After that he was employed in Division Court four years, and became so engaged in it that he made some real-estate purchases; but that property he left and returned to Texas, in 1868, and commenced the improvement of his lands here. Most of his cattle were gone, but he obtained a few of his horses. He soon procured a house, opened farms and followed agricultural pursuits and stock-raising, dealing also in cattle and horses. At one place he owned 2,000 acres, which he made his ranch and his headquarters.

Prices of live stock at length becoming low, while the land rose in value, Mr. Nugent parceled out the ranch and sold it to settlers, and it is now a fine farming community. He yet owns a good farm. In 1889 he moved to Mansfield. Too much cannot be said of his enterprise and thrift, and as a leader in his community. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and both himself and wife are members of the Christian Church.

In 1891 he married and began perma-

nently to settle himself. He has built a fine residence, where he expects to remain.

In 1891 also he was elected Mayor of the town, at the first election after the town was incorporated, and since then he has served alternately with Mr. Bratton, and he is now Mayor. He has also served as Deputy Tax Assessor several terms, has always taken an active part in public affairs, and is considered the chief enterprising man of his community. He never fails to see what is needed, and quietly goes to work to bring about the fulfillment of the want.

His parents, John and Isabella (Harrison) Nugent, came from Ireland to Canada. His father, a weaver by trade and an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, settled in the woods in Canada and established a home there, which he occupied the remainder of his days, dying in 1856, at the age of seventy-seven years, a member of the Masonic fraternity. His wife survived till 1887. They had ten sons and one daughter, namely: Richard, who came to Texas in 1868, and died in 1890; James, who died at the age of seventeen years; John, who became an engineer on the Mississippi river, married in Tennessee, came to Ellis county, Texas, in 1848, was ordained a minister in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and continued in the ministry during life, dying in 1870, while on a tour preaching, leaving a wife and nine children; on coming to Texas he obtained a section of land under the Peters Colony act; Thomas (first), who died young; Thomas (second), who died in Can-

ada; Robert, who came to Texas in 1851, and in 1854 returned to Canada, where he yet resides; one, born on board of ship and died unnamed; Joseph, the subject of this sketch; the next was one that died in infancy unnamed; Samuel, who also died young; and Matilda, who married David McNeely, and moved to Texas in 1877: Mr. McNeely was a farmer and died November 16, 1885, leaving a wife and four children, one son and one daughter living at Garland, Dallas county, one son lives in British Columbia, and another daughter resides near Mansfield.

June 24, 1891, Mr. Joseph Nugent married Miss Christina Cowans, who was born March 25, 1863, and is a daughter of William and Christina (Thompson) Cowans, of Iowa. Mr. Cowans, a railroad contractor, followed up the construction of the roads, moving from place to place, until finally, in 1865, he came to Texas, where he continued in the business, and died, in 1883. His wife had died in 1874. By their death six children were left orphans, of whom the eldest and head of their interests, Alexander, died in 1884; the other five children are yet living. The next oldest brother, William, is continuing his father's occupation, railroad construction, being now in Louisiana. The eldest sister, Grace, is now the wife of Thomas Goodnight, and is living in Collinworth county, Texas. Mamie married Alexander Sessums, of Waco, where they are yet resident. John, next of age, learned telegraphy, but, his health breaking



down, he went to the Panhandle of this State and took a piece of land, which he now occupies.

**T**HOMAS F. RODGERS, a resident of Kennedale, is one of the most prominent farmers and stock raisers of Tarrant county, Texas. While he carries on general farming, he makes a specialty of fruit and vegetables, and in this industry has attained signal success. It is appropriate that more than a passing mention of him be made in this work, and it is with pleasure that we present the following *resume* of his life.

Thomas F. Rodgers was born in Stewart county, Georgia, April 20, 1835, and until he was twenty-one his life was spent on the farm there with his parents. Upon reaching his majority in 1856, he went west to the Territory of Kansas, and located on a tract of land seven miles from Topeka, where he developed a small farm. He was there during the Kansas trouble, and, as a member of Clayton's company, was in the raid after John Brown, not, however, being with the party that finally routed him and drove him from the State. Few men are better posted on early Kansas history than is Mr. Rodgers.

In 1858 he sold his claim in Kansas and came to Texas, making the journey hither with a two-horse wagon, and settling in the locality where he has since resided. He at first bought 160 acres of State land, for which he paid fifty cents an acre, and by the time the war broke out had got a nice

start in stock and had a portion of his land under cultivation. In 1862 he enlisted in the Fourteenth Texas Cavalry, Colonel Johnson's regiment, and was sent to Little Rock, Arkansas. There the regiment was dismounted and sent to Corinth. Mr. Rodgers was one of five who were detailed to bring the horses home, and, being sick at the time and not likely to recover, he was discharged from service before leaving Arkansas. After he reached home he came near dying. As soon as he recovered he resumed work on his farm. Prosperity has attended his efforts from that time up to the present, and he is to-day ranked with the wealthy men of the county. To his original purchase of land he added from time to time until he now has 1,273 acres, 765 acres of which are under cultivation. He raises more cotton than any other farmer in this locality, his crop this year amounting to 175 bales. Each year he markets a large number of hogs, and this year will sell about 200. He also raises other stock for the support of his farm. As has already been stated, fruit and vegetables form his principal crop. He has a thousand peach trees, a plum orchard and a vineyard. From early season until late he has a variety and large quantity of vegetables and melons, and all these, together with his fruit, find a ready market at Fort Worth. Mr. Rodgers was among the first to haul garden products to Fort Worth, and he still finds it a remunerative business. For the past few years he has been running the hotel at Kennedale, doing

all the business in this line here. Mrs. Rodgers has a general supervision over the hotel, taking an especial pride in the table, and happy is the guest who is entertained at their sumptuous board.

Mr. Rodgers was the second born in a family of seven children of David G. and Mary (Audolph) Rodgers, of Georgia, the former being of Irish descent and the latter of German. David G. Rodgers was a man of prominence in his day. He served as County Clerk and Justice of the Peace, and also as a member of the State Legislature, besides filling various minor offices. He owned a large plantation, and previous to the war was a slaveholder. He died in Georgia, in March, 1889, at the age of seventy-seven years. Of his seven children, record is made as follows: James M., deceased; Thomas F., the subject of this article; Lucy A., now Mrs. McLane, resides in Georgia; Mary, wife of S. Y. Allen, is deceased; Georgia A., wife of A. H. Rollins, resides at Lancaster, Texas; George D. is a resident of Georgia; and J. H., also of Georgia. The mother of this family passed to her reward above in 1851. Both parents were devoted Christians and members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the father was also identified with the Masonic fraternity. Mr. Rodgers is a Democrat in politics, and takes an active interest in all public and political matters, yet he has never held or sought political office. He has always been a friend and advocate of public schools and has held office in that connection.

The subject of our sketch was married in 1857 to Miss Mary A. Adams, who was born in Kentucky, January 19, 1842, daughter of Edward Adams. Her father removed from his native State, Kentucky, to Kansas in 1855, and from there in 1858 to Texas, locating in Tarrant county, where he spent the residue of his life and died, the date of his death being 1882. His wife survived him until 1887, when she died at the home of Mr. Rodgers. Of their family we record that James and Thomas died in the army during the war; Jane is deceased; John E. died in the Indian Nation; and Mary A., wife of Mr. Rodgers, is the only one of the family left. Mr. and Mrs. Rodgers have had five children, namely: James M., married and living in Colorado; John H. and David, engaged in farming in this county; Thomas F. died at the age of two years; and Mary A. died when four years old.

**H**ENRY L. WHITE, post-office Kennedale, came to Texas from Kentucky in 1858 and settled in Tarrant county. He was married only a short time before, and brought with him to this new State his wife and all his belongings, the latter consisting of a small amount of money and some good horses. His first settlement here was on Deer creek, where he improved a farm and engaged in the stock business, handling cattle extensively, and being prospered in his undertakings. At the time he entered the Confederate

service he had several thousand dollars worth of stock, and upon his return he found only a few left, the ravages of war having practically broken him up. For two years longer he continued on this farm. Then he sold out and moved into the cross timber, where he lived one year. In 1870 he bought his present farm, 350 acres. At the time he purchased this place its improvements consisted of five acres under cultivation and a cabin. He had some difficulty in securing clear title to his property, but finally succeeded in doing so. He now has eighty acres under cultivation, has a comfortable residence and other improvements and conveniences, and in a moderate way is still carrying on his stock business in connection with farming.

Mr. White tendered his services for the war at its beginning, in 1861, becoming a member of Griffin's battalion in the Texas Department, and serving all through the conflict. He was at the battle of Galveston, at Sabine Pass, and in other engagements, and was for some time stationed at the mouth of the Brazos river. At the time of Lee's surrender he was on Galveston island, and from there returned home, arriving on the sixth of June, 1865.

Mr. White was born in Kentucky, December 21, 1828, son of John H. and Margaret (Thompson) White, both natives of Kentucky. John H. White was a son of Lawson White, a Virginian, who emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky at an early day, making the journey on foot, and taking with

him his family and belongings. He was a veteran of the Revolution, and, after his settlement in Kentucky, became a wealthy planter, owning a large tract of land and a number of slaves. His son, John H., also was a planter and slave-holder. He was married five times, reared a large family of children, and died in 1889. The maternal grandfather of our subject, John Thompson, was a cousin of the noted David Crockett, and was a prominent farmer of Kentucky. John H. White's children by his first wife are seven in number, and as follows: Alford, who was killed at the opening of the war; Cynthia A., wife of Charles Spalding; Henry L., whose name heads this article; Wilmuth, a resident of Kentucky; Robert C., of Kentucky; Wilson M., deceased; and Milton O., of Kentucky. The mother of this family died in 1843. The children by the last marriage are Luther, deceased, and Anna H., wife of Robert Page, a druggist of Nashville, Tennessee.

Mr. White was married in Kentucky, in 1857, to Miss Isabella Dishman, who was born December 15, 1838, daughter of William Dishman, a well-to-do farmer of that State, who died in 1866. Mrs. White died January 15, 1892. She was a most amiable woman, and was an old-side member of the Presbyterian Church, as also were her parents. Of the nine children of this union, we record that two died in infancy, the others being as follows: Margaret D., wife of Joseph Squires, Mansfield, Texas; Annie E., wife of T. K. Smith, a farmer of

Stonewall county, this State; Robert E., a Tarrant county farmer; Lurana, who died January 2, 1884, at the age of eighteen years; America B., at home; and Emma J., also at home.

Politically Mr. White is in sympathy with the third party, and has always taken an active interest in public affairs. He has been a Mason for about twenty-five years.

**A**RCHIBALD EARL, Fort Worth, Texas, resides at "Fairview," a pretty country home. As one of the representative men of the county, he is entitled to some personal mention in this work, and we take pleasure in presenting the following sketch of his life in this volume.

Archibald Earl was born in Virginia, April 17, 1830. His youthful days were spent on his father's plantation and his education was received in private schools. For some time he was engaged in teaching, and later was at Webster carrying on mercantile pursuits. In 1857 he received an appointment from President Buchanan, on the topographical corps, Pope's command, to go over the projected route of the Texas & Pacific railroad, and ascertain where water could be obtained. As a member of this corps he went through to New Mexico. At the mouth of Delaware creek they sank a well 1,140 feet deep, and, although they found plenty of water, it did not flow.

While on this expedition they had several fights with the Indians, killing some and capturing a large number, but the whole corps, numbering 204, returned in safety after having accomplished their mission. From 1859 until the outbreak of the war Mr. Earl taught school in his native State. In 1849 and 1850 he was engaged in teaching in Iowa.

In May, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate army, in the Thirty-first Virginia Infantry, and served for some time, after which he hired a substitute. Later, however, he himself entered the ranks again, and remained on duty until the close of the war, participating in many of the important battles of Virginia. Much of the time he was on scout duty, and in this way performed very efficient service. In all his army life he was never wounded, and, although he was thrice captured, he as many times made good his escape before being taken to prison.

After the surrender, Mr. Earl returned home, and the following year, 1866, came to Texas, settling in this county and making Fort Worth his headquarters. Here for five years he was engaged in freighting, making trips between Houston, Jefferson, Austin, etc., and taking Government contracts. After this he turned his attention to the handling of stock, chiefly mules and horses, and found a market for them in Louisiana and Mississippi. In 1874 he married, having previously bought a tract of land and settled down to farming, in which

occupation he has since been engaged. To his original purchase he has since added until now he has 225 acres of prairie land and a tract covered with timber, about 175 acres of his farm being under cultivation, it being operated by him and his sons, and with the aid of some hired help. He raises a diversity of crops, but his principal product is wheat.

Mr. Earl is one of a family of twelve, all of whom reached maturity, his parents being Archibald and Mary (Buckey) Earl, natives of Virginia. The Earls originated in England, and some members of the family came to America and settled in the Old Dominion previous to the Revolution. The father of our subject was a prominent man in his day. He served as Clerk of both Courts for many years, at Beverly, Randolph county, Virginia (now West Virginia); was a wealthy planter and slaveholder. The Buckey family is descended from the French. Their first settlement in this country was in Pennsylvania, and later they removed to Virginia. Grandfather Peter Buckey was a hotel-keeper. Of the twelve children of Archibald and Mary Earl, we make record as follows: John B., deceased; Lucinda, who died in West Virginia in 1892, was twice married, first to A. Wilmuth and afterward to F. Leonard; Sally A., wife of D. Harper, died and left five children; Mariah, wife of George W. Ward, died and left six children; Christina M., wife of Charles W. Newlon, State Senator two terms, once before the division of the State and once in

West Virginia, died and left six children; Edith, deceased wife of John W. Adams, left two children; Elias B., of Virginia; Anzina, deceased wife of B. W. Crawford, left two children; Archibald, the subject of this article; Jefferson, a farmer of Tarrant county, Texas; Mary E., wife of T. C. Barlow, of West Virginia, has three children; and Creed, a resident of Elkins, West Virginia. The father of this family died April 7, 1844, and the mother in March, 1863. He was a Mason of high degree, and she was a worthy member of the Methodist Protestant Church.

In Rock Island county, Illinois, in 1874, Mr. Earl married Miss Addie F. Brown, who was born in Beverly, Virginia, now West Virginia, January 14, 1844, daughter of Bernard L. and Mary E. (Dailey) Brown. Mr. Brown was a fine lawyer but, on account of his defective hearing, did not practice his profession. After the death of the senior Mr. Earl, as above stated, Mr. Brown was elected to succeed him as Clerk, which position he held until death. Besides this office, he filled that of Commissioner of Chancery, and was surveyor many years. In 1837 he moved from his native place, Albemarle, Virginia, to Beverly, West Virginia, where he remained until the war. During the war he took sides with the South and made his home in Albemarle, and afterward returned to Beverly to find his dwelling demolished. He died in Beverly in 1868. Immediately after his death his widow removed with her family to Rock

Island county, Illinois. Subsequently she returned to Virginia, where she still resides.

Mr. and Mrs. Earl have had three children,—Archibald B., Charles J. and Clay C. Clay C. died August 27, 1883.

Mr. Earl is Democratic in his political views, and has always taken at interest in public affairs. He has served as deputy Sheriff and Constable. Mrs. Earl is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

**S**TUART HARRISON, one of the leading insurance agents of Fort Worth, was born in Tensas parish, Louisiana, March 21, 1859, and received his education in New Orleans and Galveston. At fourteen years of age he began work for W. A. Dunklin & Company, cotton factors of the latter city, remaining with them four years. Next he was employed by the Gulf City Cotton Press Company, and in six months came to Fort Worth, where he was private secretary to Mayor Beckham, and served in that capacity until appointed assistant City Secretary under Charles Mc Dougal, and was four years in that office, serving at the same time as Deputy City Marshal. He was elected City Secretary in 1883, when only twenty-four years of age, and he filled the office two years. Next he engaged in fire insurance, with Swayne Brothers & Crane, who were succeeded by Crane & Harrison, and this firm in turn by Harrison & Wright. In 1885 Mr. Harrison was

elected secretary of the State Volunteer Firemen's Association, and has served in that capacity ever since.

Mr. Harrison is a member of the order of Knights of Pythias and of the order of Elks.

He was married in Fort Worth, February 20, 1888, to Miss Helen Dickson, a daughter of William Dickson, originally from Tennessee, who came to Texas in 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison have three children: Malcom Foster, born in November, 1888; James William Stuart, born in September, 1890; and Randall Kenneth, born in September, 1894.

Mr. Harrison's father was General Isaac F. Harrison, who was born in Jefferson county, Mississippi, and died in Fort Worth, August 17, 1890, aged seventy-three years. At the age of sixteen years he and his brother David, moved to Tensas parish, Louisiana, and purchased and opened out Delta & Maryland's cotton plantation. They both were heavy owners of slave property, and were making money rapidly when the civil war came on. General Harrison's sympathies were naturally with his own people, and he maintained a strong stand for State rights and ultimate Confederate independence. He was elected Captain of the Tensas cavalry in 1860, was mustered in at Bowling Green, Kentucky, and served with distinction during the entire four years of the war, being finally promoted Brigadier General.

During the war General Harrison emi-

grated to Waco, Texas, with his negroes, and remained there till the war ended, when he returned with them to Louisiana. Two years afterward the General removed to Spanish Honduras, Central America, and remained there three years; then returned, in 1870, to his old homestead in Mississippi.

In 1872 he disposed of his planting interests there and came to Fort Worth, where he engaged in real-estate business, as a member of the firm of Kneeland & Harrison. They represented several foreign syndicates, surveying Western lands and engaging in active field work for many years. In 1878 General Harrison moved to El Paso, and resided there until just before his death. He was a life-long Democrat, active in the support of the principles of his party.

**R** E. MORISON, a prominent resident of Tarrant county, was born in Virginia, June 14, 1858, the eldest child of J. W. S. Morison, a native of Virginia. The latter served as County Clerk of Hood county, as County Commissioner of Tarrant county, and served as Clerk of both courts in Jonesville, Lee county, Virginia, for over thirty years. He spent many years of his life in public service, with credit to himself and satisfaction to his community. Socially he was a member of the Masonic order and the I. O. O. F., and religiously, was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Morison was twice married, and to the first

union were born five children,—S. P., deceased in 1890; Absalom W., deceased in 1889; Charles H., in 1877; Benjamin, who was killed in the late war; and F. C., of California. All came to Texas with their father. By the last marriage he had four children,—R. E., the subject of this sketch; Marcy, a Tarrant county farmer; Louisa, deceased at the age of fourteen years; and Hetta, wife of A. S. Wear, of San Antonio, Texas. Mrs. Morison finds a good home with her son, the subject of this sketch.

R. E. Morison came with his parents to Texas in 1860, locating first in Johnson county, afterward removed to Hood county, and about 1865 came to Tarrant county, where he grew to manhood. After reaching his majority he began the struggle of life for himself, having purchased a farm of 266 acres, with a few improvements, but the place is now under a fine state of cultivation. In 1886 he began merchandising at Mansfield, under the firm name of Piles & Morison, and they now carry a large stock in two departments. Politically Mr. Morison is an active worker in the Democratic party, and, with the exception of one term, has served continuously for fourteen years as Constable. He is a faithful and efficient officer, and can hold office as long as he will serve.

In 1888 Mr. Morison was united in marriage to Miss Florence Moody, born in 1864, a daughter of Thomas O. Moody, a native of Tennessee. He was a master mason and came to Texas about 1858. He served



as Captain of his company during the late war, and spent his remaining days in this county, dying in 1878. His wife survived until 1884. They were the parents of twelve children, all of whom are still living but three. Mr. and Mrs. Morison have had two children,—J. W. S., five years of age; and Thomas O., aged two years.

**J**OHAN J. HARD, a prosperous and enterprising farmer of Tarrant county, Texas, and well known among the members of the Grange and Alliance and the Populist party in this vicinity, dates his birth in Newark, New Jersey, March 30, 1837.

Mr. Hard spent his boyhood days in his native town, attending school until he was sixteen. He then entered upon an apprenticeship to the trade of silversmith, and served three years, at the end of which time he was a victim of the Western fever. He had an uncle in Texas,—Captain Joseph Ward,—and came here to Parker county to join him, making the journey in company with W. F. Carter. That was in 1858. The trade to which he had served an apprenticeship was not congenial to his taste, and we here state that since he came to Texas his time has been given chiefly to agricultural pursuits. The year following his arrival here he married and settled down to farming. Not long afterward he removed from Parker to Wise county, where he partially developed a farm, and was also engaged in

stock business, but was obliged on account of hostile Indians to leave that place. He then moved back to Springtown, Parker county. This was about the time of the outbreak of the great war between the North and the South. In 1862 he volunteered for service in the Confederate army, and, as a member of Colonel Griffin's battalion, served on the coast of Texas. He was at the retaking of Galveston. Afterward he was attached to the Engineer's Department, and was employed as an overseer of negroes until the close of the war.

At the close of the war he returned to Springtown, and the following year taught school. Then he farmed on rented land one year, and the next year worked in a mill at Weatherford. His next move was to Tarrant county. After cultivating rented land here one year, he purchased the eighty-acre farm where he now lives, then all wild land. Fifty acres of this tract he has brought under cultivation, cotton and corn being his chief crop. He raises only enough stock for the support of his farm.

Mr. Hard's parents were Melvil T. and Abigail (Ward) Hard. His father was a native of Connecticut and was by trade a tailor. He is deceased. The Hard family originated in Wales and were among the early settlers of New England, some of them coming to America on board the Mayflower. They were represented in the Revolutionary war. Of our subject's maternal ancestry little is known. Captain Ward, his mother's brother, above referred to, was the only one





*Frank, Wileox*



*Katie Wileox*

of her people who came to Texas, the date of his arrival here being 1845. Mr. Hard is the oldest of a family of three. His brother, George M., is president of the Chatham National Bank, of New York city, and resides at Nyack, on the Hudson river. Laura T., his sister, resides with their mother at Nyack.

Mr. Hard's marriage soon after he came to Texas has already been alluded to. Mrs. Hard, whose maiden name was Azilla J. Hill, was born in Indiana, February 8, 1841, daughter of Dr. James and Angelina (Cooper) Hill, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Indiana. Her parents were married in Indiana in 1836 and lived in Clinton county, that State, until 1855, when they emigrated to Texas, settling first in Bastrop county and a year later removing to Parker county. At the latter place Dr. Hill purchased a farm and spent the rest of his life, devoting his time to its cultivation and to stock-raising and also practicing his profession. He died October 3, 1878. His first wife had died a few years after their coming to Texas and he had married again. Mr. and Mrs. Hard have had eight children, two of whom died in infancy. The others are as follows: Ella V., wife of William Gambill; Charlotte E., wife of E. Wilson; James M., George B. and Annie L., at home; and Margaret A., wife of William Drake.

Politically Mr. Hard was formerly identified with the Democratic party, but recently has been a Populist and an active worker in

party ranks. He has also been prominent in the Grange and Farmers' Alliance, filling most acceptably all the important offices attached to them. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and his family are identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**F**RANK WILCOX, one of the representative citizens and early pioneers of Fort Worth, Texas, dates his birth in Caldwell county, Kentucky, in February, 1830. He spent his boyhood days in attending school, and at the age of sixteen entered upon an apprenticeship to the trade of carpenter. After he was twenty he went to Helena, Arkansas, and subsequently was employed by a boat company, running flat-boats on the lower Mississippi. While thus occupied he was taken sick and started home, but got better on the way and stopped at Natchez, where he remained one year. After this he worked at his trade in Kentucky until 1853, when he came to Texas via New Orleans and Shreveport, from the latter place continuing the journey with freight teams, and arriving at Fort Worth in November of that year. At this time he had only \$15 in money, and he found no show for work at Fort Worth. Colonel Johnson and Jack Brinson gave him permission to occupy one of their houses, which had recently been abandoned by the soldiers, and in it he opened up a shop and began doing repair work of any kind that he could get.

After a while he was called upon to make coffins. On one occasion he had an order from Parker county, a distance of twenty-five miles, the deceased being a Mrs. Tucker. He whipsawed lumber from the tree, made the coffin, and took it to Parker county, making the journey in the night and during a hard rainstorm, reaching his destination at two o'clock in the morning. Upon his arrival it was found that the body had so badly decomposed that burial was necessary at once, and the funeral was held the same night. When they reached the grave they found it full of water, all of which had to be bailed out. He reports this as the most trying experience he had during his career as an undertaker. Afterward he built a house of six rooms for \$100, doing all the work himself, and making the lumber from the tree. Lumber soon came in and he employed hands and had all the work he could do. In the meantime he bought a tract of land east of Fort Worth, with the intention of opening up a farm. The original owner of Fort Worth, M. T. Johnson, offered him a block on Main street if he would build a house on it, which offer he accepted, and at once went to work to get out the material for the house; he then gave the entire outfit to a Mr. Craig to carry out the contract with Mr. Johnson, which he did. This was in 1856. This property occupies the ground between Third and Fourth streets, running back to Rusk, and is among the most valuable in Fort Worth to-day.

That same year Mr. C. C. Lacy was elected District Surveyor and Mr. Wilcox was appointed deputy of the Denton Land District, which included Denton, Tarrant, Parker, Palo Pinto, Young and Jack counties, and the south half of Wise county, and all the territory west of Young and Palo Pinto counties. Mr. Wilcox continued as deputy under Mr. Lacy, and was afterward himself appointed to the office of County Surveyor, and continued in the surveyor's office until 1861, when he returned to Kentucky.

Upon his return to his native State, the subject of our sketch joined a squadron his brother had raised. The latter was taken prisoner at Fort Donelson, was sent to Ohio, and from there made his escape; was afterward appointed Post Commissary at Jackson, Mississippi, and Frank served under him in that department. Our subject was deputized to return to Kentucky for medicine, and while on the road was captured and confined at Russellville, where he was held until August, 1864. His prison life was such that his health became impaired, and as soon as he was discharged he returned to his old home in Caldwell county.

In 1868 Mr. Wilcox came back to Texas. Previous to the war he had located lands for other people and had acquired several tracts himself, and after his return he bought and sold considerable land. He now owns 637 acres of land, all under fence and 184 acres under cultivation, and besides his property in this State has some in California.

He raises wheat, oats, corn and hay, and has for years given some attention to the stock business. When Mr. Wilcox first came to Texas he helped to drive the Indians from the country, with Jack Brinston as leader, and has done his part toward paving the way for the present development and civilization of Tarrant county. Now in his pleasant home, surrounded with all the comforts of life, he is enjoying the fruits of his early years of toil and privation. His residence is located five miles north of Fort Worth.

Mr. Wilcox is the youngest of three children born to Morrison D. and Ann B. (Archer) Wilcox, natives of New York and Virginia respectively, their marriage occurring in Kentucky, to which State they had both emigrated in early life. The father was a dealer in real estate, and at his death, which occurred soon after the birth of his son Frank, he left to his family a large estate. They, however, were defrauded out of it. Frank Wilcox is the only one of the three now living, his brother, M. D., dying in Mississippi about the close of the war, and his sister, Lucy A., wife of H. Larkins, died, leaving seven children. Her husband is also deceased. Mrs. Wilcox afterward became the wife of Daniel Dennis, a native of New York State, and they had two children, Helen and Laura, the former now the wife of R. Howard and a resident of Brownwood, Texas; and the latter the wife of W. Pruett, a Tarrant county farmer. The mother died in Kentucky in 1868.

Mr. Frank Wilcox has been thrice married. In 1856 he wedded Miss Sophia A. Lacey, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of C. C. Lacey, already referred to as District Surveyor. Mr. Lacey came to Texas in 1854. He passed the closing years of his life and died in Denton, this State. Mrs. Sophia Wilcox passed away in 1862, leaving three children, namely: Emma, wife of W. K. Gandy, Fort Worth; Laura, wife of William Kerkow, Oklahoma; and Charles B., of Dublin, Texas. In 1865 Mr. Wilcox married Miss Victor Farley, a native of Georgia, who died in 1870, leaving two children: Elizabeth, wife of James McLeod, a farmer of this county; and William M. In 1874 he married Mrs. Kate Mitchell, a widow with two children. She is a daughter of James and Nancy Fridge, natives of Scotland and Ireland respectively, and both now about eighty-five years of age. Mr. Fridge was a British soldier in Canada, removed from there to the State of New York, thence to Iowa and next to Kansas, and in 1872 came to Texas, and has since been a resident of Tarrant county. Mrs. Wilcox is the eldest of their three children, the others being James E. and Isaac, both stock men of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Wilcox have four children, Robert, Kittie, John and Sarah E., all at home with their parents.

Mr. Wilcox is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and both he and his wife are identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, he was formerly a Democrat, but now acts with the Populist party.

**D**R. ELIAS J. BEALL.—One of the most prominent members of Fort Worth's medical profession is Dr. Elias J. Beall, who has gained distinction in the practice of medicine and surgery, not only in Fort Worth, but also throughout the State of Texas, and whose reputation as a skilled practitioner and brilliant writer is well known to the profession all over the country.

Dr. Beall is a native of Georgia, born in Macon, that State, on the 5th day of February, 1834, and is the son of Dr. Jeremiah and Susan N. Beall. The father was a successful physician, and his son may be said to have inherited his talents and love of medicine.

Dr. Jeremiah Beall was a native of Lexington, Oglethorpe county, Georgia, and was born in 1809. His death occurred in Blanco City, Texas, in 1884, after a long life of usefulness and honor. He began preaching the gospel before he was twenty-one years of age, and labored in behalf of the Missionary Baptist Church until his dying day, and, in addition to his ministerial duties, practiced successfully medicine and surgery over half of both the States of Georgia and Alabama. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1831, making the journey from his home to Philadelphia and return on horseback. While in Philadelphia he successfully passed the examination for the United States Navy, and was ordered to the Mediterranean sea; but his mother's opposition was so strong

against such a move that he abandoned it, and resigning, returned to his native State and engaged in his professional and religious labors. He was a bright star in the constellation of eminent physicians and surgeons of Georgia, both as a practitioner and contributor to medical literature. He resided successively in Wetumpha, Alabama, Talbertson and Macon, and again in Talbertson, Georgia, Hamilton, Georgia, and Shreveport and New Orleans, Louisiana, and in 1852 came to Texas, locating at Marshall. His wife was the daughter of James Neal, who was a planter and capitalist, and a native of Pike county, Georgia. Her death occurred at Talbertson, Georgia, in 1843.

The grandfather of our subject was General Elias Beall, for whom he was named. General Beall commanded the State militia at the battle of Loachapoka, Alabama, whipping and capturing the Indian chiefs, and thus ending the Creek and Cherokee war. General Winfield Scott was at Columbus, Georgia, at the time of battle, with 5,000 regulars. This ended the Creek and Cherokee war in East Alabama and West Georgia. During the war of 1812 General Beall served with distinction as Captain, and his title of "General" was conferred upon him by the Georgia Legislature. General Beall was a native of North Carolina, born in 1780, and died in 1864. During his active business life he was a prominent cotton dealer of Macon, Georgia. He was also prominent in poli-



tics, and came within a few votes of being elected to Congress. He was a fluent public speaker and took part in the political campaigns, and was also a Baptist exhorter of great power. He was a man of strong prejudices, great personal courage, a good hunter and a fine shot, and during the last year of his life, while hunting, killed three deer at one shot!

Dr. Elias J. Beall is the eldest of his parents' children: one son, Captain Thomas Beall, is a prominent attorney of El Paso, Texas. He served as Adjutant of Hood's Brigade, Ninth Texas Infantry, and was captured at Fort Donelson. Afterward he served on the staff of General Gregg. Another son, Captain O. B. Beall, of Kendall county, Texas, served in Waul's Legion, Confederate army, as Captain at the age of nineteen years. A half-sister of the brothers, Mrs. Alice Balet, resides in Kendall county, Texas.

Dr. Beall, the subject of this sketch, accompanied his father to all his various places of residence, in all of which he attended school, with one exception, probably the last named. He completed his literary education at Collingsworth Institute, near Talbertson, Georgia, and after choosing medicine as his profession began reading with his father as his preceptor. He entered the University of Louisiana while his father resided at Shreveport, Louisiana, and continued his medical studies there and in New York city, with Dr. P. A. Aylett, for four years, graduating in 1856. He then engaged

in active practice with his father at Marshall, Texas, and upon his father's retirement in 1859, succeeded to the practice of the firm. He took the *ad-eundum* degree in St. Louis in 1877. He was made an honorary member, M. D., by the Missouri Medical College, and took a course at the Post-Graduate Medical College in St. Louis. He has also taken two courses at the New York Poly-clinic, a course at Bellevue Medical College, and a course at the Manhattan Eye and Ear Hospital. In, 1890 he went abroad, spending the summer and fall of that year pursuing his professional studies in various hospitals in Europe and informing himself upon the latest and most improved methods in medicine and surgery, particularly the latter. He studied clinical surgery, gynecology and medicine in St. Thomas, Charing Cross, King's College, St. George, Bartholomew, Royal, Great Ormand Street Hospital for Children, the Middlesex Hospital in England; Hotel Dieu, Saltapetrie and St. Louis Hospitals in Paris; and in hospitals at Geneva, Berne, Dresden, Berlin, Brussels, Edinburgh and Liverpool. During his stay in Europe Dr. Beall kept copious notes of his observations, many of which have already been given to the medical profession in the shape of valuable contributions to Daniels' Medical Journal.

In 1860 Dr. Beall was married to Miss T. C. Van Zant, a daughter of Isaac Van Zant, the Texan statesman.

In 1861 he entered the Confederate army as Regimental Surgeon of the Fifteenth


Texas Cavalry, and saw his first service in Arkansas. Ninety days afterward he was promoted as Chief Surgeon of the First Division, First Army Corps, having been recommended by an examining board before whom sixty-three competitors appeared and were examined, the Doctor receiving the highest grade. His appointment was made by General Hindman. He served three years as Chief Surgeon, and also acted as Medical Director for General Dick Taylor. He took part in the battles around Vicksburg, in Banks' raid, Jenkins' Ferry and many others.

Leaving the army at Navasota, he returned to Marshall and at once entered into active practice. Upon locating in Fort Worth, Dr. Beall at once took rank with the leading physicians and surgeons of the city, and since that time he has met with more than ordinary success, both, in medicine and surgery, establishing a reputation for skill second to no physician in the State. He is a member of both the Tarrant County and Texas State Medical Associations, has served as vice-president of the latter association, and has also represented the same as a delegate to the American Medical Association.

Dr. Beall has ever been an enthusiastic practitioner. Thoroughly in love with his profession, fully alive to its grave responsibilities and great opportunities, he has ever kept pace with the wonderful advancement of the science of medicine and surgery, and is to-day as much a student as he was when

preparing for his life's work. Deserved success and honor have come to him in his professional work, as they naturally will to all men of talent, energy, perseverance and application. It is said of him that he was the first American surgeon to use successfully the sponge graft, and in many other instances has he demonstrated his skill and progression. He is a prominent and valuable contributor to medical periodicals, treating in his writings of rare and difficult cases of surgery coming under his own treatment.

The Doctor has been no less prominent as a citizen than as a physician and surgeon, and Fort Worth has cause to honor him as one of her leading men. He is progressive in his views, enterprising and ambitious, believes firmly in the future of his adopted city, and stands always ready to lend his aid and influence to all public improvements having for their object the building up of the city and the development of her industries and institutions.

EORGE P. ALBRIGHT, druggist, of Childress, Childress county, Texas, was born in Missouri in the year 1848. Early in life he came to Texas, and first stopped in Lamar county, but went back to Missouri and remained there until 1872. That year he returned to Texas, and settled in Arlington, Tarrant county, where he engaged in the drug business and continued successfully until 1888, since which time he has been at his present

location. Since coming to Childress he has not confined himself to the drug business, but has also dealt in real estate, carried on farming, and been interested in other enterprises, in all of which he has been successful. He owns some rental properties at Childress.

Mr. Albright was married in 1885 to Miss Juda Trigg, who was born February 16, 1866, daughter of Daniel C. and Martha (Hall) Trigg. Mr. and Mrs. Trigg, both natives of Tennessee, came to Texas in 1858, and settled on the farm in Tarrant county, where they still reside. To them individual reference is made on another page of this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Albright have three children: Bula, born February 21, 1887; Clay D., May 5, 1888; and Fannie B., July 10, 1891.

Politically our subject is a Democrat, and fraternally is a Mason and an Odd Fellow. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and by all who know them they are held in high esteem.

**H**ON. A. L. MATLOCK, Fort Worth.—The bar of Texas is ably represented by this gentleman, who has justly gained a foremost place among his professional brethren in the Lone Star State. He was born in Roane county, Tennessee on the 23d of April, 1852, and is a son of Colonel A. and Margaret (Russell) Matlock, who were also born in eastern Tennessee. The former was a son of Jason

Matlock, a pioneer of that State and of Welch and Scotch descent, although the family was founded in America at an early day. The mother of our subject was a daughter of William Russell, who also belonged to a pioneer family of Tennessee and was of Irish lineage.

The childhood and youth of A. L. Matlock were passed in Blount county, Tennessee, whither his parents removed during his early infancy. He lived on a farm and obtained his education in the Ewing and Jefferson College, Tennessee, at which institution he was graduated in the class of 1870. Desiring to enter the legal profession and make the practice of law his life work he began reading under the preceptorship of Judges Green & Caruthers at the law school in Lebanon, Tennessee, where he was graduated in 1872. In the same year he was admitted to the bar, being at that time twenty years of age. A young man, possessed of a laudable ambition and desirous of winning the success which is achieved by merit, he located in Loudon, Tennessee, where he opened an office and continued in practice until the fall of 1873.

Seeking a wider field of usefulness, Mr. Matlock came to Texas at that time, settling in Montague, and soon built up a large and lucrative practice. Those who heard him before judge and jury recognized in the pleas and arguments of the young lawyer promise of power that would win him prominence. From the beginning his clientage grew, taking in the best class of citizens, and among

his professional brethren he gained a reputation which made him feared by his opponents and envied by all. Powers grow by use and the promising features in the work of the young attorney strengthened until his abilities were second to those of none in the State in his chosen profession. Mr. Matlock continued in Montague until 1889 and then came to Fort Worth, where he has since successfully practiced, winning laurels at the bar. He is considered one of the most eminent advocates in the State and is at the same time one of the best known.

In 1876 Mr. Matlock was united in marriage with Miss Annie Herbert, of Denton, daughter of Dr. C. L. Herbert and a native of Tennessee. She died a year later and, in 1879, Mr. Matlock was again married, his second union being with Miss Alice Hyatt, a native of Missouri, and a daughter of Smith and Clara (Weaver) Hyatt, who came to this State in 1878. The lady is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and throughout the community is held in the highest regard, her warm and admiring friends being many.

Our subject has been honored with public office, and the trust reposed in him has never been betrayed. In 1880 he was elected a member of the State Legislature from the district comprising Wise county and the district north of the Texas & Pacific Railroad. He served as chairman of the Land Committee and was successful in securing the passage of many land bills which have proven of great benefit to that section

of the State. In 1882 he was elected to the State Senate serving for two years. In 1884 he was made a Presidential Elector, supporting Grover Cleveland, and during the Clark and Hogg gubernatorial contest, as chairman of the Clark Democracy, he gained a national reputation. Since 1887 he has represented the Capital Syndicate and other large interests, which at once indicate the importance of his practice. As a lawyer he has few equals and his life may well be termed a success. Through his useful and prosperous career he has maintained an honorable, straightforward course and all who know him esteem him.

-----  
**C**APTAIN SAMUEL EVANS, one of the most worthy and best known citizens of Tarrant county, was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, October 28, 1831, the fifth of thirteen children born to Hezekiah and Nancy (Cole) Evans. The father was a son of Elijah Evans, a native of North Carolina. In an early day he moved to Kentucky, where he followed teaching, surveying and farming. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Jesse Cole, was a native of Virginia. He moved from that State to Kentucky, and afterward to Indiana, where he purchased and located the land on which the city of Indianapolis now stands. He served in the Legislature of Kentucky and Indiana, and his death occurred at Vernon, in the latter State, at the age of eighty-three years.

Hezekiah Evans, father of our subject, spent his entire life on the place where he was born. He was a successful physician for forty-two years, was active in the Confederate army, and was assassinated within four miles of his home in 1862. The old homestead is still in the hands of the Evans family, it having been owned by them since the grandfather entered it over one hundred years ago, and is now occupied by a brother of our subject. Three of Hezekiah Evans' sons came to Texas, and one is now living in Johnson county, one in Tarrant county, and the third, Swapsher, died in this county. The three served in the same company during the late war. At his death, Mr. Evans left a wife and fourteen children.

Samuel Evans, subject of this sketch, completed his schooling at the age of fifteen years, after which he taught for a time, and remained with his parents until coming to Texas in 1853. In the same year he located in Tarrant county. He assisted in bringing William Miller, a criminal, to this State, and during the first three months served as Deputy Sheriff of Robinson county. He next went to Brownsville, where he purchased a herd of ponies, brought them to this county, and has ever since made his home here. Mr. Evans purchased and located on a tract of land he still owns, which he improved and farmed until the opening of the late war. He was the first to take a cargo of hides from this county, drove the first herd of sheep from Tarrant county to New Orleans, and brought the

first drove of Mexican ponies to this locality. In 1853, when the Weatherspoon family were massacred by Indians, Mr. Evans organized a company of sixteen men and followed them to the Twin mountains, where a fight took place, also in Erath county, at Ball mountain, at the head of Stroud's creek and in Palo Pinto county. Darkness then overtook them, and the Indians were lost sight of. A number of men were killed, and two men and several horses were wounded, but they succeeded in getting nine scalps. Mr. Evans rode a horse which was a half brother to Grafton, the first horse ever sold for over \$10,000 in the United States. His horse was slightly wounded.

In 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil war, our subject organized and drilled a company of cavalry, afterward left his company and went to New Orleans, thence to Montgomery, Alabama, after which he returned home, and was the only one to raise a company of infantry in Tarrant county. Mr. Evans first served in the Twenty-first Texas Regiment, Trans-Mississippi Department, took part in a number of battles, had many narrow escapes from death, and served until the close of the struggle. He was at Galveston at the time of the surrender, and he then brought his command to Robinson county, where they disbanded.

After returning home, Mr. Evans bought a drove of sheep on credit, which he shipped to New Orleans, and sold at a loss of \$800. While returning on the boat to Galveston,

he made the acquaintance of a Jew cotton buyer, and engaged with him to buy cotton, and at the end of two months he had made \$2,800, the Jew having shipped the money to him in nail-kegs, and for which he never asked security or a receipt. During his four years' service Mr. Evans never drew but two months' pay, and he gave that to two boys to return to their homes. He paid a short visit to his mother, also spending some time in Chicago, and then returned to this county. He next took a drove of cattle to Kansas, shipping them from there to St. Louis, Chicago and Philadelphia, and they were the first cattle bought and driven from Tarrant county.

In 1866 Mr. Evans was elected to represent his county in the Legislature of Texas, and after the reconstruction served as a Senator four years, his term in the lower house being in the Eleventh, and in the upper house in the Twelfth and Thirteenth Legislatures. After witnessing the corruption of the parties, he denounced them both, and still refuses to be a believer in the principles of either. In 1877 he joined the call for a Greenback convention to be held at Memphis, to which he was the only delegate from Texas, and at that convention there were only seven delegates to represent the fifteen Southern States. This was the first call for a convention to quell the contraction of currency. Mr. Evans has attended most of the reform conventions since. At the Cincinnati Greenback convention he was nominated for vice-president

but declined. He now affiliates with the Populist party. In the Eleventh Legislature he made an attack on the Galveston wharf, thereby saving the State over \$2,000,000, annually and caused a reduction on all wharfage. He was instrumental in locating the first seven railroads to Fort Worth, and no man has ever done more to start and keep the wheels of progress rolling about Fort Worth than he. Mr. Evans was the first to denounce the Interstate Commerce act, and also opposed the Railroad Commission bill. While making a speech at a Union Labor convention at Music Hall in Cincinnati, Ohio, he was asked by a gentleman to tell the assembly what the political question of the day was. His answer was: "Is New York, or Tammany, and Lombard street, London, the Government, or are the people of the States?" Another question asked was: "What is the difference between the Democrat and Republican parties?" "The Democratic party is in league with whisky trusts and can always be told by its odor, and the Republican party is in league with the European syndicates and corporations and their propensity for stealing and being in favor of bonds, and both are controlled by those influences."

Mr. Evans has bought and sold a great deal of property, and yet owns 1,000 acres of land around and adjoining the city of Fort Worth. He has 800 acres under cultivation in Tarrant county. He was in the dry-goods business in Fort Worth for four years. Mr. Evans has never taken a drink

of any kind of intoxicating liquor, has never used tobacco in any form, has never danced, nor has ever belonged to a church.

In February, 1864, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Sarah E., daughter of Otis and Sarah (McAllister) McGaffin, natives of New York, and of Scotch descent. The parents grew to years of maturity in Michigan, and in 1845 came to Texas, locating in Jefferson county, and both still survive. The father has been a life-long merchant. Mr. and Mrs. Evans had ten children, namely: Thomas O., a farmer of Tarrant county; Elizabeth, wife of W. O. Millican, of Louisville, Kentucky; Franky, deceased; Mary, deceased at the age of sixteen years; William, a farmer of this county; and David, Nanny, Charles, and E. Morgan, at home. Mrs. Evans departed this life in April, 1887. In 1892 our subject married Miss Fanny L. Severance, a native of Louisiana.

**M**RS. JANE FARMER, widow of the late George P. Farmer, was the first white woman of Fort Worth, Texas, and her children were the first white children born here.

Mr. and Mrs. Farmer were married in 1844, and three years later, in 1847, emigrated from their native State (Tennessee) to Texas, first settling in Fannin county, where they remained two years and whence they came, in 1849, to Fort Worth. They reached here three weeks before the arrival

of the soldiers. At that time a furrow had not been plowed nor had an ax or hoe been used in this vicinity. Nature was undisturbed, and not a sign of habitation was here. They camped on the present site of Fort Worth. After the arrival of the troops Mr. Farmer was employed by the Government to attend the sutler's store, and he continued thus employed for four years. He then took a homestead claim of 320 acres and devoted his energies to the development of a farm, soon bringing a hundred acres of this tract under cultivation. He also engaged in the cattle business, which he carried on until the opening of the late war, when he sent his cattle West with one of his sons, who continued the business there. About 1862 Mr. Farmer sold his homestead, taking in payment therefor negroes and Confederate money, both of which proved worthless. Later he purchased the farm where his widow now lives. This tract comprises 240 acres, 135 of which are under cultivation, being rented on the shares, and wheat, oats and corn being the chief products.

Although she endured many privations and hardships, Mrs. Farmer has many pleasant reminiscences of her pioneer life. At the time they settled here game of all kinds and honey and wild grapes were plentiful. Grapes, however, were the only fruit they had, and there were no vegetables here whatever. Ten years elapsed before she had a mess of Irish potatoes. Groceries and provisions of all kinds had to be hauled



from Houston, and some times during the rainy season it took two or three months to make the trip.

Mr. Farmer was a man of many sterling qualities. In his makeup were found the elements of the true pioneer. He was a veteran of the Seminole war in Alabama and Florida, and his widow is a pensioner of that war. While he never aspired to official position, he took a laudable interest in public affairs, and was well known and highly respected all over the pioneer settlement, retaining the confidence and good will of all who knew him, up to the time of his death, which occurred January 14, 1892. He was especially noted for his hospitality, his good wife sharing with him in this. The latch-string of their cabin door always hung on the outside, both friend and stranger were given a hearty welcome, and the needy were never turned away empty handed. The name of "Press" Farmer is dear to all of the early settlers.

Mrs. Farmer was born and reared in east Tennessee, the date of her birth being March 15, 1827. Her father, Samuel Woody, was among the first settlers of Parker county, Texas, he having come here a few years after the arrival of Mr. and Mrs. Farmer, and he remained in the county until his death, about 1877. He was a farmer and blacksmith, and was prominent in his day.

This worthy pioneer couple were the parents of fourteen children, five of whom died in infancy. A record of the others is

as follows: Susan is the wife of Thomas Young, a native of Virginia and a druggist of Lewisville, Denton county, Texas; Jacob is engaged in the cattle business in Montana; Molly is the wife of Eugene Small, of Velasco; Josephine is the wife of Dr. Higgins, of Cooke county, this State; Emma is a member of the home circle; Florence, wife of Alexander Henderson, resides on a farm in Tarrant county, Texas; Alexander died at the age of twenty-one years; William died and left a widow and eight children; and Hannah, wife of James Sutter, is deceased.

Mrs. Farmer was present at the organization of the Baptist Church of Fort Worth, and also at that of Enon. Of this church she has been a consistent member for many years.

**A**MOS M. QUAYLE, one of Tarrant county's leading men, was born in Ontario county, New York, July 15, 1830, fourth son of Charles and Jane (King) Quayle.

Charles Quayle and his wife were natives of the Isle of Man, where they lived until after two of their children were born, and whence, about 1829, they emigrated to America, and settled in Ontario county, New York. They lived on a farm in that county until the time of death. He was born in 1800 and died in 1848, and she was born in 1796 and died in 1837. They had seven children, four of whom are now living,—one in Missouri, two in New York, and one in Texas.





Yours Truly  
J. T. Stephens M.D.

The subject of our sketch spent the first twenty-seven years of his life in his native State. His ambitious spirit then led him to see something of the wild West. He was engaged by the Louisiana & Hontonpeck Company to go to Mexico and transact some business, and was detained there about ten months. On his return he made a visit to an older brother in Texas, expecting to go back to New York in a short time, but, as he expresses it, he has not got his visit out yet. Thus he has been a resident of Texas since 1857. Buying some land near Grape Vine, Tarrant county, he made his home on it until the outbreak of the civil war. He enlisted in 1862 in John Morgan's army, Third Kentucky Cavalry, and served until the conflict was over. When Morgan made his famous raid through Indiana and Ohio Mr. Quayle was detailed to take charge of the commissary department, and thus did not cross the Ohio with Morgan, but returned to his home in Texas. He was at the battle of Perryville, but his command was held in reserve, and did not participate, but covered the retreat.

After the war Mr. Quayle moved his family to a point two miles northeast of Grape Vine, where he has resided ever since, now being the owner of a fine farm of 435 acres of land; 120 acres under cultivation and the rest in pasture.

Mr. Quayle was married November 29, 1860, to Miss Martha C. Morehead, who was born January 7, 1841, and who came to Texas with her father in 1852. Her father,

Judge James T. Morehead, was born in Virginia, March 27, 1809, and was married three times. He had no children by his first and last wives, but by his second wife he had three, namely: Mary, wife of P. D. Hudgens, of this county; Mrs. Quayle, and Jacob, a resident of Grape Vine.

Judge Morehead has been a very prominent man in Tarrant county, having settled here at a very early day in the history of the county. In 1854 he was nominated for the office of Judge, and in his canvass he found only five voters in Parker county. In 1856 the number of voters had increased to 1,600. It was Judge Morehead who organized Parker county that year. At this writing the Judge is in very feeble health. He has had the misfortune to lose his eyesight, and for the past three years has been unable to see anything. His intellect, however, is as sound as ever. At the close of the war he lost much of his property and turned the rest over to his children. Since then he and his wife have resided with his daughter, Mrs. Quayle.

JAMES T. STEPHENS, M. D., is a prominent practicing physician of Mansfield, Tarrant county, Texas, who has by his own endeavors obtained a fine education and become a successful medical practitioner. He has the honor of being a native of the Lone Star State, his birth occurring in Shelby county, December 5, 1849. His father, a farmer and stock-

raiser, emigrated from Tennessee to Texas in 1844, and cast his lot with the early settlers of Shelby county, where he made his home until 1855, when he came to Ellis county, now Johnson county, one and a half miles from Mansfield, locating land in the black belts, investing all his money in that property. He carried on operations along the lines of business mentioned until 1889, when he removed to Fort Worth, where he made his home for two years, then went to Amarillo on account of the failing health of himself and wife. He is now residing at that place, engaged in stock-raising.

L. H. Stephens was married in 1846 to Miss Caroline Truitt, whose father, a few years before, emigrated from North Carolina to Texas. He and his son, Colonel Alfred Truitt, were both members of the Texas Legislature for several terms, and three of his sons were in the Mexican war and also served in the war of the Regulators and Moderators, which occurred in Shelby county, in the '40s. To Mr. and Mrs. Stephens were born the following children: John H., a resident of Vernon, Texas, where he is engaged in the practice of law, being at the head of his profession in that part of the State: he has also served one term in the State Senate; James T., is the next youngest; Sarah, now deceased, was the wife of R. S. Mann, of Mansfield, the founder of the town, and in whose honor the place was named; Alice is the wife of Dr. J. W. Cartwright, a prominent physi-

cian of Amarillo and local surgeon for the Fort Worth & Denver City Railroad; Cynthia is the wife of E. W. Yeates, a hardware and machinery merchant of Fort Worth; Elizabeth is the wife of Cyrus Eakman, County Judge of Randall county; Josephine, who married W. M. Cunningham, a merchant of Amarillo; and Fanny, wife of J. M. Donaldson, also connected with the mercantile interests of Amarillo. The family is one of prominence, and its members are Christian people, some holding membership with the Presbyterian and others with the Methodist Church.

The gentleman whose name heads this record spent the days of his boyhood and youth on his father's farm and acquired his literary education in Mansfield College. When it became time to make choice of a profession or occupation which he wished to make his life work, he looked about him and determined to enter the ranks of the medical fraternity. He began his studies under the direction of Drs. Hodges & Field, of Mansfield, the latter now of the firm of Burts, Field & Durringer, of Fort Worth. In 1871-2 he attended a course of lectures in the university at Louisville, Kentucky, and in the autumn of the latter year he entered Bellevue Hospital Medical College, of New York city, at which institution he was graduated in March, 1873. -Returning to Texas he became a partner of Dr. D. G. Hodges, his former preceptor, the connection continuing until the death of the latter in 1874. He has continuously engaged in

the practice of his profession since, and has been accorded a most liberal patronage, which he well merits, for his skill and ability have made him one of the most successful practitioners in this part of the State. He is one of the medical examiners for the Seventeenth District, and is now serving as chairman of the board.

On the 3d of March, 1875, the Doctor led to the marriage altar, in Mississippi, a Miss Sally Mathers, a daughter of George Mathers, of Pennsylvania, who emigrated to Mississippi, and died there in 1878. His wife still survives him. To Dr. and Mrs. Stephens have been born six children, but five of that number are now deceased. The only surviving member of the family is L. H. Stephens, Jr., a youth of fourteen years.

The Doctor takes some interest in civic societies and holds a membership in the blue lodge and the chapter of the Masonic fraternity. His wife is connected with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In his political views he is a Democrat, but has never sought or desired political preferment. He has made judicious investment of his earnings, and is now the owner of a commodious and pleasant residence in Mansfield, and also a comfortable office on Main street. From time to time he has invested considerably in cattle and land, and is now the owner of extensive real-estate interests in Archer and Baylor counties. He, however, does not superintend these enterprises, for his energies are wholly occupied by his professional duties. His success in life was

assured from the time he entered upon his professional career, not on account of outside aid or influence, but because he possesses those characteristics which insure success. He is energetic, persevering and has a resolute spirit which carries forward to to completion whatever he undertakes. Thus he has risen in the ranks of the medical profession until he is acknowledged to be one of the most eminent physicians in his section of the State.

**J**AMES CATE, one of the pioneers and leading citizens of Tarrant county, Texas, was born in White county, Tennessee, August 29, 1818.

His father, Robert Cate, was a native of North Carolina, while his mother, *née* Isabella Carter, was born in Indiana. The Carters are of German descent; the Cates are English. Seven brothers by the name of Cate came over to this country from England at an early day and settled in the South, and their descendants are scattered over the various States. One of them was the ancestor of our subject. Robert Cate died about 1879, at the age of ninety years, his wife having died several years before. Of their seven sons only two are now living, James, and a brother who lives in Denton county, this State.

James Cate lived in Tennessee until he was twenty-two years of age, being brought up on a farm. In December, 1845, he landed in Dallas county, Texas. Previous to this,

however, he spent three years in Missouri. After residing in Dallas county five years he came to Tarrant county and took claim, under the headright law, to 640 acres of land, twenty miles northeast of Fort Worth, and here he has since resided.

Mr. Cate was married two years after coming to Texas to Miss Elvira Mentor, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of G. W. Mentor. Mr. Mentor emigrated from Illinois to Texas in 1845 and settled near Mr. Cate, and it was here that our subject met and married Miss Mentor, the date of their marriage being November 8, 1847. They reared a family of twelve children, namely: David H.; Louisa J., deceased wife of William Porter; Frances, wife of R. B. Merrell; William A.; Harriet R., wife of B. R. Elliott, Fort Worth; Anna, deceased wife of R. E. Crowley; John B.; Manerva, widow of A. M. Brown; Jefferson D.; Harvy C.; R. G.; and James,—the most of them living near their father, and all doing well.

Mr. and Mrs. Cate are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Cate is identified with the Masonic fraternity.

Mr. Cate is an excellent example of the self-made man. After his marriage he and his young wife settled on their claim, where they worked hard for many years, and now in their old age they are enjoying the fruits of their toil. During the early years of their residence here the country was greatly troubled with hostile Indians, who stole the settlers' stock and even made war on the whites themselves. On more than one oc-

casion Mr. Cate went out with a party of pioneers to punish the red men for their depredations, and on one of these trip she secured the scalps of three savages. Many were the exciting times he witnessed and he relates these experiences in a vivid and interesting manner.

At the commencement of the Rebellion Mr. Cate opposed secession, being a firm believer in his Government and feeling that the difficulty could be settled by some other means than war. His oldest son served all through the war.

**A** M. HIGHTOWER, Smithfield, Texas, is one of the respected and well-to-do farmers of Tarrant county.

Mr. Hightower was born in Tennessee, January 8, 1824, and when two years of age went with his parents to Illinois, their location being at Hillsborough, Montgomery county. There he spent his youthful days until he was fourteen, when they removed to a farm, and he continued a member of the home circle until 1844, when he married and settled down to farming on his own account, having bought a tract of land in Montgomery county. In 1854 he sold out and started for Texas, but did not at that time continue his journey further than Missouri, where, on account of his wife's ill health, he remained four years. In 1858, she being greatly improved, they continued their journey south and took up their abode in Tarrant



county, this State. Here Mr. Hightower purchased a tract of land, and soon became extensively engaged in the cattle business. When the war came on he enlisted in the Sixth Texas Cavalry, which was consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department. A year later his command was dismounted in Arkansas and ordered across the river to Corinth, in which battle he participated. He was also in the battle of Holly Springs, and continued in the Army of Tennessee about six months, after which he recrossed the Mississippi. Soon afterward he was detailed as recruiting officer, and later raised a company, of which he was Captain, and with his company entered the Tenth Texas Regiment and remained on duty until the close of the war. At the time of the surrender he was at Dallas, and from there returned home. During all his service he was neither wounded nor captured, but on one occasion had his horse killed under him. He was bitterly opposed to secession and voted against it, and, out of his company of 112, only three voted for secession.

The war over and its results accepted, Mr. Hightower resumed life on his farm. His stock had nearly all been killed or taken during the war, and after his return home he gathered up what were left and ere long secured another start. In 1870 he went to Kansas, taking with him 600 head of cattle, and continued in the stock business there for ten years, still, however, holding his land in Tarrant county. He came back in 1880, and since that time has resided on his farm.

He owns 200 acres of choice land, forty of which are under cultivation, the rest being used for stock purposes.

Mr. Hightower's parents, Hugh and Delia (Hicks) Hightower, were natives of Tennessee, and, as above stated, moved from there to Illinois. The father was a carpenter and farmer, and was a man who was held in high esteem for his many excellent traits of character. He died in Iowa, at the age of seventy-four years, while on a visit to that place; his widow survives him, her home being in Illinois. Great-grandfather Hightower and a brother came to America from Scotland, their native land, their object in emigration being to secure religious freedom. They settled in South Carolina. The Hicks family is of Irish origin. They were among the early settlers of Tennessee. Ten children constituted the Hightower family, and of this number the subject of our sketch is the only one who came to Texas.

Mr. A. M. Hightower has been twice married. His first wife, *née* Sarah Grant-ham, was a daughter of German parents who lived on a farm near Hillsborough, Illinois. She bore him six children, namely: James, a farmer of Tarrant county; Daniel, a merchant of Fort Worth; Sarah, wife of A. B. Clark; Melvina, deceased, wife of T. H. Wagoner; Mary M., wife of S. P. Thrower; Katy, wife of William Meecham, a farmer of this county; and Joseph, who died when young. The mother of these children passed away in 1876. She was a consistent

member of the Methodist Episcopal Church from her twelfth year and was a woman whose beautiful Christian character endeared her to all who knew her. In 1878 Mr. Hightower married Miss P. V. Ridgway, daughter of C. W. Ridgway. Her father was a native of Ohio and her mother of Virginia, their marriage occurring in the former State, and in Lebanon, Ohio, he was engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1870, when he moved to Kansas and settled near Dexter. Mr. Ridgway continued merchandising in Kansas for four or five years, and since then has resided on a farm. His children, nine in number, are all in Kansas except two, viz.: Zetta, wife of George Caliston, Oklahoma, and Mrs. Hightower. Mr. Hightower and his present wife have three children: Ernest, Frank, and Virginia.

He is a Master Mason and both he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In his political views he is independent, voting for the man rather than the party.

**G**EORGE L. MARLOW, of the firm of Marlow Brothers, proprietors of a livery, feed and sale stable on the corner of Rusk and Fourth streets, Fort Worth, was born in Decatur county, Indiana, January 9, 1858, the eldest of eight children born to James M. and Sarah (Halsted) Marlow, natives also of Indiana. Their children are as follows: George L., Henry, Lewis, Emaline, John, Robert, Lil-

lie, and Lizzie. All still reside near the old home but three.

George L. Marlow, the subject of this sketch, came to Texas at about the age of eighteen years, and began dealing in stock. In February, 1886, he came to Fort Worth, where he was soon afterward joined by his family, and in October of that year he embarked in the livery business. He afterward bought the property on the corner of Rusk and Fourth streets, continuing in the business there until October, 1891, when the property was entirely destroyed by fire, and, having only a small insurance, his loss was very heavy. In the following January Mr. Marlow built a larger and finer barn. The firm is composed of George L., William H. and Robert M. Marlow, and they now own the entire block, but, this proving inadequate, they are arranging to enlarge the building.

In February, 1885, Mr. Marlow was united in marriage with Miss Mary E., a daughter of Nathan Anderson, a native of Virginia, but now a resident of Greensburg, Indiana. To this union have been born five children,—Alta F., Rosa E., William H., Sarah M., and Margaritte. Mr. Marlow has been a life-long Democrat.

**L**W. JONES, ESQ., has long been identified with the interests of Tarrant county, Texas, and has served the public most efficiently in many capaci-

ties. A sketch of his life is therefore of interest in this work, and is as follows:

L. W. Jones was born in Christian county, Kentucky, June 1, 1817, and at the age of twelve years moved with his parents to Morgan county, Illinois. His early life was passed on the farm, and his education was obtained in private schools. When he was fifteen the death of his mother broke up the home, and after that he worked out as a farmhand, continuing thus employed until 1837. That year he married and settled down on rented land. He also engaged in brick-making and brick-laying, which he continued, in connection with his farming operations, until 1852, the time of his removal to Texas. Upon his arrival in Texas he took a homestead claim of 284 acres in Tarrant county, where he still lives. This land was at that time all wild prairie, and there was only one family west of his place. Birdville was the county seat of Tarrant county, and was his postoffice. The surrounding country abounded in wild game,—deer, turkeys and bears. Three years later Parker county was organized and some other settlements established. In November, 1853, Mr. Jones built a cabin on his claim and moved into it, making it his home until 1856. At that time he rented his farm and moved to the village of Birdville, where he and a partner opened a shop for cabinet-work, repairing, etc. They did all kinds of work in their line, including the manufacture of coffins, and continued to do a successful business until the outbreak of the civil war, when he

returned to his farm. In 1856 he was elected Justice of the Peace for his precinct, which exempted him from service in the war. However, he was for a short time in the State service, and while there was petitioned by the war widows and others to come home, as his presence in the neighborhood was a protection to the widows and children, and also his skill in repairing looms and doing like work of great value. He continued as Justice for thirty years, up to 1890. For four years after the war he was also Notary Public and Coroner, and he still acts as Notary Public. A comfortable residence has long since taken the place of the primitive cabin, seventy acres of his land are under cultivation, and he is well situated, and here expects to spend the rest of his days.

Esquire Jones is one of a family of eight, his parents being Lewis W. and Frances (Bobbitt) Jones, the former of Welsh descent, and the latter of Irish. Lewis W. Jones was born in Virginia, son of Samuel Jones, also a native of that State, and a veteran and pensioner of the Revolutionary war. Samuel Jones died in Illinois in 1839. He was a farmer by occupation, and in religion was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Isom Bobbitt, was a native of South Carolina, as also was Mrs. Jones, and he moved from there to Kentucky and settled on a farm, where Mr. and Mrs. Jones were married. Mr. Bobbitt subsequently removed to Morgan county, Illinois, where he died. The names of the

eight children of Lewis W. and Frances Jones are as follows: Elizabeth, wife of M. O. Woosley, of Kentucky; Delila, wife of J. Pyle, died in Illinois; Mathew W., a resident of Kansas; Henry C., who died in Texas, L. W., whose name heads this article; Samuel B., a resident of the State of Washington; Frances W., wife of R. Pyle, died in Missouri; and Nancy C., wife of John Guthrie, of Kentucky.

The subject of our sketch has been twice married. He first wedded Miss Elizabeth M. Lingle, a native of Kentucky, their marriage occurring in Illinois. She died in 1859. Of the children of this union we record that William T. died, leaving a widow and three children; Benjamin F. is a blacksmith and farmer of Tarrant county; Nancy A., wife of B. Murphy, died soon after her marriage; Frances C. is the wife of N. J. Moore, Kimble county, this State; Nancy J., wife of J. J. Newton, Sutton county, Texas; Mary L., wife of James Goodman, Kaufman county; Louis C., deceased; James H., a farmer and stock-raiser of Arizona; and Samuel L., in Arizona with his brother. In 1862 Mr. Jones married Mrs. Sally M. Chaney, *née* Hawkins, a native of Tennessee. She had two children by her first marriage, both of whom Mr. Jones reared, and she and Mr. Jones have had four children: Isabell, wife of L. B. Brown, died leaving one child; Laura D., wife of J. A. Winn, Fort Worth; Steven W., engaged in farming in Stephens county, Texas; and John M., at home.

Mr. Jones is a Master Mason and a member of the Christian Church, while his wife is a Methodist.

JAMES A. ERWIN, a successful farmer of Tarrant county, was born in North Carolina, February 6, 1846, the eldest of nine children born to George W. and Margaret (Henson) Erwin. The father was a son of Colonel James Erwin, a native of Germany, who served through the Revolutionary struggle. He became a noted planter and slave-owner of North Carolina. His family consisted of seven children, namely: Joseph, William, Alexander (who was a West Point student), Elizabeth, Sarah, and George W. T. The last named, who was the father of our subject, moved from North Carolina in 1853, settling, within the same year, in Bedford county, Tennessee, where he became a prominent farmer, and where he died in 1887. He had nine children, namely: James A., our subject; Laura T., wife of Davy G. Rankin, of middle Tennessee; William C., also of that State; M. P., deceased in 1882; George B., a farmer of Tennessee; Maggie, wife of P. L. Thornton; Albert S., a farmer of Tennessee; Mary L.; and Robert L. Erwin, also of Tennessee.

James A. Erwin grew to manhood in central Tennessee, and spent his boyhood days upon a farm, receiving only a limited education. From 1871 to 1881 he

resided on and improved a farm in that State, and December 5, of the latter year, came to Texas, purchasing a farm in Tarrant county. In 1889 he came to his present place adjoining the city of Mansfield, ninety-five acres of which is under a good state of cultivation.

In 1871 Mr. Erwin was united in marriage to Miss Sue L. Broiles, born in Ruthersford county, Tennessee, August 16, 1852, a daughter of Wilson and Fanny (Hoover) Broiles, also of that State. The father, a farmer by occupation, died there in 1883. Mr. and Mrs. Broiles had seven children, namely: Sally; Malinda married T. J. Robinson, who died in Tennessee, and she came to Texas in 1885, and now resides at Henrietta; John M. came to this State in 1881, and now resides at Waco; Edna married E. E. Rankin, a merchant of Arlington; Dr. H. S. Broiles, ex-Mayor of Fort Worth; F. T., of Collin county, Texas; and Sue, wife of our subject. Mrs. Broiles departed this life in 1883, and her husband survived until 1885, both dying in Tennessee. The former was a Daughter of Rebekah, and both were members of the Methodist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Erwin have had eight children, as follows: Ella, wife of W. E. Butler, Clerk of the Court at Fort Worth; David E.; J. Walter; Maggie; Eddie; and W. Burton, at home; and Edna and a twin, the latter dying when young. Mr. Erwin affiliates with the Democratic party, and both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

**S**TERLING P. CLARK, one of the prosperous and enterprising young farmers of Tarrant county, Texas, resides near Fort Worth. He was born in Tarrant county, December 1, 1861, the son of an early settler here and a gallant soldier of the late war. His boyhood days were spent on the farm and his education was received chiefly at home, attending the public school only a short time. After attaining his majority he engaged in the drug business at Keller, this county, which he conducted about three years, at the end of that time trading his store for cattle and engaging in farming and stock-raising, which he still continues. With the aid of hired help, he now operates a farm of 906 acres, 200 under cultivation, and raises a diversity of crops. In the meantime he served two years as Deputy Sheriff under Captain Richardson, and he himself was brought out as a candidate for Sheriff, but failed to secure the nomination. He acts with the Democratic party.

Mr. Clark is the youngest in a family of nine children, two born in Kentucky, four in Illinois, and three in Texas, his parents being Presley H. and Jane B. (Johnson) Clark, both natives of Christian county, Kentucky. His grandfather, James Clark, was born in South Carolina, went from there to Kentucky and later to Illinois and to Texas. It was in 1856 that Presley H. Clark came with his family to the Lone Star State, and two years later his father joined him here. The latter, however, returned to Illinois, and there died. While in Illinois

the father of our subject was engaged in merchandising at Taylorsville, but after coming to Texas he located land and gave his attention to farming and stock-raising. When the war came on in 1861, he entered the army as a member of the Sixth Texas Cavalry. After some hard service in the Indian Territory and Arkansas, his company was dismounted and taken to Mississippi and he was in the battle of Corinth. He continued in the Army of the Tennessee until near the close of the war, when, on account of sickness, he returned home. In all his service he was never wounded or captured. After his return home he resumed farming and stock-raising, which he continued until a short time before his death, when he sold out and made his home with his son, Sterling P. He died August 14, 1893, at the age of seventy-seven years. His widow still survives, residing with the subject of our sketch, and now being seventy-five years of age. Five of their nine children died when young, the others being as follows: Sarah A., wife of D. E. Wolf, a farmer of Tarrant county; John W., who died January 2, 1883, and Mattie T., and Sterling P., unmarried.

**J**OSIAH N. REED, one of the prominent early settlers of Tarrant county, Texas, was born in middle Tennessee, April 1, 1823, and was reared on a farm in Gibson county, west Tennessee, remaining with his parents until he was twenty-four. His education was received in private

schools. In 1847 he was married and settled down to farming on his own account, and, in his native State, continued farming operations until 1853. That year he came to Tarrant county, Texas, and bought 160 acres of land from the Government, paying fifty cents per acre for the same, this land being located near where he has ever since lived. He has lived on and developed four different farms, and he now owns three farms, altogether about 700 acres, of which 200 acres are under cultivation.

Soon after coming to Texas Mr. Reed engaged in the stock business in connection with his farming, raising cattle on the shares, and soon having a thousand head. About the time the war broke out a number of people gave their cattle into his charge, and he drove about 5,000 head West to the Colorado river, where he left them in the care of a hired herder. At the close of the war he found them nearly all gone, and never realized as much as a dollar a head for them. While he himself did not take an active part in the war, he was in the employ of the Government, collecting cattle for the army and branding them with the Confederate brand.

The war over, Mr. Reed turned his attention from the cattle business to the raising of fine horses, and still has a small band of fine horses. Of recent years, however, he has given more attention to farming, grain being his principal product. He raises no cotton. For twenty years his wheat crop has averaged about twenty bushels to the

acre. His land is now rented to his children. During his early life here Mr. Reed was greatly annoyed by the Indians stealing his stock, and he was in many an Indian raid. On one occasion the Indians shot the horse he was riding, but did not bring him down, and all night afterward the brave steed dashed along, and finally landed Mr. Reed at a place of safety.

At the time Mr. Reed located here he was on the extreme frontier, his location being nine miles northwest of Fort Worth. Two or three families had settled between him and the fort, and one man in what is now Wise county. These early pioneers endured all the privations and hardships of the frontier, and none are better versed in pioneer days and pioneer ways than is Mr. Reed.

Mr. Reed was the third born in the family of seven children of Samuel H. and Elizabeth (Park) Reed, natives of Georgia, and early settlers of Tennessee. Hugh Reed, our subject's grandfather, and his brothers, served through the Revolutionary war, the latter also serving in the Indian wars and the war of 1812. The names of the seven children above referred to are as follows: Mary, Harvey, Henry, Josiah N., Margaret, Cynthia, and Robert. Only four of this number are now living, three of them residing at the old homestead in west Tennessee. The mother died in 1845 and the father in 1875.

Mr. Reed was married, in 1847, to Miss Martha Connell, daughter of William Con-

nell, of Tennessee. They had twelve children, nine of whom grew up, namely: Elizabeth, wife of J. H. Simmons, of Tarrant county; Matilda, wife of E. G. Barnett, Wise county; Benton, Tarrant county; Adda, wife of James Fitzgerald, Wise county; Samuel, Wise county; Azela, wife of Robert Ray, resides at the old home place; Robert, Wise county; Parks, at home; and Rosa, wife of G. W. Barnett. The devoted wife and loving mother passed away September 18, 1894. She was a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and her life was adorned by many Christian graces. Mr. Reed is also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He cast his first presidential vote for James K. Polk, and has ever since been identified with the Democratic party.

Such is a brief sketch of one of the worthy pioneers of Tarrant county.

---

**J** C. BROWNFIELD, a well-to-do farmer residing in the vicinity of Smithfield, Tarrant county, Texas, is one of the early settlers of his neighborhood.

Mr. Brownfield was born in Pennsylvania, near Pittsburg, November 28, 1820. He spent his early life on the farm, and obtained his education at Uniontown College. After completing his education he taught school in his native State. Then he went West, and spent four years in Iowa, and four years in Missouri, teaching school and



trading in land at both places, and from Missouri he came to Texas in 1860, and located in Dallas, where he taught school. In June, 1859, while in Missouri, he bought the tract of land, 560 acres, where he now lives, this part of the country being then all wild land.

In 1862 Mr. Brownfield entered the Confederate service as a private in Stone's Second Rangers, and was placed on duty in Louisiana. Near the first of June, while on the Mississippi river, he was taken prisoner and sent to New Orleans with about 700 other prisoners. Some time later he was taken to Fortress Monroe, thence to Petersburg, and from there to Richmond. From Richmond he came back to Dallas. He was arrested several times and even threatened with death if he did not return to the army, but he never returned, and the matter was finally dropped. He was at this time looked upon as a Yankee.

In 1864 Mr. Brownfield moved to his present location and settled in a cabin, there being few settlers in this locality at that time. He has since bought and sold land to some extent, but his chief attention has been given to the cultivation and improvement of his home farm, 100 acres of which he now has under a high state of cultivation. His log cabin has long since been replaced by a commodious residence.

Mr. Brownfield is the eldest of the eleven children of Basil and Sarah (Collins) Brownfield, natives of Pennsylvania. Grandfather Robert Brownfield settled in southern

Pennsylvania at an early day. Some of the older Brownfields were participants in the Revolutionary war and were divided in their opinions, some of them being considered Tories and called the "King's men." Of the family of eleven children, only three are now living. Only one besides our subject came to Texas, namely, Sarah, wife of W. F. Core, and she died in Wise county. One brother and one sister are yet living in Pennsylvania.

J. C. Brownfield was married in Pennsylvania, in 1846, to Miss Martha Schipp, daughter of David Schipp, a native of the Keystone State, and of German descent. He was a contractor in stone and brick work. Through one branch of the family she traces her ancestry back to a Mr. Brown, a Quaker, who came to America with the noted William Penn. Her parents had six children. The whole family moved to Missouri and settled in Grundy county, and she is the only one who came to Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Brownfield have had nine children, a record of whom is as follows: Margaret, deceased wife of William Vancleve, a farmer residing near Gonzales; Susan, deceased wife of C. Boone, of Tarrant county; Emily, wife of J. M. Edwards, a Tarrant county farmer; Virgil, engaged in farming and stock-raising in Nolan county, Texas; Harriet, wife of Elias Wileby; Joseph, a cattle-man of Nolan county; William Ellis, engaged in the cattle business; Mattie, who died when young; and Marion, who died at the age of eighteen.





*R. H. Wyne.*

Mr. Brownfield has always taken an interest in public affairs, but has never aspired to office. He votes the Prohibition ticket and is in favor of women's rights. Both he and his family are members of the Universalist Church.

Such, in brief, is a sketch of the life of one of Tarrant county's early settlers and most worthy citizens.

**COLONEL RICHARD MOORE WYNNE**, of Fort Worth, Texas, is universally recognized as one of the leading men of the Lone Star State, having won a prominence in the legal profession which can only result from splendid ability and the highest merit. As an advocate he has no superiors and few equals in his profession. From his boyhood he has been a leader, whether among his schoolmates, his army comrades, in business, or in social life; and his commanding talents and devotion to principles will win him still higher honors, for he is in the prime of life.

Colonel Wynne is a native of Tennessee. He was born in Haywood county, on the 2d day of June, 1844. His parents were W. B. and Sarah A. (Moore) Wynne. Soon after his birth his family moved to Rusk county, Texas, in which place his boyhood was spent on the farm of his father. In the village of Bellevue, he began his education which, though limited, has been largely supplemented by extensive and liberal reading and the experience of an active life.

When the war between the States became inevitable young Wynne, then just seventeen years of age, filled with patriotic devotion for what he believed to be right, went to the front in defense of his country and section; and, on many long and weary marches and many bloody fields of battle, proved himself the peer of the bravest of his chivalrous comrades. For meritorious conduct on the field of battle his comrades promoted him to a Lieutenantcy while he was yet a Boy, and by unanimous petition he was assigned to the command of Company B, in the Tenth Texas Regiment, during the Georgia campaign. At the battle of Murfreesboro he was severely wounded, becoming disabled for some months for active service; and again at the last battle of Nashville, when Hood made his famous raid into Tennessee, he was again severely wounded. The effect of this wound was to permanently deprive him of the use of his right arm and the partial use of his right leg. At this battle he was left on the field wounded, and fell into the hands of the Federals. He was confined in Northern prisons, thus disabled and helpless, until the close of the war, persistently refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the Federal Government as long as there was a Confederate flag floating. On both sides of the line in that dark and bloody conflict there were men who stood to their colors amid shot and shell, where the hot breath of war was spreading carnage and death, with a heroism unsurpassed in any age or by any people.

Among the most devoted of these was young Wynne, who never missed a scout, march or battle until he was struck down and permanently disabled.

In the winter of 1865 he returned to his desolated home, impaired in health by reason of his exposure and long confinement in Northern prisons, and almost a physical wreck by reason of his wounds; but he accepted this as the fate of war, and with the same undaunted courage which he had for years displayed as a soldier he adjusted himself to the new conditions, and at once seized the broken threads of his young manhood. The South was in a chaotic condition. Desolation brooded like the pall of death over once proud and happy homes, ravaged by war and impoverished by the destruction of her property.

Young Wynne sat not down to mourn or lament. With the energy and fortitude of a dauntless manhood, he began the battle of life. He made the race for Sheriff of his county when just eligible for the position, his opponents being the Major of his regiment and a private soldier in his company. Winning his election he served three years, or until he was removed by the reconstruction acts of Congress. Still, with a courage worthy of emulation, he embarked in agricultural pursuits, although still suffering from his wounds, his right arm being withered and useless. Through the day he labored on his farm, and at night read law, studying systematically and earnestly until he was deeply grounded in the principles of the

law. He was admitted to the bar in 1870, and at once entered into an active practice in the town of Henderson, where he was soon recognized as one of the most successful lawyers at that bar, at which some of the most eminent men of the State practiced. His powers of oratory, together with close and systematic investigation and strong common sense, have been the leading factors in this man's marked success. He challenges the respect of the court by his candor and fairness, and sways juries by his fervid eloquence and convincing logic.

Turning from the public career to the private life of Colonel Wynne, we note that on the 23d day of January, 1867, he was married to Miss Laura B. Kelly, daughter of Hon. William C. Kelly, one of the most distinguished and influential men of his section; he was a member of the Secession Convention of Texas, and took a conspicuous part in that body. Mrs. Wynne is a native Texan, and a woman of strong individuality and highly cultured, and of marked intellectuality and refinement. With the characteristic chivalry of the true Southern man, Colonel Wynne ever acknowledges his indebtedness to his wife for much of his success.

His natural fitness for leadership and his familiarity with public affairs challenged the attention of the people among whom he lived, and in 1880, unsought by him, he was elected to the State Senate of Texas, where he quickly went to the front as a legislator, and no man in that body had more influence. His uniform courtesy and liberality won him

friends fast, who have abided with him. He was one of the five men who drafted and formulated the bill creating the University of Texas, and so well and wisely did they work that said bill has never been amended except in some minor details. He also became conspicuous in his efforts to regulate railway corporations. He advocated the three-cents-a-mile bill, which became a law, and the passage of a law creating a railroad commission, which has in later years become so prominent in Texas politics. In 1882 he made the race for Attorney General and was defeated by only a small majority. In his speech of withdrawal from the convention Colonel Wynne was most happy and captured the convention, and though defeated in fact, it was conceded by all that he snatched victory out of defeat, and from that day his leadership has been unquestioned. It was in 1886 that he was made permanent President of the State Convention and added to his already growing influence by his ability and tact in controlling men under excitement incident to a hot political contest.

He has for some years been often spoken of in connection with the office of Governor of his State, and many of the best citizens and most influential men of the State would give him an enthusiastic support. It is conceded by all that should he be elected to that high position, Texas would prosper and progress under his broad and liberal administration, for no man is more loyal to his State and people and takes a deeper interest in their general welfare.

It was in 1883 that Fort Worth gained Colonel Wynne as one of its most valued citizens. He sought a wider field of usefulness, and found it in his present home, where, at the bar, he stands among the foremost, while from the public is accorded him a large clientage. His life record is certainly one of interest, demonstrating what can be accomplished by resolution, perseverance and strict adherence to sound business principles. Reared as a farmer, trained on the field of battle, he entered upon a struggle to overcome difficulties and obstacles which would have overwhelmed many a less resolute man. He then became leader at the bar and in the political world of Texas, but through all his career has ever been such as to win and retain the respect of the best citizens of his adopted State.

---

JAMES H. EASTMAN, Keller, Texas, is one of the prosperous farmers and respected citizens of Tarrant county.

Mr. Eastman was born in Jackson county, Michigan, August 26, 1836, and in that county spent the first eighteen years of his life, working on the farm and attending the common schools. Then, in 1854, he accompanied his father to Texas. They brought with them a herd of sheep and located in Denton county, or, rather, he remained in Denton county in charge of the sheep while his father returned to Michigan. A year later, however, the father returned to Texas, and the two continued the stock business

together until the outbreak of the civil war. In 1861 James H. enlisted on the Confederate side, was consigned to the Army of Tennessee, and at Corinth his squadron joined Morgan's brigade. He was with Morgan until they were captured in Ohio. Mr. Eastman was first taken to Indianapolis, and soon afterward to Chicago, where he was held a prisoner twenty-two months, after which he was sent to Richmond and released, from there returning home.

At the opening of the war Mr. Eastman and his father had 3,000 sheep and 600 cattle, and upon his return, at the close of that sanguinary struggle, he found that their stock had nearly all been stolen or killed and their property confiscated, and, more than that, his father had been run out of the country. James H. was then variously employed in Texas until 1866, when he joined his father, who had settled on a farm in Pettis county, Missouri. In November of the following year, 1867, he was married there, and after his marriage his father gave him forty acres of land. To this he added by purchase another forty acres. He improved his farm and resided on it until 1870, when he sold out and came back to Texas. That year he pre-empted 160 acres of the farm on which he has since lived, and to which he has added until it now comprises 640 acres, 125 of which are under cultivation, his crops being diversified. For a number of years Mr. Eastman has operated threshing machines and finds it a paying business. On his land is an artesian well, which affords

an abundant supply of pure water for all purposes. As has already been stated, he began dealing in stock when a boy, and he has all these years been more or less interested in stock-raising, now having a fine herd of cattle and a number of mules and horses. When they first came here the Eastmans were called Yankees and were not regarded with favor by many of the early settlers, but in spite of all the discouragements with which he met in the loss of property, etc., our subject finally prospered in the Lone Star State, and is to-day thoroughly identified with its interests and regarded as one of its best citizens.

Mr. Eastman is the oldest child of Arza and Mercy A. (Harrington) Eastman. Arza Eastman was born in Ontario county, New York, and emigrated from there to Michigan, being among the first settlers of that State. There he opened up a farm, and was for a number of years engaged in the stock business, making a specialty of sheep and horses. And while in Jackson county he had charge of the county jail, and served as Deputy Sheriff. After losing so much of his stock in Texas during the war, he sold and traded what was left and went to Missouri. Later he visited Michigan and Georgia, and about 1875 returned to Texas. From that date until the time of his death, 1886, he made his home with his son, James H. He was a Master Mason. While in Michigan he married, and he and his wife were the parents of six sons, all of whom grew to manhood, namely: James H., Charles H., of



Michigan; John H., in Georgia; William H., who died at Fort Worth, Texas, September 26, 1892; Nathan H., who died in Georgia, October 12, 1869; and George H., who lives in southwestern Texas. The mother died in 1859.

James H. Eastman married Miss Martha J. Simpson, daughter of John and Frances (Hutchison) Simpson, both natives of Kentucky. Her parents went to Pettis county, Missouri, in 1839, where they spent the rest of their lives, the mother dying September 13, 1844, and the father passing away in 1854. They had eight children, Mrs. Eastman and her sister, Mrs. Sarah Nichols, of Green Ridge, Missouri, being the only surviving members of the family.

Mr. and Mrs. Eastman have one child, John A., at home. The whole family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and Mr. Eastman is identified with the Masonic order. In politics he was formerly a Democrat, but now supports the People's party.

**D**ANIEL C. TRIGG, Enless, Texas. Among the early settlers of Tarrant county none are more worthy of a place in history than is Daniel C. Trigg.

He was born in middle Tennessee, June 5, 1819, and was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools, remaining with his father until he attained his majority. After his marriage, which event took place

in 1852, he bought a farm and settled down in his native State, and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1858, when he came to Texas, bringing with him his family and slaves, and settling on the farm he has since owned and occupied. Here he bought a section of land. Some few improvements had been made upon it, and he has since developed it into one of the finest farms in the vicinity. In all these years he has never failed to make a crop of some kind. In 1889 a hail storm destroyed a greater portion of his crops, but he had sufficient to last him through the year. He has for years given considerable attention to the raising of hogs, always finding it a profitable business, and he has also been engaged in raising mules, at one time being the owner of a fine jack. From time to time he has purchased other tracts of land and has given farms to his children. In the home place he now has 160 acres under cultivation, one of his sons having charge of the farm.

Mr. Trigg's parents were Hayden and Juda (Worder) Trigg. Grandfather Trigg, also named Hayden, was a native of the Old Dominion, a veteran of the Revolutionary war, and an early settler of Kentucky. He was a member of the Kentucky Legislature for several terms. The father of our subject was born in Virginia, went from there to Kentucky, and thence to Tennessee, where he died in 1856. He was a farmer and slave-owner and a prominent man in his community.

The paternal grandfather, Joseph Worder, was also a native of Virginia, an early settler of Kentucky, and a prominent farmer and slave-holder. His sons grew up to occupy honorable and useful positions in life, three of them, William, Walter, and John, being prominent Baptist ministers, William especially being noted.

The members composing the family of Hayden and Juda Trigg were ten in number. Two died in infancy. A record of the others is as follows: William, who died of cholera at Memphis, Tennessee, leaving a widow and eight children, who have been in Tarrant county, Texas, since 1867; Joseph, who died in Tennessee; Daniel C., whose name appears at the head of this article; Ester, wife of Henry Hick, died in Tarrant county, Texas, in 1893, having resided here since 1855; Lanson, who died at the age of twenty-three years; Elizabeth, wife of L. Keath, died in Tennessee; Frankie, who died at the age of eighteen years; and John, who came to Texas in 1857, resides on a farm adjoining that of his brother, Daniel C. The mother of this family passed away in 1841. She was a devoted member of the Baptist Church, and was a true Christian in every sense of the word.

Daniel C. Trigg, as above stated, was married in 1852. Mrs. Trigg's maiden name was Martha A. Hall, she being a daughter of Thomas and Celia A. (Whitson) Hall. Her parents were natives of North Carolina, and moved from there to Tennessee,

where they spent the rest of their lives on a farm, the father dying in early life and the mother surviving until 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Trigg have had ten children, one dying in infancy, the others being Thomas E., a farmer and trader of Tarrant county; Ella, wife of Ed Keath, Young county, Texas; Susie, who married her cousin, W. H. Trigg, resides in Hale county, this State; Juda is the wife of George P. Albright, a druggist and farmer of Childress, Texas; Lizzie, wife of William Pilant, Fargo, North Dakota; Hayden and Mattie, at home; and Frankie and Blanchie, who died when about three years of age. Mr. Trigg and his wife and three of their children are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

His political affiliations are with the Democratic party, and, while he has always taken a commendable interest in public affairs, he has never aspired to official position.

---

**Z** BOAZ, a rising young farmer and stock man of Tarrant county, Texas, has resided here nearly all his life. He was born in Calloway county, Kentucky, July 13, 1872, and the following year was brought by his parents to Texas, their settlement being near Birdville. He was reared on a farm, was early in life injured to hard work, and was dependent upon his own resources for an education, death depriving him of a father's care and support before reaching manhood. He rendered his

widowed mother all the assistance he could, and between the ages of sixteen and nineteen years he spent all he earned for schooling. In 1893 he purchased 254 acres of land near Benbrook, upon which he is making payments as they fall due. He has made some improvements on this place and has 100 acres under cultivation, his crops being oats, corn and wheat. He raises some cattle and horses for the support of his farm, and he is giving special attention to raising hogs. At this writing he has \$600 worth of hogs. From his early boyhood Mr. Boaz has been full of energy and enterprise, and he is starting out with a fair prospect to attain success in life.

His father, Peter M. Boaz, was a native of Virginia, and went from there to Kentucky, where he married, and carried on farming and the manufacture of tobacco. In 1873, as already stated, he came to Texas. From near Birdville, where he first settled, he afterward moved to Clear Fork, where, October 26, 1882, he died, leaving a widow and seven children. Further history of the Boaz family will be found in the biographies of William and Richard Boaz, in this volume. The seven children constituting the family of which our subject is a member are as follows: Olive, wife of R. N. Hatcher; Ex, a farmer of Tarrant county; Edgar, a cattle dealer; Nathan B., who died in 1882; Hiram A., a Methodist minister of Fort Worth; William E., a farmer and stock dealer, and Z. His mother, now Mrs. Benbrook, is a daughter of N. H. Ryan, a Virginia farmer,

who removed to Kentucky, where he died in 1879. Mrs. Benbrook was the fourth born in a family of eight, her brothers and sisters being: William, a resident of Kentucky; John, deceased; Constance, deceased; Mary, wife of William Cain, Kentucky; Edmond, Kentucky; Nancy, wife of Joel Ferguson, Kentucky, and Phillip N., also of Kentucky.

Z. Boaz was married January 10, 1894, to Miss Teck Bishop, who was born in Tennessee, October 30, 1874, daughter of S. H. Bishop. Her father is now on a prospecting tour in Texas, and will probably locate in Tarrant county. His family consists of the following members: T. L., Joseph, Teck, Horace, and Burr.

Mr. Boaz's political views are Democratic.

JAMES M. BENBROOK is the gentleman in honor of whom Benbrook Station, on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, is named. As he is one of the representative citizens of Tarrant county, we take pleasure in presenting the following sketch of his life in this work:

James M. Benbrook was born in Posey county, Indiana, June 20, 1831; was reared on a farm, growing up without any educational advantages. Since he reached manhood he has, by his own exertions, acquired an education. In 1845 he moved with his parents to Hamilton county, Illinois, and there, in 1850, his father died. He remained with his mother until 1852, when he

married and settled on a farm, and, in connection with his farming operations, he ran a steam mill, continuing thus occupied until the outbreak of the civil war. In June, 1861, he became a member of the Fortieth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and was consigned to the Army of the Tennessee, under Sherman. He was through all the Kentucky and Tennessee campaign in 1862. His feet were worn out from long marching, and he was also wounded in the hip by a piece of shell; was for a long time in hospital at Keokuk, Iowa, and was finally discharged. For six years he walked on crutches. He first enlisted in a cavalry company, of which he was elected First Lieutenant, but the regiment was not received, and he resigned and went home, and in June he became a member of the Fortieth Infantry, as above stated.

After receiving his discharge, Mr. Benbrook returned home. In 1866 he moved to Missouri, thence to Arkansas, and a year later to Texas. He did not, however, remain in Texas at that time, but returned to Arkansas. The following eight years he traveled extensively for the benefit of his health, and in 1874 he returned to Texas. After renting land one year in Johnson county, he came to Tarrant county, bought a tract of wild land, developed a farm, and resided on it until 1891. That year he built a commodious residence in the village of Benbrook, and here he has since made his home. He still gives his personal supervision to his farm, all of which is under cul-

tivation and nicely improved. He has for years made a specialty of raising large quantities of hay, which always finds a ready market.

Mr. Benbrook's parents were James and Sarah (Shadowen) Benbrook. They were born and married in Virginia, moved to Kentucky, thence to Indiana, and from there to Illinois, where the father died, as already stated. Ezekiel Benbrook, the grandfather of our subject, was born in England and was one of the early settlers of Virginia. He was a Colonel in the Revolutionary war, served under General Washington, and crossed the Delaware on the ice with him; was in the army seven years, and during his service endured untold hardships. From Virginia he moved out to Kentucky, where he reared his family. He was the progenitor of all the Benbrooks in America. The children of James and Sarah Benbrook are as follows: Malinda, wife of Dr. Alford McCarty, Benbrook, Texas; Ezekiel, a member of the Fourteenth Illinois Cavalry, was killed at Duvall's Bluff; Mary J., wife of W. Malone, is deceased; and James M., with whose name we began this sketch.

James M. Benbrook has been twice married. He first wedded Miss Martha Metcalf, who was born in Illinois in 1833, daughter of W. J. Metcalf, a farmer of that State. The children of this marriage were six, three of whom died in infancy. Of the others we record that Albert L. was a teacher, and that he died and left a widow and two children; Monroe is engaged in the furniture

business at Dallas; Ida M. is the wife of Dr. E. W. Snider, a practicing physician of Brownwood, Texas. This wife and mother died in July, 1884. She was a consistent member of the Baptist Church. February 28, 1886, Mr. Benbrook married Mrs. L. A. Boaz, widow of Peter Boaz. Mr. and Mrs. Boaz came to Texas from Kentucky in 1873, and he died on Clear fork October 26, 1882, leaving seven children, viz.: Olive, Ex, Edgar, Nathaniel B., Hiram A., William E. and Z. Mrs. Benbrook is a daughter of N. H. Ryan, and one of a family of eight children: William, John, Constance, Mrs. Benbrook, Mary, Edmond, Nancy, and Philip N.

Mr. Benbrook has always taken an active interest in public affairs. Until recently he was a Republican, but he now affiliates with the Populist party. While in Illinois he served four years as Constable, and since coming to Texas has filled several minor offices, for two terms serving as a Justice of the Peace. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Baptist Church. Mrs. Benbrook is a Methodist.

**F**RANK M. BURKE, a prominent citizen of Tarrant county, Texas, residing on a farm near Benbrook, is a native of Cass county, Missouri. He was born January 30, 1842, and at the age of six years came with his widowed mother and her family to Texas, settling in Dallas county and remaining there until 1851. In

the meantime his mother had secured a large tract of land on Clear fork, and to it she moved in 1851, they being the outside family in the frontier settlement and it being two years before there were any settlers west of them. The Indians, however, were plenty and were friendly with the Burke family. Frank M. soon learned their language, and many happy hours of his childhood were spent with the children of the red man. The Burkes opened up their farm and engaged in the cattle business, and, at the time the war broke out, they had a large herd, which they moved west to a larger range. During the war many of their cattle were killed and stolen, and at its close they gathered up what were left and sold out, and from that time on have given their attention more to the cultivation of their land.

At the opening of the war the subject of our sketch enlisted in a company of rangers and was soon afterward mustered into the regular army, in which he continued until the conflict was over, most of the time being in the coast service. Among the engagements in which he participated were those of Galveston and Lafourche. He entered as a private and was promoted to the rank of Sergeant. He was one of four brothers who were in the Confederate ranks, and all reached home in safety except one that died in prison at Rock Island.

Mr. Burke is a son of Evan H. and Mary (Overton) Burke, the former a native of North Carolina, and the latter of Howard county, Missouri. Evan H. Burke was a

prosperous farmer and stock-raiser of Missouri. In 1840 he came to Texas. He brought with him a herd of stock, and returned to Missouri with the intention of bringing his family back with him and making permanent settlement here. About this time, however, he was afflicted with a cancer, and went to Memphis for the purpose of having it treated. On his return home, while going up the Missouri river, he fell overboard and was drowned. Later his widow carried out his plans, and came with her family to Texas, as above stated. She was a daughter of Aaron Overton, a prominent pioneer of Texas. Mr. Overton was born in North Carolina, was one of the earliest settlers of Missouri, and in 1844 came to Texas. He built the first mill in Jackson county, Missouri, and the first in Howard county, that State, and was also the pioneer miller in northern Texas, having hauled machinery for his mill with ox teams from Missouri, and his mill, the first in Dallas county, was erected where Oak Cliff now stands. He was interested in merchandising, milling, farming and the stock business, and was well known by all the early pioneers. In 1847 he was joined by his family. His wife, also a native of North Carolina, was by maiden name Miss Rachel Cameron. He died in 1860, and she in 1867. They had a family of twelve children, all of whom grew up to occupy honorable and useful positions in life, and some of them are still living. The mother of our subject passed away December 30, 1867. Of her

children we make record as follows: William E., engaged in farming on the old homestead; Matilda, wife of S. Majors, a Tarrant county farmer, died January 8, 1892, leaving nine children: Aaron, who died in prison at Rock Island; Frank M., whose name heads this article; and J. W. and E. H., both engaged in farming in this county. Until after the death of the mother, the Burke brothers all worked together, their interests being in common, and they still live near each other, the same harmony existing as before.

Shortly after the war, Frank M. Burke and his cousins, the Wilburn brothers, took some stock to New Mexico and Colorado, where they sold out, and for some time thereafter he led a sort of a rambling life. He married in 1883 and settled down on a portion of the home farm, and since then has been engaged in farming and stock-raising, making a specialty of raising hogs.

Mr. Burke married Miss Etta Kimmins, who was born in Virginia, November 13, 1859, and who was reared in Ohio. She is a daughter of William R. and Mary J. Kimmins, natives of Pennsylvania, and since 1877 residents of Texas. Mr. Kimmins is now engaged in merchandising at Alvin. Previous to his removal to Texas he lived in Kansas, and while there served as County Judge. He and his wife are the parents of six children, namely: Ervin, who died February, 1890; Zona; Mrs. Burke; Matilda; wife of T. D. Williams of Bonham; and John and Charles, at home. Mr. and Mrs.

Burke have two children: Roy, born January 30, 1884; and Mary F., August 20, 1887.

Mr. Burke is a staunch Democrat, takes an active interest in public affairs, and was a delegate to the State Democratic convention at Dallas in the fall of 1894. Mrs. Burke is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**G**EORGE W. GRANT, a prominent farmer of Tarrant county, was born in this county July 10, 1858, a son of George and Sarah W. (Byers) Grant, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Kentucky. They were married in Tennessee, about 1840, and the father is now seventy-nine years of age, and the mother seventy-four. They came to Texas in 1857, where Mr. Grant has followed farming and blacksmithing. When they located in this county but little improvement had been made, their cabin floor having been of mother earth, and the bedstead posts put in the ground, with poles fastened to the wall. Indians were plentiful at that time, and had made a few raids, but never reached their locality. The father of Mrs. Grant was a native of Virginia, but moved to Kentucky in an early day, when the Indians were numerous but friendly. He was a farmer by occupation. Mrs. Grant had one sister who came to Texas, Mary A., who was married in Kentucky to John Petty, and after his death she came to this State with her family. She is also now deceased.

George Grant and wife have had eight children, namely: Martha J. married J. J. Ingram, and died in 1882, leaving seven children; Mary A. married William King, and both are now deceased, leaving one child; James A., a farmer of Tarrant county; Sarah F., deceased, was the wife of W. T. Allen; Theodosha, wife of W. T. Allen, of this county, and they have three children; George W., the subject of this sketch; and J. R., a Tarrant county farmer.

George W. Grant received his education in a private boarding school, and has spent his entire life on a farm. He remained with his parents until his marriage, when he located on the farm where he now lives.

In 1887 he was united in marriage with May A. Alford, born in Bowie county, Texas, April 14, 1861, a daughter of Ed L. and Francesca (Bellatti) Alford. The mother was born in England, February 5, 1835, a daughter of Charles Bellatti, of Italian nationality. He came to America in 1850, locating near Jacksonville, Illinois, where he died October 14, 1888, at the age of eighty years. While in England he followed carving and gilding, but after coming to this country engaged in agricultural pursuits. His family consisted of sixteen children, and the mother of Mrs. Grant was the fourth child in order of birth, and the only one of the family to come to Texas. Mrs. Grant's father, E. L. Alford, was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, September 26, 1830. He located in Bowie county, Texas, in 1853, where he was employed as a clerk until the opening



of the late war. In 1861 he entered Crump's battalion, Andrew's regiment, in which he continued until the close of the struggle, and then returned home and resumed the position of a clerk. He was married in 1860, and in 1866 located in Fort Worth, where he again followed clerking for three years. Mr. Alford next served two years as Constable, and since 1874 has been engaged in general farming and stock-raising. Mr. and Mrs. Alford had six children,—Mary, wife of our subject; Charles and Clarence, farmers of Tarrant county; and Fanny P., Anna A., Alta J., at home. Our subject and wife have three children,—Charles F., born August 27, 1888; Vera Winnett, March 16, 1890; and Forrest G., December 20, 1891. Mr. Grant takes an active interest in political affairs, and is a strong advocate of Democracy. Mr. and Mrs. Grant are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**W**ILLIAM WOODY, one of the oldest pioneers of Parker county, Texas, was born in Roane county, Tennessee, November 16, 1822, the second son of Samuel Woody. Samuel Woody's wife, Hannah, was once a schoolmate of Sam Houston in Tennessee, and heard him say that he would be Governor of that State some day. She was well known throughout Parker county, Texas, as a competent nurse, etc., often taking a physician's place with success.

In 1846 William Woody emigrated to

Texas, and at first located in Fannin county, where he remained until 1850. That year he was joined by his father and the rest of the family, and together they came on to Parker county and located land, 320 acres to each head of family, they being the first settlers in the county. As they came first they had their choice of land and selected some of the finest soil in the State, along Ash creek. This was a nice valley, surrounded by timber, and the work of clearing it away and developing farms, making fences and erecting buildings involved no small amount of labor; but the Woodys were all industrious, and proved themselves equal to the occasion. The country here at that time was full of friendly Indians, who seemed to take an especial liking to these first settlers, remaining friendly with them even after they became hostile to other settlers. Shortly after the arrival of the Woody family two others,—the Barkers and the Godfreys,—took up their abode here, and still later other settlers came in. The raising of cattle and horses was their chief industry. Much of their stock was killed and stolen by the red men, and some of the settlers lost their lives at the hands of the savages. Mr. Woody, too, lost considerable stock, but other than stealing their cattle and horses, the Indians never molested a Woody.

We should mention, by the way, that a man named Lewellyn Murphy was a member of the family in the early days, continuing with them until after the war, and doing most of the surveying in Parker county,

having been appointed surveyor by Governor E. J. Davis. He came to this State from Georgia in an early day, was a great help to the family, was well posted and was a very honest man in all his public work and dealings with the world. He located land on Denton creek in Denton county, where he died, having remained a single man all his life.

The subject of our sketch was first married, in 1845, in Tennessee, to Elizabeth Farmer, a native of that State, who died in 1884, leaving seven children, namely: Joseph, a successful farmer of Cottondale, Wise county, Texas; George, who died, leaving a wife and six children; Martha, wife of Allen Thompson, Silver creek, Parker county, Texas; Samuel, residing on the old homestead; Mary, wife of Mate Morris, Whatcom county, Washington; Millie, wife of Henry Thomas, Parker county, Texas; and Sallie, wife of William Heffley, Wise county, Texas,—all prosperous and respected citizens. Mr. Woody's second marriage was an unfortunate one and resulted in a separation, and about three years afterward he married Miss Dorah Nix, a native of Alabama, born in 1838, daughter of William and Hannah (*née* Yarbrough) Nix. Her father dying when she was small, she came with her sister to Texas, and they lived with her brothers. Her mother died in west Tennessee, September 1, 1875.

About eight years ago Mr. Woody retired from farming, turned his land all over to

his children, and since that time he and his wife have resided in the neat little home he built near Veal's Station. Here, surrounded with all the comforts of a happy Southern home, he expects to spend the closing years of his life.

**S**ERGEANT JOSEPH A. BILLINGTON, a well-known farmer of Tarrant county, Texas, claims Tennessee as his native State, the date of his birth being April 4, 1833. He was reared on a farm, was married in early life, and settled down on the old homestead and remained there until 1877. That year he came to Texas, first locating in Wise county, and, in 1881, removing from there to Tarrant county and buying the farm upon which he has since made his home. Here he has 160 acres, ninety of which are under cultivation, producing cotton, corn and oats. At the time he made purchase here this land was all in its wild state. Mr. Billington is also engaged in stock raising, and makes a specialty of horses, keeping the Percheron stock.

The subject of our sketch won his title as Sergeant in the late war. In September, 1862, he entered the Confederate army under General Forrest, and was in all the important battles of the Army of the Tennessee. At Middletown, near Murfreesborough, he was among five or six hundred who were taken prisoners. They were held eight months at Camp Chase, Ohio, after

which they were taken for exchange to City Point, and returned to their command. At the time of Hood's raid on Nashville Mr. Billington was taken sick with chronic diarrhoea, and was left behind his command. He dodged the Yankees, escaped capture, and returned home, and for a year was unable for any kind of labor. At the time of the surrender he was at his home in Tennessee. The ravages of war had swept away the greater part of his property, and, after he had sufficiently recovered his health, he resumed farming, having to begin almost from the start. He continued farming operations there until, as above stated, he took up his abode in Texas.

Mr. Billington is the youngest in a family of nine children, his parents being James and Sally (Walker) Billington, natives of North Carolina. James Billington was a boy of twelve years when he went to Tennessee with his father, Ezekiel Billington. The latter was born near London, England, was educated in a military school, and during the war of the Revolution the cadets, of which he was one, were requested to volunteer for service and come to America. He volunteered and came to this country, but with the intention, however, of deserting the English and joining Washington's army as soon as opportunity offered, which he did. He received a sabre wound from the Tories, his shoulder blade being split, and, although he lived to the advanced age of ninety-nine years, he never recovered from that wound. He received a pension the rest of his life.

After the war he settled in North Carolina, where he married, and from whence at an early day he removed to Tennessee, rearing his family in the latter State. His son, James, followed the occupation of farming, and was a prominent man in his community, serving for a number of years as Magistrate. He rendered efficient service in the war of 1812, and received land warrants for his service. He died during the late war. The Walker family is of Irish origin. Grandfather Walker spent about seven years in the war of the Revolution. He also died in Tennessee, going there from North Carolina about the time of the removal of the Billington family. Of the eight children composing the family of James and Sally (Walker) Billington, we make record as follows: John, an enrolling officer during the late war; Jesse, who moved to Illinois previous to the late war; Mary, widow of Harvey Hogg, is a resident of Kentucky; Elizabeth, wife of Hiram Hogg, died in Arkansas some years ago, leaving a large family; Ezekiel, who died at the age of eight years; Reuben, a veteran of the civil war; James, who was a Captain in the war; and Joseph A.

Joseph A. Billington was married in 1851 to Miss Martha J. Taylor, who was born in Tennessee, October 21, 1836, a daughter of James M. Taylor, a prominent farmer of that State, who is still living at the old home place, and now eighty years of age. Sergeant Billington and his wife have had eight children, viz.: Sally B.,

wife of R. Shires, died January 11, 1891, leaving nine children; Cleopatra J., wife of James P. Stevens, died April 3, 1891, leaving three children; Virginia T., wife of George Buck, died January 21, 1888; Thomas, engaged in farming in Parker county, this State; John M., Elgin R. and Charles D., all engaged in farming in Tarrant county; and Mary A., who died June 26, 1889.

Mr. Billington and his wife are members of the Christian Church. Like his worthy sires, he acts with the Democratic party, and has always taken a commendable interest in public affairs; and, while he has never aspired to official position, he has served as School Trustee and filled some other minor offices.

**J** M. RICE, a prominent farmer of Tarrant county, was born in Todd county, Kentucky, February 28, 1846, a son of John C. and Jane (McDonald) Rice, natives also of that State. The father was a soldier in the late war, in the Twenty-fifth Kentucky Infantry, under General Crittenden and Colonel James Shackelford, in the Army of Tennessee. Mr. Rice came to Tarrant county, Texas, in 1870, where he died August 24, 1872, his wife having departed this life in Kentucky, July 25, 1870. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Rice, namely: Napoleon B., who died while serving in the Federal army; Parmelia, who was first married to S.

Latham, who died in 1869, leaving four children, and she afterward married William Whitaker; William served in the Federal army during the late war, and now resides in Kentucky; Emma first married John Latham, who also died in the army, leaving two children, and she is now the widow of William Lyon, and resides in Kentucky; Green B., a soldier in the late war, died in the hospital at Cincinnati; F. M., deceased in 1864; J. M., the subject of this sketch; La Fayette, of Kentucky; and John H., a resident of Oklahoma.

J. M. Rice spent his boyhood days with his parents on a farm, and received a good education. He spent two years as a clerk, also two years in a tobacco warehouse at Paducah, taught school for a time, and in 1870 came with his father to Texas, locating first in Tarrant county, where he remained one year, and then pre-empted 160 acres of land five miles from where he now lives. Selling that land, he bought where he now lives, having been the first settler in this locality, and has made all the improvements on the farm.

In January, 1873, Mr. Rice was united in marriage with Miss L. J. Moseley, born in Cherokee county, Texas, February 15, 1850, a daughter of Henry and Amanda J. (Smith) Moseley, who came to Texas in 1846. The father assisted in building the first house erected in Rusk, the county seat of Cherokee county, also helped build the court-house and jail, afterward moved to Young county, and next came to Tarrant

county, where he died April 15, 1890. He was a prominent farmer and stock-raiser, and assisted in the frontier service during the late war. Mrs. Moseley departed this life in 1879. They were the parents of ten children, namely: Mrs. Rice, Georgia A., Sarah E., Estella, Eurilda, Malina, Greenup, William N., Mary P., and Rosa. Our subject and wife have also had ten children: Emma (wife of Charles Billington, a farmer of Tarrant county), H. J., James C., Sarah A., Eurilda J., John F., Mary A., Luellen, Edmond H., and Laura M. Mr. Rice is a member of the Masonic order, Azel Lodge, No. 601, and takes an active interest in political matters, having been formerly identified with the Democratic party, but now votes with the Populists. Both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

**S**MAGERS, a prominent farmer of Tarrant county, Texas, dates his birth in Barren county, Kentucky, October 7, 1828. Left an orphan at an early age, he was reared by a man by the name of Adly Neagle, who was of Scotch-Irish origin, and who was not noted for his kindness to the boy. Young Magers remained with him, however, until he was twenty, and then, one day, without telling Mr. Neagle of his intentions or even saying good-bye, left his place, and never returned. After visiting some relatives, and remaining with them

about a year, he entered the employ of a Mr. Kidd, for whom he worked a year, and then, in 1852, came with him to Texas, first stopping in Kentucky Town, Grayson county. There he was employed at farm work and in running a mill for about two years at \$10 per month. In 1855 he came to Tarrant county, where he was employed by John Robinson to do all kinds of work, to help build a mill and to run his grist and saw mill, at \$15 per month, and remained with him from January until July. He was married in July, and on the 22d of the following month moved to Parker county. There he bought a tract of land and opened up a farm and resided on it until 1863. In the meantime the war had broken out, and calls were being made for troops. In 1863 he took his family to his wife's mother and left them with her while he entered the army, enlisting as a member of Collin's company and McCord's regiment. For thirteen months he was on frontier service, and at the end of that time was discharged on account of ill health. Returning to his farm, he sold out and removed to his present location in Tarrant county. Here he owns 281 acres of land on Clear fork, eight miles from Fort Worth, and has developed this into a fine farm, now having it all under fence and 125 acres under cultivation. Wheat, oats, corn and hay are his principal products. Some years ago he handled stock extensively, but now raises only enough for the support of his farm.

Mr. Magers' parents, James and Malinda





W. W. Davis



(Hamilton) Magers, were natives of Kentucky. His mother died when he was quite small, and his father a few years later, leaving four children and no estate. Very little is known of the history of either family. The subject of our sketch is the eldest of the family, the others being Elizabeth, deceased wife of Milton Magers; William, a resident of Kentucky; and Mary, wife of Erwin Hawkins, also of Kentucky.

Mr. Magers married Miss Nancy Ann Burke, daughter of E. H. and Mary (Overton) Burke, natives of North Carolina and Missouri, respectively. Mr. Burke was a successful farmer and stock-raiser of Missouri. In 1844 he came to Texas with his father-in-law, Mr. Overton, bringing a herd of stock, and intending to locate here. He then returned to Missouri for his family, and while there died. Shortly after his death his widow and children made settlement in this State. As the years passed by, sons and daughters were born to Mr. and Mrs. Magers, ten in number, one of which died in infancy. A record of them is as follows: Frank, a stock farmer of Stephens county, Texas; Mary, wife of H. Stevens, a farmer of Tarrant county; Lee, wife of Frank McTeer, a resident of Weatherford; William, a Tarrant county farmer; Belle, at home; Sally, wife of Louis Tribble, a farmer of this county; Martha, who died at the age of six years; John, attending school; Alice, wife of R. Jewell, a hay farmer of this county; and Annie, at home. The wife and mother departed this life January 8, 1892,

at the age of fifty-two years. She was a devoted member of the Christian Church.

In his political views Mr. Magers is in harmony with the Democratic party. He takes an interest in public affairs and has held some minor offices, but has never aspired to official position.

---

WILLIAM WINANS DAVIS was born in Franklin, Mississippi, August 20, 1848, the son of Robert J. and Caroline (Thomas) Davis, the father being a second cousin of Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederacy, and the schoolmate and friend of his distinguished kinsman at Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky, until the latter's removal to West Point.

The subject of this sketch, in his infancy, was removed by his parents to Milam county, Texas, and lived at home until after the civil war, in which struggle he was debarred from participating, on account of his youth. In January, 1866, he entered Washington College, Lexington, Virginia, now Washington and Lee University. (At this time General R. E. Lee was president of that institution, which, by his able management and unbounded personal popularity, he had raised to the front rank of American colleges.) Mr. Davis soon obtained recognition as a brilliant, scholarly young man, taking a high stand in his class, which he maintained throughout his collegiate career. By his assiduity in study and modest but

dignified bearing, he won the respect of his professors and his fellow students. General Lee himself paid him marked attention, and watched with interest the development of his innate talents. It is probable that the personal influence which General Lee exercised over his pupil at this important period of his life brought out certain noble traits in the character of the latter, which, in later years, marked him as a man of great moral worth, and won the sincerest admiration from those who were privileged to know him intimately. It is certain that Mr. Davis always loved and esteemed his distinguished patron, and emulated his noble example. In his after and later years it was a keen pleasure to Mr. Davis to recall and rehearse personal reminiscences in connection with the great Southern general and educator. He graduated with honor in June, 1869, with the degree of A. B., and soon after commenced the study of law in Galveston, Texas, under Judge Asa H. Willie.

About this time the trustees of Douglasville (Texas) College applied to General Lee for a teacher of Latin and Greek. He recommended W. W. Davis to them in the highest terms for his intellectual attainments and moral worth. Mr. Davis very reluctantly, and against the wishes of Judge Willie, left his study of law for the more lucrative position offered him, intending to return within a year. This he did not do, however, and taught two years with great success. On October 20, 1871, he married

Miss Amelia Carlow, of Douglasville, one of his former pupils, and, with her, went immediately to Dallas, Texas, where he conducted a school for one year. His reputation as a successful teacher having spread as far as Weatherford, Texas, he soon received an offer of a position in that place, which he accepted, and taught there during the years of 1872 and 1873. About this time he and his wife joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in which communion he remained to his death.

In 1874 he removed to Denton, Texas, teaching there for one year, at the end of which time he returned to Weatherford and commenced the practice of his chosen profession, the law, in partnership with I. W. Stephens, a former schoolmate at Washington College, now (1895) Associate Justice of the Court of Civil Appeals of the Third Judicial District of Texas. His legal practice did not extend over a great length of time till he went into the mercantile business.

Soon afterward he engaged in the cattle trade, and in a few years entered into the cotton and commission business with W. H. Eddleman. He continued in the latter until 1886, when he began his banking career as cashier of the First National Bank of Weatherford, of which A. F. Starr was then president. He fulfilled his duties as cashier until 1890, when he was elected president. The duties of this office he discharged with marked ability and great success until his death. He also served as vice-president of

the Weatherford Mutual Building & Loan Association, as a director of the Crystal Palace Flouring Mills Company, and as a member of the Board of Trustees of Weatherford College. He was one of the leading members of the Methodist Church, South, for twenty-two years, being a Steward twenty years, and Sunday-school superintendent fourteen years. He died on April 20, 1894, at his home in Weatherford, leaving a widow and eight children, the eldest being twenty-one, and the youngest four years of age. Their names are: Robert William, Louis Andrew, Carrie Maggie, Kate Aurelia, Lucy Nellie, Frederick Allison, Lily Wathen, and Abbie Louise.

W. W. Davis was a man fitted by natural endowments and acquired knowledge for almost any station of power or responsibility. His was a nature, however, that shrank from forcing itself into prominence. Social and domestic in his habits, he preferred the quiet joys of home to the noisy plaudits of the multitude. He led a pure and exalted life, putting into practice in daily business the principles of Christianity. Of a happy, sanguine disposition, he never succumbed to reverses, but always appeared hopeful and confident of ultimate success. His was a nature that towered in the strength and grandeur of its individuality, and in its power to impress all other natures with which it came in contact. Everywhere he went his influence was felt for good, his ability was recognized as a potent factor. With the power to foresee results, that at

times seemed almost inspiration, he stood firm amid conflicting opinions, and, by his unquestioned integrity and honesty of purpose, he inspired confidence in the hearts of the faltering. Every day his advice was sought by men in many different occupations, and to each one he gave the best of his sound practical sense, unselfishly striving to help and uplift humanity. Malice and envy were foreign to his nature. Against no one did he ever harbor ill-feeling, however great the provocation. At all times he tried to see the good in mankind and deal charitably with the faults.

A distinguished friend of Mr. Davis thus speaks of him:

"I knew him intimately for twenty years and had ample opportunity for introspecting his character. The more I knew of him the more I esteemed him. He was a man who steadily grew in the estimation of those most familiar with him. He was of genial, amiable disposition, courteous and kindly in his bearing and conduct, by his mannerism inviting confidence and respect, and readily approachable, whether in social or business affairs. He was a scholarly man, and to this accomplishment he added the resources which came from conversance with the best literary and scientific authors, and elaborate personal reflection. Colloquial intercourse with him was always enjoyable and instructive. His perception was quick and comprehensive, and his judgment exceedingly accurate. His experience as a teacher contributed, in a great degree, to

his powers in this respect. His investigation of any subject was always exhaustive. Whatever he undertook was well done, and he filled the measure of competence and usefulness in all his pursuits. His greatest business achievements were in banking. He studied it in all its practical bearings, and acquired rapidly and readily a thorough understanding of its scope and purpose, discovering wonderful adaptation to grasp and apply its utilities. There were few, if any, better bankers than he was. He possessed the natural and acquired ability to have suitably conducted the affairs of any large financial institution. Had he lived to riper years and greater experience, it is quite probable that his talents and capacity would have been summoned to a larger sphere and more extended usefulness than that occupied by him at the time of his death."

Mr. Davis died very suddenly in the height of his mental power. - No death had occurred in his family up to that time. He himself, though he did not anticipate an early end, often spoke of death as a mere change of environment, an entrance into the nobler, grander state. His life was consecrated to the cause of Christ, a preparation for the life eternal. His death was a triumphant example of that dearest principle of his life's teaching:

"There is no death, what seems so is transition.

This life of mortal breath is but a transport to the Life Elysian.

Whose portal we call Death."

**J**OHAN G. REYNOLDS, one of the pioneer farmers and self-made men of Parker county, Texas, was the first settler in his locality, his home being about a mile from Azle and his land extending up to the Tarrant county line.

Mr. Reynolds was born in Dickson county, Tennessee, January 20, 1826, and on a farm in his native county spent the first twenty-one years of his life, his educational advantages being limited. In 1847 he came to Texas, stopping first in Upshur county. The following year his father and family joined him in this State, and in Upshur county his father opened up a farm, some years later removing from there to Parker county. In the spring of 1849 the subject of our sketch returned to Tennessee for "the girl he had left behind," and brought his bride to his frontier home. He continued in Upshur county until 1854, when he sold out and came to Parker county, settling on Ash creek, where he has since resided. He first pre-empted 160 acres of land here, under the fifty-cent act, to which he added by subsequent purchase until now he has 250 acres, 100 of which are under cultivation. He also owns another fine farm, 390 acres, with 110 under cultivation; both farms rented. And he owns property at Springtown. In 1870 he built a fine gin and mill, operated the same for about eight years, and then had the misfortune to lose the whole establishment by fire, the loss being about \$5,000. As stated at the beginning of this article, Mr. Reynolds is a self-made man.

When he arrived in Texas his worldly belongings consisted of \$2.50 in money and a half interest in a wagon. From this start he has, by his own honest toil and good management accumulated a nice estate and is surrounded by all the comforts of life. At that early day game of all kinds was plenty here; the Indians, too, were all around him, but the Indians never bothered him until during the late war, when they stole some of his horses. He was on several raids after the red men, but never had any fights with them. During the war he was in the State service, stationed on the frontier until the close of the conflict.

The parents of Mr. Reynolds, William and Martha (Greene) Reynolds were born in Tennessee. Grandfather John Reynolds was of Irish descent, was a native of North Carolina, and was one of the first settlers of Tennessee. William Reynolds was a veteran of the war of 1812, followed the trade of saddler in early life, and later turned his attention to farming, coming to Texas, as already stated, and here developing two farms. He died in Parker county about 1863, at the age of sixty-nine years; and his wife in 1865, at the age of sixty. They had a family of seventeen children, four of whom died in infancy. Of the others we make record as follows: Frances, deceased; James B., Wise county, Texas; Haskey, deceased; Mark, deceased; John G., the subject of this article; Nancy, deceased, wife of James Sea; Freshey, wife of D. White, Upshur county; Caroline, widow of Mat Bullion and now the

wife of T. D. Stevens, Parker county; Sarah, wife of a Mr. Bell and a resident of Indian Territory; William and N. B., both residents of the Indian nation; C. C., deceased; and Gustavus N., who died in Virginia during the war.

John G. Reynolds married for his first wife Miss Frances Ham, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Y. D. and Susan Ham. She died October 4, 1866. Of her children we record that William D. is engaged in farming in Parker county; Marshall W. is in the Indian nation; Andrew J. and Benjamin F. are farming in Parker county; Leora is the wife of A. K. Parker, and lives in the Indian nation; Mary is the wife of Charley Bankhead, Hunt county, Texas; Martha is deceased; Lewis T. W. is a druggist of Weatherford, Texas; Gustavus N. is a farmer of Parker county; and Tennessee is deceased. January 20, 1867, Mr. Reynolds married Mrs. Martha Tucker, daughter of a Mr. Hart, who came to Texas from Illinois at an early day and died here. The children of this union are as follows: Flora, widow of Dr. J. W. Dameron; John, a practicing physician of Keller, Texas; Robert and Laura, at home; James M. and Maggie, both of whom died when young; and the seventh born died in infancy. This wife and mother passed away September 12, 1888. October 23, 1890, Mr. Reynolds married Mrs. Mary Nichols, his present companion. She was born in Tennessee, February 17, 1838, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Hobbs) Epperson. Mr. Epperson came to Texas in

1879, and settled on a farm in Red River county, where he died in 1881. His family consisted of eleven children, six of whom came to this State and three of that number are still living,—Mrs. Reynolds, Mrs. James Patterson and George P. One brother, James, is still a resident of Tennessee. The widowed mother is a resident of Red River county and is now seventy-seven years of age.

Mr. Reynolds cast his first vote for James K. Polk, and has always affiliated with the Democratic party, but now, like many others, is politically "at sea." He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Baptist Church. Mrs. Reynolds belongs to the Christian Church.

**J**OSEPH FOWLER, a well-known and prominent merchant of Azle, Tarrant county, was born at Hazel Green, Wisconsin, June 22, 1847, the fifth of seven children born to Meredith and Diana (Cheatham) Fowler, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively. The grandfather, William Fowler, was a native of South Carolina, but removed to Tennessee in an early day. His father was taken prisoner by the British during the Revolutionary war, and died of smallpox while in prison. Meredith Fowler was married in Kentucky, removed from there to Illinois, where he was engaged in merchandising at Alton, next went to Wisconsin, was engaged in lead-mining in Missouri, and then came to Texas. Both he and his wife were

members of the Missionary Baptist Church. The latter departed this life in 1886. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Fowler, three now living: Mary was married in this State to J. A. Steward, who practiced medicine in Tarrant, Parker and Wise counties for twenty-five years, and died at Azle in 1892; Martha, wife of W. H. Rowland, a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church; and Joseph, the subject of this sketch.

The latter moved with his parents to Missouri when one year old, and ten years afterward, in 1858, located at Sherman, Grayson county, Texas. He afterward removed to Wise county, and since 1863 has been a resident of Tarrant county, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1876. In that year he opened a small mercantile establishment in this city, and later erected a large store building, which was destroyed by fire in 1891. Having only a small amount of insurance, his loss amounted to about \$12,000. He immediately rebuilt, and now has a large building well stocked with general merchandise, amounting to about \$7,000. Mr. Fowler has also been extensively engaged in the cattle business. In 1881 he erected a cotton gin, which he conducted until 1893, and since that time has given his entire attention to his mercantile pursuits. He was instrumental in establishing the postoffice at Azle, and has served as Postmaster since 1881.

August 1, 1886, Mr. Fowler was united in marriage with Miss Mary J. Miller, born in Oregon, in 1861, a daughter of George B.

Miller, a native of Kentucky. He moved to Oregon about 1858, and is still engaged in stock-raising and farming in the Willamette valley. To this union have been born two children: Joseph G., aged seven years; and Mary D., born October 30, 1891.

Mr. Fowler takes an active interest in political matters, acting with the Democratic party. Socially he is a member of the Masonic order. Mrs. Fowler is a member of the Christian Church.

**B**EN C. HENRY is a prominent and influential citizen of Weatherford, Texas, engaged in farming and in merchandising as a dealer in carpets, furniture, picture-mounting, etc. He has a well-appointed store, and also one of the finest stock farms in this section of the State, and all has been acquired through his own well-directed efforts.

Mr. Henry is a Georgian by birth, first opening his eyes to the light of day in Talbot county, that State, on the 18th of May, 1843. His parents, Daniel and Mary (Brannan) Henry, had a family of thirteen children: H. T., a resident of Mineola, Texas; Rufus; Ben C., whose name introduces this record; Mrs. Judge Irvin, of Terrell, this State; and Mrs. Amazon Bartle, who is living in Greenville, Texas, are the only ones now living.

In taking up the personal history of our subject we present to our readers the life record of one who is both widely and

favorably known in this community. His father removed to Stewart county, Georgia, prior to 1850, and there he was reared to manhood, receiving a common-school education. About the time he was entering on manhood the civil war broke out, and, true to the principles and the people among whom he was reared, he joined the Confederate army as a member of Company C, Tenth Regiment of Georgia Volunteers. He continued with that command, during which time he participated in the battles of Williamsburg and the Seven Days' fight. He was then transferred to the Seventeenth Regiment, which had been made up in his old home neighborhood, and with many of his old friends, now army comrades, he displayed his bravery in the battles of Price's Farm, Fredericksburg, Shepherdstown, Harper's Ferry, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Knoxville, and others, amounting in all to thirty-two. He was never wounded, but suffered from white swelling, which caused his retirement from field service a year before the war closed.

On resuming civil pursuits Mr. Henry was appointed to the position of Internal Revenue Collector, which office he acceptably filled for two years, and was in the government employ until 1868, at which time he came to Texas, locating in Kaufman county. He first opened a store in Rockwall, after which he went to Rains county, where he carried on farming for five years. Resuming mercantile pursuits on the expiration of that period, in Mineola,



Wood county, he there continued until 1881, when he established a grocery store in Weatherford. That enterprise, however, proved very unprofitable, and the business was closed. Securing a position as traveling salesman with McEnnis & Company, general brokers in grain, flour, etc., he remained upon the road for four years, then secured the Texas agency for the dental snuff manufactured in Lynchburg, Virginia, by Ivy, Owen & Company. That business yielded him a net profit of \$12,000 in four years, after which he returned to Weatherford, and in 1889 embarked in business for himself. He carried a stock valued at \$8,000, and has the leading furniture store in the place, while his straightforward, honest dealing and courteous treatment of his customers have won him a liberal patronage. In connection with his mercantile pursuits he has other interests. He is now the owner of a valuable farm of 305 acres, located on Clear fork, and is there raising a fine herd of Jersey cattle. The place is well watered by two living streams supplied by numerous never-failing springs, and they also fill a fine basin on his property.

On the 1st of January, 1865, Mr. Henry was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Newman, daughter of Shaw Newman, and their union has been blessed with two children, Lambert F. and Mrs. Benona Porter. Our subject affiliates with the Knights of Honor and the Knights of Pythias, and, whether in social or business circles, he has the warm regard of a large circle of friends.

**G**EORGE W. BOICOURT, a prominent farmer and dairyman of Tarrant county, Texas, dates his birth in Sangamon county, Illinois, January 2, 1848. He has been a resident of the Lone Star State since 1855, coming here that year with his parents, their first settlement being in Ellis county. In 1861 the father moved with his family to Parker county, in 1864 to Limestone county, and in 1866 to Tarrant county. Here he died the following year, 1867. In each of these counties he owned farms. George W. made these several moves with his father, and continued to reside with his stepmother two years after his father's death, and, as the country was new, his educational advantages were of a necessity limited. After his marriage, which occurred in 1871, he rented a farm, and two years later he pre-empted the land upon which he now lives, 160 acres, located four miles northwest of Fort Worth. This he has improved with good buildings, etc. In 1887 he bought another farm, and in 1890 he turned his attention to the dairy business, in which he has since been engaged, now milking fifteen cows, and finding the business a profitable one. In 1891 he built a commodious residence, one-half of the upper story of which he uses as a chapel and for school purposes, having a private tutor for his children.

Mr. Boicourt is the only child of John and Martha J. (Deal) Boicourt, natives of Ohio, who went from there to Indiana, and thence to Illinois, and, as above stated,

came to Texas in 1855. The Boicourts are of French origin. Edward and Elizabeth Boicourt, paternal grandparents of our subject, were natives of Ohio, the former dying in Indiana and the latter in Illinois. John Boicourt took no active part in the civil war, as he was too old for service, but he was in sympathy with his neighbors, and never failed to lend a helping hand to those around him who were in need, and he never turned a soldier from his door. Of our subject's maternal ancestry we record that his grandfather, Sidney Deal, was a resident of Illinois, and went from there, in 1850, to California. It is supposed that he made money in the Golden State and started home, as he left there on board a vessel, but he has never been heard from since. While in Illinois he followed farming. His wife survived him, and moved with her family to Kansas, where she died in 1888. A sister of Mr. Boicourt's father and her husband, William Phelps, came with them to Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Phelps had a large family of children, all of whom are deceased except three: Phoebe, wife of Frank Wilson, residing near Azle, this county; Lydda, wife of George Turner, of Parker county; and Richard Phelps, living near Azle. These are all the relatives Mr. Boicourt has in Texas.

Mr. Boicourt married Miss Sarah C. Williams, who was born in Tennessee in 1851, daughter of Louis and Isabelle Williams. The Williams family came to Texas about 1858 and settled in Parker county, subsequently removing from there to Tarrant

county, where the father died in 1882, at the age of seventy-two years. His life occupation was farming. He had a family of sixteen children, twelve reaching maturity. Mr. and Mrs. Boicourt have ten children, namely: Martha I., Mary J., John L., Rosa M., Mettie A., Lucy L., Cassie A., George W., William C., and Lillie Ethel.

He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics he is a Republican.

ED. L. ALFORD, who resides on a farm near Fort Worth, Texas, is one of the representative citizens of Tarrant county, and it is appropriate that personal mention be made of him in this work. A brief sketch of his life is as follows:

Ed. L. Alford was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, September 26, 1830. His youthful days were spent on his father's farm in his native State, and in 1853 he came to Texas, locating in Bowie county. There he secured employment as clerk in a store, and was thus occupied when the war broke out. He entered the Confederate service in 1861 as a member of Crump's Battalion. This command was subsequently reorganized and became a part of Andrew's regiment of cavalry. Later they were dismounted and sent to Corinth, in which battle they participated; remained in the Army of Tennessee, and was in all the engagements under Joseph E. Johnston. Mr. Al-

ford continued in the service until the close of the war, being in Mississippi at the time of the surrender, and from there returning home. In all his service he was fortunate enough to escape being captured or wounded.

Returning to Texarkana, Bowie county, he resumed his old place as clerk in the store of Mr. Moore, and remained there one year. At the end of that time he came to Fort Worth, where he clerked for three years, and after that served three years as Constable of the town. In the meantime he bought a farm, 119 acres, to which he afterward moved and turned his attention to its improvement and cultivation. A house had been built on this place, but no other improvements had been made. He fenced the whole tract and put eighty acres of it under cultivation, and continued to reside on this place until 1893, when he removed to his present farm. He now owns 200 acres, a small portion of which is under cultivation, the rest being used for stock purposes. He has of recent years given special attention to the raising of mules and jacks, at this writing having seven of the latter. He also has a fine stallion, Steel Dust and Leviathan, as fine a horse as Kentucky ever produced. And he is raising cattle and hogs, too.

Mr. Alford is a son of Wylie and Sophia (Drake) Alford, natives of North Carolina. The Alfords are of Scotch-Irish descent. Wylie Alford served as Magistrate for many years. He was by occupation a farmer and

stock-raiser, making a specialty of fine horses. He raised one colt which he sold for \$350 and which afterward brought \$40,000! Mr. Wylie Alford died in Tennessee in 1857. The Drakes are of English origin and are descended from Sir Francis Drake. Grandfather Drake served in the Revolution. The family of which our subject is a member consisted of eleven members, namely: Britton D., Lony, Ruth, Matilda, James P., Adaline, N. B., Sophia V., Ed. L., Dr. B. M., and Polly, only five of whom are living. The mother died about 1874.

E. L. Alford was married in 1860 to Miss Francesca Bellatti, who was born in England, February 5, 1835, daughter of Charles Bellatti, an Italian. The Bellatti family came to America in 1850 and located near Jacksonville, Illinois, where the father engaged in farming, and where he died October 14, 1888, at the age of eighty years. He was a carver and gilder by trade, which occupation he followed while in England. He had a family of sixteen children, Mrs. Alford being the fourth born and the only one who came to Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Alford have six children, viz.: May, wife of George Grant, a farmer of this county; Charley and Clarence M., both engaged in farming in Tarrant county; and Fanny P., Annie A. and Alta J., at home. Mrs. Alford is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Politically, Mr. Alford is in harmony with the Democratic party, and takes an

active interest in public affairs, attending most of the conventions of his party, but has never aspired to office. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

**C**APTAIN HENRY J. THOMPSON, deceased, was born in Tennessee, August 5, 1832, and died at his home in Tarrant county, Texas, August 26, 1883.

In 1859, then at the age of twenty-seven years, he accompanied his parents to Texas and located at Veal's Station. In the summer of 1861 he was Captain of a company of rangers, and in the fall of that same year he moved to Jacksborough and took charge of a cattle ranch belonging to his father-in-law, he having married soon after his location in Texas. He continued in the cattle business there until 1863. In April of that year he raised a company of 100 men and went North, from here directing his course west into Mexico, where his men scattered, thence north through Colorado and on to Kansas, and thence to Missouri. He traveled about considerably, freighting some in Utah, and finally located at Emporia, Kansas, where he engaged in merchandising. In Texas he was known as a Union man, was accused of abetting the Union army, and a warrant was issued for his arrest, dead or alive. The Confederate soldiers even came to his house to make the arrest. He met them at the gate, took the warrant to read, and while he was reading it a posse of his

own men, who were stationed in a small house near by, came up and surrounded and captured the officers, holding them prisoners and taking them nearly to Mexico before releasing them. It was at this time that Captain Thompson and his men went North, and in their long journey they came near starving, being for five days without any thing to eat.

At the close of the war he met one of his brothers, who had served three years in the Confederate army, and together they went to St. Joseph, Missouri, and Council Bluffs, where they bought up a lot of horses, which they then brought to Texas. In the meantime they fell in with five men who had been in the Captain's company and the seven journeyed South together. They had some trouble with the Indians, and on one occasion were captured and held twenty-four hours by the red men. At another time they were pursued for sixty miles by hostile Indians, but made good their escape. Although the war had ended, the Captain and his men found, upon their arrival in Texas, that the trouble was not over, and for a number of years he felt that his life was in constant danger. Long before he died, however, he won the confidence of the people about him and was at peace with all mankind. On one occasion, while attending a sale of Government wagons soon after his return, at Weatherford, a man drew a pistol on the Captain and would have killed him had it not been for the latter's brother, who, in turn, shot the would-be murderer. At

this sale he purchased a number of wagons and for some time thereafter was engaged in contract work for the Government, supplying grain and hay for the stock at Fort Richardson, and in this made money. Then for one year he superintended the Government mills on Big Sandy. After that he spent one year at Jacksborough. He had bought a section of land in Tarrant county, and in 1873 moved to that place and commenced farming. From time to time he added to his original tract until he became the owner of 2,000 acres in Parker county, 2,000 acres in Tarrant county, and land in Jack and other counties. After settling on his farm he became greatly interested in raising stock, and at the time of his death had a herd of choice cattle.

His father, Robert H. Thompson, was a native of Tennessee and was a prominent farmer. He died in Parker county in 1862. Grandfather Thompson was a soldier in the Revolution. The only survivor of the family of Robert H. Thompson is Alva J. Thompson, a resident of Parker county.

Mrs. Jeanette B. Thompson, the widow of this brave frontiersman, was born in Robertson county, Texas, February 16, 1846, daughter of Berry L. Ham, and when six months old was taken by her parents to Navarro county, where her father opened up a farm. He had served through the Texas war of 1836, and had bought land claims in different counties of the State. He came to Texas in the first place with Ben McCulloch and was one of "Deaf" Smith's

men. He was on picket at the time of the battle of San Jacinto. At the time Cynthia Ann Parker was taken captive Mr. Ham was near Parker's fort, and was one of the men who went on the raid after her and her captors. Indeed, he was a pioneer of pioneers, was in many an Indian fight, had large cattle interests, was well known and highly respected by all the early settlers. In one fight he had with the Indians he received a wound, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. At the time of his death, in November, 1879, at the age of sixty-eight years, his residence was in Ennis, Ellis county. His family consisted of nine children, viz.: Jane, Martha, A. L., Jeanette B., Elizabeth, Virginia, Eva, J. L., and Lycurgus L.

Mrs. Thompson is the mother of seven children, namely: Cherokee, wife of J. D. Farmer, of Fort Worth; H. Luke, a farmer of Tarrant county; Mark F., who died at the age of nine years; Alva A., a stockman of Parker county; Mary E., better known as "Thudy;" Thompson T.; and Charley.

Mrs. Thompson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Both her father and husband were Royal Arch Masons.

---

**J** H. SIMMONS, a prominent farmer of Tarrant county, Texas, dates his birth in Mississippi, October 14, 1847. He is a son of John and Eliza (Brown) Simmons, natives of Kentucky, who removed from there to Mississippi, and in 1859 came

from the latter State to Texas. There was was a large connection of the Brown family in Kentucky and the Simmonses were also prominent there, but beyond these facts little is known of their history. John Simmons emigrated with his family to Texas, hoping to better their financial condition, but before getting settled he was attacked with pneumonia and died. His widow and children settled on a farm in Tarrant county, and here she spent the rest of her days and died, her death occurring about 1868.


At the time the war broke out the subject of our sketch was a mere lad. Two of his older brothers were in the service, and, before the close of the war, he, too, joined the ranks. He was not, however, in any active engagements. He assisted his mother in the care and management of the farm and took charge of the stock, and after her death he began buying out the heirs, and finally purchased the interest of the last one and came into possession of the whole of the old homestead. To it he afterward added 250 acres more and is now the owner of 520 acres, ninety acres of which are under cultivation, wheat, oats, and corn being his chief products. He has never failed to make a crop of some kind, and his wheat averages about fifteen bushels to the acre.

Mr. Simmons was married in 1871, and the family all lived together for a few years, after which they began to scatter. Of the seven children born to his parents, we make record as follows: James, a farmer of Mon-

tague county, Texas; Georgia A., wife of James McNut, of Montague; Benjamin, of Wilbarger county; J. H., whose name heads this article; Josephine, wife of George Burnett, both deceased; and George and Frank, deceased. Mrs. Simmons was, before her marriage, Miss Elizabeth Read. She was born in Tennessee, August 20, 1848, daughter of J. N. Read, a prominent and early settler of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Simmons are the parents of five children, all at home, namely: Amzi, Della, Carrie, Ola, and Oney.

In his political affiliations, Mr. Simmons is Democratic, but he has never aspired to official position. Both he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Such is a brief sketch of the life of one of Tarrant county's best citizens.

RS. ELIZABETH A. EAGLE, widow of Dr. Daniel M. Eagle, has been a resident of Texas for a number of years and is now pleasantly situated on a farm near Fort Worth. A sketch of her life and family history is as follows:

Mrs. Eagle is a daughter of Daniel F. and Marilla (Ingram) Young, all natives of Kentucky. Her father was a tanner by trade, and at the time of his death, August, 1833, the family were residents of Louisiana. The mother was subsequently married again and from that time on made her home in Kentucky; and after the father's death Elizabeth A. went to Arkansas to live with

a brother, and while there engaged in teaching school. In 1854 he came to Texas, and at McKinney, in Collin county, taught the first Masonic school ever taught in Texas. The following year she returned to Arkansas and continued teaching in that State. She was married July 2, 1858, to a Mr. Calvin A. Gulley, of Alabama. Their happy married life was of short duration, his death occurring August 4 of the following year. September 11, 1860, she became the wife of Dr. Daniel M. Eagle.

Dr. Eagle was born and reared in North Carolina, son of John Eagle, of that State, and a member of a prominent family. He received his medical education in New York, and after his graduation went to Arkansas and entered upon his professional career. That was in 1859. There he met Mrs. Gulley, who was at that time a popular teacher, and to whom, as above stated, he was married in 1860. In 1862 he entered the army as surgeon, and had charge of a battalion at Camp Bragg; afterward he was at Pine Bluff. On account of a sore leg he was disabled from duty, and from Pine Bluff returned home. Upon his recovery he resumed the practice of medicine, continuing to reside in Arkansas until 1871, when he came to Texas and located at Grape Vine, Tarrant county. Subsequently he removed to Dallas, and later, from there to the farm near Fort Worth, having traded Dallas property for this land. Here he spent the rest of his life and died, his death occurring February 19, 1883. He was a man of

the highest integrity of character, and is kindly remembered by many of the good citizens of Tarrant county. To know him was to honor and esteem him. He was identified with the Masonic order and the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Mrs. Eagle has been a member of this church since she was thirteen years old.

By her first husband Mrs. Eagle has one child, Calvin D. Gulley, manager of the Cascade Company, Chicago, Illinois. Her children by Dr. Eagle are as follows: Mary S. and John S., twins, the former the wife of C. F. Vance, and the latter residing at the home place, engaged in contracting, farming and ginning; William M., a farmer and carpenter; Emma F., a graduate of the Blind school at Austin; George F., a carpenter and farmer; and Minnie E., wife of Richard Sexton, Indian Territory.

**Z**ACHARIAH T. MELEAR, a prominent farmer and business man of Tarrant county, was born in Ouachita county, Arkansas, January 8, 1851, reared to farm life, and receiving but a limited education. At the age of nineteen years he emigrated to Texas and engaged in running cattle for a stockman for two years; then, in 1872, he came to Tarrant county, where he was employed as a farm hand, and subsequently as a clerk in a store one year at Johnson's station. In 1874 he rented a piece of land and followed farming a year. In 1876 he drove a team in grading and



building the Texas & Pacific Railroad. In 1877 his health became impaired and he was made Constable for two years. The two following years he served as Deputy Sheriff, and also conducted a livery at Arlington. The livery he exchanged for land near Handley, which, however, he did not occupy, and then began learning the blacksmith's trade, which he followed till 1888. The next year he again rented a farm, and carried on both farming and blacksmithing. In 1890 he rented the farm he now owns and occupies. Soon buying out the heirs, he is now owner of 168 acres of good land, 150 being under cultivation in cotton, corn, oats and peas. He has dealt in grain to some extent. In business he is a hustler.

His parents were David G. and Sally A. (Bridges) Melear, of Tennessee. His paternal grandfather, Richard Melear, of Virginia, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was a cabinet-maker by trade. David G. Melear, born May 4, 1824, moved to Arkansas in 1846, was a farmer, mostly, but a carpenter also, and was a Justice of the Peace. He came to Texas in March, 1893; has lost his wife and has no children with him. By his first marriage his children were: Louis C., now in Arkansas; Zachariah T., the subject of this notice; Virginia I., who married George Webb, and resides in Camden, Arkansas; George W., who came to Texas in 1875 and to Tarrant county in 1877, and died in July the same year; and Alexander and Ann, who died when

young. The mother of these children died in 1858, an exemplary member of the Cumberland Presyterian Church. The father again married, in April, 1863, this time Mrs. Esmeralda Cooper, a daughter of Waller Dickason, of Tennessee; and by the latter marriage there was one child, Richard A., who died at the age of seventeen years.

Mr. Z. T. Melear married Miss Jane C. Jopling, born September 5, 1854, a daughter of George W. Jopling, who emigrated from Virginia, his native State, to Alabama, and thence to Texas in 1848, and to Tarrant county in 1854. He is now living in Clay county; has served as Justice of the Peace, was the owner of a large gin, and carried on farming and stock-raising, in which latter two callings he is still engaged. Mr. Melear, our subject, also has a gin on his farm. He has had eight children, viz.: Sally; Kate, who died at the age of twenty-one months; an infant that died unnamed; Lilla; Car, who died at the age of six years; Julian D., Frank M. and Doke D.

Mr. Melear is a Democrat in his political views, is a member of the Knights of Honor, and the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Melear belongs to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

**L**W. CHRISTIAN, a large ranchman of Weatherford, Texas, has been a resident of Parker county since 1870, and is recognized as one of its leading and influential citizens.

He is a native of Colbert county, Ala-

bama, born on the 28th of August, 1847. His father, Colonel A. S. Christian, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, and became one of the early settlers of Tuscumbia, Alabama. The business pursuits which he followed were farming and merchandising. He married Miss Paulina Cabell Lewis, of Roanoke county, Virginia,—who was a granddaughter of General Andrew Lewis, of Revolutionary fame. By that marriage there were eight children, of whom four yet survive, as follows: J. B., William L., Robert B. and L. W., whose name heads this record.

The last named was reared in the place of his nativity, remaining in his parents' home until after the breaking out of the civil war, when, at the age of sixteen years, he responded to the call of the South for troops and enlisted in the Eleventh Alabama Cavalry, under General Forrest. He saw service in Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi and Alabama, and was with General Forrest in all his campaigns and raids, and with General Hood at Franklin. The regiment was disbanded at Decatur, Alabama, and Mr. Christian reached home in May, 1865. He had entered the army when but a boy, yet no truer bravery was displayed on the field of battle than was manifested by the soldier lad. He was true to the institutions amid which he was reared and faithfully followed the banner under which he enlisted.

In the year 1870 Mr. Christian decided to seek a home in Texas, and, as before stated, came to Parker county. Here he

secured a position as salesman with R. E. Bell, with whom he continued for some time. In 1874 he went to Dallas, Texas, and engaged in the commission business, but in the same year returned to Weatherford and embarked in merchandising on his own account. His business grew and prospered from the first, and from a small capital reached the volume of annual trade represented by \$50,000. In 1878 he established a store at Christian, Palo Pinto county, Texas, which he carried on in connection with his Weatherford business until 1886, when he sold out both establishments. In partnership with John L. Kane, Galveston, Mr. Christian bought a ranch in 1888, containing about 3,800 acres of land, and this he keeps well stocked with fine Holstein cattle, turning off about 600 feeders each year. His business ventures have prospered, owing to sound business principles and systematic methods which he has followed. Perseverance and industry have also been important factors in his prosperity and have aided in making him what he is to-day,—one of the most substantial citizens of Weatherford.

In 1883, in Weatherford, was celebrated a marriage which united the destinies of Mr. Christian and Miss Jennie Hannon, daughter of Colonel William H. Hannon, of Montgomery, Alabama. To them have been born five children, three yet living,—Lewis W., Thomas K. and William Hughes. They lost their first born and their third son, Warren K. and Cabell.





*Henry M. Furman*

Mr. Christian has taken an active part in the upbuilding of the town and county in which he makes his home and is a public-spirited and progressive citizen. He has several times been elected to the City Council of Weatherford, served on the right-of-way committee, the Parker County Construction Company, and was one of the directors in building the park at this place.

Both he and his wife are communicants of the Episcopal Church. The picturesque town of Christian, situated in the beautiful Keechie valley, Palo Pinto county, was named after him.

**H**ENRY M. FURMAN, of Fort Worth, Texas, one of the most brilliant and uniformly successful attorneys of the Lone Star State, was born on the 20th day of June, 1850, in Darlington district, South Carolina, and comes from a family whose members have been distinguished at the bar and in the pulpit for four generations, and whose history in America antedates the war for independence.

The Furman family went from New York to South Carolina during Colonial days and was ever an important factor in the history of the Palmetto State. The great-grandfather of Mr. Furman was the Rev. Dr. Richard Furman, who was a young man when the Revolutionary war began. He took a most active part in exciting the colonists against the parent government, and

so active was he and so successful his efforts that Lord Cornwallis, commander of the British armies, offered a reward of \$1,000 for his body, dead or alive, declaring that if he could stop Furman's tongue General Marion would get no more recruits. After the war Richard Furman devoted himself to the ministry, and was pastor of the First Baptist Church of Charleston, South Carolina, until his death. Once, upon invitation from General Washington, then the President, Rev. Dr. Furman visited the seat of Government, at Philadelphia, and, in recognition of his valuable aid and services to the Colonies during the war, he was invited, by resolution of both branches, to preach before Congress. The family now have in their possession, and prize very highly, letters from Washington, Patrick Henry and other notables, and an invitation to dine from General Washington during his presidency. He was the first president of the Baptist Convention of the United States, which he organized, and he founded Furman University, the Baptist college of South Carolina, which is still in existence and in operation.

Rev. Samuel Furman, the grandfather of Mr. Furman, was also a Baptist minister of great learning and popularity. He was for years president of Furman University. The father of Mr. Furman was the Rev. Richard Furman, also a Baptist minister, who was recognized as one of the finest pulpit orators of South Carolina or any State. His popularity and standing with other de-

nominations were such that on one occasion, when holding services at Edgefield, South Carolina, the Episcopal clergyman closed his church and took his congregation to hear him. He died in 1886, full of honors. The mother of Mr. Furman was Miss Mary McIver, who was a cousin to Judge McIver, of the Supreme Court of South Carolina, and also a cousin to the late Bishop Gregg, who recently died in Texas. There were six sons and one daughter born to the Rev. Richard Furman and wife. One of the sons, Samuel Furman, served as County Attorney of Tarrant county, Texas, one term, and for two terms as County Judge of the same county; while another son, John Furman, has served two terms as County Attorney, and is now serving his fourth term as County Judge of Bell County, Texas.

Henry M. Furman was reared in Edgefield and Greenville, South Carolina, and secured only a common-school education. His father lost all his property during the late war, and young Henry was compelled to go to work at a time when he should have been in school. Being full of energy and ambition, and concluding that he would find better opportunities for advancement in the growing Southwest, he determined to come to Texas. Leaving his South Carolina home he journeyed to New Orleans, where he took deck passage on a boat for Galveston, at which city he landed with sixty-five cents as the sum total of his cash capital. This was in 1872. His ultimate destination was Washington county, Texas, but his

funds would not permit of his proceeding farther until they had been replenished. Casting about for something to do,—no matter what, so long as it offered an honest means of earning money,—he found work on a boat running from Galveston to Houston, and on this boat he worked for a month. He next went to Washington county, where he was fortunate enough to secure a position as teacher of a country grammar school. He taught school for five months, during which time he borrowed law books and read law diligently. Following his school work he did newspaper work, continuing his legal studies, and in the latter part of 1873 he was admitted to the bar at Brenham.

In February, 1874, he removed to Belton, Bell county, where he opened an office. Upon his arrival at the latter place his funds amounted to exactly fifty-four dollars, and he was in a strange place, entirely among strangers, he not being acquainted with a single individual in the town. Nothing daunted, the struggling young attorney buckled down to business, and was soon ranked among the successful lawyers of Bell county. Remaining in Belton until 1877 he determined to seek a larger and wider field, and in October of that year he came to Fort Worth. Here he at once stepped into the front rank, and in a few years was recognized as one of the leaders of the bar. In 1890, on account of his wife's health, Mr. Furman removed to Denver, Colorado, but in May, 1893, he returned to Fort Worth. While in Denver he was a mem-

ber of the firm of Wells, Macon & Furman, one of the well-known legal firms of that city, and it was while there he won a national reputation as the counsel for Dr. Graves, of Massachusetts, defendant in the celebrated poisoning case, where the Doctor was tried for his life. The defendant was convicted, the case appealed to the Supreme Court, where the case was reversed, which amounted practically to an acquittal. The prosecution then practically abandoned the case, but on account of the prospect of a tedious delay, and being worn out and dispirited, the defendant suicided. The speech of Mr. Furman on the case will be published in a book, now in course of preparation at Washington, containing the celebrated speeches of leading lawyers of the country, which fact is in itself a high tribute to Mr. Furman.

The career of Mr. Furman as a criminal lawyer has been remarkably successful. He has defended one hundred and sixty-four persons tried for murder, and out of that number only two have been sentenced to the penitentiary, and none hung, all others being acquitted or given a nominal sentence. He has prosecuted eleven men for murder, and convicted every one of them with a single exception.

Among the most noted cases which Mr. Furman has handled, either for defense or prosecution, were the following: In the spring of 1894 he defended Thomas Wood, cashier of the Ninth National Bank of Dallas, who was indicted for embezzlement of

\$318,000. There were ninety counts in the indictment against Wood, but he was acquitted of all of them. He was for the prosecution in the case of J. W. Davis, who was tried for the murder of B. C. Evans, in 1889. Davis was convicted and sentenced to be hanged. The case was carried through all the courts into the United States Supreme Court, and was everywhere affirmed. Davis died in jail the week preceding the date for his execution. In 1886, during the great railroad strike on the Missouri Pacific system, Dick Townsend, an officer, was killed and three others wounded. Six strikers were arrested, charged with the killing of Townsend. Mr. Furman defended five of them (all separately indicted and tried), the sixth striker employing other counsel. The sixth was tried first and was convicted in the first degree, the Supreme Court sustaining the finding of the lower courts. On practically the same evidence the other five were tried and acquitted before a jury. This is a remarkable evidence of Mr. Furman's ability as a criminal lawyer. All six of the indicted men were connected equally in the fight when Townsend was killed; all were tried separately on the same evidence, and the five Mr. Furman defended were acquitted, while the one he did not defend was convicted. In the fall of 1894 Colonel R. M. Page, president of the Merchants' National Bank, of Fort Worth, was placed on trial for the killing of A. B. Smith, cashier of said bank. Mr. Furman defended Mr. Page, the prosecution being



represented by eleven prominent attorneys. Colonel Page was acquitted after one of the most stubborn contests known in the legal history of Texas. The speech Mr. Furman made before the jury in the case eclipsed any one he had ever made, and is regarded by his friends as the greatest effort of his life. The leading attorney for the prosecution, himself an able and brilliant lawyer, remarked after the trial that Mr. Furman's speech was the finest he had ever heard in a court-room.

Mr. Furman does not represent a single corporation. On the other hand, he makes a specialty of cases against corporations for damage. No man in Texas ranks higher at the bar than does the subject of this review. He is a logical thinker, quick of comprehension, strong in argument and fluent and eloquent of speech. He is aggressive in his methods of conducting a case, managing each one with rare executive ability, and guards with a jealous care all the interests of his client. His astute legal mind, searching, interrogatory and versatile, enables him to always thoroughly master and fully identify himself with his cases, and his untiring energy and zeal contribute greatly to his success.

Mr. Furman is a Democrat in politics, and is a Knight Templar, thirty-second-degree Scottish Rite Mason, being also a member of the Mystic Shrine.

He was married, in 1888, to Miss Fanny Hutchenson, and to their union one son has been born,—H. M., Jr.

**W** S. PICKARD, a prosperous farmer of Parker county, Texas, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, December 9, 1834. He was reared on a farm, received only a common-school education, and when he was sixteen entered upon a four-years' apprenticeship to the tanner's trade, and completed his term of service.

About this time he was married, and that same year, 1856, in company with his father's family, he and his wife came to Texas, at first settling in Dallas county, and the following year removing to Parker county. Since 1857 he has made his home in the neighborhood in which he now resides, near Weatherford. At the time he settled here there was only one cultivated field in his neighborhood. In 1863 he bought a tract of ninety acres, to which he has added by subsequent purchase until he is now the owner of 400 acres, 130 of which are under cultivation. He carries on general farming, wheat being his principal crop, and he also raises some stock, horses especially. During the early settlement of Parker county its pioneers were much troubled by roving tribes of Indians committing depredations of all kinds. Mr. Pickard had some trouble with them, and made some narrow escapes from their violent hands. The principal milling was then done at Fort Worth, at a distance of thirty miles, and the settlers went to Houston to do their trading, which is about 300 miles distant.

Mr. Pickard's father, A. L. Pickard,

moved from his native State, North Carolina, to Maury county, Tennessee, with his parents at an early day, and resided in the latter State until coming to Texas in 1856. Here he lived and died in the neighborhood in which his son now resides, his death occurring in 1866, at the age of sixty-one years. He was a prominent farmer, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and a man of high moral and religious standing in the community. His family, consisting of seven sons and one daughter, all came with him to Texas, and all except one are still living. The sons all served in the Confederate army during the war, and all reached home in safety after it was over. W. S. Pickard entered the army in 1863, was on frontier duty most of the time, but was also in Louisiana, and continued in the service until the conflict was over.

Mr. Pickard's marriage has already been referred to. His wife, whose maiden name was Ellen Dickson, was born August 6, 1835, daughter of John M. Dickson, a farmer of Tennessee, who died at an early day, leaving three children, two sisters and a brother, Jesse Dickson, who lost his life in the war. Mr. and Mrs. Pickard's family are as follows: Marietta, Pattie, J. Thomas, Maggie, Fannie, John, Jasper, and Mack. Pattie died at the age of ten months. The others are living, and two of them are married, the rest being at home.

Mr. Pickard and his wife and a part of the children are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has always

affiliated with the Democratic party, and is a public-spirited and enterprising citizen. He has served four years as County Commissioner. At this time he is president of the Pioneer Association of Parker county.

**A** C. D. WILLBURN, Benbrook, Tarrant county, Texas, is a son of one of the early pioneers of this State.

The subject of our sketch was born in Dallas county, Texas, January 17, 1847, and was reared on his father's frontier farm, giving much of his attention to the stock business. He had fair educational advantages up to the time he was fourteen. At that time he went West to his father's ranch, where he spent several years in driving stock. He and one of his brothers bought and drove a large number of cattle to Colorado and Mexico, and later established a ranch in the latter place. During some of those years the Indians were very troublesome, frequently stealing and killing stock belonging to the settlers. The Willburns, however, were never troubled in this way. On one occasion Mr. Willburn took a large drove of horses from Texas to Mexico, on this trip being accompanied by thirteen well-armed men and making the journey in safety. In 1870 he disposed of his stock interests and returned home, settling on a farm of 300 acres, his portion of the old homestead, which he improved and developed. Some time later he moved to

his present location, on the north side of Clear fork, where he has 110 acres of land under cultivation, wheat, corn, oats and hay being his chief products. He raises large crops of Johnson grass, which he finds very profitable.

Mr. Willburn is a son of Edward and Nancy (Overton) Willburn, natives of Missouri, where they were married, and from whence, in company with several families of their relatives, they came to Texas as early as 1843, all settling in Dallas county. Edward Willburn opened up a farm in that county, and made his home there until about 1854, when he came to Tarrant county. Here he and some of his brothers-in-law bought large tracts of land, extending from Fort Worth to Bear creek, and all developed fine farms, and all of Mr. Willburn's sons became extensively engaged in the stock business. After Fort Worth began to grow and a good school was established there, he built a residence in the town and moved there in order to educate his children. Later he returned to the farm, still later went back to town, and finally moved to California, where he died in 1882. His wife survived him until 1887. Her death also occurred in California. Before leaving Texas, Mr. Willburn divided his land among his children and settled up all his business here. Mrs. Willburn was a daughter of Perry Overton, a native of Kentucky, who went from there to Missouri and finally came to Texas. He was a man of more than ordinary ability and enterprise.

He built the first mill in Howard county, Missouri, and also the first mill in Jackson county, that State, and while there conceived the idea of erecting a mill in Texas. Accordingly he made a prospecting tour to Texas, returned and completed a mill, and brought the same here with ox teams, the buhrs for this mill weighing over 6,000 pounds. This was the first mill in Dallas county. After he got it in operation, which took less than a year, his family and his sons-in-law and their families and all their stock came to Dallas county. The descendants of this worthy man now number between five and six hundred, and no other family have done more to bring about the present development of Texas than they. The Willburn family numbers nearly one hundred children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. Of the seven sons and four daughters constituting the family of Edward Willburn we make record as follows: James, a resident of California, went to the Pacific coast in 1849, was at the head of a band of Indians engaged in hunting and trapping, making large sums of money in this way, and while thus engaged had a hand-to-hand fight with a grizzly bear, which he killed with his knife, and in that fight had his arm and hand crippled for life; the second born died when young; Sarah A. married J. W. Smith, is now a widow, and lives at Brownwood, Texas; Marinda, wife of John Snider, also resides at Brownwood; W. P. D., a veteran of the late war, is now engaged in the stock business in Mexico;

Frank M., a veteran of the war, died in 1882; Sidney, who served through the war, is now engaged in farming in Tarrant county; Martha M., wife of William Cox, died while on the road to California; E. C. D., whose name heads this article; Aaron O., a resident of Colorado; and David, who resides in California.

E. C. D. Willburn has his second wife. He was first married in 1874 to Mrs. Eliza Porter, daughter of Michael Williams, who came from Tennessee to Texas about 1856. By the Porter marriage she had six children, all of whom were reared by Mr. Willburn, and she and Mr. Willburn had two children, namely: Martha M. and Eliza, both at home. The mother died in 1878. She was a most estimable woman, and was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1885 Mr. Willburn married Miss Peace Barnett, a native of Collin county, Texas, born March 7, 1865, daughter of Frank Barnett, who died on his farm in Tarrant county in 1884. The children of this union are four: Frank, Church, Jessie, and Ira.

He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics his views are Democratic.

**N**EWTON H. LASSITER, a leading lawyer and general attorney for the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Company, and attorney for the St. Louis Southwestern Railway Company (the

Cotton Belt) and the Chicago, Rock Island & Texas Railroad, has been practicing before the Fort Worth bar since 1886, and has gained a reputation which has given him a foremost place in the ranks of the legal fraternity. The record of his life is as follows:

Mr. Lassiter was born in Henderson county, Tennessee, on the 13th of September, 1860, and is a son of Dr. Henry Lassiter, who was engaged in the practice of medicine from 1869 until his death, in Tennessee. He was graduated at the Louisville Medical College, and won success in his chosen life-work. For three years he was in the Confederate army, in the Department of the Tennessee, under General Forrest, and died May 17, 1875, at the early age of forty-four. In 1859 he married Eliza Boswell, whose father was a large planter and slave-owner near Lexington, Tennessee. He was a native of North Carolina, as was also Dr. Lassiter.

When the subject of this sketch was a child of nine years he left the old home farm, removing to Buena Vista, Carroll county, Tennessee, where he remained for three years before removing to Lexington. His literary education, aside from that obtained in the common schools, was acquired in the Lexington Academy, where he completed the prescribed course in that institution under Professor Jesse Taylor, who was a graduate of the United States Naval Academy, at Annapolis, Maryland, and who was second in command of a ship of war at

the outbreak of the Rebellion. He cast his lot with the South, and at the close of the war took up the profession of school teaching, becoming a most able and efficient instructor.

In looking about him, preparatory to choosing a profession which he wished to make his life work, Mr. Lassiter determined upon the practice of law, and began fitting himself for the profession. He entered the law school of Lebanon, Tennessee, and, when he had completed a thorough course of study, he was graduated at that institution on the 1st of June, 1881. The following year he was admitted to the bar, and soon after opened an office in Lexington, where he continued until 1886, when, desiring a broader field of labor, he came to Texas. He located at Fort Worth, and it was not long before his talents were recognized and a liberal clientage accorded him. Before judge or jury he is an able advocate, clear, concise and logical in argument and quick to master a situation and grasp the salient points in a case. His first case in court was a criminal case, entitled *State of Tennessee versus Pearson*. While in Lexington he practiced in partnership with John E. McCall, and after coming to Fort Worth he formed a business connection with B. P. Ayers, of Fort Worth. Since its dissolution in November, 1886, he has no professional associate. Our subject now makes a specialty of railroad law, and is general attorney for the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railway Company and attorney

for the St. Louis Southwestern Railway (Cotton Belt), and the Chicago, Rock Island & Texas Railway. He is attorney for some foreign concerns, including the Walter A. Wood Harvesting Company and the Walter A. Wood Mowing & Reaping Machine Company.

In Tarrant county, on the 9th of July, 1890, Mr. Lassiter was united in marriage with Miss Betty Davis, daughter of W. H. Davis. Their only child, Helen Davis Lassiter, was born May 1, 1892, and is the light of the parents' home.

In politics Mr. Lassiter is a Cleveland Democrat and stanchly advocates the party principles, but is by no means a politician. He has served as a member of the City Council from the Fourth ward, to which position he was nominated by acclamation and elected without opposition. He holds membership with the Knights of Pythias, and also with the Benovolent Order of Elks.

**A**DAM CLINGMAN, a respected farmer of Parker county, Texas, dates his birth in Simpson county, Kentucky, September 20, 1822. He was reared on a farm, receiving limited educational advantages, and remained under the parental roof until the time of his marriage. Then he bought a farm and on it he made his home until 1860, when he sold out and came to Texas, locating on his present place, where he has since resided. His first purchase here was 160 acres. He subsequently

bought other lands, has given considerable to his children, and is now the owner of 200 acres, seventy-five of which are under cultivation. With the aid of hired help, he runs the farm himself, giving his attention to diversified crops and also raising a great many hogs. He and his neighbors had a number of horses stolen by the Indians, during the early part of his residence here.

In the fall of 1861 Mr. Clingman entered the Confederate service as a member of the Tenth Texas Cavalry, and was all through the war, his services being chiefly on the east side of the Mississippi river. His first battle was that of Arkansas Post, where he was taken prisoner and whence he was carried into camp at Chicago. Three months later he joined his command at Petersburg, Virginia, and was in all the important battles of the East. In July, 1864, he was captured again, this time at Peach Tree creek, and was again taken to Chicago, where he was held eleven months or until the war closed, when he returned to Texas. He held the rank of Sergeant in his company.

Of Mr. Clingman's family we record that he is a son of Henry and Catherine (Thompson) Clingman, and one of eight children, he being the seventh born. Henry Clingman and his wife were natives of Virginia and South Carolina, respectively, and both died in Kentucky. Grandfather Clingman was a veteran of the Revolution. He died in Virginia. Following are the names of Henry Clingman's children: Martha; Cather-

ine; Elizabeth; Henry; Jacob; Rebecca; Adam; Mary A. Rebecca, wife of Dr. William Burns, is the only one of the family, except our subject, who came to Texas. She lives in Archer county.

Mr. Clingman was married in 1841 to Miss Sarah Sullivan, daughter of Zachariah Sullivan, a farmer of Tennessee. A record of their children is as follows: Eli, deceased; Mary A., wife of James Reynolds, died in 1884, leaving five children, who reside with Mr. Clingman; George W.; Sylvester, who died about the time he reached manhood; Andrew J., who died at the age of thirty-three; Catherine, wife of Jack Reynolds; Charlotte, at home; Rebecca, wife of John O'Donnoll; and Charley M. The mother of this family passed away February 9, 1893. For over thirty years she was a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and her life was characterized by many Christian graces.

Mr. Clingman was also a Baptist. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and his political affiliations are with the third party. Until recently, however, he was a Democrat.

-----

**G**EORGE L. GAUSE, one of the leading business men of Fort Worth, and one of the leading undertakers of the Lone Star State, was born in Missouri, on January 1, 1859, and is the son of the late Colonel W. R. Gause, a prominent and well-remembered lawyer of this city.

Colonel W. R. Gause was a native of Pennsylvania, where he was born in 1826. With his parents he removed to Indiana, while a boy, and he was reared at Brownsville, that State, where he also attended school, securing a good English education. When about sixteen years of age he left the parental roof, and in 1849 he went to the gold fields of California, where he remained five years, accumulating, during that time, what was in those days considered a good sum of money. Returning from California to Indiana he engaged in teaching school, at the same time reading law, as he had determined to prepare himself for the legal profession. He was admitted to the bar at Liberty, Union county, Indiana, and shortly afterward was united in marriage with Amanda Louthen, a daughter of George Louthen. In 1854 he removed to Gentry county, Missouri, and there practiced his profession until the breaking out of the late war. In 1860 he enlisted in the Third Missouri Volunteer Infantry, and served throughout the entire war, being promoted during the service to the rank of Colonel. He was at the siege of Vicksburg, where he received a wound from a piece of shell, which sent him to the hospital for a time. He saw much hard service, participating in many campaigns through the Southern States, and was for a time a prisoner of war. At the close of the war he joined his family in Missouri, where, for the time being, he engaged in the stock business, buying and shipping horses and mules for the

markets of Vicksburg and Jackson, Mississippi. In 1866 he located near Jackson, Mississippi, and soon afterward removed into the capital city and opened a law office, and for several years practiced law in that city and in Vicksburg. In 1870 he removed to Fort Worth and engaged in the practice of his profession, and for a number of years was a prominent and successful practitioner in the courts of the State and the United States. He became identified with politics during that time, and represented the Democratic party, of which he was a staunch member, in the Sixteenth Texas Legislature. His health failing, he for a short period sojourned at Galveston, endeavoring to rebuild his frail and shattered constitution, but returned to Fort Worth in 1876, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred at Dallas, in 1882. He was a great lover of fine horses, and was considered one of the finest judges of horses in the South, and it was while at Dallas attending the fair that his final and fatal illness overtook him. His wife had died in 1867, leaving two children, viz.: George Louthen, and Jessie, now Mrs. Allen, of Palmyra, Missouri.

George L. Gause was educated principally in Missouri and Mississippi, attending both public and private schools. He, like his father (as is characteristic with the male members of the Gause family), began life for himself before attaining his majority. He clerked and followed other avocations for several years, among other things spend-



ing three years at work on a ranch in Clay county, Texas. Returning to Fort Worth from the ranch, he entered the law office of Pendleton & Cooper and read law, expecting to follow in the footsteps of his father and chose the law as a profession. After his admission to the bar he opened an office, but, within a short time thereafter, he was forced to abandon the law and seek a vocation which would permit of plenty of outdoor work. Leaving the law office he engaged in stock-trading, as he is a natural born trader, and, in fact, traded and bought about everything that was for sale in which he saw money. Soon he drifted into real-estate speculation, and in that he was also successful, and in a few months found his capital had increased very materially. In 1882 he "traded" himself into the livery business, and in 1887 he erected the Palace Livery Stable, one of the finest livery barns in Fort Worth. In 1886 he engaged in the undertaking business, and in order to prepare himself for an intelligent management of this modern art, he went to Galveston and took a course of lectures in the art of embalming and preparing the dead. Later he went to New York and took a course of lectures under Renard; then to Cincinnati, where he took a course under Clark, and then to St. Louis, where he took another under Lutz, receiving diplomas from all three of those well-known instructors. To-day Mr. Gause is considered the most scientific embalmer and experienced funeral director in Fort Worth, and one of the best

in the South. His undertaking establishment and morgue are in the Gause Block, wherein is also located the Palace Stable, on Weatherford street, corner of Taylor.

In his fraternal relations Mr. Gause is a member of the Knights of Pythias order, of which he is an old Past Chancellor. He is also a member of the Uniform Rank of this order. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mr. Gause was married in March, 1889, to Miss Mamie Frost, whose mother's name was Holden. To this union one daughter, Louise, has been born.

As a citizen, Mr. Gause ranks high in Fort Worth. He has always taken an active interest in the promotion of all enterprises and movements looking to the improvement and development of the city, and has been liberal with his time and means in that direction. As a business man he has met with success, simply by exercising the talents and ability with which nature endowed him, aided by a commendable amount of industry, enterprise, ambition and pluck.

---

JAMES A. CHILDERS, one of the well-known and representative citizens of Tarrant county, Texas, is a native of Murray county, Georgia, where he was born on December 10, 1855. His parents were John and Jane (Gray) Childers, both natives of South Carolina. They were married in South Carolina, and a few years thereafter they removed to Georgia. The

father died when our subject was two years and five months old, and soon after the close of the war the mother took her children to Marion county, Tennessee. In Chattanooga, she was married to Calvin Ward, a Georgian. She died in Marion county, Tennessee, about 1871, leaving six children, five of whom were born to her first marriage.

The subject of this sketch was reared principally in Tennessee, securing a common-school education. He remained with his mother until about twenty-one years of age, working on the farm, and then, in 1877, he came to Texas, coming direct to Tarrant county. Upon coming to Tarrant county, he began farming, renting land in the western part of the county. In about the year 1889 he made his first purchase of land, which was a farm of eighty acres, lying about nine miles southwest of Fort Worth. About two years later he bought another tract of land, 160 acres, adjoining the above tract, and two years later he bought another tract of eighty acres, adjoining, and on the latter he located. All three places were improved when he purchased them, the residence which he now occupies having been erected before he made the purchase. He owns now altogether 320 acres, of which 160 acres are under cultivation. He raises corn, wheat, oats, and a general diversity of crops. For a number of years he has leased land, upon which he carried on his stock business, in which he is still largely interested, having

usually from 400 to 700 head of stock. Mr. Childers is a stockholder in the American National Bank of Fort Worth, and is a genial, wide-awake and industrious citizen.

Mr. Childers was married in the fall of 1878, in Tarrant county, to Miss Parlee Borden, who was born in Texas, and is the daughter of C. N. Borden, of Tarrant county. To Mr. and Mrs. Childers seven children have been born, five of whom survive, as follows: Della, Mollie, David, Minnie and Jones. The deceased children are Eddie, and an infant boy, unnamed.

Mr. Childers is a member of the Democratic party, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Church.

Mr. Childers' grandfather on his father's side was Abraham Childers, who was a native of South Carolina. His grandfather on his mother's side was James Gray, also a native of South Carolina, whose wife was named Elizabeth (James) Gray, removed from South Carolina to Georgia, and from that State removed to Arkansas, where he died at the age of seventy-two years, his wife surviving him.

---

**A** A. GREEN, JR., the popular and capable manager of the Equitable Insurance office at Fort Worth, first engaged in life insurance as soliciting agent for this company at Gainesville, Texas, in 1887. He met with such remarkable success and made such an exceptional record that he was soon made district agent, and

following that, in January, 1892, he was promoted to be manager of the Fort Worth office. Out of fifty agencies of the Equitable Insurance Company in the United States, the Fort Worth Agency ranks the fourth in the amount of business done. There are 100 sub-agents in Texas, Oklahoma and Indian Territory. During his first five years in business, Mr. Green wrote \$5,000,000 of insurance, which was six times as much per year as is expected to be done by a good average agent. The average business turned into the Fort Worth office exceeds \$5,000,000 annually, making it the leading Texas agency.

Mr. Green was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, April 7, 1856. In 1873 he went from that city to St. Louis, Missouri, and remained there until 1880, when he came to Texas. He came here as agent for a New England cotton mill and bought cotton at Gainesville and elsewhere for that concern, and continued in that business until induced to try life insurance. He is also president of the Printers' Building & Loan Association, and owns property in Fort Worth and elsewhere in Texas. Mr. Green is a gentleman of shrewd intellect and bright and cheerful disposition, and well deserves all the prosperity and happiness he enjoys, and much more. His character is such as to inspire all with whom he comes in contact with a feeling of hope and a gain in moral strength.

His father is a native of Port Gibson, Claiborne county, Mississippi, and is now a

resident of Gainesville, aged seventy-six years. For many years he was a cotton factor in New Orleans, but is now retired. He married a daughter of James H. Murray, one of the leading jurists of the State of Mississippi. By that marriage there were the following named children: Lucy, who first married Captain D. T. Hunt, of Greenville, Mississippi, is now the wife of Major William Yerkes; Carrie, widow of Mr. Bisoros, and living at Port Gibson, Mississippi; A. A., Jr.; James M., a prosperous cotton planter, of Coahoma county, Mississippi, and Miss Mildred, of Gainesville, Texas.

Mr. Green's marriage took place in Gainesville, Texas, April 10, 1883, when he wedded Miss Sophie Stone, a daughter of J. B. Stone, deceased, a pioneer settler of Cooke county, having removed there from Virginia in 1856.

**W**ILLIAM C. CAMPBELL, whose farm is located twelve miles from Weatherford, in the midst of one of the finest farming districts of Parker county, Texas, is one of the representative men of his vicinity.

Mr. Campbell was born in Carter county, Tennessee, May 31, 1832, son of Isaac and Annie (Delasmit) Campbell, of that State, they being of Scotch and German descent, respectively. In 1837 the Campbell family removed to Texas, and at first settled on the Colorado river, below Bastrop. Two years later they moved to Gonzales county, and

there the parents died, the mother in 1845 and the father in 1848, leaving seven children, namely: Jerry, William C., Elvira (who became the wife of W. A. Blackwell), John, James, Edmond and Shuffula.

The untimely death of his parents left William C. at an early age without means and dependent upon his own resources. Reared on the frontier, he passed through many exciting experiences. After his father's death he spent some time as a member of a scouting party, worked as a farm hand, was employed as a cattle driver, and finally, in 1858, married and settled down. The year following his marriage he ran a sawmill in Shelby county, then moved to a farm in Van Zandt county, and in the spring of 1862 came to Parker county. At the time he located here he had considerable stock, which he left with his family while he entered the Confederate service, and while he was in the army he lost it all. He enlisted, in 1862, in Company F, Madison's regiment, M. A. Jones' brigade, Green's division, and served until the conflict was over. He was on duty in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas, and was in many hard-fought battles.

In 1868 Mr. Campbell bought 160 acres of wild land on the Brazos river and at once began improving the same. From time to time he kept adding to this tract, and now has about 1,600 acres, 450 acres of which are under cultivation. Formerly his crops were diversified, but of recent years he has given his attention chiefly to the raising of cotton and corn. He also

raises cattle, hogs and horses, and keeps an English draft stallion for the improvement of his horses. In former years he ran a gin, and he still owns one. Mr. Campbell's farming operations have, on the whole, been prosperous. He owns some bank stock besides his other property, and he is comfortably situated to enjoy life.

He married Miss Fanny O'Brient, who was born May 18, 1848, daughter of Wilson O'Brient, of Illinois. The O'Brients came to Texas the same year she was born. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell have eight children, namely: William M., a practicing physician; Mattie, wife of Drew Price; Annie, wife of J. B. Stewart, an attorney of Weatherford; Beatrice, wife of H. Campbell; Emily, wife of Henry Walker; Etta, at home; and Needy. Mr. Campbell and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Politically he is a Democrat.

ALVIN LINCH, a highly respected citizen residing near Springtown, Texas, has in his make-up a mixture of the Irish, Dutch and English, his maternal grandfather and mother having come to this country from Ireland and Germany, respectively, and his paternal grandmother from England.

Mr. Linch is a native of South Carolina, born April 10, 1824, his father, Nathaniel Linch, a native of Virginia, having accompanied his parents to South Carolina when he was three years old. Grandfather

William Linch was an early settler of Virginia and was the originator of the famous Lynch law. He moved to South Carolina in 1793. In Nathaniel Linch's family were sixteen children, fourteen of whom reached adult age, and of that number seven are still living. Calvin was the sixth born. His youth and early manhood were spent in his native State, and in 1854 he emigrated to Texas.

Upon his arrival in Texas Mr. Linch first settled in Collin county, where he lived one year and whence he removed to Clear Fork, Parker county. At the latter place he lived and prospered for twenty years, until the war and Indian trouble came up. At the time of the outbreak of the Rebellion he was paying tax on \$20,000 worth of property. Losing all his vast herd of cattle and being so harassed by Indians, he sold his farm and came to his present location on the Walnut, in the northern part of Parker county. Here he purchased 320 acres of land and devoted his energies to the improvement of his farm, and here success has again crowned his efforts.

Mr. Linch was first married, in South Carolina, to Sarah Burgis, who died in 1874, leaving him with seven children. For his second wife he wedded Mrs. Hicks, *nee* Scroggins, and they have had six children, five of whom are living, four being yet at home.

During the late war Mr. Linch enlisted in the Nineteenth Texas Regiment and served four years, participating in numerous

hard-fought battles. On one occasion he had his pipe and tobacco shot out of his pocket, but he was never wounded or captured. Although he is now getting along in years, time sits lightly on his shoulders; he enjoys excellent health and he has a fair prospect for a ripe old age. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and politically is an independent.

JAMES B. YOUNG, a prominent farmer of this county, was born in Georgia, January 13, 1846, a son of James and Sarah A. C. (Carter) Young, natives of South Carolina. They moved to Georgia in an early day, afterward to Mississippi, and next came to Texas, purchasing a part of the Toombs land. They afterward owned a good farm near Dido. Soon after the war, in which Mr. Young took an active part, they located on Silver creek. His death occurred in March, 1894. He was a prominent Mason. Mrs. Young now finds a good home with her son, and, although eighty years of age, enjoys very good health. They were the parents of three children,—Mary, wife of Peter Smith, of Fort Worth; James B., the subject of this sketch; and Francis M., engaged in farming and dairying in Tarrant county. The grandfather of our subject was raised by General Francis Marion, of Revolutionary fame.

James B. Young removed with his parents to Carroll county, Mississippi, when

young, and in 1856, at the age of ten years, came to Tarrant county, Texas. He remained at home until the opening of the late war, when, in the fall of 1861, he became a member of the command of General Gano, who was then with General Morgan, but was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and the company, which was commanded by Captain Welch, was General Gano's escort until the winter of 1863, when it was attached to Hardiman's regiment, remained on this side of the Mississippi river and took part in a number of battles and skirmishes. The regiment had fallen back to the lower Brazos river at the time of Lee's surrender, after which they disbanded, and Mr. Young returned home. Previous to his marriage he had bought 212 acres of land, which he cleared and cultivated, and has added to the original purchase until he now owns 1,200 acres, about 200 acres of which is cultivated. The farm is located ten miles from Fort Worth, in a beautiful valley.

Mr. Young was married in 1877 to Miss Louisa E. Holt, a native of Tarrant county, Texas, and a daughter of William Holt, a native of Tennessee. He came to Texas about 1858, was a farmer by occupation, and but little is known of the history of the family. Mr. and Mrs. Holt are both now deceased, the former dying about 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Young have five children,—Mary L., James B., William, Ethel and Ruth. Mrs. Young is a member of the Christian Church. Our subject takes an

active interest in political matters, and was identified with the Democratic party, but is now independent.

JOHN T. SLATER, Crowley, Texas, is ranked with the prominent and influential farmers of Tarrant county; and as such we take pleasure in presenting a sketch of his life in this work, which is devoted to the representative men of the county.

John T. Slater was born in Macon county, Missouri, November 25, 1843. When he was nine years old death robbed him of a father's care and protection. He remained on the home place with his mother, working on the farm and attending school, until the great war between the North and the South came on. In 1862 he enlisted under Poindexter, whose forces patrolled a portion of Missouri, and had a fight on Grand river, where they were defeated. A few days after this fight, Poindexter disbanded and set his men free, and they returned home. The Federal authorities, fearing the bushwhackers, called for all of Poindexter's men to come in and be paroled, and thus got them to St. Louis, where they were imprisoned six weeks. They were then taken to Alton and held six weeks longer, after which they were paroled. At this time, instead of returning home, Mr. Slater went to California, making the journey overland with a drove of mules, and remaining in the Golden State until after

the close of the war. During the three years he was in California he was engaged in freighting.

Upon his return to Missouri Mr. Slater bought a tract of land in Monroe county and engaged in farming; and in December of the following year he was married. Soon afterward he sold out and moved to Randolph county, where he purchased a farm and lived until 1883. That year he disposed of his property there and came to Texas and settled in Tarrant county. Here he bought 465 acres of prairie land and fifty-six acres of timber. A temporary house had been built on this tract and some of the sod had been broken, and from the time he settled here he has carried on the work of improvement and development until now he has one of the best farms in his vicinity. Among the most notable improvements he has made is the commodious and attractive residence which he built a few years ago, and to his original land purchase he has added 300 acres more. He now has 350 acres under cultivation, a small portion of it being rented, and he and his sons cultivating the rest. Wheat, corn and oats are his principal products. He raises some stock, cattle chiefly, and fattens for market.

Mr. Slater was the sixth born in the family of seven children of Edward and Delia (Templeman) Slater, natives of Virginia, who went to Missouri in 1840 and settled on a farm. There the father died in 1852. Grandfather Edward Slater was a native of Ireland. He emigrated to America at an

20

early day and settled in Virginia. The mother of our subject is still living. She was born December 11, 1811, and is now a resident of Oklahoma. She is a devoted Christian and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, as was also her husband. Of their seven children we make record as follows: James, died in 1891; Samuel H., was killed while in the Confederate army; Virginia C., wife of Thomas Fedford, lives in Oklahoma; Andrew K., died when young; Betty C., wife of W. K. Christian, is deceased; John T.; and Frederick B., a druggist of Moberly, Missouri, is deceased.

John T. Slater married Miss Mattie Pickett, who was born in Missouri, in June, 1857, daughter of Samuel Pickett. Her father, a farmer by occupation, was born in Kentucky and died in Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Slater have three sons, all at home,—Estell T., Emmett J., and Fred B. The whole family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and Mr. Slater is a Steward in the church. Politically he is a Democrat.

**H**ENRY WASHINGTON WILLIAMS, M. D., was born and reared to manhood in middle Georgia, being the son of James P. Williams, who was a son of David Williams, a pioneer settler in Meriwether county, Georgia. H. W. Williams' mother was Mary Jane (Gore) Williams, daughter of Henry Gore, who was a



pioneer settler in the Armuchee valley, Walker county, Georgia, where he owned one of the finest farms in that county, being widely and favorably known throughout north Georgia, and being considered one of the best farmers in the State. The Gore and Williams ancestors were all well-to-do people of Scotch origin.

Henry W. Williams was born in 1839, was educated at the home schools and finished his scholastic discipline in Armuchee valley, near the home of his grandfather Gore, at a select school taught by Professors Scott and Stout. He later graduated in medicine at the New Orleans School of Medicine, and practiced the profession a few years in Georgia. The war coming on he was drawn into the trouble, enlisting in Company B, of the Fourth Georgia Battalion, later the Sixtieth Georgia Regiment, first under Colonel William H. Stiles. The regiment was in General A. R. Lawton's Georgia brigade when it first saw service in Virginia. It was then commanded for a time by General John B. Gordon, and later by General Clement C. Evans. H. W. Williams entered the army as a private and served in that capacity for two years, participating in the many sanguinary battles fought by the brigade during that time. In 1863 he passed examination before the army medical board and was assigned the position of assistant surgeon of the Fifth North Carolina Regiment, and served in that capacity until the surrender at Appomattox. He was severely wounded at the battle of Bethesda

Court House, Virginia, where General Dale was killed. When he became assistant surgeon he ranked as Captain. After the war he returned to his home in central Georgia, where he conducted his farm successfully until 1873, when he came to Sherman, Texas, where he engaged in the drug business, and where he remained for ten years, accumulating a snug little fortune.

The growth of his business demanded a larger as well as a more central location, and in 1883 he transferred his business to the growing city of Fort Worth, where his business has been steadily growing ever since. He sustained a heavy loss by fire in the spring of 1894. He does the largest drug business in the State, the same being entirely wholesale. He is a calm, clear-headed, courteous business man. He has never been concerned in "booms" or wild speculations, but has devoted his time and energies strictly to his business. He carries on an average about \$100,000 worth of stock, employing thirty-five men. He utilizes three entire floors of a building 75 x 200 feet in dimensions. His average annual sales amount to \$500,000, and in fairly good times reach \$600,000, and his trade is steadily increasing. He has recently purchased the entire stock of a wholesale drug house in Dallas and removed all to his large house in Fort Worth.

He is broad and liberal in his views and thoroughly American. He is generous to all enterprises tending to help the city and his fellow-citizens, and is vice-president of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank.

Mr. Williams was married in 1866 to Miss Amanda E. Stoay, daughter of James A. Stoay, of Harris county, Georgia. Two sons are the result of this union: Charles S. and H. W., Jr., both of whom are in business with their father. Mrs. Williams died in 1880. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. More than a year later Mr. Williams married Miss Nora L. Harrington, daughter of A. A. Harrington, a business man of Sherman, Texas.

**S** W. HAYS, a member of the firm of Hays Brothers, merchants of Crowley, also deputy Postmaster of the town, was born in Grant county, Kentucky, August 25, 1851, a son of David and Susan (Kendall) Hays, natives of Kentucky. The father died several years ago, leaving a wife and children. Our subject remained with his widowed mother until he married and located in Texas, where he was joined by his mother and the remainder of the family in 1878. She now finds a home here with her son, J. S. Hays, and is eighty-two years of age. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hays, namely: Elizabeth, deceased; Joseph S., engaged in business with his brother; Alice, deceased; S. W., the subject of this sketch; and Susan.

S. W. Hays spent his boyhood days on a farm, attending the common schools, and remained with his parents until his marriage in 1877. In the same year he located on

an unimproved farm in Johnson county, Texas, afterward adding ninety acres to the original purchase, and now owns 260 acres, where he is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. In 1887, in partnership with his brother, J. S. Hays, our subject opened a dry-goods store at this place. They carry a general stock of all that is needed by the farming community. Mr. Hays is also deputy Postmaster of Crowley. The town is located thirteen miles south of Fort Worth, on the Santa Fe Railroad, and was built at the same time as the road.

February 22, 1877, Mr. Hays was united in marriage with Matilda Griffing, born in Kentucky, March 4, 1851, a daughter of A. R. Griffing, a native also of Kentucky. He was a prominent and influential citizen, and was engaged in farming and dairying on Griffing Ferry, named in his honor, but the name was afterward changed to Alexander's Station. He was a strong Prohibitionist, a noted Mason, and an Elder in the Christian Church. He came to Texas in 1886, locating in Johnson county, and his death occurred two weeks after his arrival. His widow still resides on the farm he had purchased in that county. Mr. and Mrs. Griffing had twelve children, of whom five are in Texas, two in Kansas, one in the Nation, one in Kentucky and two deceased, namely: Major (who was killed in the late war), Missouri, Mary, Sarah, Matilda, Bruce, Flora, Lute, W. R., and Carry. Our subject and wife have seven children,—Ira C., Samuel Earl, A. Ross, Louis N., Clyde G., Harley

H., Temple P. Mr. and Mrs. Hays are members of the Christian Church, in which the former is an Elder. He was formerly a Democrat, but now votes with the Populists. He has served as Treasurer of the Johnson County Alliance four years, and has been President of his Sub-Alliance five years.

**J**OHAN H. CAFFEE, a farmer, residing near Kennedale, Tarrant county, Texas, was born in Jackson county, Missouri, September 3, 1854. When he was two years old he was taken by his parents to Kansas. Three years later the family returned to Missouri, and in the fall of 1860 they removed to Texas, first locating in Grayson county, and in 1863 coming to Tarrant county. Here the subject of our sketch was reared on a farm and was educated in the common schools, remaining under the parental roof until the time of his marriage, October 7, 1874. Since 1882 he has owned and occupied the farm on which he now lives. At the time he purchased it the only improvements were a cabin and a little clearing, eight acres being under cultivation. He now has good buildings, orchard, etc., and cultivates seventy acres, his crops consisting of cotton, corn and a variety of vegetables and fruits, most of which he markets at Fort Worth. He raises some stock, enough for the support of his farm.

Mr. Caffee's father, Benjamin Caffee, a

native of Kentucky, went from that State at an early date to Missouri. In Jackson county, Missouri, he engaged in farming, and while there was married to Catherine Ritter, a native of Virginia, whose parents were among the early pioneers of Missouri. Mrs. Caffee died in Kansas about 1858, leaving two sons, the subject of our sketch and William A., also a farmer of Tarrant county. After his settlement in Texas, Benjamin Caffee continued his farming operations, being a resident of Tarrant county up to the time of his death, March 21, 1885. During the late war he served two years, under General Price, being discharged at the end of that time on account of failing health.

The subject of our sketch has been twice married. His first wife, whose maiden name was Louisa Brooks, was left an orphan at an early age and was reared by Robert Ritchie. They had six children, two of whom died in infancy. The mother died July 25, 1889. She was a consistent member of the Methodist Church, and her life was adorned by many Christian graces. The four children living are as follows: Benjamin F., born August 16, 1875; Mabel M., December 1, 1877; Allie N., February 23, 1882; and Josephine, March 17, 1886. April 30, 1891, Mr. Caffee wedded Miss Eunice Williams, who was born in Tarrant county, Texas, June 4, 1872, daughter of L. G. and Delia Williams, the former a native of Georgia and the latter of Illinois. The Williams family came to Texas some

time in the '50s, and are now residents of Clay county.

Mr. Caffee has always been an ardent Democrat, but has never aspired to official position nor has he ever held office. He is a Master Mason, and he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

**C**OLONEL J. P. SMITH.—The history of Fort Worth would be incomplete without the life record of this gentleman. He was born in Owen county, Kentucky, September 16, 1831, and comes of an old family of that State. His grandfather, James Smith, married Betsey Sanders, in Fayette county, about 1785, the lady being a daughter of John Sanders, a native of Spottsylvania county, Virginia. His father, Hugh Sanders, married Jane Craig, and, with a large family of children and slaves, they went to Kentucky in 1782, settling in Garrard county, and, about 1784, removing to South Elkhorn, thence to McCool's bottoms, on the Ohio river, in 1795. In the same year the Smith family located there. Both the paternal and maternal ancestors of the Colonel were farmers and stock-raisers. His father, Samuel Smith, was born in Carroll county, Kentucky, in 1798, and, in 1828, in Owen county, married Polly Bond, who was born in Scott county, Kentucky, in 1808, the daughter of Robert and Fanny (Sayles) Bond, who emigrated from the Old Dominion to the State of her nativity, settling first

in Scott county, then removing to Owen county. In 1838 the parents of our subject became residents of Ohio county, and there both died, near Hartford, in 1844, leaving six children,—H. G., J. P., Louis, R. T., J. H. and Samuel.

Colonel Smith was reared on a farm, and, after the death of his parents, chose W. H. Garnett, his cousin, as his guardian. He had excellent educational privileges, attending the best schools of the neighborhood, then entering Franklin College, in Indiana, where he remained ten months. In September, 1850, he became a student in Bethany College of Virginia, at which time Alexander Campbell was its president, and there remained three years, sharing in the first honors of the classes in mathematics and ancient languages. He was graduated in 1853, and, in July of that year, returned to his Kentucky home. His cousin had been very kind to him, allowing him to spend his entire patrimony, besides aiding him liberally with his own means, to complete his college course. In November he left his native State, and the following month visited Fort Worth, Texas, and, fascinated with its beauty and surroundings, decided to make it his future home.

In January, 1854, Colonel Smith obtained possession of the old army hospital, for the United States troops had left this place in November, 1853, for Fort Belknap, and there opened the first school held in this city. After three months he was forced to abandon that work, for his health demanded

outdoor exercise, and he turned his attention to surveying, which he followed at intervals until 1860, within which time he fully regained his health. He also spent part of his time in reading law with A. Y. Fowler, of Fort Worth, and was admitted to the bar in 1860, since which time he has practiced in the State and Federal courts.

In 1861 he opposed and voted against secession, but when war was inaugurated, deeming his allegiance due first to his own people and his own State, he enlisted in the Confederate army and served until the close of the struggle. He assisted in raising a company of 120 men that was mustered in at San Antonio as Company K, Seventh Texas Cavalry, under Colonel William Steele, and served in New Mexico, Arizona and western Louisiana. He participated with his command in the principal engagements of the Army of Western Louisiana and was at the recapture of Galveston from the Federals, January 1, 1863. He was severely wounded June 23, 1863, near Donaldsonville, and also slightly wounded at the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana. In 1864 he was made Colonel of his regiment, which he then commanded until it was disbanded in Navarro county, Texas, May 18, 1865. It at that time numbered 600 troops.

In September of the same year Colonel Smith returned to Fort Worth and resumed the practice of law and the sale of real estate, and has since taken an active part in everything pertaining to the upbuilding of the city and this section of the country. In

1874 he became a partner in the banking house of Tidball, Van Zandt & Company, one of the best and most prosperous banking institutions in the Southwest. In politics he has always been an active Democrat, but never an office-seeker. In 1853 he became a Mason, and was one of the charter members of the lodge organized in Fort Worth in 1854. In 1858 he took the Royal Arch degree and served for two years as High Priest of the chapter.

Colonel Smith was married, in Tarrant county, Texas, October 16, 1867, to Mrs. Mary E. Fox, widow of Dr. F. A. Fox, of Mississippi. She was born in Carroll county, that State, February 4, 1841, and was educated in the Yalobusha Female Institute, at Grenada, at which she was graduated in June, 1857. She is of English descent on the paternal side. Her father, James Young, a large planter and slave-holder of South Carolina, removed to Wilkes county, Georgia, where he died, leaving a large family. Her father, James Young, married Sarah, daughter of Robert Beasley, of Wilkinson county, Mississippi, who at one time served as sheriff and afterward as clerk of the Chancery Court of Carroll county, Mississippi, and died in 1890. On the maternal side Mrs. Smith is descended from Garner McCovice, of Williamson county, Tennessee; and her grandmother, Mrs. Fanny Beasley, was a daughter of the well-known Baptist preacher. Mrs. Smith is a lady of superior ability, and, added to her fine education, she has been an extensive reader of history and

current literature. She is an exceptionally fine conversationalist, and her qualities of mind are only equaled by those of heart, which have endeared her to all who know her. She is a leader in social circles, and her charity and benevolence, her ready sympathy and kindness, have won her the love of a large circle of friends.

She was first married, in April, 1859, to Dr. Fox, in Tarrant county, Texas, and returned with him to Mississippi in 1860. He died in 1866, and she then went to live with her parents in this State, continuing with them until her marriage to Colonel Smith. By the first union she had one son, Frank Leslie Fox, who was born July 7, 1862, and died in 1879, a bright young man of much promise, whose great loss was keenly felt by both his mother and the Colonel. He was in his second year in the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Bryan, Texas, when, in December, 1879, he was taken sick with typhoid fever. He was then brought home, but death claimed him. Our subject and his wife have the following children,—James Young, born October 15, 1869; J. P., born May 19, 1873; Florence, born November 14, 1875; William Beal, born November 8, 1878; and S. C., born June 15, 1885.

Both the Colonel and Mrs. Smith are earnest working members of the Christian Church, and are liberal contributors to its support and to charitable and benevolent interests. At the time of their marriage they had very little property, but with brave

young hearts they started out together on what has proved a happy married life, where love and sympathy have grown, and where the joys and sorrows, adversity and prosperity have been shared by each, and lightened by the other's love and care. Mr. Smith is a man of most genial and kindly disposition, temperate in all things, and throughout his life has endeavored to follow the teachings of the Man of Galilee, who taught forgiveness, charity and love. He has been ever true to his convictions of right and wrong, naught can be said against his honor and integrity, and he will leave to his children that which Solomon speaks of as rather to be chosen than great riches,—a good name.

**P**RICE ARNOLD, Esq., Benbrook, Texas, is another one of the prominent farmers of Tarrant county.

He was born in Howard county, Missouri, July 21, 1832, and was reared on a farm, receiving only limited educational advantages. In 1850, at the age of eighteen, he went overland to California, where he engaged in mining, and, after an absence of two years, returned home. In 1857 he again made the trip to California, this time taking with him a drove of cattle. He returned to Missouri in 1859, and in 1861 went to Colorado and entered the mines, remaining there, however, only a short time. That same year we find him back in Missouri again. In January, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army, becoming a mem-

ber of the First Missouri Regiment. This regiment was reorganized in Mississippi, and became the Second Missouri. He remained in the service until the close of the war, saw much hard fighting and was in a number of prominent engagements, among which were those of Farmington, Iuka, Holly Springs and Corinth. At Vicksburg he was taken prisoner, was sick at the time, and was sent to parole camp. Afterward he was in cavalry service. He entered the army as a private and was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant. The whole of his service was characterized by true bravery, and, although he was often in the thickest of the fight, he never received a wound.

The war over, Mr. Arnold returned to Missouri, and for two years was engaged in freighting, hauling both freight and passengers over the country from Sedalia. In 1868 he settled down to farming on the old home place in Howard county, and continued to reside there until 1878, when he moved to Texas. His first location here was in Fannin county, where he made one crop. Then he came to Tarrant county and bought a tract of 111 acres, which was partly improved and which had a house upon it, and to this tract of land he has since added until now he has 300 acres. Fifty acres of his farm are under cultivation. He raises and markets a large amount of hay, and for a number of years has been largely interested in raising cattle. More than a year ago he was appointed a Justice of the Peace, in which office he is serving very efficiently.

Mr. Arnold's parents, John and Katie Head Arnold, were both born in Kentucky. John Arnold was the only son of Price Arnold, and was a mere boy when he moved with his father and family to Missouri. His father's wagon was the first one that was driven into Howard county, Missouri. There the elder Arnold developed a farm and passed the rest of his days and died. John Arnold was reared in Missouri, was a soldier of the war of 1812, and in his declining years received a pension for service in that war. He died at the old homestead in Missouri in 1870. Of his family of nine children we make record as follows: Matthew, who died in Missouri; Mark, a resident of Linn county, Missouri; Milton, deceased; William, deceased; Finis S., of Sedalia, Missouri; John, deceased; Price, the subject of this article; James T., Pettis county, Missouri; and Annie, wife of George B. Calbert, Pettis county, Missouri. The mother of this family died in 1839, and the father was subsequently married again, by his second wife having one child, Jesse H., who is now a resident of Los Angeles, California.

Price Arnold was married in February, 1869, to Miss Sarah Donnohue, who was born in Clark county, Kentucky, January 29, 1840, daughter of John J. and Elizabeth (Barker) Donnohue, both natives of Kentucky and both deceased. After her father's death she made her home in Missouri until coming with her husband to Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold had two children, both



dying when young, and they now have an adopted son, Lawrence Lee, better known as Lawrence Arnold, whom they took when he was sixteen months old, and who has now reached his sixteenth year.

Mrs. Arnold is a member of the Baptist Church.

Mr. Arnold united with the Christian Church in early youth, and has never used tobacco in any form, nor intoxicants as a beverage, nor has he ever used profane language during his life.

**G** B. BURBRIDGE, the well-known real-estate and bond broker of Fort Worth, came to Tarrant county in 1887, and engaged in his present business. He is agent for municipal, county and corporation bonds, and transacts a general real-estate brokerage business. He is also managing director of the Arlington Heights Light & Water Company, and of the street railway of the Heights Company. The scheme of erecting a country hotel and laying out a distant suburban addition to Fort Worth was promoted by him. The land was purchased and sold to the company that completed the work. The deal involved the sum of \$738,000, and is the heaviest individual sale on record in Tarrant county. Mr. Burbridge is vice-president of the Fort Worth & Tarrant County Abstract Company, a stock association owning abstracts of title to lands in Tarrant county, capitalized

at \$100,000. He is the owner of the Elberon Terrace, on the west side, containing 1,800 lots.

Mr. Burbridge came to Fort Worth from Hopkinsville, Kentucky, where he was born December 12, 1861. On starting out in business life he went from the farm to a grocery store as clerk, and later became interested financially in the business, the firm name becoming Burbridge Brothers, and he remained in that business until he came to this city.

The subject of this sketch is a son of T. B. Burbridge, Sr., deceased, who was assassinated by his political enemies at Russellville, Kentucky, in 1867. He was a banker and breeder of fine stock, was a strong union man and a brother of General Burbridge, military Governor of Kentucky and commander of a wing of the Army of the Cumberland, under General Brant. He married Susan Henry, of Christian county, Kentucky, a daughter of William Henry, and a niece of Gustavus A. Henry, the Tennessee orator. Five of the six children of T. B. Burbridge, Sr., are living, namely: R. E., a wholesale grocer of Minneapolis, Minnesota; Mary, wife of Walter C. Cook, a prominent farmer and breeder of Christian county, Kentucky; T. B.; Charles T., a silk-broker at 343 Broadway, New York, who for years had charge of the silk department of John Chillto's establishment at Cincinnati, Ohio; and Clarence E., adjuster for the Walter A. Wood Mowing & Reaping Machine Company at Fort Worth, Texas.

Mr. Burbridge's paternal grandfather was Robert Burbridge, who was a native of Scotland and a member of the Douglass clan of Highlanders, and who came to the United States in 1820, and settled in Kentucky, where he was a fine-stock breeder. He married a Miss Barnes, of Mississippi, and they had three sons and three daughters, viz.: General Stephen G. Burbridge, who now resides in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Sallie, wife of William McDonald, of Chicago, Illinois; Harriet, who married Joseph A. Wright, Governor of Indiana and afterward Minister to Austria under President Buchanan; Oscar H., deceased, who was a Colonel in the Federal army; T. B., Sr., deceased; and a daughter who died in childhood.

In his political views Mr. Burbridge, the subject of this sketch, is a Republican, and he is chairman of the Thirtieth Senatorial District of Texas for his party, and a member of the executive committee of the State, and is now a nominee for Representative to the State Legislature (1895).

He was married in Hopkinsville, Kentucky, in September, 1880, to Miss Leonora, a daughter of Leonard White, of Norfolk, Virginia. Her father's father came from England, and preached in the old brick church in Hampton, Virginia, during the Colonial days. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Burbridge are: Norma, aged thirteen years, and Pattie, aged twelve. Mr. Burbridge is a member of the order of Knights of Pythias.

**W** C. McFALL, County Clerk of Parker county, Texas, is a capable and efficient officer, and his fidelity to duty is widely recognized. Those who know him—and he has a wide acquaintance—hold him in high regard for his sterling worth, and with pleasure we present to the readers of this volume the record of his life

Mr. McFall was born in Weakley county, Tennessee, July 3, 1849, and is a son of W. H. McFall, a farmer, who was born in Murray county, of the same State. He wedded Mary Olivia Hogan, and is now living in Hickman county, Kentucky, at the advanced age of eighty-six years. His wife passed away in 1860, in the fifty-third year of her age. In their family were nine children, five of whom are still living: Dr. J. D., who is living in Garden City, Kansas; Dr. A. C., who is engaged in practice in Mayfield, Kentucky; Alice R., wife of Isham Browder, also of Hickman county, Kentucky; Sallie O., wife of N. G. Edward, who is located in Indian Territory; and W. C., of this sketch. The family is of Scotch origin, and was founded in America by the grandfather of our subject, a Scotch immigrant.

In the usual manner of farmer lads of his community W. C. McFall spent the days of his boyhood and youth, and in the country schools of the neighborhood he obtained his education. He entered upon his business career in a mercantile establishment, in the capacity of salesman, and was

thus employed during the greater part of the time until his removal to the Lone Star State. His arrival in Texas dates from 1875, at which time he located in Tarrant county, spending a year on a farm there. In November, 1876, he came to Weatherford, and has since been one of its valued citizens. Soon after his arrival he was appointed Deputy County Sheriff of Parker county, serving in that capacity for a year. During the succeeding two years he was Constable of his precinct, and was next engaged for three years in the hotel business.

Mr. McFall was then for a time out of office. On leaving the hotel he removed to the country in 1886, and resumed agricultural pursuits, which he followed for two years, returning then to Weatherford, in 1888. His next venture here was in the butchering business. He established a meat-market, but after a time disposed of this, and entered the dry-goods business, to which he devoted his energies for two years. Mr. McFall was then again called to office, being nominated by the Democratic primary for the position of County Clerk, in the autumn of 1892, and won the election in the month of November by a majority of 1,200 votes.

The lady who now bears the name of Mrs. McFall was in her maidenhood Miss Mary F. Norvell, daughter of John P. Norvell, deceased. Her family removed from Tennessee to Mississippi, thence to Missouri, and subsequently came to Texas. To our subject and his estimable wife have been born the following children: William Law-

rence, Mary Anna, Oscar L., Fannie Richmond, James Marvin, Henry Hilliard, Louis Connor and Julian Allison.

Mr. McFall is a member in good standing of the society of the Knights and Ladies of Honor. His public and private life are alike above reproach, and the many excellencies of his character have gained him universal confidence and esteem. His popularity was shown by the large majority which gave him his present office, and his value as a citizen is manifested by his long public service.

**N**EWTON STEPHENSON, a self-made man, and one of the prosperous wheat farmers of Tarrant county, Texas, forms the subject of this article.

Newton Stephenson was born in Alabama, April 2, 1836, and, when about ten years of age, came with his parents and the rest of the family to Texas. They made the journey hither with horse teams, a part of the way having to cut their own road, and landed in Lamar county in the early part of 1848. In that county he grew to manhood, and, as there were few if any schools on the frontier, his educational advantages were limited. He was employed in work on the home farm until the outbreak of the civil war, when he enlisted in Ross's brigade, Army of the Tennessee, and went to the front, where he continued on active duty four years. He participated in many skir-

mishes and battles, being with General Forrest in all his campaigns, and during the whole of his service was never wounded or captured. At the time of the surrender he was at home on turlough.

The war over, young Stephenson took to himself a wife, and then, without any capital, save his own strong arm and his determination to succeed, began the struggle of life. He cleared some land for his father, and was variously employed in the vicinity of his home in Lamar county for two years. In 1868 he came west to Tarrant county. Here he leased a tract of land for three years, and at the expiration of the lease purchased the property upon which he now lives, this property at the time of purchase being partly improved, having a log cabin on it, and some of the land broken. This farm comprises 160 acres. He carried on the work of improvement and continued to reside here until 1877, when he returned to Lamar county to take care of his mother and remained there four years, meanwhile having his place rented. Since then he has purchased two other farms, both improved, and now has 290 acres under cultivation, wheat being his chief product. He also raises oats and corn, and keeps enough stock for the support of his land. With the exception of one year, he has never had a failure in wheat. That year his crop was destroyed by bugs.

Mr. Stephenson was the sixth born in a family of eleven children, ten sons and one daughter, the latter dying in infancy. Five

of the sons were all through the late war and reached home in safety. Nine of the family reached maturity, and of them we make record as follows: George, who died in 1851, left a widow; William died in 1878; James W., is engaged in farming in Lamar county; Louis is deceased; Jasper is deceased; Newton, the subject of this article; Kendrick C. is a resident of Delta county, Texas; David is a resident of Lamar county; and Robert G. resides in Fort Worth. The parents, Logan and Polly (Stinson) Stephenson, were born and married in Kentucky, whence, some years after their marriage, they removed to Alabama, and from there, as above stated, came to Texas and settled in Lamar county. The father was a prominent farmer and slave-owner. He died about 1875. The mother survived him until 1880, when she, too, died at the old homestead.

Newton Stephenson was married June 15, 1865, to Miss M. Fanny Biard, who was born in Lamar county, Texas, December 20, 1846, daughter of J. G. and Nancy C. (Claudine) Biard. Her parents were natives of Alabama, of Scotch descent, and early settlers of Texas. Her father came to Texas when a young man, and helped to haul the logs for the court-house at Clarksville, Red River county. He returned to Alabama for his bride and then came back to Texas, and settled in Lamar county, where he spent the rest of his life. He was a stone-mason by trade, but for a number of years was engaged in farming. He was

twice married, by his first wife having three children, the two besides Mrs. Stephenson being Manerva and Henrietta. The former is deceased and the latter is the wife of Joseph Price, and resides in Lamar county. The mother of these three died in 1848. By his second wife, who survives him, he had six children, John, Catharine, Harriet, Martha, James W. and Vina. The father died in March, 1891. He was a member of the Christian Church, and during the war served as Magistrate.

Mr. and Mrs. Stephenson have had eleven children, two of whom died young. Following are the names of the others: Gaines, who died at the age of twenty years; Claudie, wife of Charles Killgore, resides in Coleman county; Andrew, engaged in farming in Lamar county; and Washington, Thomas, Charles, Alonzo, Lee and George, at home.

Mr. Stephenson is not only a self-made man, but is also a public-spirited and generous one, affiliating with the Democratic party and taking a laudable interest in public affairs. He is a believer in the Christian religion and a citizen of intrinsic worth in his community.

**O**TWAY L. BAILEY, an early pioneer and prominent farmer of Tarrant county, was born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, March 25, 1831, the seventh of twelve children born to Baker and Evaline B. (Hill) Bailey, who

were born and reared in Mecklenburg county, where they attended school. The father was a farmer by occupation, served as Justice of the Peace many years, made a prospecting tour through Texas in 1845, afterward roamed through Arkansas and Missouri, and subsequently returned to Arkansas, where he died in January, 1855. His wife departed this life in July, 1854. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Peter Bailey, was a Revolutionary soldier, a prominent farmer and slave-owner, and his death occurred in Kentucky. Of the twelve children of Baker and Evaline Bailey, only three are now living. John and Robert came to Texas in 1838, each obtaining a head-right in Titus county, and one died in 1844 and the other in 1850. Richard came to Texas in 1849, locating at Galveston, where he died in 1850, at the time of the epidemic. The three children living are: Otway L., the subject of this sketch; Thomas B., a resident of Jensen, Arkansas; and Rufus, a farmer near Russellville, that State.

Otway L. Bailey moved with his father to Kentucky when quite young, but in 1837 located with his parents on a farm in Franklin county, Arkansas, and at the age of seventeen years he left home and went to Clarksville, that State, where he served an apprenticeship at the gunsmith's and blacksmith's trades. Three years afterward he began work at gunsmithing at Little Rock, and one year later went to Galliarock, Pope county, where he erected the ironwork for a new mill and followed other occupations.

Mr. Bailey next went to Fort Smith, and there found employment in the general repair shop of Jerry Kenedy. In May, 1856, he came to Texas, spending the first twelve months at Austin, and then opened and conducted a shop in Dallas county during the war, having done much work for the Government. In 1865 he removed to Dallas City, where he built the machine shop known as the Iron & Brass Foundry, and conducted the same until 1872. In 1874 he moved his family to Sulphur Springs, where they camped during the summers for the benefit of his health. In the spring of 1875 Mr. Bailey purchased his present farm of 490 acres, which is now well improved, and on which he also conducts a general repair shop. At one time he assisted in the opening of a repair shop at Fort Worth and conducted the same for about two years.

Mr. Bailey was married at Fort Smith, Arkansas, in 1853, to Amanda G. Colvin, who was born in Madison county, Illinois, January 29, 1836, a daughter of Hiram Colvin, a native of Kentucky. He moved from his native State to Indiana, afterward followed farming, trading and distilling in Illinois, and came to Texas in 1856, locating first in Cook county, and afterward moved to Dallas county, where he died in 1869. He was the father of ten children, seven daughters and three sons, all of whom came to this State. To Mr. and Mrs. Bailey have been born nine children, namely: Evaline J., wife of L. R. Sims, of Indian Territory; Sarah E., wife of M. H. Hampton, a farmer of

Tarrant county; Mary M., married W. P. James, a farmer of Johnson county; Millard O., died November 28, 1881, leaving a wife and one son; Henry W., a farmer of Tarrant county; C. Edd, engaged in the grocery business at Crowley; Lucy C., and Thomas B., at home. The family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Bailey affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, and is a Democrat in his political views.

**T**HOMAS L. GIBSON, of Tarrant county, Texas, is the most extensive hay-maker of said county.

Mr. Gibson was born in Frankfort, Kentucky, and was reared in Woodford county, that State, the date of his birth being March 21, 1847. He spent his boyhood days on the farm and received a good education, being for some time a student at Georgetown College. He taught school in his early life. Until he reached his majority he made his home with his parents, after which he was at different places and variously employed. In 1869 he accepted a position on an engineers' corps and came to Jefferson, Texas, but did not remain here long at that time. Returning to Kentucky, he engaged in farming, and later became clerk in the Kentucky State Insurance Department, where, altogether, he served seven years, being twice appointed to that position. Then, for two years, he was engaged in merchandising.

In 1883 he came again to Texas, having taken in payment for a debt the land upon which he has since lived. Here he built a house and made other improvements and also rented some land, and in the meantime he made a profitable investment in property in Fort Worth. Soon he turned his attention to making hay, in which he has continued successfully up to the present. From time to time he has increased his landed estate until now it comprises 800 acres, and he also leases land which he operates in the hay business, altogether having about 1,200 acres. The amount of hay manufactured by him this year (1894) is 800 tons. He employs ten men and utilizes fifteen horses, has two large barns for storing his crop, and is well equipped for successfully carrying on the business. His barns have a capacity of 575 tons in bales, and he holds this crop until he can get his own price for it, usually selling to the Fort Worth consumers and dealers. He also manufactures hay-ties and sells to other hay-makers and dealers. His residence, a commodious two-story structure, is located eight miles from Fort Worth. Five or six acres of his home place are devoted to orchard and garden purposes, his orchard comprising 700 or 800 trees.

Mr. Gibson is the oldest of a family of nine children, five of whom died when young, the others being as follows: Preston L., a resident of Kentucky; Stonewall, also a resident of Kentucky; and Lulu,—the subject of our sketch being the only one of the family to come to Texas. The parents,

William and Isabella (Loughborough) Gibson, were both natives of Kentucky, where they passed their lives and died, the mother in 1886, the father in 1890. Both were members of the Baptist Church, and in local affairs Mr. Gibson took an active part, filling most acceptably a number of minor offices. The Gibson and Loughborough families both originated in England, and, after the Revolutionary war, settled in Virginia and New Jersey. Grandfather Loughborough was a Major in the war of 1812.

Thomas L. Gibson was married in June, 1874, to Miss Elizabeth T. Ayres, of Kentucky. She was born in Lexington, Missouri, in 1855, daughter of Walter N. Ayres, a native of Kentucky and a prominent and wealthy farmer. Her father died in Kentucky, in 1872. His family consisted of twelve children, Mrs. Gibson being the only one of the number to come to Texas; some moved to Missouri, some died, and others are now prominent citizens of Kentucky. One son, E. W. Ayres, is the owner of the Mapleton stock-farm and has some of the finest trotters in Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Gibson have had nine children, three of whom died in infancy, the other six being: William, Bessie, Walter A., Lucile, Fanny and Mamie. William and Bessie are attending the Fort Worth University.

Mr. Gibson and his wife are consistent members of the Baptist Church, and his political views are in harmony with the principles of the Democratic party. He has served three years as School Trustee and



has also been a member of the Board of Overseers, but he has never been an office-seeker.

**J**OHN J. PUTMAN, a successful farmer and stock-raiser of Tarrant county, was born in Licking county, Ohio, August 5, 1834, a son of John J. and Magdalena (Fleek) Putman, natives of Virginia. The paternal grandfather, Peter Putman, was a descendant of the Putmans from Frankfort, Germany. The Putman family located in Marietta, Ohio, and among them may be found many distinguished men. Among the many relics belonging to the family is a box in which they brought their gold and silver to America, and also sickles which they used in Virginia. The maternal grandfather, Adam Fleek, was of German descent. On coming westward the original name, Flick, which is still well known in Virginia, became changed to Fleek.

John J. Putman, father of our subject, was married in Virginia, and came to Ohio in 1825, locating near Newark. After spending twenty-four years in Ohio he removed to Wisconsin. He was a life-long farmer, a public-spirited man, having held many offices of trust, and his death occurred June 7, 1856. His wife survived seventeen years, and both died at the old homestead in Wisconsin. They were the parents of seven children, namely: Hiram D., deceased in 1892; Ann E., wife of W. Atherton, of Albany, Wisconsin; John J., the subject of

this sketch; Oliver S., who served four years in the Federal army, entering as a private and returning home a Lieutenant, died in 1887, from the effects of his army service; Henry Clay, also a soldier in the late war; Olive, wife of John F. Annis, a retired farmer of Albany, Wisconsin, who was Captain of his company during the civil war; and Virginia, wife of B. J. Gardner, who now owns the old homestead. Henry Clay was a member of the First Wisconsin Regiment of Cavalry, and served through the entire struggle. He was with Sherman on his famous march to the sea, and was a member of the company which captured Jeff Davis. At one time, by the request of rebel owners, he was detailed to guard their property, and thus made the acquaintance of a Confederate soldier. They wandered over the lines and were captured by rebels, and Mr. Putman would have been killed but for the interference of his Confederate friend, who said they would first have to kill him. Mr. Putman was restored to his post. After the close of the war he spent one year in college, and then engaged in the lumber business, at Brodhead, Wisconsin, in which he made a fortune. In 1890 he was the Republican candidate for Representative to the State Legislature, and was the only Republican elected from southern Wisconsin in that campaign. He was re-elected to the lower house in 1892, and in 1894 was elected to the State Senate.

John J. Putman, the subject of this sketch, moved with his parents to Green

county, Wisconsin, in 1849, where he grew to manhood. His father died June 7, 1856, and he then remained with his widowed mother until her death, which occurred in the spring of 1874. He then moved to Texas and purchased a portion of the land he now owns, of which about 100 acres was cultivated, but weeds and grass had taken possession of the place. The land was then known as the Lloyd's survey, and is located seven miles from the courthouse of Fort Worth, on the main road. Mr. Putman has added to his original purchase until he now owns 1,400 acres, about 300 acres of which is under cultivation. He has erected a large, two-story frame residence, and made many other valuable improvements. He also owns 400 acres of land in Wisconsin. Soon after locating in this county Mr. Putman engaged in the stock business, and is now extensively engaged in the raising of short-horn cattle, mules and horses.

In 1871, in Wisconsin, our subject was united in marriage with Miss J. D. Moore, a native of Vermont, and a daughter of William H. Moore, of Scotch descent, and a farmer by occupation. He located in Wisconsin after the war. His brother, H. T. Moore, went to that State at an early date, was employed at railroad building and farming, and during the late war he was elected by the Democratic party to the Senate. During the vote for the suffrage of soldiers in the field, he left his party and worked for the soldiers. Mr. and Mrs.

Putman have had five children,—John J., Sophia A., William C., Worthy B., and one deceased when young. Mr. Putman is a staunch Republican, and during his residence in this State has always merited the respect of all the citizens.

**W**ILLIAM A. THORNTON, a model farmer of Tarrant county, living near Johnson's Station, was born in Giles county, Tennessee, August 4, 1845, and was brought up on a farm, receiving a common schooling and remaining with his parents until 1861. He then lived with his grandparents until they died, and then (1864) he entered the Confederate army, joining General Buford's division and Johnston's brigade of cavalry. During the service he was engaged in many raids under Forrest, including a notable one into Tennessee, when they were engaged constantly in fighting for some weeks. Their last engagement was at Selma, Alabama, where they were surrendered and paroled.

Returning to his parental home Mr. Thornton helped his father on the farm until 1867, when he married and purchased a farm, which he conducted until 1882; then he sold out and came to Texas, locating in Tarrant county. Renting land he followed agricultural pursuits for three years, then bought 160 acres of unimproved land, which is now his home, and where he has made all the improvements.

In 1893, in connection with Messrs.

Sawyer and Hammick, he conceived the idea of building a model gin, which he constructed at Arlington, with a capacity of seventy bales per day, which would amount to about 5,000 bales during the ginning season. It has all the modern conveniences and improved machinery. Mr. Thornton raises his own stock for running the farm and supporting the family.

He is the son of J. M. and Lucinda (Evans) Thornton, the father a native of North Carolina and the mother of Tennessee; and J. M. was the son of Reuben Thornton, a farmer of North Carolina. Mr. J. M. Thornton, also a prominent farmer, was married in Tennessee, in which State he died, in 1889, as did also his wife. They were both zealous and exemplary members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They had seven sons and two daughters, namely: William A., our subject; Mary J. Sweny, John M., and Presley L.: these three remained in Tennessee; Robert, who came to Texas in 1884, and a year afterward returned to Tennessee; Reuben, who died the same year that his father died; James, now in Arkansas; Thomas, who died in the latter State; and Laura, who married James Thornton and lives in Georgia.

Mr. William A. Thornton married Miss Josephine Smith, a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth A. (Wansley) Smith, of Tennessee, born October 28, 1846, and they have had twelve children, two of whom died young, and ten are yet living, namely: Emma, wife of John Graves, who is now in

business at Mansfield; Molly, wife of John Griffin, cashier of the National Bank at Itasca, Hill county, this State; William, Walter, Gertrude, Maggie, Annie, Horace, Gracie and Myrtle,—all at home, except that Gertrude is sometimes at Mansfield Normal School. Besides these children Mr. and Mrs. Thornton have brought up an orphan girl, named Alice Couch, who afterward adopted the name of her benefactors, as she fully realizes the kindness bestowed upon her by them. She was only five years of age when they adopted her, and she still calls them "Pa" and "Ma." She is now married to Dr. J. N. Thomas, a prominent physician. Mr. Thornton belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he was formerly a Democrat, but is now a third-party man.

**F**W. CHILES, superintendent of the water-works at Fort Worth, is a Virginian by birth, having been born at Louisa, December 23, 1845. Loudon Agricultural Institute and the Albemarle Military Institute gave him a splendid education. When the war broke out, true to the grand old mother of States, he enlisted as an Ensign in Company D, Thirteenth Virginia Regiment. He was promoted to a First Lieutenancy for bravery, and served with Jackson during the valley campaign. At the battle of Gaines' Mill he was wounded in both limbs, and was thereby compelled to

resign, accepting a position with C. G. Memmenger, treasurer of the Confederacy. Upon recovering he enlisted with Colonel Mosby and served until the close of the long struggle. Mr. Chiles was twice taken prisoner.

Returning home he engaged in the manufacturing business, under the firm name of Crank & Chiles. In 1881 he came to Texas, locating at Jacksboro, Jack county, where he engaged in the cattle business. This he followed until 1885, when he removed to Fort Worth. For a number of years Mr. Chiles represented the First ward in the City Council, and he was serving in this capacity at the time he was appointed to his present position,—in April, 1894. During his administration he has brought about a decrease in the expenditures of the department and has likewise increased its net earnings. These conditions speak more loudly than mere words for his excellent management.

Mr. Chiles is an ardent Democrat, and fraternally is identified with the Masonic order and the Elks. He is a gentleman known for his probity and rigid business principles, and he numbers his friends by the score.

**H**ON. JOHN A. PEACOCK, a well-known citizen of Fort Worth and a distinguished member of the bar of Tarrant county, is a native of the Lone Star State, the year of his birth being 1848.

He has not only attained success as a

practitioner, but has been called upon to fill official positions of public trust and honor. He was County Attorney of Morris county, and from 1880 to 1881 was a member of the State Legislature. He was elected to the State Senate from his district in 1882, and served until 1886, ably representing the interests of his constituents and of the general public of the commonwealth of Texas.

Mr. Peacock has been a resident of Fort Worth for but comparatively a few years, but his ability has been such as to bring him to a position of prominence and to gain to him a representative clientage. He is a fine attorney and a gentleman of sterling worth. His standing at the Fort Worth bar is conceded to be of the best.

**J**OHAN C. CELLA, who holds distinctive and responsible preferment as Chief of the thoroughly disciplined and efficient fire department of the city of Fort Worth, is one who is eminently deserving of mention in this volume. No man in the city is known by more people who have been in trouble than is John C. Cella, the quiet, cool, sagacious head of the fire department. He manages like a general at a big fire, and he dashes after a small one like a scout, no matter how insignificant it may seem to an outsider. All hours of the day and night he is on the alert, and whenever there is earnest work to be done he is there.

The official record of the department is the best witness to the general efficiency of

its chief and to the reforms he has inaugurated in the service. The man himself is familiarly known to the older and more substantial citizens of Fort Worth during the period of its growth from a comparatively small town. All public-spirited citizens, whether they were here among the first, or have come within recent years, know him as one of their number.

Mr. Cella has antecedents he may, some time in his busy life, find time to think about, for he comes of an eminent family, and his father held a diplomatic position in the service of his country.

**L**OUIS H. HUNTER, one of the well-known farmers of Tarrant county, Texas, is a native of this county and a son of one of its earliest pioneers.

He was born October 18, 1854, the eighth in the family of nine children of William and Mary Hunter, natives of Illinois. It was about 1848 that the Hunter family came to Texas, their first settlement being in Johnson county, whence a short time later they removed to Tarrant county. Here the father secured a homestead claim of 640 acres on Clear fork and Bear creek, and developed a farm. Subsequently he built a mill on Clear fork, and for years did a good portion of the milling in this part of the country, people coming as far as forty or fifty miles to mill. During this time he also conducted a general merchan-

dise business, trading with the Indians as well as the early settlers. The first goods used were hauled in wagons from Illinois; and in connection with his farming he was also interested in stockraising; and here on the frontier he reared his family. After an active and useful life, he passed to his reward, about 1858. He was a man of many sterling traits of character, was an exemplary Christian, and was a local preacher in the Methodist Church. Few of the early settlers were better known or more highly respected than he. His widow died in 1866. Of their children we make record as follows: Margaret and her husband, Thomas Bingham, are both deceased; Rebecca, deceased wife of Clay Wriston; Mrs. T. J. Beavers, a resident of Deaf Smith county, this State; Mary A., deceased wife of Samuel Myers; J. B. and W. A., both farmers of Tarrant county; Hattie, deceased wife of W. A. Huett; Louis H., whose name heads this sketch; James H., a farmer of Tarrant county, died March 30, 1894, leaving a widow.

Louis H. Hunter commenced life on his own responsibility when he was sixteen. In 1866 he went to Missouri with a sister and made his home there for three years, working on the farm and attending school. Upon his return to Texas he engaged in trading and soon afterward turned his attention to farming. When his father's estate was divided he received as his portion 106 acres of wild land. This he improved, and from time to time has added to it, until now he has

about 800 acres, 400 of which are under cultivation, a portion of it being rented. With his own force he cultivates 150 acres of wheat. He also raises horses, cattle and hogs. In 1890 he built a cotton gin for his own and public use, and has since operated it.

Mr. Hunter was married in 1875 to Miss Laura C. McAdoo, who was born in Illinois in 1859, daughter of Samuel and M. A. McAdoo, natives of Illinois. Her parents came to Texas at an early day, and later returned to their native State, where the father died. He was a school-teacher. The widow and children came back to Texas, and she afterward became the wife of Samuel Hunter. After his death the family scattered, and she now finds a good home with the subject of our sketch. Mr. and Mrs. Hunter have five children,—Cally, Ollie, Edgar, Cecil and Elmer,—all at home. Mrs. Hunter is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Hunter is a Democrat.

**A** O. EDWARDS, a representative farmer and stock-raiser of Tarrant county, was born on the farm adjoining the one he now owns January 29, 1851, a son of James L. and Elizabeth (Overton) Edwards, natives of South Carolina. In an early day Mr. Edwards moved to Missouri and married there in 1832, and followed carpentering and milling on the Big Blue. He conducted that mill until coming

to Texas, in 1848, having left his family in Grayson county, this State, until he could erect a cabin. He located on the place adjoining our subject's present home, and from time to time added to his original purchase until he owned about 2,500 acres. He purchased live stock from Nick Byers, and in the fall of 1860 moved his herd of from 5,000 to 6,000 head farther west, but from 1865 to 1867 the Indians and white men succeeded in driving most of them away. Mr. Edwards then returned home, again starting in that business, and in 1869 regained a few head of the lost stock. He was a man of good judgment and untiring energy. On coming to this State he built boats at the river, in which to cross when he found the stream swollen.

The maternal grandfather of our subject, Aaron Overton, was a native of Virginia, but moved to east Tennessee in an early day, where Mrs. Edwards was born November 13, 1812. He located in Howard county, then Missouri Territory, in 1817, where he cleared and improved a farm, built the first mills in Howard and Jackson counties, and also conducted a distillery and manufactured salt. He next conceived the idea of a mill in Texas, which he had made, and also made a wagon in which to carry the buhrs, they having weighed over 6,000 pounds, and brought all to this State with ox teams, having been among the first to emigrate to this locality. He built his mill near Dallas, which was in running order within a year, and was the first, except

horse mills, in this county. He spent his remaining days in this locality, dying about 1859. Mr. Overton's family consisted of twelve children, four sons and eight daughters. The only surviving son, Perry Overton, resides in Dallas county. Mrs. Edwards, the oldest child, and Mrs. John Robinson, the youngest of the family, and Mrs. Maxwell and Mrs. Loveless, are the only daughters now living.

Mr. and Mrs. Edwards were the parents of seven children, namely: Thomas, who died while serving his country in the late war; Richard, who also died in that struggle; Sarah J., deceased in 1887; Martha A., wife of A. Criswell, a Tarrant county farmer; C. O., the subject of this sketch; Matilda, wife of J. W. Burford; Cynthia C., who first married W. W. Burford, deceased, leaving three children, and afterward married M. B. Sisk, of Tarrant county; and James L., engaged in the stock business. The mother, now eighty-two years of age, finds a good home with her son. She is a member of the Christian Church.

C. O. Edwards, the subject of this sketch, engaged in the stock business after reaching a suitable age, and after his father's death he took charge of the farm and stock, with his younger brother. He has purchased his mother's interest in the estate, to which he has added, from time to time, until he now owns about 4,000 acres. He owns the best timber land on the river, and the entire farm is located in the valley of the Clear fork of Trinity river. In addi-

tion to general farming he is extensively engaged in the live-stock business, also owning an interest in stock in the West.

In December, 1874, Mr. Edwards was united in marriage with Mrs. Sally Weddington, a daughter of John F. Petty, a native of Kentucky and a prominent tobacco-raiser in that State. After his death the widow came, with her family, to Texas in 1857, locating in the White settlement of Tarrant county, and died at the home of her daughter in 1878. She had four children, of whom Mrs. Edwards was the youngest. Our subject and wife have one son, Crawford, attending college. By her first marriage Mrs. Edwards also had one son, John T. Weddington, a farmer of Tarrant county. Mr. Edwards has never aspired to public office, but holds steadfast to the principles of the Democracy.

**J**W. CARDER, one of the most enterprising men of Tarrant county, was born in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, June 22, 1839, a son of Robert and Elizabeth (Sedwick) Carder, natives of Frederick, Maryland, and of English descent. The maternal grandfather, Benjamin Sedwick, also a native of Maryland, was a prominent slave-owner and farmer, and both he and his wife were noted Methodists. His death occurred at his homestead in Virginia. Robert Carder died when our subject was five years of age, and his widow afterward married Daniel Cullies, and



departed this life in Virginia. Robert Carder and wife had six children, viz.: Virginia, who became blind from the effects of the measles, and is now deceased; Sarah, who married Joseph Hisey, who lost his life while charging a battery at Malvern Hill; Benjamin S., who served through the late war, and at one battle his shirt was pierced with thirty-two bullets, his body being also perforated, but the wounds did not prove fatal, and he now resides near Decatur, Texas; Ursula, widow of Tom Walters, who died from the effects of wounds received in the late war; J. W., the subject of this sketch; and Steven, who was killed at the battle of Seven Pines.

J. W. Carder spent his boyhood days on a farm, and remained with his parents until fifteen years of age, when he learned the carpenter's trade. In 1860 he located at Culpeper Court House, and in the following year he volunteered in the Seventh Virginia Infantry, Company C, Pickett's division. He remained in the Army of Virginia during the entire struggle, took part in all the important battles, but was never captured, and received only slight wounds, although he saw his comrades fall around him, and also a brother. After the close of the struggle he returned home and resumed farming and work at his trade. In 1871 Mr. Carder received employment with the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad at station-house work, remaining with that company until the strike of 1873. In 1877 he came to Fort Worth, Texas, leaving his family at Martinsburg,

West Virginia, and immediately secured employment at his trade, in which he continued four years. He next went to Shreveport, where he was soon joined by his family, bought a small tract of land, where he yet lives, and paid for the entire place by day's work. He now owns 361 acres of land, 240 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. Mr. Carder is giving special attention to the raising of Holstein cattle and Red Jersey hogs. In 1890 he began operating a thresher. In 1893 he built a gin in White Settlement, and in the following year erected another at Azle, and is now conducting both in connection with farming, stock-raising, etc.

In 1869 Mr. Carder was united in marriage with Miss Sabina J. Strickler, a daughter of Harrison Strickler, who was a member of a noted Virginia family, and a farmer by occupation. He was a son of Daniel Strickler, and both died in Virginia. Our subject and wife have had five children, namely: Charles, who conducts a gin at Azle; Harry, deceased at the age of eleven years; Maud and Edith, at home; and one deceased when young. Mr. and Mrs. Carder are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he is a local minister. He takes an active interest in the Democratic party.

**F** E. BISSELL, superintendent of the Fort Worth Iron Works, Fort Worth, Texas, was born in Portage county, Ohio, in 1855. The year fol-

lowing his birth he was taken by his parents to South Bend, Indiana, where he was reared and received a high-school education. He then entered Cornell University, took a course in that well-known institution, and graduated in 1878 with the degree of C. E. He is now a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers.

Immediately after his graduation at Cornell, Mr. Bissell obtained a position with the engineering force employed by the United States Government to make improvements on the Missouri river at Atchison, St. Joseph and thereabout, and while thus occupied he corresponded with the chief engineer of the Texas & Pacific Railroad, the correspondence resulting in Mr. Bissell's coming to Texas in 1880 and entering the employ of this railroad company. He was with the Texas & Pacific to its junction with the Southern Pacific; the Missouri, Kansas & Texas from Fort Worth to Taylor; the east line of the Red River road from Greenville to McKinney; Fort Worth & Denver from Fort Worth to Wichita Falls. He was resident engineer of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas from 1883 to 1885, and resident engineer of the Fort Worth & Denver from 1885 to December, 1886, when he was made chief engineer on construction and built the road to Folsom, New Mexico. Then he was promoted to the position of chief engineer of the line from Denver to Fort Worth, and superintendent of the line outside of Texas, and upon its consolidation with the Union

Pacific system, in 1890, he was made superintendent of the New Mexico division. In 1892 he retired from railroad work and returned to his old home in Indiana to settle up the estate of his father, T. M. Bissell. This accomplished, he came back to Texas, and at Fort Worth, in 1893, was made superintendent of the Fort Worth Iron Works, in which position he is now serving most efficiently.

T. M. Bissell, his father, was born in Portage county, Ohio, in March, 1824. He was a mechanic and inventor, the Bissell Chill plow being among his numerous inventions. He founded the Bissell Chill Plow Works at South Bend, and was a man of prominence and worth. In 1883 his foot was accidentally crushed, and from the effects of this injury he died July 23, the same year.

Alden Bissell, grandfather of our subject, was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, and when he reached his majority went to Ohio and settled in Portage county. He was a millwright by trade. He and his wife, whose maiden name was Gilbert, had three daughters and two sons, who grew up and scattered, some locating in Ohio, and others in Indiana, Dakota and Missouri.

Mr. Bissell's mother was, before her marriage, Miss Ellen Steadman. She was a daughter of Rev. E. P. Steadman and granddaughter of Bishop Cutler, of Ohio. Her only children are the subject of this sketch and his sister, Essie B., wife of Norman B. Dakin, of South Bend.

F. E. Bissell was married in Detroit, Michigan, April 21, 1886, to Ida M. Mayer, daughter of Christian Mayer, a merchant of that city. They have one child, Howard M., born August 22, 1888.

Mr. Bissell is a Royal Arch Mason and a charter member of Red Cross Lodge, K. of P.

**E**W. PRESSLEY, City Auditor of Fort Worth, was born in Oxford, Mississippi, January 25, 1869, a son of E. H. Pressley, who was born in Cartersville, Georgia, in 1843. E. H. Pressley is now a merchant of Hillsboro, Texas, having followed that occupation, with the exception of three years in the time of war, since early life. During the late war he was in General John B. Gordon's command, and suffered the loss of a part of his left hand in an engagement at Appomattox Court House. The paternal grandfather of our subject, E. B. Pressley, is still living at Blackville, South Carolina, aged eighty-eight years. For a number of years he was proprietor of a hotel at Rome, Georgia, but, just before his retirement from active life, was engaged in merchandising in Blackville. The mother of our subject was formerly Sallie McKie, a daughter of J. J. McKie, a Mississippi planter. Mrs. Pressley graduated at the University of Mississippi, at Oxford. Her death occurred in 1880, leaving one child, E. W. The father was married in Waco, in 1884, to Mrs. Bedwell,

and they have two children,—Walter and Mary.

E. W. Pressley, the subject of this sketch, came with his father to Bell county, Texas, in 1875, where he resided on a farm three years, then removed to Hamilton county, and in 1885 located in Waco, where E. W. secured the position of bookkeeper for W. E. DuPree, a wholesale grocer and commission merchant. He was also bookkeeper for the wholesale stationery firm of W. S. Blackshear & Company. Mr. Pressley acquired his perfect knowledge of accounts by practical training, having never spent a day in a commercial college, and his first work was with Daniel Wise in Waco, one of the finest accountants in the South. In June, 1890, Mr. Pressley came to Fort Worth to accept the position of bookkeeper in the credit department of the Fort Worth Drug Company. The firm went into liquidation in February, 1893, and in April following he was elected City Auditor, securing a re-election in April, 1894.

Mr. Pressley was married in Hamilton, Texas, December 28, 1888, to Miss Burmah, a daughter of S. C. Messer, who came from north Georgia to Hamilton county, in the pioneer days of Texas. He has since moved from Hamilton to Tyler, this State. He married a Miss Meador, and they had three children,—Sallie, Burmah and Meador. The wife and mother died in 1884, and Mr. Messer afterward married Miss Mary Ross. They also had two children,—Samuel and Louis. Mr. and Mrs. Pressley's children

are Cecil and Meador. In his social relations, Mr. Pressley is Senior Warden of Worth Commandery, No. 19, K. T.; Senior Deacon of Fort Worth Lodge, No. 148, A. F. & A. M.; and Scribe of Fort Worth Chapter, R. A. M. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**J** A. HUTCHINS, a farmer, of Tarrant county, was born in Gwinnett county, Georgia, August 14, 1839, the sixth of twelve children born to Joshua and Martha (Branton) Hutchins, natives also of that State. Joshua was a son of Redmond Hutchins, a farmer, of Georgia. Joshua Hutchins served as Constable of his town, and his death occurred in Georgia in 1867, his wife dying the same year. Their children were: Alexander, David, Jackson, J. A., Judge, Elizabeth, Polly A., Martha, Cynthia, and two deceased when young.

J. A. Hutchins, the subject of this sketch, remained on the farm with his parents until November, 1859, when he engaged in agricultural pursuits in Mississippi. In March, 1861, he volunteered for service in the late war, entering the Fifteenth Mississippi Regiment of Infantry, and February 19, 1864, surrendered at Bayou Sara. He then went to Cairo, Illinois, where he remained until his discharge, and returned to Mississippi in August, 1865. From 1870 to 1878 he was engaged in agricultural pursuits in Arkansas, spent the following three years in Tarrant county, Texas, was then engaged

in farming in Johnson county until 1888, and in that year returned to this county and purchased 160 acres of partially improved land. Mr. Hutchins has added to his original purchase until he now owns 362 acres, 110 acres under a good state of cultivation, has erected a good residence, and made many other valuable improvements. On coming to this State his entire possessions consisted of a pair of ponies, wagon and harness, and \$250, and he has made all he now owns by hard labor, economy and good management.

In April, 1863, Mr. Hutchins was united in marriage with Miss Lydia A. Forrester, a native of Mississippi and a daughter of Isaac Forrester, a native of Tennessee. He moved from that State to Mississippi, and afterward to Arkansas, where he subsequently died. Our subject and wife have had eight children, namely: Thomas, of Wise county; Judge H., at home; Park E., who died September 26, 1894, aged nineteen years; Harvey, at home; Luther, deceased September 10, 1891, at the age of ten years; and three who died in infancy. Mr. Hutchins is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and his wife is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. He is a staunch Democrat but does not aspire to public preferment.

**F** M. BRANTLY, an accomplished and successful attorney of Tarrant county, residing at Fort Worth, was born in Coweta county, Georgia, in

October, 1853. In his youth his father, F. M. Brantly, Sr., moved to Marion county, same State, and still later changed his residence to Meriwether county, in that State.

Mr. Brantly obtained his elementary education in Senoia, in his native county, finishing his school days with a year's attendance at the high school there. Being fond of books he read much, and, as might be expected, selected a profession for his life occupation. He read law under the guidance of Major W. H. Hulsey, at Atlanta, Georgia, and was admitted to the bar before Judge Buchanan in 1879. Before launching out in practice he took some pains to find a suitable location,—such a point as would enable a beginner to receive such patronage as his capacity as an advocate would merit and where new clients were an every-day occurrence. After investigation he selected Fort Worth from among all the Texas towns in which to locate, and his selection has proven to be a wise choice.

At first awhile he was in partnership with H. B. Powell, but for some years past he has practiced alone. He has a remunerative business, chiefly commercial. From his earnings, he for a while invested in city realty during the healthy condition of the growth of Fort Worth, and, when convinced that the depression following the boom of 1890 was passing slowly but surely over, he sold out at a good profit, and he has since then remained shy of speculative investments.

In his views of national questions he is a Cleveland Democrat. He takes a hand in campaign work, but is barely more interested than becomes any citizen in favor of good government. In his religious connections he is an exemplary member of the Missionary Baptist Church; and to be exemplary requires both intelligence and a self-denying perseverance, unflinching integrity in adversity and time of temptation as well as in times of prosperity; and all these traits are exhibited by Mr. Brantly.

He has a wife and a daughter. In November, 1878, in Georgia, he married Miss Minnie Ligon, an orphan girl, whose father was from South Carolina; and their only child is Margie, born in 1880. This worthy family seems to have sprung originally from the Old North State during the Revolution. Mr. Brantly's grandparents were assassinated by their Tory neighbors, because they, the Brantlys, were avowedly opposed to the royal house. By the death of these parents three small children were thrown upon the mercy of the cold world. One of them, Edward L. Brantly, became a Baptist preacher, married a Miss Brown and moved into Georgia, and finally died at Milledgeville, that State, aged nearly 100 years. His children were: Dr. F. M. Brantly, the father of the subject of the foregoing sketch; Riley, who, with his three sons, entered the Confederate army and were all killed at the battle of Fredericksburg, Virginia; and two daughters, deceased.

Dr. F. M. Brantly was born in Milledge-

ville, Georgia, in 1821, educated there and in New York city, and his whole life has been spent in and about Senoia, where he is now retired. He served the Confederacy as a consulting surgeon during the Civil war. He married Miss Margaret, a daughter of Judge Henry Collier, of Fulton county, Georgia, and they had the following named children: Dr. A. H., of Atlanta; J. R., a cotton merchant in the same city; C. G., a railroad contractor in Florida; F. M., Jr.; Sallie E. Sibley, a widow residing at Senoia; B. H., an orange grower in Florida; Lucy, now Mrs. Forth, of west Georgia; W. H., a merchant of Senoia; S. B., engaged in the orange business in Florida; and E. L., connected with a railroad at Memphis, Tennessee.

Mrs. Brantly is also a sincere and consistent member of the Baptist Church.

**O** W. ARMSTRONG, a farmer of Tarrant county, was born in Henry county, Kentucky, in January, 1848, eldest son of Jessie and Merniva (Ladd) Armstrong, natives of that State. The grandfather, William Armstrong, lived and died in Shelby county, Kentucky, was a prominent farmer and slave-owner, and also owned a small woolen-mill. He was a Union man during the late war, and two of his sons served in that struggle,—both supported the Federal army. One (Robert) was a Captain; the other (Joseph) was a Lieutenant. The eldest son (Jessie), the

father of O. W., although not a soldier, supported the Confederate cause.

The maternal grandfather, J. H. Ladd, supported the Confederacy. He resided on a farm, was a slave-owner; also a dealer in pork and tobacco. During the war he speculated in gold; he was very successful, financially.

Jessie Armstrong and wife had ten children, viz.: O. W., the subject of this sketch; Curtis, who was a railroad contractor, was killed in Mexico; John, a resident of Dallas, Texas; Julia, wife of Frank J. Smith, of Dallas; J. T., a stone-mason at Weatherford, Texas; Annie and Mollie (twins), the former being the wife of T. Johnson, of McGregor, Texas, owner of a roller flouring mill; and the latter married James Hendrix, a merchant of Dallas; J. E., contractor and carpenter, of Weatherford, Texas; Sidney, grain-dealer and cotton-buyer at Plano, Texas; Carrie, the youngest, married William Horten and died about a year afterward. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong reside at Plano, Texas, having retired from the farm; are stockholders in the Plano National Bank.

O. W. Armstrong spent his boyhood days on a farm, attended the common country schools in winter and worked on the farm in the summer; took one course at Eminence College, after which he was clerk and book-keeper in a store at Louisville, owned by an uncle. In the fall of 1863, in company with a number of other boys, he went to George Jessie's camp, a recruiting officer, went South and became a part of John Mor-

gan's reorganized command. After Morgan was killed, at Greeneville, Tennessee, he was attached to Marshall's command. Mr. Armstrong participated in a number of skirmishes and minor engagements, but was never wounded or captured, and was surrendered or paroled. He then went to Oil City, Pennsylvania, engaged in flat-boating during summer. Returning home he worked on his father's farm until 1868.

During the fall of that year Mr. Armstrong and two brothers, Curtis and John, came to Texas overland. His parents, with the remainder of the family, came later by water; all settled in Collin county. He then engaged in farming and teaming, removed to Parker county, taught school, worked at carpenter's trade in Fort Worth. Since 1874 he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits southwest of Fort Worth, in Tarrant county. He now owns 561 acres of land,—all under fence; 175 acres in a fine state of cultivation,—which contains a large two-story residence.

Mr. Armstrong was married in 1874 to Nancy J. Frankling, who was born in Henderson, Texas, in 1852, a daughter of R. L. and Nancy (Monteith) Frankling, natives, respectively, of Alabama and Tennessee. Both came to this State in an early day, where they were married; and they located in Tarrant county in 1856. The father was engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. and Mrs. Frankling had nine children, viz.: Mary, Melissa, Aaron, Nancy, Jennie, Goodman, Moses, and Rosella. The father

enlisted in the Confederate army at the first call of his country, and was killed in a railroad accident, at a Virginia point, December 20, 1861. The mother survived until 1882.

Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong have had eleven children: Willis C., Robert E., Mosses L., Eddie C., Orrin O., Lena M., Sidney R., Leslie S., Lilla W., and two deceased in infancy. Our subject and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Mr. Armstrong was raised in the belief of Democracy, and is still a Jeffersonian-Jackson Democrat, but is opposed to Eastern (modern) Democracy,—the wing of the party now in power.

**E**S. EVANS, a prominent pioneer and farmer of Tarrant county, was born in Garrard county, Kentucky, September 12, 1843, a son of Jesse and Boena (Willis) Evans, natives also of that State. The mother died in 1859, but the father still survives, residing in Johnson county, Texas. They were the parents of nine children, viz.: Mary, widow of Hugh Guinn, and a resident of Tennessee; Lucinda, of Johnson county, is the widow of Henry Toler; Rebecca, of Arizona, is the widow of Warren Douglas; John W., who was a soldier in the late war, resides in Denton county, Texas; Mark, who died while serving his country in the Civil war; E. S., the subject of this sketch; Margaret, deceased, was the wife of Ed. Higgins;



Elizabeth married C. C. Dunwoody, a farmer of Tarrant county; and Eliza, wife of Julian Umbenour, of Fort Worth.

E. S. Evans, our subject, came with his parents to Texas in 1856, locating in Johnson county, where he grew to manhood. In 1862 he entered the Confederate army with Griffin's battalion, which afterward consolidated and went with Speight's regiment of infantry, Walker's division, Trans-Mississippi Department, into Louisiana and Texas, and continued until the close of the struggle. He participated in the battles of Galveston, Calcasieu and Sabine Pass, but was never wounded or captured. Mr. Evans was at Galveston at the time of the surrender, after which he returned home and farmed on his father's place until 1866. In that year he was married and located on a rented farm, and in 1871 came to his present place. His first purchase was 300 acres of partially improved land, which contained a house of clapboards. He now owns 440 acres, with 125 acres under cultivation, and 240 acres two miles west, also with 125 acres cultivated, where he is engaged in general agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Evans was united in marriage with C. E. Dunwoody, a daughter of D. H. Dunwoody, a native of Tennessee, and now deceased. In 1856 he located in eastern Texas, but afterward removed to Johnson county. He served through the late war. Mr. and Mrs. Evans have had nine children, namely: Flora, wife of W. T. Clifford, a farmer of Callahan county; Lelia, wife of

N. I. Wilson, a farmer of Tarrant county; and Walter, John, Margaret, Angus, Effa, Enoch, and Lizzie, at home. Mr. and Mrs. Evans are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Evans was formerly a Democrat, but now casts his vote with the Populists.

**J**AMES I. WRIGHT, a successful farmer and dairyman, of Tarrant county, was born in Owen county, Kentucky, August 14, 1836, a son of Cornelius and Sarah (Southard) Wright, natives also of that State. The father was a son of James Wright, a native of Virginia, but located in Kentucky in an early day, where he was a prominent farmer. Cornelius Wright served through the late war, and was also a prominent planter before that struggle. He is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Wright had ten children, viz.: James I., our subject; John, of Indiana; Benjamin, deceased, was a soldier in the Civil war; Sarah, wife of John Jacobs, who was the son of William Jacobs, of Kentucky; Nancy, deceased, was the wife of Mr. MacBaldwin; Cornelius, of Indiana; Mary, deceased, was the wife of Joe Hernden; Joseph, deceased; and George, a resident of Kentucky. The mother died in 1891, having been a consistent member of the Baptist Church.

James I. Wright, the subject of this sketch, remained on the farm with his parents until twenty-two years of age, and during that time he also worked at lathing and plaster-

ing. After his marriage, in 1858, he worked at his trade and farming on his own account until the opening of the late war, when, in 1862, he entered the Confederate army, Company F, Sixth Regiment of Mounted Infantry. He was consigned to the Army of Tennessee, was also in Virginia, took part in a number of battles and skirmishes, and was afterward transferred to General Morgan's command. He remained with that General until he started on his raid through Indiana and Ohio, when Mr. Wright was left at Sparta, sick with the measles at a hospital. On recovering he went to Abington, Virginia, next he went with the General's baggage to Danville, that State, where he remained until the arrival of the general. Then he was sent to Atlanta, Georgia, where he joined his command, which was then ordered to east Tennessee and to West Virginia, thence to Mount Sterling, Lexington, Georgetown and Cynthiana, Kentucky. In a battle at the latter place he was cut off from the command and captured, and taken to Indianapolis, Indiana, where he was held until the close of the war.

Mr. Wright then remained about that city and Greenfield four years, was then engaged in farming in Harrison county, Missouri, until 1873, and in that year came to Texas. He first engaged in the grocery business in Dallas county, but in 1875 purchased his present farm in Tarrant county, then unimproved land. He now owns 320 acres, 220 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, where he is extensively

engaged in general farming and dairying. Mr. Wright also owns a block and other property at Seymour, Baylor county.

Our subject was first married, in 1858, to Miss Evaline Sebra, who died in 1861, and her children are also deceased. In that year, as was requested by his first wife, he married Miss Melvina Giles, a daughter of William Giles, a farmer of Kentucky. To this union were born two children,—James W., engaged in the dairy business; and Cornelius, a boiler maker and merchant of Fort Worth. This wife and mother died in 1869, and in the same year Mr. Wright was united in marriage with Lulu Mitchell. In 1873 he married Miss Julia McCasson, whose father was a native of Scotland. They had six children,—Janetta, Lee, Gilbert, George, John and Harvey. Mrs. Wright departed this life in 1884. In 1885 our subject married his present wife, formerly Miss Ada Drasdal, a daughter of John R. Drasdel, a farmer by occupation. To this union have been born two children,—Roy and Ruby. Mr. Wright takes an active interest in political matters, and is a stanch Democrat. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

JOHN F. LONG, another one of the representative farmers of Parker county, Texas, dates his birth in North Carolina, August 14, 1829.

Mr. Long was reared on a farm and received only limited educational advantages.

When he was about ten years of age he removed with his parents to Georgia, where he grew to manhood, and where, in 1850, he was married. The year following his marriage he came to Texas and located in Cherokee county, where he resided fourteen years. Then, in 1866, he sold out and came to his present location. Here he bought 233 acres of partially improved land, to which he has since added 160 acres, altogether making a fine farm. He has 120 acres under cultivation, devoted to a diversity of crops, and he has all these years produced his own pork, lard, etc.

In 1862 Mr. Long enlisted in the Seventeenth Texas Cavalry, and at first was with the forces that operated in Arkansas. At Arkansas Post he was captured, was taken to Petersburg, Virginia, and soon afterward was exchanged. About this time he was taken sick, and it was not until forty-three days later that he was able to start for his command. At Chattanooga he was transferred to Dalton, Georgia, and finally joined his command in Louisiana. At the time the war closed he was on duty in Texas. During his services he received no wounds of any importance, but suffered greatly from sickness. It was immediately after the war that he came to his present location.

Of Mr. Long's family we make record as follows: James Long, his father, was a native of North Carolina, and a son of John Long, who was born in Virginia of English parents. John Long was a veteran of the

Revolution. The mother of our subject was, before her marriage, Miss Sarah Whitesides. Her father, William Whitesides, of North Carolina, was wounded in the Revolutionary war, and after the war he learned the trade of shoemaker, which he followed the rest of his life. James Long and his family came to Texas in 1851 and settled in Brown county, where he died in 1883. His family was composed of seven sons and one daughter, and all came to this State. They are as follows: Alford; John F.; William A.; James B.; George W., who died while a soldier in the war, at Chicago; Sarah E., deceased; Andrew B.; and Jacob W. The mother passed away in 1866.

John F. Long, as above stated, was married in Tennessee in 1850. Mrs. Long's maiden name was Miss Angeline Bell, and she, too, was a native of Tennessee. Her father removed to Texas, but subsequently returned to Tennessee, where he died about 1878. Mrs. Bell now resides with her son-in-law, Mr. Long. Following are the names of Mr. and Mrs. Long's children: William C., Martha A., Mary A., Wylie H., Andrew B., George W., Joseph E., Thomas J., John F., and Epsie M.; Martha A. and Mary A. were twins. The latter died at the age of nine years. Mrs. Long passed away February 6, 1892, at the age of sixty-two years. She was a life-long member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and her beautiful Christian character was admired by all who knew her.

Mr. Long has been identified with the

Missionary Baptist Church since he was a young man, and his political affiliations have always been with the Democratic party.

**T**HOMAS J. PICKARD, a well-to-do farmer of Parker county, Texas, dates his birth in Tennessee, December 21, 1838, he being a son of A. L. Pickard, further mention of whom is made in this work, in the sketch of G. N. Pickard.

He was reared on his father's farm, and in 1856 came with the rest of the family to Texas, their first location being near Paris, in Lamar county. After they had made one crop at that place they came to Parker county and settled on a partially improved tract of land on Spring creek. Here, with the aid of his sons, the elder Mr. Pickard developed a fine farm. One year before the opening of the Civil war the subject of our sketch left home and commenced doing for himself. In 1861 he enlisted in the State service and reported for duty at San Antonio, he being a member of one of the first companies formed in this county. At San Antonio he was mustered in, was assigned to Colonel Ford's regiment, and was sent to Fort Clark for frontier service, where he remained eighteen months. He was then sent to Houston, then to Galveston and finally into Louisiana. On account of sickness he went home on a furlough in 1864, and never returned to join his command, instead of which he joined the State militia and scouted Indians until the conflict was over. When

the army was disbanded he returned home. Between 1863 and 1866 the Indians were very troublesome in this part of the country, frequently making attacks upon the unprotected settlers. Mr. Pickard was one of the first men who arrived at the home of Mr. Brown after Mrs. Brown had been massacred, as narrated in the biography of G. N. Pickard. He helped to take the arrows from the wounded children, and he also went out in the search for the children of Parson Hamilton. Two of the Hamilton children were found after they had met a horrible death at the hands of the Indians.

After the war Mr. Pickard returned home and was married the following year, and settled down to farming. He is, in every sense of the word, a self-made man. In 1870 he purchased 160 acres of the land where he now lives, and to this tract he has since added until it now comprises 550 acres, seventy acres of which are under cultivation. He gives his chief attention to stock-raising. At the head of his stud he keeps a fine bay Clydesdale stallion and a good jack. He also owns a ranch of 1,000 acres in Palo Pinto county, where he has a well-graded herd of cattle.

Mr. Pickard has been married four times. He was first married to Miss Mary Blackwell, a native of Bedford county, Tennessee, who came to Texas with her widowed mother and family, settling first in the eastern part of the State, and afterward coming to Parker county. She died in July, 1868, and her only child died in infancy. In April, 1869,

Mr. Pickard married Miss Lucretia Boils, daughter of William Boils, a native of North Carolina, who came to Texas in 1854. They had nine children, three of whom died in infancy, the other six being as follows: William A., Thomas N., Charles Lee, Ida May, Mary L., Archie. The mother of this family died May 9, 1888, and December 21, 1888, Mr. Pickard wedded Miss Jennie McMekin, daughter of A. J. McMekin. Mr. McMekin was a native of Georgia, from that State moved to Kansas, and in 1885 came from Kansas to Parker county, Texas. This third marriage resulted in the birth of three children,—Lucy, Mary L. and Wallace, January 19, 1892, death again took from him a loving companion, and November 9, 1893, he married his present companion, Mrs. Ellen Pierce, widow of Jefferson Pierce. She had one child by her first husband. The present Mrs. Pickard's maiden name was Blake.

Mr. Pickard has always affiliated with the Democratic party, and has taken a commendable interest in public affairs, but he has never been an office-seeker.

**J**OSIAH A. BAKER, whose postoffice address is Centre Mill, Hood county, Texas, is ranked with the earliest pioneers of this part of the country and has been a prominent factor in its development.

He was born in North Carolina, April 5, 1822, and was reared on his father's farm in

a settlement where there were many Cherokee Indians, his educational advantages being very limited. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-three years of age. In 1845 he married and moved to Kentucky, and some years later went from there to Iowa, where he remained eighteen months, from which place he emigrated to Texas, landing here in 1854. Upon his arrival here he settled at the place where he now lives, took a homestead claim and developed the first farm in the neighborhood. This country was then a sea of grass. Wild game of all kinds abounded, and the Indians were all friendly. Parker county was not yet organized, Dallas could boast of only one little grocery, and the only inhabitants of Fort Worth were a few soldiers. The most of his milling Mr. Baker did with a steel mill at home. About once a year he went to a horse or ox mill in Dallas county, and he obtained his supplies from Houston and Galveston. At first he gave all his attention to the stock business. The Indians stole many of his horses, never, however, disturbing his cattle. He helped to organize the county, was a member of the committee that selected the location of the county seat, and helped to select the first county officers.

About 1860 a man by the name of Garlin came to the country, prospecting with a party of men, and in their drives came upon an Indian, who was employed by the Government to carry mail to Fort Sill, passing through an Indian country. Garlin and his men killed the Indian and that was the cause

of all the Indian troubles which followed. Bands of hostile Indians began roving over the country, stealing stock and committing other depredations, and from 1863 to 1866 they killed men, women and children, and took many children into captivity. At one time they carried off a boy named Wilson, and a girl, Anna Hulsey, and in the raid after them Mr. Baker took part, recovering the children eighty miles away. He was also on numerous other raids, but was never in any battle with the Indians.

Mr. Baker's first claim was 160 acres, which he secured at fifty cents per acre. From time to time he acquired other tracts of land, here and in other places, and became a large land-holder. He has given considerable land to his children and still has 400 acres left at the home place, 150 acres of this being under cultivation. Formerly his crops were diversified, but of recent years his chief product has been cotton, now having about 100 acres in cotton. He has all his land rented. During the forty years he has resided here he has never failed to make a crop of some kind, and has always had plenty of home consumption.

Of Mr. Baker's ancestors, be it recorded that his father, Martin Baker, a native of North Carolina, was a son of David Baker, an Englishman, who emigrated to America at an early day and served as a colonel in the Revolutionary war. Martin Baker was a planter. He came to Texas with his son, Josiah A., and died here a few years later. His family consisted of the following named:

David, William, Josiah A., Susan, Louisa, and Charles. The subject of our sketch and one sister are the only ones of the family in Texas, the latter being a resident of Clay county. Their mother died in Iowa. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Buchanan, and she was a daughter of William Buchanan, a native of Scotland, their family being somewhat distinguished. One of her brothers was a member of Congress, and three were ministers.

Josiah A. Baker married Miss Catherine Four, who was born the same year he was, and who is still the companion of his joys and sorrows, they having had nearly half a century of happy married life. She is a daughter of Jesse Four, who died in Kentucky. Mrs. Baker had one brother, who came to Texas. He went to California before the war. We here state that Mr. Baker was among the first to enlist in the Confederate service when the war broke out. He joined the first regiment made up in the county, and was mustered in at Old Gresham South. Getting crippled there, he received a discharge and returned home, and, as soon as he was able, he re-enlisted and was placed on the frontier, where he remained on duty till the war closed.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Baker are eight in number, all heads of families, namely: Dulcena, whose first husband was John Robinson, and whose present husband is Robert Sneed; George W.; William A.; Ivaan, widow of William Morrison; Leona, wife of Dan Gunn; Irazona, wife of Samuel

McIntire; James R.; and Leetta, wife of Warren Lay.

Mr. and Mrs. Baker have been members of the Missionary Baptist Church for many years, and he is a Royal Arch Mason.

ELIZA J. MILBURN, widow of the late David Milburn, Parsons, Texas, was born in Morgan county, Illinois, May 13, 1831.

Her father, Jacob Hufacre, was a son of Jacob Hufacre, Sr., both of whom moved from Kentucky to Illinois at an early day, making the journey on horseback and settling in Morgan county, where they engaged in farming. The senior Mr. Hufacre died there at the age of eighty-five years. Mrs. Milburn is one of a family of eleven children, namely: Simpson, who died in Texas; Warren S., who came to Texas, and afterward returned to Illinois, where he yet lives; Mrs. Milburn; Alexander, who died in Illinois; Josephus H.; William, a resident of Kansas; Mary, deceased wife of David Pearson; Sarah, wife of William Fisher; Margarette, wife of Jonathan Anderson; Jacob, a resident of California; and Hardin T., also of California.

In Illinois, in November, 1851, Eliza J. Hufacre and David Milburn were united in marriage. He was born in Kentucky, October 14, 1829, and was left an orphan when quite young. Many of his relatives still live in Kentucky. Mrs. Milburn, however, knows little of their family history. Mr.

Milburn was a self-made man. He started in life with nothing save his own pluck and energy, and by honest industry accumulated a competency, at his death leaving his family a fine estate.

Mr. and Mrs. Milburn were among the early emigrants to Texas, and their first settlement here was in Grayson county. In 1859 they went to Eastland county, where he ranged his stock for fourteen months. During that time the Indians stole his horses and some of his cattle, and virtually broke him up. He had some encounters with the red men, and at one time received an arrow wound, which disabled him for six months. At the end of the fourteen months he took the cattle he had left,—only about \$500 worth,—and went to Dallas county. While they were in Dallas county he entered the Confederate service. That was in 1862. He was detailed to repair wagons, and was on duty in Arkansas. While acting in this capacity he was taken sick and was sent home on furlough. He never returned. In the meantime his wife had bought a farm in Tarrant county, and had moved there. They lived twelve years on the Tarrant county farm, and from there came to Parker county, where Mr. Milburn spent the residue of his life and died. His estate comprises 500 acres of land, 100 of which are under cultivation, devoted to a diversity of crops. In politics Mr. Milburn was Democratic. He never aspired to official position, but he served most acceptably in several minor offices. For many



years he was a member of the Baptist Church, to which Mrs. Milburn also belongs.

Their children are as follows: Francis M.; George; Mary, wife of William Boils; Albert; Ella, who died in 1879, at the age of seventeen years; Katie L., wife of William Daws, Colorado City; Annie, wife of Nathan Judd,—all these born in Texas. Their first child died in infancy, in Illinois. Mrs. Milburn's grandchildren number twenty-seven.

**C**AREY N. SISK, deceased, was for many years prominently identified with the interests of Parker county, Texas.

He was born in Kentucky, in 1845, son of Daniel Sisk, of that State. Daniel Sisk moved with his family to Texas in 1855, and the following year located his land claim where the town of Weatherford now stands. When the county seat was located here he had the town site surveyed and sold off the lots. His wife, *née* Louisa A. Bunnels, was a native of Lexington, Kentucky. Previous to his coming to Texas Mr. Sisk was engaged in merchandising, and after he settled in Weatherford he did a trading business. He remained here until the time of his death. His son, Carey N., was a small boy when the family landed in Texas. In his early life, and in fact up to the time of his death, he was engaged in the cattle business. When he was seventeen he enlisted in the Confederate service, going out as a cavalryman and being with the forces that operated

in Arkansas and Louisiana. At the battle of Billow Bayou, Louisiana, he was struck in the breast by a ball that passed through his body and was afterward taken out of his back. As soon as he was able he returned home. He rapidly recovered and resumed his old place on the range, riding horseback and taking charge of the cattle.

In 1866 Mr. Sisk was married, and he and his young wife commenced the battle of life together. He bought a tract of land on Spring creek, where they settled and where they resided up to the time of his death, June 26, 1880. His career was indeed a prosperous one. He superintended his farming operations, dealt largely in stock, was an excellent trader, and accumulated property fast. Besides the farm already referred to, he bought another one on Spring creek, one on Patrick creek, and the one on which Mrs. Sisk now lives. This last named farm, comprising 1,400 acres, 700 acres of which are in the Brazos bottoms, he began improving, but died before he completed his work. His widow has since carried on the work of improvement, has built a commodious residence, and has 300 acres of land under a high state of cultivation. She rents all except what her sons cultivate.

Mrs. Elizabeth Sisk, the widow of Carey N. Sisk, was born in Smith county, Tennessee, January 23, 1842, daughter of M. S. and Maria (Clark) Matman, of Tennessee. Mr. Matman removed to Texas in 1858 and settled in Parker county, where he spent the rest of his life, and where he died January

13, 1806, his wife surviving him several years.

He was a farmer and trader. Mrs. Sisk is the mother of eight children, namely: Mat, at home; Daniel H.; Laura, wife of T. Waters, of Weatherford; Maggie, widow of A. Lewis, has two sons; Fanny, wife of Charles Poland, a farmer of Parker county; and William, Minnie and Nina, at home.

Mrs. Sisk is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to which her husband also belonged for many years.

**J**OSEPH B. CARNAHAN, a wealthy and influential farmer and stock-raiser of Parker county, Texas, dates his birth in Botetourt county, Virginia, March 8, 1833.

He was the third born in the family of ten children of Willis and Frances (Chewine) Carnahan. Willis Carnahan was a native of Virginia, and moved from that State in 1848 to Kentucky, where he spent the residue of his life in agricultural pursuits, and died in 1873. In early life he was a millwright. His father had come to this country from Scotland, and his mother, whose maiden name was Gipson, was the daughter of a minister. A record of the ten children of Willis and Frances Carnahan is as follows: Charles, who served all through the late war and who died in Virginia; Elizabeth, deceased, was twice married, first to James Hand, and after his death to James Carbon; Joseph B.; Mary, deceased; William, deceased; Sally, wife of Eli Barclay,

Oklahoma; Robert, a farmer on Bear creek, Texas; W. J., also engaged in farming on Bear creek; Lucinda, wife of Clarence McCowan, Kentucky; and Fannie, deceased.

Until he was sixteen years of age Joseph B. Carnahan's life was spent on the farm. In 1848 he left home to attend school, but instead of entering school he secured work as a teamster, and was thus employed a few years. Next he was employed as an overseer, and in 1858 he engaged in railroading. Railroading claimed his attention until the war broke out. In 1861 Mr. Carnahan entered the Confederate army as a private, and was in the service until the war closed, ever acting the part of a brave soldier and fighting for the cause he believed to be just and right. He was with the forces that operated in Virginia, and he participated in numerous engagements. He was captured at Five Forks, made his escape and was recaptured at the same place the same evening. He was never wounded.

Previous to the war Mr. Carnahan had gone to Kentucky, and at its close he returned to that State, arriving there in June, 1865. Again he engaged in railroading, and continued in that occupation, off and on, until 1888. It was in 1873 that he came to Texas, and his first location here was at Granbury, Hood county. In 1876 he bought an improved farm of 248 acres, which he subsequently divided with another man. About 1887 he began purchasing other tracts of land. At this writing he owns 330 acres individually, and, in part-

nership with his brother, W. J., has 1,000 acres. This brother also owns another tract of 600 acres. Together they have under cultivation 800 acres, the whole of which is operated under their personal supervision. Nearly all their land is well fenced. They have given considerable attention to the stock business, in which they have met with excellent success, each year marketing large numbers of cattle and hogs. They are now deeply interested in improving their breed of horses and mules. They keep a jack and two stallions, one a Clyde and the other a Percheron, both registered, and they have thirty-five brood mares. Recently they made a shipment of four carloads of fat cattle. Their fine farming lands are centrally located and comprise a portion of the most fertile region of the county, the location being on Bear creek and within convenient distance of Cleburne, Fort Worth and Weatherford.

Mr. Carnahan was first married in Christian county, Kentucky, in 1869, to Miss Mary C. Massy, daughter of George Massy. Her father was a Virginia farmer, who removed from the Old Dominion to Kentucky. During the Civil war he took an active part in secession, and at his home in Kentucky he was murdered in a most cowardly manner, the murder being committed by command of his former brother in the church, then an officer of Federal troops! Mrs. Carnahan died March 26, 1878, leaving three children: Robert, who was drowned in Bear creek in 1889, at the age of seven-

teen years; Joseph and William G. February 27, 1879, Mr. Carnahan married Miss Annie E. McConnell, daughter of H. B. McConnell, a resident of this valley. They have had three children,—Annie L., Olive W., and Helen J. The last named died February 1, 1883, at the age of eleven months.

Mr. Carnahan affiliates with the Democratic party and takes a commendable interest in public affairs, but has never aspired to office.

---

JAMES A. WATSON, a respectable farmer of Tarrant county, was born in Alabama, June 1, 1840, and in 1852 came with his parents to Texas, locating in Fannin county. After raising one crop there they came, in 1854, to Tarrant county, settling near where he now lives. Purchasing 400 acres of land, the father followed agricultural pursuits, and the subject of this sketch therefore grew up on a pioneer farm, and farming has all his life been his occupation.

In 1861 he answered the call to arms for his country, enlisting in the Ninth Texas Cavalry, which was first attached to the Trans-Mississippi Department. It started for Missouri, but while in the Indian Nation, on the way, they had two or three engagements with the enemy, one of which was at Bird's creek; and then it was ordered to Corinth, Mississippi, where it was dismounted and operated as infantry for about eight months.

After spending some time at Corinth, until that place was evacuated, it returned to the west side of the Mississippi, but after another hard fight it fell back into Mississippi. Eight months later they were again mounted as cavalry, and under Van Dorn, below Grenada, marched to Holly Springs, where it captured a large squad of "Yanks," after which it remained in the Army of Tennessee till the close of the war. After having some skirmishes in this region it went to Dalton, Georgia, and fought through to Atlanta. Mr. Watson was never wounded or captured, and his first furlough home was at the end of four years' service; and he was at home at the time of Lee's surrender.

Mr. Watson is the son of Alfred and Margaret (Armstrong) Watson, of North Carolina. When a young man, Mr. Alfred Watson, a farmer through life, went to Alabama and was married in Tennessee. He served many years as School Trustee, and did more than any other man in the county in the cause of public education. He was a prominent local leader in religious work, as a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His wife, the mother of the subject of this sketch, died in Alabama in December, 1850. After that he married again after coming to Texas. He was a slave-owner, and also the possessor of a large tract of land. He died February 12, 1894, aged eighty-four years. He had six children by each marriage, namely: Jane S., who married P. L. Wheeler, and they are both deceased, leaving seven children;

John, now a prominent farmer of Tarrant county; James A., the subject of this sketch; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; Mary, who also died single; Evaline, who became the wife of John H. Martin and now lives in Brown county, Texas; Eleanor (first child by the second marriage), who married Horace Copeland; Sarah, yet unmarried; Martha, who married Dr. Walter Stovall and lives at West Dallas; Patrick A., still remaining at the old homestead; Minnie L., now Mrs. Dave Miller, and Eliza, who died young.

Mr. James A. Watson has been married three times, first to Miss Sarah Elliott, a daughter of John Elliott, a farmer who emigrated from Missouri to Texas in 1851. The two children by this union were Mary E., who died at the age of four years, and one who died in infancy unnamed. Their mother died February 23, 1871, a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1872 Mr. Watson married Miss Louisa Bryan, a daughter of John Bryan, of North Carolina, who was a farmer that came to Texas before the war and died in 1868. By this marriage there were also two children,—James B., now residing at Arlington, and one that died in infancy. The mother of these children died June 1, 1875, also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1876 Mr. Watson wedded Mrs. Mary Wright, a daughter of James Crisman, of Pennsylvania, a mechanic who emigrated to Georgia in 1830, and thence to northern Alabama, and finally, in 1875, came to

Texas, where he died in 1877. By this union there have been no children.

Mr. Watson is interested in the public welfare, forming his own opinions concerning men and events, and is a Democrat in his political sympathies. Both he and his wife belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

**W**ILLIAM A. ROBINSON, a prominent farmer near Arlington, was born in South Carolina, February 3, 1841, and came with his parents to Texas in 1853, locating in Cherokee county, and a year afterward in Anderson county, and six years after that in Dallas county.

In 1861 he enlisted in Stone's Second Cavalry Regiment, which was assigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department and operated in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. He did much hard service and suffered many and great hardships, being almost daily engaged in some skirmish and occasionally in a severe battle, including the resistance to Banks' raid up the Red river for over forty days; but during all his term of service he was never wounded or captured. At the close of the war he, with his company, had fallen back to Texas, being at Hempstead at the time of the final surrender.

After the war he returned to his father's home, which by this time was at Johnson Station. In 1871 he married and settled on land which he had purchased and had upon it a small improvement, but no house. His

first purchase here comprised 120 acres, and he has added to it until now he has 320 acres; it is black prairie. Besides this he has another farm of 400 acres in cultivation. In 1880 he purchased eighty acres adjoining Arlington and moved there. He has good improvements. As to live stock he raises only a sufficient number of farm animals for home use. In 1885 he engaged in merchandising, which he continued two years.

Mr. Robinson is a son of Randall and Elizabeth A. (Richardson) Robinson, of South Carolina. Randall was a son of Allen Robinson, a Baptist minister of the same State, who was in the ministry for over sixty years, and died at the age of ninety-six years, in South Carolina. Randall Robinson was a merchant and Postmaster at Johnson Station four years, but his occupation was mostly agriculture. His wife died in 1863, and he in 1888, both honored members of society and useful citizens. They had thirteen children, as follows: Sarah A., who married John Ransom; Clarissa C., who became the wife of J. F. Page; Martha A., who first married L. G. Holcomb and afterward William Parks; Catherine M., now Mrs. Thomas Presley; Randall R., who died while in the army; William A., the subject of this sketch, was the next in order of birth; Nancy M., who married Silas Pace; John S., who died young; Z. T.; Waddy T.; George M.; and Benjamin F. After the death of the mother of these children Mr. Randall Robinson

married again, by which marriage there was one child, Elizabeth.

Mr. William A. Robinson, whose name introduces this biographical sketch, married Miss Susanna S. Wyman, born in 1848, a daughter of Elisha S. and Martha (Danforth) Wyman, who came from Maine to Texas when this country belonged to Mexico, and served as a ranger and through the war for Texan independence, being in many Indian fights. He was taken prisoner by the red savages and his life saved only by the kind intercession of one of them. Later he was released. He became a stock-farmer in Hill county, which then was a part of Robertson county, which comprised many times its present area. Mr. Wyman died in 1853. Mr. Robinson's children are: Larue, Wyman, Emerson R., Bunyan, Allen E., George, Reuben, and Hampton, living, besides four who died in infancy.

In his fraternal relations Mr. Robinson is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in his political sympathies is a Democrat; but as to religion he is not a member of any church; his wife, however, and the older children are members of the Baptist Church. This is an honored and highly esteemed family in the community.

**J** L. MOCK, one of the prosperous farmers of Tarrant county, Texas, is pleasantly located eleven miles northwest of Fort Worth.

He was born at Danville, Kentucky,

January 19, 1841, and spent his youthful days on a farm in that State. He had entered college at Danville before the late war broke out, but he dropped his studies, and in January, 1862, entered John Morgan's brigade. He remained with Morgan until captured in Ohio, participating in all the battles and skirmishes in which that general and his forces were engaged. While on the Ohio river young Mock was captured. He was taken to Camp Chase and later to Camp Douglas, and on the 3d of October following his capture he made his escape, all alone, and reached Canada in safety.

After the war closed he returned to his home in Kentucky, and engaged in farming and trading. He resided on a farm in that State until 1876, when he came to Texas and settled on the land he has since owned and occupied. At the time he purchased this place it was only partially improved. He has since carried on the work of improvement and now has a most desirable property, —good buildings and fences and well cultivated fields, his chief crops being wheat, oats and corn. During all his experience here he has never failed to make a crop of some kind. He raises only enough stock for the support of his farm.

Mr. Mock is a son of John J. and Ellen (Byres) Mock. Grandfather William R. Mock, a native of Virginia, removed to Kentucky at an early day and was among the first settlers of that State. The old Mock homestead at Danville, Kentucky, has been in the family for 130 years, and is

now occupied by a brother of our subject. Mr. Mock's father carried on farming operations on a large scale and was a slave-owner. He died in Kentucky in 1860 and his wife survived until 1881. They were the parents of eight children, record of whom is as follows: Betty, wife of George Huey; Henry C.; Harriet, wife of F. Nichols; Mary, wife of A. Rash; Amanda, deceased wife of Grundy Offit; J. L., whose name heads this article; W. R., deceased; and J. D. J. L. is the only one of the family in Texas.

Soon after the close of the war Mr. Mock was married to Miss Mary S. Hide, who was born in Canada, in May, 1841. Very little is known of her people save that she is of Irish descent. They have six children, all at home, namely: Cleon, Victor, Louie, Nelly, Minnie, and Henry Clay.

Mr. Mock is a substantial Democrat and takes an active interest in public affairs, always giving his influence on the side of justice and right. In 1892 he was elected County Commissioner of Tarrant county, in which position he served so ably that he is again the nominee of his party for this office. Fraternally he is a Master Mason. Mrs. Mock is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

---

**J** W. PITILLO, Weatherford, Texas, is one of the prosperous farmers of Parker county. A brief sketch of his life is as follows:

J. W. Pittillo was born in Lincoln county, North Carolina, August 2, 1831. When young he went with his parents to Tennessee, and in White county, that State, he grew to manhood and received a good common-school education. About the time he reached his majority he went to Fulton county, Arkansas, and, in partnership with his brother, was engaged in farming and trading, remaining there about three years. In 1855 he came to Texas. After a stop of nine months in Fannin county, he came to his present location. That was before Parker county was organized. He helped in its organization, and was one of the prominent factors in locating the county seat, and, indeed, he has ever since been prominently identified with its best interests. At an early day there were many roving bands of Indians in this part of the country, stealing stock and committing depredations of various kinds, and even killing some of the settlers. Mr. Pittillo was in some of the raids after them, and took part in some fierce battles with the Indians. As the country became settled the moral element began to hold sway, churches and schoolhouses sprang up, and to-day the county stands as high in morals as any other county in the State.

Soon after his arrival in Parker county, Mr. Pittillo located lands, and for twenty years he gave his attention to stock-raising exclusively, but from that time up to the present he has also carried on farming. He now has 309 acres, eighty-five of which



are under cultivation, cotton, corn, wheat, rye, etc., being his crops.

James Pittillo, his father, a native of Virginia, a large farmer and slave owner, died in Tennessee. The mother of our subject, *née* Sarah W. Ward, survived her husband and came to Texas, her death occurring in Parker county when she was about seventy years of age. Their family consisted of thirteen children, six sons and seven daughters. Five came to Texas, and all have passed away except the one whose name heads this sketch.

After settling in Parker county Mr. Pittillo married Miss Matilda L. Criswill, daughter of Davis Criswill. Her father, a native of North Carolina, removed from there to Arkansas, where she was born. She died in 1872, leaving an only son, James T. H., now twenty-two years of age and assisting his father on the farm. Mrs. Pittillo was a most amiable woman and was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to which Mr. Pittillo also belongs. He has always advocated Jeffersonian Democracy.

**O** S. LATTIMORE is a prominent and highly esteemed citizen of Fort Worth, Texas, occupying a foremost place in the ranks of the legal profession, his skill and ability making him recognized as one of the leading lawyers of this section. He is still a young man and a brilliant future probably awaits him.

A native of Alabama, he was born in Perry county on the 10th of January, 1865, within the classic walls of old Judson Institute at Marion, his maternal grandfather having charge of the boarding department of that institution. The father, Rev. J. L. Lattimore, was born in Aberdeen, Mississippi, in 1835, and was a teacher and minister of considerable note. After graduating at the University of Kentucky he entered upon the work of teaching, and followed that profession in the State of his nativity, in Alabama and in Texas, whither he came in 1874 to accept a position as one of the instructors in Moulton Institute. His labors along this line were interrupted by his service in the Southern army, he filling the position of Chaplain with a Mississippi regiment. In early life he had entered the ministry, and much time and labor was devoted to the advancement of the cause of Christianity. On settling in Falls county, Texas, he taught in the free school, and also had charge of the Baptist Church until 1876. During the succeeding four years he was engaged in school and church work in Blue Ridge, locating afterward upon a farm in Wise county, where he continued for about a year, at which time he became a resident of the city of Decatur.

Rev. Lattimore married Sarah C. Shivers, daughter of O. L. Shivers, of Marion, Alabama, and to them were born the following children: J. C., who is now filling the chair of mathematics in Baylor University, of Waco, Texas; O. S., whose name intro-

duces this sketch; Kate, wife of R. B. Spencer, of Dublin, Texas; Anne, Carrie, Ethel, Bertha, and Samuel,—all living with their mother in Dublin. The father was called to the home beyond in 1887.

We now turn our attention to the personal history of O. S. Lattimore,—the well-known lawyer and popular citizen of Fort Worth,—feeling assured that it will prove of interest to many of our readers. In his youth he received the inestimable advantage of a good education. He was instructed mostly by his father, and continued in school during the greater part of his minority, save for a brief period, when his time was given to farm work and to service with the Houston & Texas Central Railroad Company. He was with the latter for one year, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits for two years. He then entered upon a collegiate course, becoming a student in Baylor University, of Waco, at which he was graduated, on the completion of a three years' course, in 1887, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. While in that institution he was successful in carrying off the championship medal for oratory from twenty-five competitors, and his excellent ability in this line adds to his power as a lawyer.

Like his father, Mr. Lattimore took up the profession of teaching, securing a school in Durango, Falls county, where he was employed for two years, but his tastes and abilities led him into a broader field of labor, and during this period he devoted his leisure hours to the study of law under the guidance

of Judge K. W. Goodrich and Mr. Clarkson, and in 1889 was admitted to the bar in Marlin. Soon afterward he came to Fort Worth, taking up his residence here August 22, 1889. He entered upon the practice of his chosen profession in the office of J. C. Scott, with whom he remained until January, 1890, when he formed a partnership with Drew Fruit. This connection was continued until he was offered the position of Assistant County Attorney by O. W. Gillespie, County Attorney, serving in that capacity for four years with credit to himself and satisfaction to all. He is now serving as First Assistant County Auditor of Tarrant county.

On the 23d of June, 1890, Mr. Lattimore was united in marriage with a daughter of A. J. Buck, editor of the Laredo News, and three children grace their union, namely: O. S., Jr., Hobert and Jesse Lee.

In connection with the practice of his chosen profession Mr. Lattimore has other interests. He is now one of the board of directors of the South Side Building & Loan Association, and serving as its attorney; is the secretary and treasurer of the Tarrant County Baptist Association; president of the board of directors of the Young Men's Christian Association, and of the board of trustees of the Broadway Baptist Church. He was also Chancellor of the Red Cross Lodge of the Knights of Pythias for three years. The cause of right and justice finds in him a defender, and he upholds his principles with a firmness and resolve that insure the ultimate success of that for which he labors.

Christianity is emblazoned on his banner, and yet his Christian life is quiet and unostentatious, like that of the Master's whom he follows. In the legal profession Mr. Latimore's ability is winning deserved recognition in a liberal patronage. His power of oratory, the keenness of his perception, his logical reasoning, his forcible arguments, all combine to make him a power before judge or jury, and with the past as a criterion we feel safe in predicting that in the future Texas will give him rank among her able lawyers who are in years much his senior.

**H**ON. R. R. HOOD is a young man of superior talent and ability,—recognized as one of the leading men in Parker county. His home is in the city of Weatherford, where he is engaged in the practice of law, and of the legal fraternity he is a valued member.

Mr. Hood was born in Polk county, Tennessee, on the 26th of June, 1865, attended the public schools of his native county, and afterward entered the State University of Texas, graduating at the law department in the class of 1892. He then opened an office in Weatherford, and has since devoted his time and energies to the practice of law, with good success. He first went to the Legislature at the age of twenty-five, being elected to the Twenty-second Assembly of the State. There he proved a faithful member and acted on a number of important committees. So efficiently did he serve

that he was again called to office for a second term, and was placed upon still more important committees. His legal ability and his oratorical powers made him a power on any question which he espoused, and a firm purpose and resolution caused him to give his unwavering allegiance to any measure that he advocated.

As an orator, Mr. Hood has fine ability, is eloquent, logical, earnest, forcible, clear and entertaining. Upon the death of Jefferson Davis he was chosen, as one of five, to deliver an address concerning the leader of the Confederacy, and also delivered an eloquent address in support of Roger Q. Mills, the prominent statesman of Texas.

**R**W. KINDEL has for some years been prominently connected with the business interests of Weatherford, a leading factor in commercial circles. Through his efforts the material prosperity of this community has been greatly advanced and extensive enterprises have been promoted.

He was first known as a business man in the line of the drug trade. He began clerking in 1869, and after one year began business for himself as proprietor of one of the best appointed drug stores in this section. He successfully carried on operations along that line until June, 1892, when he sold out. He came to this county when only twenty years of age, just out of school, being influenced to locate in Parker county

by an aunt and uncle living here. In 1886, under the name of the Castor Oil Company, he established the only castor-oil mill in the South, and it has become one of the leading industries of the State. He has also been vice president of the Citizens' National Bank and a director and a projector of the Electric Light Company. He is one of the leading members of the company, and it is largely through his efforts that this has made the successful venture which we to-day find it. In connection with the large amount of stock that he owns in these enterprises he has much valuable property, both town and country.

The interests of Mr. Kindel have always been allied with those of the South. He was born in Wayne county, Tennessee, in 1847, and is a son of a Tennessee farmer, T. J. Kindel. His father died in August, 1892, at the age of sixty-seven, and his wife is still living, aged sixty-eight years. Our subject was married in Weatherford, to Fannie Allison, daughter of Colonel R. D. Allison, one of the veterans of the Mexican war, who served as a Colonel in the Civil war. To Mr. and Mrs. Kindel have been born the following children: Jackie May, Warren, Allie, Ralph, Mary, Lloyd (deceased), Florence, and William, who died in infancy.

Mr. Kindel is a member of the Knights of Pythias and Knights of Honor, is also a Mason, and holds high rank in these fraternities. He is a consistent and faithful member of the Methodist Church, has served as

its Treasurer and as Superintendent of the Sunday-school, and has held a number of city offices with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents.

**M**AJOR G. S. PENN, proprietor of the leading jewelry establishment in Parker county, Texas, has made his home in Weatherford since 1882, and since the early part of 1883 has carried on business along his present line of trade. The record of his life is as follows: He was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, February 11, 1830, and is one of a family of seven children. His father was a native of Virginia, born in 1786, and in early life he removed to Kentucky, thence to Tennessee, where he died in 1860. He was married in his native State to Miss Mary Ferris, and they became the parents of seven children.

The father was a farmer, but at an early age the Major left the farm and began to earn his own living. The family removed to Trenton, Tennessee, in 1840, and there he secured a position as salesman in a mercantile establishment, which was his first connection with the world of commerce. He was thus employed until his marriage. In February, 1854, he wedded Ellen Conner, daughter of L. F. Conner, a planter and slave-owner, and by their union have been born the following children: J. T., who owns and controls an extensive tailoring establishment at Dallas, Texas; L. E., who is

a practical watchmaker and connected with his father in business; C. C., is a resident of Bowie, Texas, and is proprietor and manager of the National Hotel, one of the best houses in the State; G. O., who is a watchmaker, and is connected with his father's establishment; Lillian Lee, at home; and R. C., who is connected with the Peterson Hotel Company, and is also secretary and treasurer of the Paris Opera House Company.

Upon his marriage Major Penn located upon a farm. He owned some property, including some slaves, and to agricultural pursuits he devoted his energies until after the close of the war. He then sold out his small belongings, for he had lost \$30,000 worth of property, and began life anew. He first established himself in the dry-goods business, having at first only a small stock, but after a time this was enlarged to meet the growing demand, and he was at length at the head of a large and flourishing business.

He was located in Cerulean Springs, Trigg county, Kentucky, where he made his home until 1882. He had to abandon the enterprise on account of failing health, and during the interim served in office, being County Assessor for a year, afterward Constable and Deputy Sheriff. On leaving Kentucky he came at once to Parker county, settling in Weatherford, where the following year he bought out a small jewelry store. He soon enlarged its capacity, doubled his room and stock, and from the beginning has received a most liberal patronage, being now at the head of the leading jewelry store of the place. His reputation as a business man is most enviable. He is enterprising and progressive, manages his affairs in a most capable manner and is ever honorable and upright in his dealings. In addition to the mercantile enterprise noted, Major Penn also owns and controls considerable real estate.



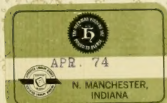














LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 543 763 5

